



VALHALLA SAGA

BOOK 03

Chwirryong

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Valhalla Saga

(발할라 사가)

by

Chwiryong

(취룡)

Synopsis

A professional gamer dies unexpectedly during an E-Sports tournament and is sent to Valhalla, a heaven reserved for only the greatest of warriors.

The warriors of Valhalla are pitted against a struggle for survival in the face of a common enemy. Fortunately, within each warrior lies the roots to their own saga, a legendary tale of their ascendance to fame and feats of great achievement alike.

Witness the birth of an epic saga as this gamer challenges legends and carves a path toward the ultimate glory.

The story itself revolves around Nordic mythology and incorporates a gaming system alongside magical wizards and mighty warriors.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Tsubak, edits by Raigh @ [Myoniyoni Translations](#)

Translation Edit by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Episode 49/Chapter 5: The Goddess of warfare Athena (5)

Rasgrid and the Valkyries search the village for centaurs that may be hiding and gathered the villagers in one place.

There weren't many survivors as the centaurs had massacred them too cruelly. Naturally, the majority of them were injured so most of them were barely alive.

The maiden that had her neck slit by Orion was healed by Adenmaha so it didn't seem like her life was at stake, but she couldn't get a hold of herself.

'Are you going to wake her up forcefully?'

Tae Ho shook his head at Cuchulainn's question. They didn't have much time but it would be meaningless if they woke her up forcefully but couldn't receive Apollo's divine message. At least, they had to treat her so she was able to receive the divine message.

"We healed her external injuries but it seems like her mental power has been drained quite a lot. I will treat her however I can so wait a moment."

Adenmaha spoke quickly and activated a new mystical magic. Actually, she could just use a piece of a golden apple but they didn't know when they would be able to return to Asgard. Adenmaha wanted to save the golden apples as much as she could.

Tae Ho noticed Adenmaha's will and didn't urge her. It was because he judged that there would be no need to use a piece of a golden apple if Adenmaha had spoken like that.

'It seems like you trust in her more than you do so for me.'

'That's obvious.'

Tae Ho gave out a serious answer at Cuchulainn's joking remark and looked at a distant place. Patroclus was approaching.

“Idun’s he...huk! Isn’t that man Orion?!”

Patroclus was surprised and yelled. It seemed like he had received quite a shock as he wasn’t able to take off his eyes from Orion’s corpse and head.

‘It seems like he was quite famous.’

‘He said he was a son of Poseidon.’

The son of the sea Poseidon was a strong God that ranked at the higher ranks even among the 12 Olympians. It was obvious for his son to be famous.

But Cuchulainn’s opinion about the matter was different.

‘I told you before but the Gods of Olympus have lots of children. How can all of them be famous? And i’m just saying but I’m also a son of a God. The God of light Lugh is my father. That’s the reason I’m called the prince of light.’

‘Indeed. Being a son of a God isn’t everything.’

‘What did you say?’

Tae Ho exchanged jokes with Cuchulainn like usual but he was quite surprised inwardly.

No, he thought that it was obvious.

Because Cuchulainn was an existence that was called as the greatest hero of Erin only that he showed himself as the dumb town brother. He felt like they should at least give him the title of a son of a God.

In the other hand, Patroclus seemed to have recovered from his shock and spoke bitterly.

“Did Artemis-nim really turn her back...That Orion is a hero of Artemis-nim. His temperament is really bad but his skill with the bow is really amazing.”

Tae Ho brought up the bow of Orion as Patroclus finished

speaking.

And Patroclus started to explain even though Tae Ho didn't ask.

"Tri star! It's the bow of Orion. It's a magical bow that can fire three arrows at once. It will become an overwhelming weapon in the hands of a great archer."

'I should give it to captain Siri.'

She already had Tristan's bow Palenote but it was better the more options she had.

"More than that, Idun's hero-no, warrior. What are you planning to do now? Won't it be better to hide ourselves?"

"Is it because of additional attacks?"

"That's right. There's a possibility the attack was from an advance party. If their main troop is somewhere close, it will become troublesome."

'Well, we have to take precautions as we don't have information about our surroundings.'

Cuchulainn also agreed to Patroclus' words.

Looking that Orion, that was one famous even among the heroes of Artemis, was in this place it wasn't probable that they had another troop somewhere else but there was always the possibility.

"We can't stay here for long. Patroclus, is there a way to save the people that are alive?"

Tae Ho glanced below the cliff quickly and asked. It was because he saw dozens of grey words, that meant they weren't allies nor foes.

Patroclus frowned but he spoke quickly as he already had thought of an answer.

"I'm planning to make them flee to a close village. What Artemis aimed for should have been the shrine of Apollo-nim and the

maidens rather than the village and its people. I already told this to the Valkyries so the evacuation will start soon.”

If the Valkyries were Rasgrid, Gandur and Ingrid he could just trust and leave it to them.

Tae Ho put away his worry towards the villagers and turned to look at Adenmaha who was still healing the maiden, but he couldn't do so. It was because loud footsteps were being heard below the cliff.

“Tae Ho master!”

[Waiting to be complimented]

[She's holding it back]

[Nidhogg]

Green words appeared above Nidhogg's head, who was smiling brightly. Tae Ho also smiled back and then opened his arms and embraced Nidhogg.

“That was a cool roll.”

“Hehehe. I practiced a lot with Adenmaha.”

Nidhogg boasted while smiling like a fool. Her forehead and head were filled with dirt so it seemed like she had rolled forward.

Tae Ho thought of Nidhogg curling herself and rolling forward and then smiled like a dad.

It was at that moment. Tae Ho took a step back and checked Nidhogg because of a doubt that surged up. There was a lot of dirt in her Valkyrie outfit, that was made as the same set as Adenmaha's.

He could understand the part in her head and back. But why was she also dirty in her sides, thighs and butt?

‘Um, she can't roll well yet. She fell sideways while rolling.’

Adenmaha was the one that resolved his doubt. She had chosen

to speak with mystical magic perhaps due to consideration of Nidhogg.

Tae Ho thought of Nidhogg falling while rolling and Cuchulainn said with a proud voice after he also imagined the same thing.

‘That’s cuter so it’s fine.’

Was it really fine? Nidhogg had such poor reflexes that she fell alone because she tripped on plain ground so wasn’t it too much falling while rolling forward?

Tae Ho thought about it for a moment but he left the matter at hand. It was because the effects of the roll were certain.

“This was the captain of the enemy? He’s uselessly handsome.”

“Tae Ho, it seems like there are no more enemies in the village.”

Bracky and Siri, who climbed the cliff after Nidhogg, said. Bracky’s body was completely bloody compared to the clean Siri but it seemed like it belonged to the centaurs as you couldn’t see any wounds in him.

“Ah, I wanted to ask something to the two of you.”

Tae Ho thought of the doubt he had before fighting Orion as it didn’t seem like the maiden would wake anytime soon.

It was if the two of them had also received quests like him.

“Quest? Uh.....I did hear the voice of a strange man but it was different to when I absorbed runes.”

“I don’t think we received a new ability or we got more powerful. There was nothing like that. Our fatigue did recover but.....ah, it feels like my recovery ability got stronger.”

The two of them gave their answers. They had heard Apollo’s voice to rescue his shrine but it didn’t seem like they received rewards like Tae Ho.

Patroclus said.

“Even if it’s the same quest, you will receive different rewards depending on the contribution. However.... I feel like the reward the others received is too small compared to you. Normally, your abilities will be improved no matter how small.”

Even Patroclus’ strength had improved a bit even though he only fought against the centaurs.

Siri put on a thinking expression and then nodded.

“It’s obvious for Bracky and I to not receive Olympus’ strength properly as we are warriors of Valhalla. Master Ragnar has also said something similar before.”

The only ones that could use Asgard’s strength, the saga, were the warriors of Asgard.

With the same logic, the only ones that could take on the quests of Olympus were the warriors of Olympus.

“In other words, you are the special case Tae Ho?”

“Probably. I think that’s the reason why he’s able to receive the power of another world. In addition, he isn’t even from Asgard.”

Siri answered Bracky’s question.

Cuchulainn smiled bitterly.

‘How marvelous. Perhaps, that may be the reason why you could receive the power of Erin and become its successor.’

Cuchulainn had thought that he was able to use the powers of Erin without difficulty because he had become Erin’s successor but perhaps, it may be the opposite of that.

Nidhogg put on an expression as she didn’t understand what they were speaking about but then smiled brightly and said.

“Tae Ho master is special. He’s the only one in the world.”

‘Nidhogg is the only one. Tell her that this oppa loves her.’

Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn’s words and stroke her head.

Adenmaha spoke at that moment.

“Master, it seems like she’s about to wake up.”

The maiden in front of her eyes was more urgent than her own constitution.

As everyone focused on the maiden, she let out a weak groan and opened her eyes slowly. It was a girl with long black hair and black eyes.

The maiden blinked a few times while still being in Adenmaha’s embrace and then smacked her lips and turned to look at the group.

“Idun’s hero. I’m a maiden that serves Apollo-nim, Sybilla. Apollo has told me about you. Thank you for rescuing the villagers and the shrine.”

Sybilla fixed her eyes on Tae Ho as she spoke. It seemed like she had heard something from Apollo like she had claimed.

Thanks to that, the conversation became fast. Tae Ho approached Sybilla and asked her.

“Sybilla, will I be able to speak with Apollo-nim? Or have a divine message.”

“Apollo also wants to have a conversation with Idun’s hero. Let’s head to the shrine. If we go to the place that’s meant to have divine messages, you will be able to speak with Apollo-nim.”

There was no reason to decline. Adenmaha helped Sybilla up and the group headed to the shrine.

&

The inside of the shrine was a mess. Corpses were filling up the hall and it seemed like they all killed by Orion.

Adenmaha tried to walk a bit faster because of Sybilla, who was grieving while biting her lip.

When Sybilla reached the end of the shrine, she kneeled on the altar. She prayed for a moment and then a light entered from the ceiling and shone upon Sybilla's head.

"Idun's hero. Thank you for fulfilling my wish. I will certainly give you a reward at a later time."

Apollo's voice came out from Sybilla's mouth.

'He's just like Odin-nim.'

He would give him a reward when he recovered his strength.

But of course, Odin did grant him a reward. Only that things turned up like this before he could receive it.

Tae Ho smiled bitterly at Cuchulainn's remark and fixed his posture and said.

"Apollo, I want to know about the changes that occurred in Olympus."

"It's embarrassing to say this but not even I know about it perfectly. In addition, I can't speak for long because Sybilla's capacity isn't enough."

The divine message could only be maintained for a few more seconds.

"I received a sudden attack from my beloved sister Artemis and suffered an injury. Fortunately, my life isn't at stake as I hid myself in a place nobody knows but me. I'm so weakened I can't give you a proper reward."

It seemed like Artemis had really turned to become someone wanting to destroy the world.

"Idun's hero. Help me recover my strength. If you do so I will give you a big reward."

"Is there a way to do that?"

"You have to recover the strength of the sacred precincts. Hear

the details from Sybilla later. I don't have more time to spend. I will give you a quest."

Sybilla flinched as soon as she finished speaking. At that moment, Apollo's divine power that was felt from her scattered like a lie.

Adenmaha hurriedly grabbed Sybilla who collapsed once again and looked towards the window of the shrine. And the group also did the same.

The light falling down from the ceiling.

Golden light, that represented the God of light Apollo, scattered like powder and started to fall down.

[Heroes, fulfill my wish.]

[Rescue the shrine of Delfos and recover my strength.]

Apollo's voice.

It was the start of a new quest.

&

The Goddess of the moon and hunt didn't hide her grief.

The warrior that killed Orion.

She decided not to think why he appeared in Olympus.

"Freya's hero."

He had said that he was the warrior of the most beautiful Goddess. That's why he was certainly a warrior of Freya.

Artemis gathered her underlings, fairies and heroes. She made cursed warriors to deal with Freya's warrior and handed the quest to them.

Kill Freya's warrior. Defeat him.

The heroes and the fairies started to move at Artemis' order.

&

The God of the sea Poseidon sensed that his son Orion had died. But he didn't show any reactions toward it.

It wasn't because Poseidon didn't care about him. He hadn't minded much when the past Orion had died by Artemis' and Apollo's hands but this was a special case.

Poseidon couldn't worry about him. He just sensed his death, he wasn't in a situation he could think any more than that.

Poseidon screamed soundlessly inside his sacred precincts deep in the sea. He curled up and tried to resist the voice that tried to take control over him.

&

The Goddess of warfare Athena looked at a distant place. She could still sense that Patroclus was alive but that was everything she could sense. She was too weak to do more than that.

Cold sweat dripped from her forehead. There was a big wound in her back inflicted by the God of war Ares, although it wasn't visible because it was covered by her armor.

It wasn't recovering. The pain didn't subside and continued.

“Asgard.”

Athena spoke in a low voice. It was the only name of hope she could utter in this situation.

Athena's eyes, that were looking at a distant place, headed to the mountain of Olympus.

Athena could feel it.

Ares was approaching.

To kill her.

“Asgard.”

Athena uttered the name of hope once again. She remembered Hera's end, she had evacuated several Gods including Athena

herself.

< Episode 49 – The Goddess of warfare Athena (5) > End

Episode 50/Chapter 1: God of Sun (1)

Achilles stood on the fortress with the sun at his back.

He thought about Patroclus.

His best friend.

A relationship where each treasured the other's life more than his own.

Achilles still loved Patroclus as his friend and was certain that it was the same for Patroclus.

But he didn't belong to the same camp. Right now, Patroclus was his enemy.

The change in their relation changed about two months ago.

Everything changed when the Gods, precisely speaking Zeus who was the God he served, changed.

Olympus and the nine realms.

The properties and characteristics of the ten realms, Erin included, were a bit different.

Erin was a world where humans and Gods were equal.

In addition the human race the Milesians defeated the God race the Tuatha De Danann and reigned supreme over the world.

There were certainly differences between Gods and humans in Erin. But looking at it from a distance, the difference in their abilities didn't show which race was superior. It was simply a difference in abilities just like there were better and worse humans.

In Asgard, the Gods weren't equal to the humans but they lived together in one world.

The humans served the Gods as their parents.

And the Gods led the humans.

But of course, that relationship wasn't smooth. Odin didn't hesitate using or sacrificing humans if it was for his plans. But he didn't raise them as livestock just for that.

The relationship was just like how humans used each other.

Olympus was different to Erin and Asgard.

The Gods were the rulers and owners of humans.

The fates of the humans were in the hands of the Gods. There was an absolute wall between humans and Gods that couldn't be crossed at all.

It didn't matter if you were a great hero with outstanding abilities, you couldn't overturn this kind of relation.

There were cases of humans that became Gods because they were loved by the Gods, but no one became a God from a human directly and even if that was the case, it was hard to become a real God.

Someone that had the bloodline of a God.

The existences the God made under special plans in the first place.

Only existences like them held the possibility to become a God.

But not even they could turn over the absolute relationship of subordination before becoming Gods. No, in the first place, there were many cases that even becoming a God was planned by the Gods.

And it was the same for Achilles.

He was called a great hero, but he was a human in the end. He was an existence under the rule of the Gods.

The Gods Achilles and Patroclus served became enemies.

That was the end. Even if they shared a deep friendship, he could only become Patroclus' enemy. That was fate-no, that was fate.

Achilles closed his eyes and let out a long sigh. When he erased

his thoughts about Patroclus, he naturally thought of another person.

The one that received the spear techniques of the greatest master of Erin, Scathach.

Regardless of that, a warrior that was from Asgard and not Erin.

He was strong. Achilles couldn't be certain he could win against him even if he did his best.

But even so he was one warrior. He was accompanied by two strong warriors and some Valkyries but it was impossible to overturn the situation only with that.

The path to Asgard got cut off. Olympus was slowly transforming into a world that wanted to destroy everything.

Achilles turned around and looked down at the fortress. He looked at a distant place.

&

The sun set and night came.

When Tae Ho's group exited the small shrine of Apollo, they gathered in an underground shelter Adenmaha made with her mystical powers and prepared to have a meal.

This place was strikingly similar to the magic shelter Merlin had made when they were fighting in the remnants of the destroyed Erin but the insides were bright and had good ventilation so it was quite comfortable.

Cuchulainn spoke with a satisfied voice.

'The training she received from master took fruit. Our master teaches well indeed.'

'She said she learned it from Merlin.'

'When did I speak about the shelter? I was just talking about her overall mystical power.'

‘Oh that was the case. You were looking at the shelter and thought of the mystical powers she used in the afternoon. So that was the case.’

‘Kugh, Heda is certainly strong.’

Tae Ho and Cuchulainn were exchanging absurd words like usual.

On the other hand, Bracky that was in front of Tae Ho sniffed a few times and didn’t hide his appreciation.

“Kya, this looks really good. I want to have one.”

“It’s marvelous indeed.”

Siri also added a comment. The thing the two of them were looking at was a big shield.

Heat shield.

It was a shield that could release a strong heat in the front and attack the enemy.

It was a necessary item to pass through the ice castle, which was one of the essential quests in Dark Age and it was an item that was quite loved by players as it could attack the enemy while defending yourself.

But of course, right now it was being used as a grill.

Bracky looked down at meat sizzling in the square heat shield and smiled, and then grabbed some meat and gave it to Siri.

“Here, take a bite. Ah.”

The expression Siri would show at the blatant display of affection was already determined.

“I also have hands.”

She would decline first but Bracky already grasped many things about her. He didn’t despair and continued to say.

“Don’t be like that, Ah. Okay? Ah.”

In the end, Siri would listen to you if you kept insisting.

And as expected, Siri who couldn't decline continued demands, flushed and opened her mouth slightly.

"Ah."

"It's delicious, right?"

Siri nodded as Bracky asked once again. And Gandur, that looked all that, mumbled with cold eyes.

"How bitter, how bitter."

As Siri was surprised at that sentence and started to get aware of her surroundings, Ingrid said in a low voice.

"You don't have to mind about us."

"Right, just imagine we aren't here."

Gandur giggled and Siri flushed even more. But Bracky grabbed one more piece of meat as he was enjoying it.

"So they say. Here, one more."

Siri punched Bracky's side instead of eating it but Bracky laughed as if he liked even that.

Nidhogg blinked at the scene where everyone looked happy but Siri and turned to look at Adenmaha.

"Adenmaha, ah."

She imitated Bracky and gave some meat to Adenmaha and she laughed and opened her mouth. She ate it and then grabbed some meat of her own.

"Nidhogg too, ah."

"Ah."

Nidhogg received the meat and laughed. They really looked like mother and daughter-no, sisters.

'How warm, how warm.'

Cuchulainn was satisfied once again and then Patroclus cleared his throat. It was a small gesture to get the attention of Tae Ho.

“Idun’s hero. I’m sorry i’m saying this in the middle of a meal but I want to organize the story from before.”

“Good.”

Tae Ho answered immediately and turned to look at him. Patroclus, who was seated with Apollo’s maiden Sybilla, grabbed the ground and explained.

“Just like I told you, the mortal world of Olympus is composed by several cities called Polises. Each of the Polises serve one God of Olympus as their protector.”

But it wasn’t that they didn’t serve other Gods aside for their protector. The Gods of Olympus, especially the 12 Olympians, were served in almost all of the Polises.

“A kind of force gets formed by the gathering of these polises. A sacred force of Gods that that transcends hostile human relationships.”

There were cases that polises that served the same protector God opposed each other.

The reactions of the Gods varied in cases like these. Some Gods favored the Polis that offered more sacrifices to instigate their hostility and other Gods didn’t interfere and remained impartial.

But of course, there were some Gods that only took the offerings and didn’t worry about which side was destroyed.

Whatever the case, the important thing was the sacred force Patroclus spoke about.

The rank of Gods changed depending on how many believers they had in the mortal world.

Even if it was a God with an important rank, if the number of believers they had was low they tended to get ignored and

neglected.

But actually, there was one more secret about the sacred force.

It was that the sacred force influenced the strength of a God.

It wasn't absolute but it wasn't something that could be ignored.

“There tend to be polises that can be said to be the core of a sacred force. Apollo-nim has Delfos.”

Apollo's sacred force was spread near the connecting path. That's why Delfos wasn't too far away either.

“Reclaiming the great shrine in Delfos and lighting up the light of the sacred precincts is our quest.”

“That's right. That is Apollo-nim's wish.”

Patroclus and Tae Ho looked at Sybilla. She nodded slightly and at that moment the voice of a God was heard from the sky.

[Apollo shows interest in your meal.]

[Apollo wishes you to make an offering.]

‘He's loyal to his instincts.’

They wondered if they would hear something useful.

Tae Ho hid his expression while agreeing to Cuchulainn's words and looked at Sybilla. She flushed and said in a low voice.

“Um, can I ask for some?”

“Yes, of course.”

Sybilla received a new plate from Adenmaha and filled it with food and then started to prepare the offering.

Patroclus looked at her for a moment and then looked at Tae Ho once again.

“Whatever the case.....it's too inconsiderate. It's been too long since Delfos became filled with monsters. I know that you are strong but it's impossible to recapture a city that's taken over by

thousands of monster and perhaps tens of thousands of them.”

It was the logical conclusion. The number of their group was merely 11 including Sybilla and the gryphon Rolo.

They would be able to defeat dozens of centaurs but the story changed when there were thousands of them.

But everyone showed unreasonable reactions at Patroclus' reasonable claim.

“Ey, we will know only after we do it. Isn't that right?”

“I don't think it's impossible.”

“It's not that we can't do it.”

“If we are with Idun's commander-nim..... I think we will be able to do so.”

“There's no reason to give up immediately. At least, I think that it's worth getting some information as we are together with none other than Idun's commander.”

They were Bracky, Siri, Gandur, Ingrid and Rasgrid respectively.

Patroclus thought that Bracky always showed that kind of reaction when he spoke but he put on a dumbfounded expression when even Rasgrid, who was similar to Athena, said such things.

They said that the warriors of Asgard were mad warriors that only knew how to charge forward, so it seemed that rumor was true.

But that wasn't it. Everyone was thinking rationally.

And no matter what they spoke about, a black haired woman was eating the meat Adenmaha was giving her too well.

“Nidhogg.”

“Yes, Tae Ho master.”

Nidhogg answered while chewing some meat. Tae Ho smiled bitterly and asked as Adenmaha let out a sigh and cleaned her

mouth.

“How many front rolls can you do in consecution.”

It was a completely unreasonable question for Patroclus but that wasn't it for the group.

Nidhogg thought about it while hanging her mouth open but then smiled brightly and spread ten fingers.

< Episode 50 – God of Sun (1) > End

Episode 50/Chapter 2: God of Sun (2)

After the group finished with their simple meal, they decided on their place to rest and went to sleep immediately.

Thinking about it, they had gone through a lot of things in this day.

Moving from Valhalla to the connecting path of Olympus, battling against the fake Achilles, after that they had to pass through a harsh cave for some hours and after that they fought against the centaurs in the small shrine of Apollo.

They all spent quite a lot of stamina and divine power. Rasgrid especially went to sleep earlier than the others as she had already battled against the fake Achilles before the group arrived.

Some hours passed like that.

Tae Ho exited the shelter alone and sat down. It was a shelter that wasn't that noticeable as it was below ground but even so, someone still had to stand watch.

Being on night watch wasn't that hard for Tae Ho. His body had reached the top rank and didn't need much sleep. If he wasn't pushing his body and soul to the limit like the battle against the Magician King, two hours of sleep a day was more than enough for him.

In addition, he didn't have to worry about the biggest enemy of going into night watch, the boredom because he had Cuchulainn with him. Cuchulainn was a dumb town brother aside for when he gave battle advice so he had a weird ability that could hold a conversation for hours.

'The story that started with 'when I was in Erin'- felt like Tae Ho was listening to an especially long radio or audiobook.

But Tae Ho wasn't listening to his story today and Cuchulainn didn't prolong his words. It was because he knew that Tae Ho

needed time to think for himself.

Tae Ho looked at the night sky on top of a wide boulder and closed his eyes. He thought about turning back to look but just decided to wait.

He heard familiar footsteps behind him. They were light and calm. Not as energetic as Nidhogg's footsteps, but completely natural like flowing water.

"You aren't going to sleep? You should be quite tired and you also used a lot of mystical magic. You healed almost all of the injured ones by yourself."

Tae Ho looked at his side. Adenmaha shrugged her shoulders while sitting next to Tae Ho.

"I am exhausted and feel sleepy but I can't go to sleep because I'm worried about a certain someone."

"I'm just on night watch."

Tae Ho spoke naturally but Adenmaha just looked up at Tae Ho while tilting her head. There was calmness instead of playfulness in her violet eyes.

"You have worries, right?"

She asked too suddenly. Adenmaha's expression was still calm and Tae Ho looked at the forward instead of putting up excuses.

"Was it too obvious?"

"You won't be a person if you had no worries in a situation like this."

Adenmaha spoke with forced polite words naturally and Tae Ho ended up laughing unconsciously.

"It's been quite some time."

"And it was worth it."

Because Tae Ho laughed.

Adenmaha smiled and then grabbed her knees and waited for Tae Ho to speak. He gave an answer not too long after that.

“I thought if....intervening too deeply was the correct thing to do.”

“About the thing going on in Olympus?”

“It’s kind of obvious but we aren’t in Asgard. In addition, I’m not alone.”

Looking at the principle, Asgard was also a foreign world for Tae Ho.

But even if that was the case Asgard and Olympus were different.

Because he had Heda and Idun in Asgard. Not only them but there were also Ragnar, Rolo, the several Valkyries and warriors, the people of Midgard like Helga, etc. It was a world where there were many people connected to him.

It wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say that Asgard was already Tae Ho’s second home.

Olympus was different. It wasn’t a place like that yet.

“I thought if it wasn’t correct to wait and stay back until Odin-nim and Freya-nim solves the problem with the connecting path. Isn’t it the correct decision to plan for the safety of my comrades instead of inserting myself too deeply in what’s going on with Olympus?”

If he was in Asgard, he wouldn’t be thinking things like this.

He got to thinking like this because he was in a new world called Olympus.

Tae Ho’s worry.

Adenmaha thought that she was right. She dropped her shoulders and then looked at the starry night instead of Tae Ho.

“You can’t stay still. The master I know is like that.”

Tae Ho turned to look at Adenmaha and she also faced him with her violet eyes.

“There’s a situation and master is the type to just run towards it if he can do it rather than look from afar.”

The time they had spent wasn’t short at all.

Adenmaha didn’t know how Tae Ho was before coming to Valhalla but she was certain of one thing.

Tae Ho would be the same as the current him inside the world Dark Age which she understood nothing about.

“In addition, it’s a business of Olympus but when you look at the big picture, it’s also related to Asgard. You always say it. For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Adenmaha hit her chest with her small fist.

“Actually, it’s not bad either to stay back. That would be safer for Nidhogg and you will also be safe.”

She wasn’t just saying that for nothing. Adenmaha hoped for their safety more than others.

“You are the one that makes the final decision. I only wanted to say this.”

Adenmaha took a deep breath. She put the best smile she could with a hint of hesitation.

“Don’t worry too much. Choose the path your heart decides on. I will accompany you even if that path is a pit of hell.”

Tae Ho dropped his mouth but Adenmaha didn’t wait for Tae Ho’s words. She stood up from her place and gave him a blessing by kissing him lightly on the forehead.

“Let Adenmaha’s blessing accompany you.”

Adenmaha stuck out her tongue slightly as if she was embarrassed and laughed. She turned around and then showed her

back to him.

“Next comes Bracky, right? I will go wake him up.”

Her footsteps were in a hurry compared to when she first appeared.

‘Blessed bastard.’

The silent Cuchulainn said and Tae Ho couldn’t deny it this time either. He put on a nice smile and stood up.

&

Apollo’s sacred force was spread widely near the path that connected Olympus and Asgard.

There were six polises in total.

Among them, three belonged to the world that wanted to destroy the world.

The reason Patroclus couldn’t be certain which side Apollo belonged to even though he passed the connecting path was because of this.

It was because there was no way to differentiate whether the polises of Apollo were taken over by the ones wanting to destroy the world or they changed due to Apollo’s conversion.

But of course, he would have been able to know if he observed them with time but Patroclus had an important role to notify Asgard of their emergency. In addition, he was also being chased by the fake Achilles so it was obvious he didn’t have time to observe.

Because of that Patroclus gathered information while leading the group to Delfos. He needed to check the situation even though it was late.

Delfos had become a nest for monsters long ago just like Patroclus had said before. There were quite a lot of humans left in the other polises but there were almost none in Delfos.

“It should be because Delfos is the core of the sacred forces in this region. Artemis-nim also cared about it to that extent.”

Each of the six polises were important pillars on making up the sacred force but even so Delfos was the most special among them. If you compared the sacred force with the body of a person, Delfos had the role of the heart.

The group had disguised themselves with outfits commonly worn by the humans of Olympus and were walking in the forest.

Bracky, who was leading, smirked and said.

“It turned out rather well. We just have to sweep away everything we see.”

“Certainly. We had trouble differentiating the citizens in the battle of Kalliv Ahim.”

Siri added as if she agreed to his words. Even if they were in another world, they couldn't just go and sweep away all of the citizens along with the enemies.

Patroclus put on a vague expression at their conversation.

Did the warriors of Valhalla have their rationality paralyzed along with fear? They would be entering a city filled with thousands of monsters so how could they speak so lightly? It was something as marvelous as the two of them being a couple.

And the other Valkyries didn't show different reactions to them. Gandur checked her surroundings while moving to Delfos for the past days and she opened her eyes sharply and said.

“The region of the boundary is disarranged, perhaps because the change was too sudden. Maybe, half of the world inside that had already changed may be in a similar situation.”

It wasn't an emergency situation that war would occur any time soon. Most of the polises and villages were perplexed at the current situation.

But of course, there were places like the small shrine of Apollo that got attacked but their numbers were small and the influence it had was low as it was about a small village so there were many cases that the news didn't get spread at all to the surroundings.

This kind of thing wasn't always bad. Tae Ho's group could approach Delfos more easily since it wasn't that an army was moving.

Four days after leaving the small shrine of Apollo.

Patroclus, who changed directions deep in the forest, led the group to a high cliff. He pointed at the city covered with walls and said.

"The city you see over there is Delfos. That's our destination."

&

Delfos was a huge city that had three layers of walls around it.

It was built on a plains so all of its sides were exposed, but it wasn't easy to attack it as the walls were high and thick. In addition, it had a shallow moat and the decisive factor was that the walls had Apollo's blessing so they were almost impregnable.

The reason Artemis could put her hands on Delfos relatively easily was because of the chaos created by Apollo's absence and the disappearance of his blessing due to that and not having been able to imagine even in their dreams that Artemis would turn into someone that wanted to destroy the world but also attack Apollo.

If even one of these things was lacking, Artemis would still be attacking trying to place her hands on Delfos.

Delfos was now a nest of monsters just like Patroclus had said. There weren't only centaurs in this place but also harpies, dog headed monsters, wyverns, etc. Almost ten kinds of races and there were thousands of them.

Patroclus still had his doubts about invading Delfos with only

eleven people. But he just thought of the strategies he could accept as they had already arrived in Delfos.

They would infiltrate the city taking into account that they were few.

They would enter while it was dark.

But no one in Tae Ho's agreed to Patroclus' opinion. They rather chose a strategy that was completely opposite to it.

"Oh Athena. Please look over us."

Patroclus headed straight towards the walls in plain broadlight and prayed once again.

Sybilla, who was being carried in his back, also didn't stop praying. Her face was completely white by now.

[Apollo is greatly uneasy right now.]

[Apollo requests you to think things through once again.]

[Apollo feels anxious.]

However Tae Ho didn't change his thoughts. He changed into the outfit of Asgard so he was more noticeable and led the group to the walls.

Not long after that, the side in Delfos also discovered them. It seemed like they were quite bewildered as eleven people approached the walls without any preparations.

[Strengthened saga: The eye of the dragon sees through all things]

Tae Ho strengthened his eyes of the dragon after strengthening it with Bragi's rune and checked what happened on the walls and below it.

He couldn't see clearly because they were too far but just looking at how the red words were moving was enough to obtain the necessary information.

‘The gates will open soon.’

Cuchulainn said. It was like Tae Ho expected.

They would have closed the gates and defended it if it was an army that had come but they were only eleven people.

The normal thing was to open the gates and go out.

‘There are easily a thousand of them.’

There were too many of them to only face eleven people but it wouldn’t be weird to send that number if they already knew what had happened in the small shrine.

And this was also as Tae Ho had expected.

The ones that opened the gates and came out were centaurs. A thousand centaurs marching forward gave them an overwhelming pressure.

Sybilla’s praying voice started to tremble. Patroclus took a deep breath and worked hard to calm himself. He had put strength in his two legs so that he could transform into Achilles and flee if things turned wrong.

Tae Ho stopped his feet. The centaurs raised their spears and increased their speed instead of firing arrows. They just walked at first but at some point they started to run.

The march of the cavalry was enough to make it resemble an enraged wave.

[Apollo closes his eyes.]

[Apollo shakes his head.]

Apollo expressed Sybilla’s and Patroclus’ thoughts. Tae Ho ignored the voice like he did with Cuchulainn and looked sideways. He sent a signal with his eyes when the distance started to close and Adenmaha nodded. She wore a helmet that was like a security cap and then patted on Nidhogg’s back lightly as she was facing the centaurs with serious eyes.

“Are you ready?”

“Ready.”

Nidhogg answered heavily and curled in place. She, who was at the front of the group, brought her hands to her head with a really serious and solemn expression. Her palms were spread and fingers which were pointed at the sky resembled the ears of a rabbit.

The ground shook. It felt like the cavalry would pass and trample them after a few seconds.

Tae Ho swung his hand and at that time Adenmaha yelled.

“Roll!”

“Yes!”

Nidhogg answered and rolled forward. Her movements were fast and precise perhaps because of the special training. She didn't struggle or fall to a side and succeeded on a perfect roll!

[Saga: Rolling disaster]

Kwagagagang!

A huge shockwave that spread to the sides covered the cavalry. The ones that were running at the front crumpled down. The shock they received was big as the speed they were running at was also fast. They got their legs broken or some other part of their bodies messed just with falling.

The ones following behind could only become a mess as the ones at the front fell down. Half of them trampled on the ones at the front and the other half stepped on them or jumped them.

But it was merely the start. Nidhogg succeeded on performing a perfect frontal roll and concentrated even more. Because there were still a number of frontal rolls she could still perform.

“I'm rolling!”

Consecutive frontal rolls.

Sybilla and Patroclus looked at the cavalry getting destroyed by the shock and put on dumb founded expressions.

Apollo expressed the thoughts of the two people once again.

[Apollo says.]

[What the hell is that.]

Tae Ho looked at a distant place instead of answering. He observed the red words on top of the walls moving as he expected and proceeded with his second plan.

< Episode 50 – God of Sun (2) > End

Episode 50/Chapter 3: God of Sun (3)

The ones that fell in confusion weren't only Sybilla, Patroclus and Apollo. The monsters of Artemis that were watching the centaurs charge from above the walls, had to experience a great shock and fear.

A strong magic, divine punishment.

It wasn't that a strength like this didn't exist in Olympus, but it wasn't common to witness something that powerful.

Their opponents weren't the 12 Olympians nor the great heroes that were favored by the Gods.

That's why they couldn't imagine a result like this. In addition, if there had been a more thorough and mystical preparation they wouldn't be as shocked.

It was a frontal roll.

When a frail woman curled down and rolled forward a few times, the centaur cavalry ended up massacred.

The woman was still rolling. She rolled about five or six times and then fell to a side and couldn't stand up properly after that.

Gather the forces. They can't let them pass the walls. Prepare the arrows. Eliminate the enemies with ranged attacks that would cover the sky.

The red skinned satyrs yelled. Their order as the ones who had received the commanding rights over the monsters gathered in Delphos were transmitted quickly.

The monsters that were resting inside the forest climbed up the walls.

The forces that were spread widely on all the walls of Delphos gathered in the walls and gates that were facing Tae Ho's group.

Looking at thousands of monsters of different races moving

busily was a grand spectacle by itself.

Tae Ho watched the movements of the monsters with his ‘eyes of the dragon’ that he strengthened with Bragi’s rune. It was hard to read their races or names as there were just too many of them, but what he needed was only the general movement in the first place.

‘It’s flowing as I expected.’

Cuchulainn said. There was no way Tae Ho’s expectations in these regards would go wrong.

If Nidhogg destroyed their advance troops they would gather their forces and take solid defenses in the wall instead of coming out.

Tae Ho hadn’t explained what he would do next to the group.

But they vaguely knew what he was about to do as they had been in several battlefields with him. That was excluding Patroclus and Sybilla who were from Olympus and Apollo that was looking through Sybilla.

Nidhogg tried to stand up but fell on her butt and Adenmaha tried to raise her up. But Nidhogg shook her head.

“I’m fine. I can still roll. I have 5 more times to roll.”

She had told Tae Ho that she could roll more than ten times and she had only rolled 5 times.

Adenmaha smiled bitterly at Nidhogg’s devoted answer. Every second was important right now but she said softly instead of raising her voice.

“I know. But it’s now time to move to the next stage.”

Nidhogg reacted at the word ‘next’. She didn’t resist at Adenmaha’s hands and stood up.

“You should leave this place! Their attack will start now!”

Patroclus got a hold of himself and yelled. It was because he saw the forces gathering on the walls without the need of using the ‘eye of the dragon’.

They weren’t only planning on firing arrows. You could see that they were preparing huge boulders and fireballs to throw. And there were a lot of them.

But the Valkyries didn’t escape. Siri and Bracky stood in their places firmly and glared at the fortress and that was no different for Tae Ho.

[Apollo is doubtful.]

[He asks why she isn’t rolling anymore.]

Nidhogg’s frontal role was certainly a strong tactical weapon. It was perfect for trampling down the enemies charging towards them as the earth shook every time she rolled.

But it was only to that extent. It was impossible to destroy the walls. And it was also impossible to block the attacks that would start pouring down.

Adenmaha patted Nidhogg’s back and she wore her helmet firmly as it had scattered.

“Are you ready?”

“Ready.”

Nidhogg nodded with a face filled with resolution. Adenmaha grabbed her shoulder once tightly and looked at Tae Ho. Tae Ho nodded when he sensed her gaze.

“Incoming!”

Patroclus yelled once again.

Apollo tried to release the few divine power he could through Sybilla.

The rain of arrows covered the sky. It dyed the sky in black.

Huge boulders flew in between the arrows. They would get crushed by it anytime soon if they didn't dodge.

Tae Ho clenched his fists and activated his saga while advancing forward instead of retreating!

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

[Fake Nidhogg]

Something pitch black surged up in front of Tae Ho and it, that was like a huge wall, blocked every attack

The rain of arrows scattered in an instant. The huge rock in front of them wasn't a rock anymore.

A huge body reaching a hundred meters.

A black dragon.

Tae Ho didn't control the fake Nidhogg and didn't give it any commands.

The essence of the real Nidhogg entered the fake Nidhogg.

Nidhogg left Adenmaha's side the moment the pitch black figure surged up and then entered the heart room and thought while receiving the attacks. She glared at the high and thick walls of Delphos and remembered the training in the residence.

"Find what you can do well and concentrate. Then, whatever that is, it will become your weapon."

Scathach said harshly.

"You are able to do it. If you can't trust in yourself believe in your real body that knows you can do it."

Hraesvelg stroke her head and said refreshingly.

Nidhogg curled down and took a rolling posture.

"I will roll."

She said consciously and thought.

The most ideal form of rolling.

Nidhogg's body, the black dragon, wasn't a living being. You could say it was a kind of magic armor.

That's why she could change it however she wished. It could materialize based on Nidhogg's wishes.

The black dragon curled down. It lowered its head and buried it in its knees and then covered its body with its spread wings.

The scales moved. The huge body of the black dragon took on the body of an armadillo.

"I'm-Rolling!"

Nidhogg rolled inside the heart room and at that moment the black dragon spun in place. It then charged towards the walls!

[Saga: Rolling disaster]

A catastrophe of a different scale to when Nidhogg's essence rolled alone occurred.

It's body was about a hundred meters. A heavy and huge heavy weapon, that reached dozens of meters even when curling, attacked the walls of Delphos. It destroyed the walls as easily as a bowling ball striking pins!

Kwagagagang!

Kurururung!

The walls couldn't endure it. The first wall was destroyed ruthlessly and then the second and third walls also fell.

The ground split up. The shock shook up the broken walls and inflicted additional destruction.

But the walls weren't the only thing to be destroyed.

The monsters that were gathered in the walls.

The reason Tae Ho didn't attack with the fake dragon from the start was because of this. It was to inflict the most damage he could

in only one attack.

The destruction of the walls of Delphos, that were said to be impregnable, took away the rationality of the monsters. No, it didn't only end at that. It planted within them an overwhelming fear.

Tae Ho charged forward. He ran towards the black dragon that didn't just destroy the walls but also crushed down everything horizontally.

The black dragon was disappearing. It had a limit as it wasn't the real body but a fake one. The roll Nidhogg showed this time was a technique that possessed a power that was different to the one she showed in the battlefield of Asgard. So naturally, the strength it expended was also strong.

'Over there!'

Cuchulainn yelled. Tae Ho, who kicked the air in consecution, grabbed Nidhogg mid fall while she complained about the dizziness.

Right at that moment, an admiration that wasn't an admiration was heard one beat late.

[Apollo is greatly bewildered.]

[Apollo is roaring.]

[My city!]

Whatever the case, Delphos was his most treasured city.

Tae Ho smiled bitterly. He pulled Nidhogg more tightly and yelled once again.

"Adenmaha! Rolo!"

[Saga: Master of flames]

[Saga: Master of frost]

The Red dragon Shootingstar and the Frost dragon Javier surged

up from Tae Ho's sides. They were small compared to the black dragon but they were still monsters that reached thirty meters long from head to tail.

Adenmaha and Rolo knew well what they had to do. They didn't turn to look back at Tae Ho pointlessly and opened their mouths towards the monsters. They gave them a baptism of ice and flames.

It was an overwhelming scene. Even the monsters that the range of the breath didn't reach them couldn't scream. They just got buried at the scene in front of them.

And that was the same for Patroclus.

He trembled at the grand appearance of the red and white dragons followed by the black dragon. He let out a dumbfounded voice unconsciously.

"What is that guy? No, person....."

Patroclus was someone that served Athena and that's why he instinctively considered his nature.

The appearance of the three dragons was certainly shocking. In addition, what they had performed in an instant was so overwhelming it could be treated as a divine punishment.

But the important thing wasn't the three dragons, it was the man controlling them. Just like how the person wielding a sword was more important than the sword itself.

"Idun's warrior."

"Idun's commander."

Rasgrid and Ingrid said. Gandur laughed refreshingly and said.

"Asgard's saviour."

he wasn't a simple individual.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that he was already an army by himself. A mere army of monsters that only had numbers couldn't

stop Idun's warrior. It was a fact that had already been proved several times in Asgard.

“Bastard!”

Someone yelled at that time.

That person still hadn't fallen in fear even though two dragons were firing out ice and flames. He concentrated on the one that made this situation just like Patroclus did.

The master of the javelin, Meleager.

He, the lover of Atalante who claimed speed rivaling that of Achilles, was also a hero of Artemis.

The moment the walls fell down, he unleashed his agility suitable of a hero and glared at Tae Ho who continued embracing Nidhogg while landing.

“Die! Freya's warrior! This is the real spear of divine punishment!”

An incredible strength was released in the spear Meleager clenched.

The curse of the Goddess of moon and hunt Artemis.

There were several cursed arrows winding down the spear.

It was dangerous. Cuchulainn warned him that. Tae Ho grabbed Nidhogg only with one hand and pulled out Arondight. Siri hurriedly nocked an arrow to hit the flying spear and Bracky took on a stance to throw his hammer.

Meleager threw his spear. It was a perfect movement as expected of a master of the javelin.

His spear shone in silver. The divine power of Artemis gave a greater strength to the already strong spear of Meleager.

Siri fired her arrow and Bracky threw his hammer.

Tae Ho saw the trajectory of the spear with his 'eyes of the

dragon’.

Kwagang!

The spear pierced the air loudly. The arrow and hammer didn’t hit it. Tae Ho was bewildered for a moment as he was following the trajectory.

The spear flew to another place. It was the direction the connecting path was at.

The one that was the most bewildered was Meleager and he then understood. He glared at Tae Ho and yelled.

“Don’t tell me! Did you fake the God you are serving?!”

The warrior of the most beautiful Goddess.

The warrior of Freya wasn’t in this place. Idun’s warrior Tae Ho was outside of the curse of Artemis.

Cuchulainn understood the situation and that’s why he said in a loud voice instead of laughing.

‘Scary bastard. Was it all a preparation for this?’

That obviously wasn’t the case. Cuchulainn also knew that. But he still spoke like that and Tae Ho charged forward instead of rebuking his words. He let go of Nidhogg and threw Arondight towards Meleager with both of his hands.

It was to buy time.

Meleager cursed out and hurriedly raised his reserve spear. Meleager managed to parry it but Tae Ho had already arrived in front of him by then.

“Cowardly bastard!”

For a warrior to lie about the God he served. To betray his God!

Tae Ho yelled that he never did that inwardly. Instead of parrying the piercing attack of Meleager, he just rode on it. The spear slipped off in the blades of the Swing sword and Tae Ho

entered his range naturally.

Tae Ho punched Meleager's side with his left hand instead of doing something with his sword. It was a kind of shockwave fired in close range.

Meleager surged up vertically. Tae Ho let go of his Swing sword without regrets and inflicted an additional blow with his right hand that had become free. He threw a punch at his chest.

“Kuhuk!”

Meleager vomited blood and Tae Ho grabbed new weapons in both of his hands. They were Caliburn and Gallatin.

Kalsted's style techniques.

Lightning flash.

It was a technique that had also worked on the Magician King. It wasn't an attack Meleager could block as he still hadn't been able to overcome the consecutive shock.

The two swords drew a beautiful trajectory and shone. Meleager, that got his limbs in addition to his chest, couldn't resist and collapsed. Tae Ho granted the last attack in his chest.

Meleager vomited black blood and died. Tae Ho retrieved Caliburn and Gallatin and grabbed Arondight from the ground.

[Apollo is impressed at your martial arts.]

[Apollo is jealous of your Goddess.]

[Apollo warns you.]

[Apollo tells you to look at the shrine immediately.]

The voices of the Gods that were ringing in his head changed. Tae Ho looked at the shrine of Delphos that was located at the center of the city.

The ground was shaking. This commotion was generated by the one eyed giants, the cyclops, that were hiding near the shrines

standing up.

Patroclus gulped dry saliva as he looked from a distant place. It was an obvious reaction as there were five giants that were more than two meters tall.

The monsters that were despairing in the broken walls found their courage back. There were even some that yelled.

Sybilla trembled in fear and prayed to Apollo.

Apollo wanted to ask if he couldn't call the black dragon once again.

Tae Ho took a deep breath. He left the monsters on the walls to Adenmaha and Rolo. He called back Nidhogg and told the Valkyries to protect her.

Tae Ho was calm and it was the same for the Valkyries.

“Only now have the monsters we specialize in come out.”

“Don't drop your guards because you are accustomed to them. It's the first time facing a giant of Olympus.”

Bracky and Siri said. They have had bloody battles against giants and also giant kings in the war of Asgard.

The warriors of Asgard.

The warriors of the Gods that fought against the old enemies of Asgard, the giants of Jotunheim.

Tae Ho advanced towards the shrine of Delphos along with Bracky and Siri.

And at midday on that day.

The city of Delphos became Apollo's once again.

< Episode 50 – God of Sun (3) > End

Episode 50/Chapter 4: God of Sun (4)

Patroclus looked at the fortress with a dumbfounded expression.

The shrine of Delphos was right across the walls so you could see the results of the fight more clearly from here than anywhere else.

The impregnable fortress that made you feel astounded just by watching it didn't exist anymore.

Although three sides of the walls were still intact, the south gate that could be called the main gate of Delphos was completely destroyed. Being able to see the horizon that was usually covered by the walls was a really refreshing sight.

And there was nothing safe in between the broken walls and the shrine. It was obvious as five cyclops had run wild.

Patroclus gulped dry saliva and moved his head to the sides. He looked at the Cyclops that were collapsed everywhere.

Thunderbolt.

He had seen the fight with his eyes but the only thing that remained in his head was the thunder.

The big man that was with Idun's warrior wasn't only someone big.

Looking at him massacring the giants with his hammer and lightning made him look like the God of thunder Thor. No, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say he looked just like Thor.

"It's the best compliment."

Bracky laughed and said but even his laughter sounded like thunder.

The battle of the female warrior, that used a bow as her main weapon, was silent compared to the big man. She repeated leaping and sprinting that was close to flying and inflicting fatal damage to the cyclops.

If the giant man was Thor, then the woman that possessed a marvelous bowmanship resembled the Goddess of hunt Artemis.

“That’s an excessive compliment.”

Siri gave out a hard answer compared to Bracky but it seemed like she was embarrassed rather than feeling bad looking at her wolf ears twitch. If you saw closely, you could see that her tail was also wagging slightly.

‘It’s also surprising that the two of them are lovers.’

Because it seemed like Bracky’s arm was thicker than Siri’s waist. It was a really big difference in size.

‘But of course, there would inevitably be a size difference no matter who stood next to Bracky.’

Patroclus looked at Siri and Bracky standing side to side and looked at reality once again.

The more than ten thousand monsters that had gathered in Delphos didn’t exist anymore.

Actually, only twenty to thirty percent of the monsters died in battle. Of course, that was still a big number but whatever the case thousands of monsters were still alive.

But they had lost their will to fight. No, they couldn’t have even grasp how many of them were left. They were only focused on escaping.

Patroclus empathized with them. The scene of a huge dragon breaking down the walls with rolling and the giants getting massacred was a wonder to Patroclus. So how would the monsters feel experiencing it directly?

“Are you okay? You don’t look well.”

Patroclus was surprised at the voice he heard and looked at his side. Gandur was standing next to him.

She also served Ullr just like Siri and but her actions and way of

speaking were really bright compared to the comparatively calm Rasgrid and Ingrid, and she boasted of her stealthy movements as expected of a Valkyrie of a God of hunting.

He had been thinking of another thing but Patroclus hadn't been able to notice her presence until she arrived next to him.

"I'm fine."

Patroclus answered reflexively and turned to look at Gandur. It was because he had something he wanted to ask.

"Um....Are they especially strong even among warriors of Valhalla?"

His question was too direct maybe because his feelings got ahead but it was also that clear of a question.

Gandur snickered and shrugged her shoulders.

"The three of them are a bit special. Not all the warriors of Valhalla are like that and Idun's warrior especially is a little more special."

She wasn't saying this only because they were top and superior ranked warriors.

It wasn't only Tae Ho but Siri and Bracky also had many sides on them that differentiated them from the other superior ranked warriors.

'Be it an abnormal growth rate.'

It wasn't only about the exceptional case that was Tae Ho and Bracky, the best warrior of Midgard and a genius even in Valhalla.

Siri's growth rate was also abnormal, only that the two mentioned before were too monstrous.

"It sounds weird but I feel a bit relieved."

Gandur giggled as Patroclus smiled and said bitterly.

"This sounds really weird but I do understand you when you

“speak like that.”

Because a world that had beings above the standard was beyond imagination. If the ones that seemed special were really special, then he would be able to somehow accept it as it was inside the range of imagination.

Gandur snickered once again and then turned around lightly and looked at the shrine of Delphos. It looked similar to the small shrine but the difference in size was overwhelming. If the small shrine was a house, then this one was a palace.

“Will it take long?”

Gandur was looking below the shrine. It was because the place Tae Ho took Sybilla was the secret sanctum that was located underground. below the shrine of Delphos.

“It won’t take that long. It’s just a guess but...at most they will finish at dinner.”

It was a process to drive away the divine power of Artemis and recover the sanctum. It may have taken longer if it was a different place but this was Delphos. It was a land that had a strong power even among the sanctums of APollo. It would react to Apollo’s divine power immediately.

“Indeed. Let’s prepare the food then. You will help, right?”

Gandur pointed at the entrance of the shrine with her chin. They saw Adenmaha and Nidhogg litting up a fire outside the shrine.

“Of course.”

It wasn’t a normal thing to prepare a meal for a group more than ten people.

Patroclus was thinking of compensating what he couldn’t do in the battle with whatever else he could do.

“I like you.”

Gandur smirked and crossed her arm over his shoulder naturally.

It was a really rude action in Olympus but it didn't seem to be the case looking at Gandur's expression.

"I also like you."

"What? What did you say?"

"Let's hurry."

Patroclus got out of Gandur's arm and hastened his steps and Gandur snickered. She shrugged her shoulders once and joined the preparations for dinner.

&

Nidhogg grabbed the food she was preparing stealthily and Adenmaha slapped the back of her hand in response.

Tae Ho, who was standing on the secret underground, looked at a distant place.

The secret sanctum, which was located in the middle of a big underground lake, didn't give the feeling that it was under the ground because the ceiling was high and it was bright.

There was a roofless shrine in the middle of the sanctum, which took the shape of a small island, and Apollo's statue was once again in the middle.

Sybilla prayed and had a ritual while kneeling in front of the statue of Apollo and the lights inside the sanctum started to move and gathered in the statue.

They would return Delphos, that had fallen in the hands of Artemis, to Apollo. And then recover Apollo's strength.

Cuchulainn's voice rang inside of Tae Ho's head.

'Hey, i'm curious about something.'

'What is it?'

He was bored fortunately. Cuchulainn asked quickly as Tae Ho reacted quickly.

‘Why didn’t you do that today? You know, the golden apple tree. You liked that a lot.’

Because Tae Ho always created an illusion of a golden apple tree after a huge scaled battle. Actually, you could even say that it was Tae Ho’s ceremony.

Tae Ho flinched when he heard that he really liked it but he didn’t deny his words. He just gave his answer.

‘No one will see it anyways. It’s only a nest of monsters.’

He was also thinking of hiding the fact that he was a warrior of Idun but he would still get discovered one day. That’s why the reply he gave was closer to the answer.

‘So the Valkyries, Bracky and Siri aren’t people?’

‘They aren’t targets for the propaganda.’

They already had Gods they served and didn’t have any intention to converse.

‘Now that I see I’m curious of one thing. What will happen if the people of Olympus believe in Idun-nim? Will it be of help to her? I will have to test it later.’

It didn’t seem like Idun’s strength would be strengthened directly because the number of believers in another world increased, but he still had to try it to know. And even if the divine power itself wasn’t that important, it would still be useful if Idun’s influence got bigger in Olympus.

‘Scary bastard. Speak honestly. You weren’t a pro gamer or whatever in your original world but a missionary, right?’

‘Idun’s heaven and hell of disbelief. Let’s go together. We will yell Idun’s name in the middle of Olympus.’

Cuchulainn shook his head at the catchy slogan.

‘Hey, if you marry with Idun-nim I will have to serve the wife of my brother in law.’

‘Mm, so are you saying you can’t do it?’

No matter the case, it didn’t change the fact that Idun was a Goddess.

‘Anyways, you are already establishing the fact that you will marry with Idun-nim as being true. I already realized it when you said Idun, Heda, Idun, Heda saying that it was for the peace of the family.

Tae Ho also didn’t refute back. He just thought of Heda’s and Idun’s face instead of continuing to joke with him. He felt good automatically but felt that a corner of his heart got heavy.

‘The two of them....should be fine, right?’

‘They will be fine. Asgard itself is safe for now.’

The Magician King and the World Wolf didn’t exist anymore. They had also driven away almost all of the giants that had infiltrated Asgard so Idun and Heda won’t be in danger in Valhalla.

[The shrine of Delphos got purified with the divine power of Apollo.]

[Apollo has regained part of his strength.]

[Apollo is really happy.]

The voices were heard in consecution. It seemed like the ceremony had ended.

[You have completed the quest.]

[Your reputation has increased.]

[You got closer to the title ‘hero killer’.]

[Apollo’s blessing stays in you.]

[Apollo is preparing a weapon of the Sun God to give you.]

The rewards of the quest.

It was a bit different to when he rescued the small shrine.

Tae Ho turned to look at himself. The divine power of Apollo entered him just like the voice of the God had said. This situation wasn't that unfamiliar for him as it wasn't the first time he obtained a blessing of another God aside of Idun.

But the unfamiliar thing occurred after that.

He had absorbed Apollo's divine power.

It wasn't that the divinity of Idun that accompanied Tae Ho ate away Apollo's divine power. He ate Apollo's divine power to grow his strength and was another divinity that belonged to him.

'Tae Ho?'

Cuchulainn called for him urgently but Tae Ho couldn't answer. He concentrated on the divinity that was deep inside his soul and took his mind unconsciously.

And a few seconds later.

Cuchulainn came with his own conclusion when the time Tae Ho felt like it was too long passed.

'Your divinity has gotten stronger. It got stimulated by Apollo's divine power.....no, did the reward of the quest become the growth of your divine power? You could also say that he has absorbed the divine power itself.'

Cuchulainn was a demigod only that he didn't particularly show off. He wasn't someone that would miss the changes that occurred in Tae Ho's divinity, although it was really faint, as it happened next to him.

The growth of his divine power through quests.

It was a really exceptional case. No, it was doubtful if there were even cases like this before.

Tae Ho was the first warrior that was a God of Asgard and carried out the quest of Olympus.

'It turned out well anyways. Your divine power will get stronger

if you finish quests. It's a clear structure. Let's finish them all and become a proper God.'

Perhaps he would obtain a deity, that was the characteristic of a top ranked warrior, in Olympus and not Asgard.

Tae Ho closed his eyes and focused on his divinity. Tae Ho felt the thing getting along well with Idun's divine power. He felt like a divinity of himself in the middle of Idun's divine power got created.

'What will my deity become?'

'Is there something else besides 'God of cheating' for you? Kya, I was the one that thought about it but it really suits you.'

You couldn't discern how much was a joke from him.

[Apollo wants to speak with you.]

[Apollo is going to send a divine message through Sybilla.]

The voice of the God was heard at a suitable moment. Tae Ho also wanted a conversation with Apollo.

But it was when he was about to approach Sybilla.

Tae Ho stopped his feet and placed his hand on his chest.

'Why? Are you hurt anywhere?'

Tae Ho shook his head at Cuchulainn's question. It wasn't pain but something else. A moment's feeling he felt deep in his heart in his divinity that was hard to explain.

'No, let's hurry.'

It would be meaningless if he kept thinking about it. Tae Ho cut all his thoughts and brought himself back to reality.

He approached Sybilla who was preparing the divine message.

< Episode 50 – God of Sun (4) > End

Episode 50/Chapter 5: God of Sun (5)

[I'm really grateful. I have been able to recover part of my strength thanks to you.]

[We will be able to speak longer in this place.]

A really nice to hear the sweet voice come out from Sybilla who was sitting on the altar in front of the sanctum of Apollo.

It was the real voice of Apollo the God of light and also the God of music and poetry.

‘There’s certainly more strength in his voice than when he was in the small shrine. It seems like it was worth having recovered the shrine of Delfos.’

In the small shrine, only Sybilla’s way of speaking had changed and the voice remained hers.

But that wasn’t all.

Tae Ho could sense a change besides what Cuchulainn mentioned.

‘Something’s different.’

He had met several strong Gods even in Asgard and felt the dignity of a God that had a strong presence.

But it was too lacking compared to now. Tae Ho sensed a strength from Apollo’s divinity.

And he soon realized the reason for it.

It wasn’t because Apollo’s divinity was actually stronger than the Gods of Asgard such as Idun and Freya or even Thor and Odin.

It was because Tae Ho’s own divinity had woken up.

There was a saying that you could only see what you knew. There was something he could see because he was in the same ship as him, even though the difference in their divinities was clear.

There was a big difference in what the human Lee Tae Ho and the God Lee Tae Ho could feel even when facing the same divinity.

If the former was facing the other with layers in between them, then the latter would be facing the other without any kind of obstacles.

What will happen if he met Idun in his condition? How would Idun be felt?

And what about Heda?

Tae Ho thought of the faces of the two people that popped up naturally. He looked at Apollo that had manifested in Sybilla's face.

Apollo was in an incomplete state but even his broken divinity was strong as expected of one of the 12 Olympians.

[Idun's hero. I want to give you a reward for having completed my quest.]

[It's the weapon the past God of the sun Helios used. I received it long ago when I inherited his seat.]

Apollo moved Sybilla's body. When he raised his hand lightly, a secret door that was hidden below the altar opened up and shiny particles of light started to come out of that.

Sybilla moved her hand once again. An equipment emitting bright light surged up by its own and stopped in front of Tae Ho. it was a golden crown that could be worn and it had several sharp and pointy thorns that represented sunlight.

[Crown of Helios]

It was a rainbow colored word which he saw in a long time.

'The design is a bit excessive but it's performance seems to be sure.'

It did give an excessively flashy feeling just like Cuchulainn said but it was still an equipment that you could feel a strong power

from.

[Wear it. It seems like it will suit you.]

Tae Ho was urged by Apollo and wore the crown as if equipping an item. At that moment, energy started to circulate in his body as if he had drank an energizer.

[The power of the sun will enter you and greatly strengthen your vitality. Idun is also the Goddess of life so it will harmonize with the crown of Helios.]

It was like Apollo had said. He felt like the blessing of Idun that saved him several times from the brink of death grow stronger by its own.

‘The synergy with Gallatin will also be good.’

Because the Crown of Helios had the power of the sun in it. So it could only have good synergy with Gallatin that also had the power of the sun in it.

‘So you are able to do that specialized setting or whatever?’

Tae Ho nodded slightly at Cuchulainn’s question. An item set with Gallatin and Helios as the core appeared in his mind by its own.

‘Let’s leave it for later for now.’

Thinking about the item setting was one of his hobbies from when he was a gamer and one of his specialties but the conversation with Apollo mattered more right now.

Tae Ho stored the Crown of Helios with his saga and then expressed Asgard’s etiquette and said.

“Apollo, I want to know about the changes that are occurring in Olympus.”

He didn’t say any unnecessary words.

Apollo stayed silent with the body of Sybilla he borrowed and

then opened his mouth heavily.

[You are the hero of another world. That's why telling you what I am going to is like exposing the secrets of Olympus to the outside.]

[But as the God of rationality, I can't allow shaking away the strongest supporters I have right now.]

Apollo was emotional suitable of being the God of poetry and music but he was also the God of rationality at the same time. He was able to make a decision with a cooler head than even Athena.

[Idun's hero, do you know about the ones wishing to destroy the world and the ones trying to destroy it?]

"I know the general outline."

Tae Ho started to speak of what he heard from Ragnar and Odin briefly.

Apollo nodded and said.

[You really do know the general outline just like you said. I will skip my explanation a bit then. Ask me if there's something you don't understand.]

"I will do so."

Apollo let out a sigh as Tae Ho expressed etiquette and started his explanation.

[Beings that wish to destroy the world and the ones trying to destroy it also exist in Olympus. The former are the Gods of Olympus and the latter are the titans of Tartarus.]

[You can say that the basic structure is the same as Asgard up to this point.]

The Gods that wanted to maintain the world and the giants that wished to destroy it.

[But there's a decisive difference in Olympus and Asgard.]

Apollo's voice became lower.

[In the first place the Gods of Olympus share the same roots as the Titans compared to Asgard where the Gods and the giants of Jotunheim are different existences.]

[We split up in two factions from a single root.]

The Gods of Olympus and especially the 12 Olympians were Titans if you were to speak strictly.

It meant that they belonged to the same race as the Titans of Tartarus.

[My father, the king of Gods Zeus, is a Titan before being a God of Olympus. It's the same for his brother Poseidon and his wife, the queen of Gods Hera.]

[And the same goes for me as I have the blood of father. Because of that, the Gods of Olympus have two personalities. It means that we haven't been able to completely lean to one side.]

It was the same case as Loki that was born as someone wanting to maintain the world even though he was a giant of Jotunheim.

[But of course, the Gods of Olympus including my father Zeus, are more inclined to maintain the world. In the first place the reason Titanomachy took place was because a certain generation of Titans having my father as the lead got born as beings wanting to maintain the world.]

The war that occurred in the time the concept of God of Olympus didn't exist was Titanomachy.

The concept of God of Olympus didn't exist so the battle that occurred in the war was closer to being an internal affair between Titans.

[But there was a change almost two months ago. The Gods that had a strong tendency to maintain the world had turned to become beings wanting to destroy it.]

[The Gods of Olympus have two personalities in the first place

but the change is too drastic. In addition, it isn't that the Gods changed by themselves. There was a voice that increased their tendency of wanting to destroy the world while pressing down their tendency to maintain the world.]

There was grief in Apollo's voice. Tae Ho gulped dry saliva and concentrated. He pressed down his thoughts that the Kingdom of fire was the one behind it and waited for Apollo's next words.

[Unfortunately, not even I know the exact identity of the voice. It's because I haven't even been able to hear it.]

"Are you saying that each God heard a different amount?"

Tae Ho asked reflexively. It was a sharp question as expected of someone that had learnt Scathach's style techniques.

Apollo's face darkened.

[That is right. I almost didn't hear the voice at all but thanks to that, my beloved sister Artemis heard a lot of that voice. She turned into someone wanting to destroy the world and attacked me.]

Apollo put on a teary expression with Sybilla's face. Dense sorrow showed up in his beautiful voice.

[I didn't turn into someone wanting to destroy the world as I almost didn't hear the voice but I also haven't been able to find out anything about that voice. Such as the owner of the voice and how it awoke our side of wanting to destroy the world that is deep inside of us.]

'There's a high probability it's the Titans of Tartarus with the rule of elimination.....'

Cuchulainn paused.

It was because the probabilities for that were low.

Apollo heard Cuchulainn's voice just like Odin did. That's why he shook his head.

[I'm doubtful if they have a power like that. That's why I'm thinking of another existence besides them.]

Someone that could give a strong influence to the Gods of Olympus that had the blood of Titans flowing in their veins.

Someone that could even force his will to the king of Gods Zeus.

Tae Ho thought of a phrase of a greek mythology.

Apollo continued to speak in a low voice.

[The one that led the Titans in the Titanomachy. The king of Gods that ruled the world before the Gods of Olympus. The one that attacked my father and took away the seat as the king of Gods and got his seat taken once again by the youngest son.]

Zeus' father.

The usurper of the past that had faced his son in the Titanomachy.

[Titan Kronos.]

[The first Titan that started the genealogy of the Gods of Olympus.]

&

Night passed and morning came.

The owner of Delfos had changed but the patrolling at day and night remained the same.

Three mornings and three nights.

There was a group that marched the fourth day the owner of Delfos changed and when the sun was its peak.

It was the army of Artemis.

They weren't only monsters but there were also human hunters and nymphs that had pledged their allegiance. The monsters that had fled four days ago had also regrouped with them.

The one leading the army was Atalante.

She, who had the title of the fastest hero along with Achilles, looked at a far place while holding the bow she received directly from Artemis. The destroyed walls of Delfos entered her beautiful red eyes.

“The blessing of Apollo isn’t working.”

Hipomenes, that was next to her, said. He was also Atalante’s lover just like Meleager was.

The reason the walls of Delfos were called impregnable wasn’t simply because they were high and thick. It was because the walls themselves had the blessing of Apollo so it was hard to even make a dent on them.

But the blessing of Apollo wasn’t felt even though it wasn’t like the time the monsters of Artemis took over Delfos and inflicted a big injury to Apollo so he wasn’t able to use his powers.

Was it a trap to make them lower their guards?

Atalante thought about it for a moment but then shook her head. In the first place, the other side didn’t even have a proper force. There was no one to protect the walls even if they blessed the walls so there was a high probability Apollo was saving his strength.

Atalante rode on a monster hog of Kalidon and ordered the army to increased the marching speed.

The monsters amounting to twenty thousand weren’t clustered but spread away. It was one of the countermeasures they had taken against the rolling attack.

Artemis didn’t drop her guard as she had already lost Orion and Meleager to Tae Ho. She gathered all of the heroes under Artemis and made a hero hunter troop.

Actually, the main force of this army wasn’t the twenty thousand monsters but the hero hunter troop that had Atalante at the lead.

Atalante raised her senses to prepare for unexpected surprise attacks but she didn't feel a presence until she reached Delfos. There wasn't even an attack that obstructed from entering.

An empty castle.

Delfos was empty. Only the traces of the last battle that hadn't been cleaned up greeted Atalante and her army.

Atalante was really bewildered. It was because this place was none other than Delfos. It was the most important city for Apollo's sacred force.

They just abandoned Delfos which they had just taken back?

It was hard to understand. If they were going to do that, then why did they recapture Delfos?

Atalante loosened her forces and ordered them to search Delfos. She was already sensing instinctively that there was no one left in this city but she couldn't stay still.

"It's a letter that was discovered in the entrance of the shrine."

Hipomenes approached hurriedly and gave her the letter. The contents in the sheep leather scroll was as following.

[I will give you Delfos but I'm the one that decides which city to attack.]

[PD: It won't take that long. Perhaps, right now?]

Atalante opened her eyes widely and looked at her surroundings hurriedly.

There was still no presence and it didn't seem like anyone would attack.

But Atalante realized one fact and that fact made her feel troubled.

The one that had tricked them saying that he was a hero of Freya by himself-and the one that was estimated to be Idun's warrior had

left Delfos. The army of Artemis could place their hands on Delfos once again.

But that wasn't the end.

The hero of Idun had taken over Delfos with only ten members. It was close to impossible to grasp his movements as it wasn't an army but a small group.

That guy didn't stay in Delfos. He rather gave it away and got the attacking right.

She couldn't attack as she didn't know where he was. It was also impossible to gather the forces in a certain polis as they didn't know where he would attack from.

It meant that it was impossible to track his location before he attacked one place.

And what that meant.

Atalante bit her lips. All of the polises of Apollo that were taken over and also the polises of Artemis were placed at the tip of her spear.

It wasn't something that would be solved by conquering all the remaining polises of Apollo because he could take over a polis even without an army. He wasn't Apollo's hero but Idun's hero.

The only thing they could do was to make the most preparations possible.

"Set a post station hurriedly! We have to prepare for the attack of Idun's hero!"

The hunters that had quick feet left Delfos and scattered at Atalante's order. She cursed out and looked at the broken walls.

Idun's hero.

Where will you come from? Could she stay behind in Delfos? What would happen if the other polises get attacked while she was here? What if Delfos gets attacked once again when she leaves?

Atalante's head filled with thoughts but she couldn't come up with a clear answer. Raising the defenses as best she could was the best possible option.

And when Atalante's worry was deepening.

Four days ago Tae Ho left Delfos as soon as his conversation with Apollo ended and headed to the west, that was the opposite of the direction where the polises of Artemis were at.

He had recovered part of Apollo's divine power with the retrieval of Delfos' hallow. He would get weaker once again when Delfos got taken over but it would still be better than having the hallow and Delfos taken.

They had put off the urgent fire for now.

It would be better to recover Apollo's divine power with other methods and regroup with Athena.

He didn't even want to attack the polises of Artemis. In her position, it would be normal for Tae Ho to attack to weaken her divine power or recover Apollo's divine power but that was only in the point of view of Artemis.

Tae Ho didn't have a slightest reason to reach a conclusion with Artemis.

They would scare them and buy time.

They would look as if they were about to attack but turn around and walk their own paths.

The group's trip would be safer the later they realized that they had been tricked.

'Evil bastard. You really can only be the God of cheating. God of trickery.'

Cuchulainn said in a good mood and Tae Ho didn't refute it. He headed towards the west with Patroclus' lead.

The land where the core of the Goddess of warfare's sacred force

was at.

It was towards the polis of Athens.

< Episode 50 – God of Sun (5) > End

Episode 51/Chapter 1: Clash (1)

There are Gods and humans in any world.

But the relation they had differed in each world.

In some world, the Gods and humans were on equal standing. The God was certainly a transcendent being compared to the human but that was only a difference in their abilities, the two of them existed in a world as independent beings.

But there weren't many worlds like that unexpectedly. There were differences in each of them but in most of the worlds the humans were under the control of the Gods.

Because of that, the way the Gods viewed the humans was also different for each world.

A God that looked at humans as equal beings.

A God that saw them as children and beings that they had to take care of and guide.

Gods that thought of humans as toys or pets.

Gods that used humans as slaves or tools.

The point of view of the Gods didn't only end at how they thought.

The fate of the humans was also decided depending on them.

The Gods of Erin thought of the humans as being equal to them.

The Gods of Asgard thought of them as their children.

And the Gods of Olympus thought that they were tools.

&

The seventh afternoon since leaving Delfos.

The journey of Tae Ho's group travelling to the west was smooth.

Almost half of the world had turned into beings wanting to

destroy the world just like Patroclus had said but fortunately, the other half and especially the west where Tae Ho's group was heading to still remained as beings wanting to maintain the world.

In addition the group was moving through secluded places while avoiding villages or cities where humans lived. So naturally, they wouldn't have a problem as they didn't encounter anyone.

But of course there was a reason why there were few people. The monsters of Olympus and stopped their path several times while traveling.

[What to say...their vitality is really strong.]

Apollo spoke through Sybilla, who was holding a golden staff that was Apollo's hallow.

Apollo had been sending divine messages from 5 to 10 minutes a day since they left Delfos.

The scene in front of Sybilla's eyes was really varied.

First, there was a big river. It was one of the affluents of the Euphrates that crossed the western region but even the affluent wasn't normal as the Euphrates was really big.

"Wow, will we be able to eat this?"

Bracky caught a huge monster that popped up from the river which he hit with his hammer and said with interested eyes. It was because this monster was so big it could eat a human in one bite but it looked similar to a fish.

As Bracky tried to slice off a part of the huge monster and try to eat it as a sashimi, Siri hurriedly pulled on his waist band. She had originally tried to grab the back of his neck but she couldn't do anything about it because of the height difference.

"You will get sick if you eat anything you see."

"Are you worrying about me? Kya, I really only have you, Siri."

"Just eat it and get sick."

Bracky staggered when Siri let go of his waistband but he regained balance and laughed.

Next to them, the Valkyries were catching fish to eat and preparing several things at the same time.

“Fishing is also hunting in the end.”

Gandur wasn't as experienced in fishing as she was in catching deer or rabbits in a forest but she was still quite skilled in it.

But actually, Gandur wasn't of much help as she was using a fishing rod. The one actually catching the fishes was Ingrid.

The God Ingrid served was Njord, the God of sea and at the same time a really outstanding fisherman. So naturally, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that Ingrid was an expert fisherman as she had received his blessing.

Ingrid didn't even use a fishing rod. She just activated Njord's blessing and threw a net and retrieved it after a while. But the net was filled with fishes just with that.

Actually, Ingrid could catch even more than that but they wouldn't be able to eat all of it anyways. What she had caught was just enough.

Rasgrid scaled off the fish and took out its organs. She was quite skilled in cooking compared to her usual image. She was making sashimi from some of the fish, steaming and grilling others.

And next to those Valkyries, Adenmaha and Nidhogg were together like always.

“Nothing bites.....fishing is hard.....”

Nidhogg spoke with a depressed voice as she was challenging fishing for the first time in her life. Gandur was catching a lot of fish right next to her so her depression just multiplied.

“It's fine. You are able to do it. Let's try a bit harder.”

“Ye, yes. I will concentrate.”

Nidhogg fixed her expression at Adenmaha's encouragement and focused on her fishing rod. Nidhogg imitated Hraesvelg's expression when her concentration broke but it seemed to be quite effective that her concentration rose up.

Adenmaha glanced at that Nidhogg and twisted her fingers.

Three, two, one.

"It's here!"

Nidhogg yelled in a loud voice. It seemed like something quite big had taken the bait as the fishing rod was bent quite widely.

"It's here! I caught it!"

"Stay calm, calm."

"Yes, calm."

Nidhogg carefully pulled up the fish. She was more serious than usual.

And a few minutes later.

The fish appeared above water. It was a huge fish that was as big as Bracky's arm.

Nidhogg yelled in joy because she succeeded in fishing for the first time in her life. Gandur and Ingrid complimented her with nice words.

"You have talent in it."

"It's almost the biggest fish you can catch in this river. Congratulations."

"Nidhogg is amazing!"

The last one was Adenmaha and Nidhogg flushed while smiling like a fool.

Only Tae Ho opened his eyes sharply while everyone was admiring her and Adenmaha turned to look at Tae Ho immediately and transmitted her voice with her mystical powers.

‘Stay quiet and don’t break the atmosphere. Nidhogg should also taste the feeling of it.’

Tae Ho could also see under the water with his ‘eyes of the dragon’.

The fish Nidhogg has just caught wasn’t even planning on biting the bait but it did so almost in a forced way.

Adenmaha was a Goddess of the Tuatha De Danann that could use the power of the sea only that they kept forgetting about it as they were always together. Controlling a single fish wasn’t a big task at all.

‘How warm. Isn’t that almost a mother?’

Cuchulainn said while looking at Adenmaha stroking Nidhogg’s head that was standing on her toes. He couldn’t hear the voice Adenmaha transmitted with her mystical magic but he had seen through the situation with his insight.

‘Well, it’s good in the end.’

Nidhogg is liking it that much and their surroundings are laughing in a good mood so there was no reason to break the atmosphere.

Tae Ho waved at Nidhogg that was holding the fish in her chest and then sent a silent prayer to the fish.

[Mm.]

Apollo’s voice that was forgotten by everyone was heard once again.

They were in a situation that almost half of Olympus had turned into beings wanting to destroy the world and maybe the entire world was in danger but they couldn’t be frowning all day. Apollo rather liked the group.

“Ah, I’m sorry. Please speak.”

[No, I also got more energy by looking at your energetical selves

so it's fine.]

Apollo laughed through Sybilla's mouth.

Actually, Apollo would have been greatly enraged if normal humans had been distracted in his divine message.

But the one he was speaking to wasn't a normal human. He was a God of the neighboring Asgard that possessed a divinity.

In addition, Nidhogg was also an ancient dragon that had a divinity and Adenmaha smiling next to her was also a God.

Even the Valkyries that were catching fish and preparing food were Gods although of a low rank.

Bracky and Siri were also far from being normal humans and were considered as being great heroes that could one day become Gods in Olympus' standard so he could only be more lenient.

'Your nature....no, your sacredness is even better than what I heard.'

Cuchulainn could sense why Apollo had spoken like that thanks to his insight but whatever the case, it wasn't a bad impression.

[Returning back to the topic, did you understand about the beings wanting to destroy the world?]

"Not perfectly but I think I somewhat get it."

[That's enough then. The nature of the two camps is different so it's impossible to understand each other perfectly. It's because their way of thinking itself is different.]

The ones wanting to destroy the world.

It was impossible to understand them perfectly just like Apollo had said but he could still feel it somewhat because of the comparison.

The ones maintaining the world lived. There were few beings that asked why someone lived, slept and ate.

They were alive so they would live. They would keep going.

The ones maintaining the world just lived on without being conscious of it but even that aided on maintaining the world.

The ones wanting to destroy the world wished to destroy the world in the end but they weren't beings filled with the desire to destroy.

They lived to fulfill destruction.

It can be an excessive interpretation but Tae Ho decided to think like that for now.

They had to suppress the ones wanting to maintain the world to destroy the world and that's why the ones wanting to destroy the world had to increase their strength.

Because of that, they also had to keep on living for now and they could also feel emotions in that process.

They also felt pain and when things turned out well they felt joy. They could also feel comradeship, loyalty, love, and positive emotions.

But just because of that the two camps couldn't join to become one.

Even though they were similar, their nature was different. It wasn't that one sided treated the other as an enemy in a one sided way. The two of them treated themselves as eternal enemies.

The reason Apollo spoke about the beings wanting to destroy the world wasn't only to transmit knowledge to him.

It was to grasp together what would happen to Olympus now that someone wanting to maintain the world had changed sides.

[There may be more regretful cases where the character itself changes due to the drastic change of nature, just like what happened with my sister Artemis. But their life won't be changing that drastically just because they changed sides.]

[The problematic thing is that they became enemies of the ones wanting to maintain the world. The fate of the humans in Olympus is in the hand of the Gods so the changes in the Gods will soon affect the humans.]

[Half of the ones that served my loved sister Artemis would have turned into beings wanting to destroy the world and they will face the ones that haven't changed.]

'In other words, a huge scale war will occur in this world.'

Two months since the change started.

It was short. In addition, those two months was from when Zeus had started to show changes. Artemis would have needed a few more days to turn completely.

If you thought with the same logic, it hadn't been two months since they turned to become beings wanting to destroy the world.

It was too short of a time for a war to occur. Artemis mobilized her army of monsters and attacked Apollo's city but their cities were already close to begin with and Artemis already had a short temperament.

[It's like Cuchulainn said. There's not much time we will be able to keep peace like now. The humans that have changed sides following the Gods they served will start a huge war.]

The group was moving to Athens, the core of Athena's sacred force, to make contact with her.

Apollo didn't know a lot only about Athens but also about its surroundings.

[There's a strong human country that's a bit far with Athens and there's a really high probability the God they serve has turned into a being wanting to destroy the world.]

No, he was almost sure of it.

[The God of war Ares.]

The one that was born from the king of Gods Zeus and his wife Hera.

One of the strongest Gods even among the 12 Olympians but was barbaric and atrocious.

His relationship with Athena has been bad since long ago. If he had turned into a being wanting to destroy the world he would certainly aim for her.

And the country serving that Ares as their guardian God.

The humans that would have turned into beings wanting to destroy the world along with Ares.

[Sparta.]

Tae Ho flinched. Apollo smiled bitterly with Sybilla's face.

The warriors of the God of war.

The place that had the strongest army compared to any other place in Olympus.

Apollo's expectation wasn't wrong.

The same day and the same time.

The army of Sparta started to march.

< Episode 51 – Clash (1) > End

Episode 51/Chapter 2: Clash (2)

It was hard for the daily conversation with Apollo to get over 10 minutes.

It was because it was hard on him as he was still hiding in his secret hiding spot while being injured but it was particularly hard on Sybilla.

Sybilla was a maiden of a small shrine. She was forcefully promoted as Apollo's personal maiden now that the higher maidens of Delfos were massacred but it wasn't that her capabilities increased because of that.

But it was true that there were no changes in Sybilla's body and soul even with the continued divine messages. No, the time of the divine message was getting longer although by a little.

About 1 hour after hearing of the army of Sparta from Apollo.

After the group finished with dinner they gathered around a bonfire and listened to Patroclus' story. The only ones that were excluded in this were Sybilla, who was exhausted because of the divine message, and Nidhogg who was sleepy by nature.

"The biggest reason the army of Sparta is strong is because the individual strength of each soldier far surpasses that of ordinary warriors."

"So you are saying they are a handful of the cream of the crop?"

Patroclus shook his head at Gandur's question.

"They are indeed the elite but they are not the minority. It isn't an exaggeration to say that all the men in Sparta are warriors. The women are also proficient in battle on top of that."

In other words, they were elites that were also numerous.

Gandur thought of Valhalla and then asked while frowning.

"It won't end just by having Nidhogg roll, right?"

Nidhogg's roll was certainly strong but it wasn't invincible.

Patroclus nodded.

"It will be hard. There are many strong heroes in the army of Sparta."

The reason the monsters of Delfos got done in by Tae Ho's group effortlessly was because there wasn't anyone strong enough to be able to face Rolo or Adenmaha even if you didn't count Nidhogg.

But the story could change if strong heroes were lined up in big numbers.

"Are you talking about people like Orion?"

Rasgrid asked and Patroclus also nodded this time.

"That's right. Actually, there aren't many battle heroes under Artemis' rank excluding Atalante that can be called as a great hero."

Atalante, who was called as the fastest hero along with Achilles.

They said that a great hero of Olympus was equivalent to a higher superior rank or a top ranked warrior so they wouldn't be easy to deal with at all.

But the important thing wasn't Atalante's battle prowess.

Rasgrid tilted her head as she didn't understand something and asked.

"I know that Artemis-nim is someone proficient in battle but aren't there still a few battle heroes under her command?"

Artemis was the Goddess of hunt.

The normal thing was for her to be popular among heroes that used bows as her, just like Ullr was popular among bowmen in Asgard.

The legion of Ullr was a strong army that entered the top five. That's why she couldn't understand why there were no battle

heroes under Artemis, which was said to be Ullr's equivalent.

Gandur, a Valkyrie of Ullr's legion, urged for an answer with her eyes as she agreed with Rasgrid's doubt.

Patroclus smiled bitterly and said.

"There are many reasons for that but if I were to say the most representing one....it's because Artemis-nim is a virgin."

Rasgrid and Gandur frowned at his answer. It was because they also didn't understand this answer of his.

Bracky clapped and said while all the others were putting similar expressions as the Valkyries.

"Ah! I think I know!"

Everyone's eyes gathered at Bracky. Siri turned to look up at him with surprise and a bit of doubtfulness.

Bracky smirked at those eyes. He then spread his chest and said with a confident face.

"It's because she has no children, right?"

She had no children because she was a virgin.

Siri put on a hopeless expression at his answer and picked his side.

But Bracky still faced Patroclus and he laughed and answered.

"That's right. Artemis-nim has no children or heroes with her bloodline."

"I was right."

Bracky became triumphant at Patroclus affirmation and poked Siri with his finger.

'Indeed, the second generation of the ones that have the bloodline of a God will become heroes. The Gods will bare children and increase the number of Gods they have. It's quite a logical story.'

The Gods of Olympus didn't have children for nothing.

Tae Ho nodded while listening to Cuchulainn. It was because it was quite a correct story.

The reason Rasgrid and the other Valkyries couldn't accept Patroclus' story immediately was because of the difference between Asgard and Olympus.

The Gods of Asgard didn't have many children excluding Odin.

They had at most three or four and there were also few cases that they cheated on someone or had children with someone unrelated to them and this time also including Odin.

Because of that, although there were many warrior families with the blood of a God there were few warriors that had received the blood of a God directly.

That's why they couldn't understand why there were few heroes in this situation.

"It's an obvious thing that the strength of a hero with the blood of a God is greater than a normal warrior. And most of the heroes offer their loyalty to the Gods they serve, that are their foundation. But of course, there are exceptions like Meleager and Orion."

Orion was a son of Poseidon and Meleager a son of Ares.

But the two of them were heroes of Artemis.

The Valkyries understood this more than the previous story.

Rasgrid and Reginleif were Odin's daughters but their legions were different.

"There are many heroes in Sparta. The guardian God of Sparta, Ares, has had many children with several Goddesses, fairies and human queens. In addition, he's famous for having a solid relationship with his children."

"And there are many heroes that side with him as he's that close to them?"

“That expression seems too direct but it is right.”

The Gods of Olympus became negligent on their children as they had too many of them.

Especially if a God of Olympus had children with a nymph or a human, they weren't even treated as being their children.

But it was different for the children of Ares.

Ares cared for his children to the point it was unexpected for his atrocious and savage nature. It was to the point he gifted them with war horses or battle tools when they were normally treated as tools or toys for the other Gods of Olympus.

And his children also built shrines and gave offerings to repay him so they established a parent children relationship that was really hard to see in Olympus.

“I also had many of my children in my knights troupe. Having many children is a task of a strong warrior.”

Bracky nodded.

“That was the case. That was why you had many children. It would have been so nice for you.”

Siri opened her eyes sharply and tried an attack she learned from Heda.

But her opponent was bad for her.

Bracky smirked at Siri's attack and then poked Siri's side.

“Ey, are you jealous? You are, right?”

She had no way out of it. In addition, the people surrounding her weren't helping either. Siri put on an unfair expression at Gandur's eyes telling her to stop but still, nobody helped her.

In the end, the only thing Siri could do was to punish Bracky. But no matter how much she slapped his back, Bracky just liked it.

In the other hand, Adenmaha who was ignoring Bracky and Siri,

smacked her lips and asked.

“Um, is Athena-nim also a virgin?”

She was a Goddess that would side with them but it was troublesome if she had few heroes.

But Patroclus’ answer was positive unfortunately.

“That’s right. That’s why there’s no hero under her rank that has received her blood directly.”

‘It’s somewhat weird to say it’s regretful, but it is regretful.’

Cuchulainn groaned.

There may be some heroes that served Athena even if they weren’t blood related like Patroclus in front of them but still they could only feel regret as the enemy had heroes with the blood of a God when they didn’t.

“What about Apollo-nim?”

Adenmaha asked once again.

Gandur found it funny to find Siri putting on a teary face as it was different to her usual calm and proud side but then spoke again.

“Right. Is Apollo-nim also a virgin? No hero has joined us even though we passed the sacred force.”

Looking at it, it was indeed weird.

Even if Delfos was taken over, for there to be no other heroes in the other polises.

“Uh....that’s.....”

Patroclus sweated and found it hard to answer.

That was because Apollo was listening to the conversation compared to Artemis and Athena.

[Apollo finds this subject to be uncomfortable.]

[Apollo tells you to speak of another thing.]

[Apollo is waiting for how you answer.]

It was something the group of Tae Ho that were from Asgard had been forgetting but Patroclus, a native hero of Olympus, knew well about Apollo's sad love story. It was because it was that famous.

The God of disappointing love, Apollo.

Apollo was really handsome even in Olympus but he really had no luck in love.

There were many cases that the woman escaped or cheated on him after he manages to establish a relationship so all the relationships he had had until now ended unfortunately.

This was why he didn't have many children and the among few children he had, a few of them could be called as being heroes.

"Huh? Why? He really is a virgin?"

It seemed like the voice of the God was only transmitted to Patroclus that Gandur tilted her head and asked without being aware.

Patroclus anguished. He didn't hear the voice of the God anymore but he could still feel Apollo's gaze glaring at his back.

"He....loves others in a really simple and pure way compared to others so he doesn't have many children."

The Valkyries put on a satisfied expression at the answer he barely managed to squeeze out.

It was an obvious reaction as they had only heard about libertines since they arrived on Olympus.

[Apollo is kind of satisfied at your answer.]

[Apollo says.]

[You did well.]

Because the Valkyries weren't normal humans but Goddesses.

Patroclus let out a sigh of relief at the satisfaction he could feel at Apollo's voice.

'It feels fishy.'

Cuchulainn sensed something with his sharp insight of an expert of Scathach's techniques but Tae Ho ignored him like always.

Actually, Tae Ho had also discovered something weird at the conversation but he would have to be together with Apollo from now on. There would be nothing good coming out from rubbing salt in a wound.

"Anyways, you are saying that the army of Sparta is strong itself and also has many strong heroes."

Patroclus got really happy at Tae Ho's summary. He spoke quickly as if he would change the subject.

"That's right. That's why we have to regroup with Athena-nim quickly. Now that Athena-nim received a big wound, it would be impossible to stop Sparta with only the strength of Athens and the surrounding polises."

Patroclus spoke up to that point and took out a big map from his luggage.

"Hermes-nim's sacred force is in the way to Athens but as we don't know his situation yet we will be passing it the fastest we can."

"How about moving on a ship?"

The silent ingrid pointed at the Euphrates river where she caught the fish and asked.

Their destination was Athens, a polis with a big port. They would be able to arrive on Athens if they moved through the river of Euphrates much faster than they would on ground.

"It has its danger but we will certainly be able to save time. The only problem is getting a ship.....why? Do you have a ship?"

He had already heard after the battle in Delfos that moving while riding on the dragons was hard as it expended too much strength.

But the group was looking at Adenmaha with mixed emotions such as apologetically, expectation, etc.

Why?

Adenmaha let out a long sigh as she couldn't do anything about it.

"Can't do anything about it. I should be able to carry all of you although it will be a bit narrow."

Using the saga to make her transform into the frost dragon Javier spent too much of Tae Ho's strength but the transformation into a sea serpent was different. Adenmaha could remain as a sea serpent for a few days if she wished it.

"I'm sorry and I'm always grateful."

Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha with deep eyes. Adenmaha blushed at his sincere eyes and voice and didn't know what to do. She managed to snort but the corner of her lips was curled up.

'Kya, aren't you being seen as a guardian lover now? Sob sob, poor Adenmaha. She gives away things without holding back. How did she meet a bastard like you.'

Adenmaha put on a pretty smile and stroke Nidhogg's head that had fallen asleep in her thigh.

"Let's depart immediately. Master, I will leave Nidhogg to you."

They were going to move on a water body that they didn't have anywhere to hide so it would be better to move at night and rest in the morning.

Everyone took preparations to leave except for Patroclus who didn't know what was going on.

Tae Ho carried the sleeping Nidhogg on his back and after he transformed into a swan to lessen the burden on Adenmaha.

Adenmaha transformed into a sea serpent and threw herself into the river of Euphrates.

< Episode 51 – Clash (2) > End

Episode 51/Chapter 3: Clash (3)

“Adenmaha is great!”

Nidhogg stuck closely to the neck of the white and huge sea serpent while yelling.

Actually they had started travelling on Adenmaha 2 days ago so it was past the point of getting accustomed to it but she was still impressed by her.

Adenmaha increased her speed a bit more to answer to Nidhogg's admiration.

As they had completely left the affluent of the Euphrates, the water was now deep and there were no obstacles so it was good to swim now.

‘How good.’

Cuchulainn smiled and said. Tae Ho only heard his voice but he could imagine what kind of expression he was putting.

“We should have moved like this from the start.”

Siri and Bracky that were sitting together added. Adenmaha's movement speed was close to a running horse even if she didn't increase her speed because of the excitement.

In addition, you kept advancing forward alone because of the cool fresh wind.

Compared to the last trip that they had to travel on forests or mountains on purpose, this trip was really pleasant.

“Adenmaha is not a riding thing.”

Siri said while being in Bracky's embrace. Tae Ho held back his laughter because he felt some sympathy from her words and Cuchulainn clicked his tongue.

But fortunately, it seemed like Adenmaha quite enjoyed this

situation. He could feel Adenmaha's excitement even without using the 'eyes of the dragon'.

'It must have been a while since she swam in the sea.'

The lake of fog was in the end only a lake. It could only be lacking compared to the sea of Erin where Adenmaha swam to her heart's content.

'Now that I see, she also said that she liked taking baths right?'

It was something Heda had said casually.

Adenmaha stayed in her sea serpent form well when Tae Ho wasn't around but it seemed that staying in the lake wasn't enough for her that she enjoyed taking baths even in her Goddess form.

Tae Ho closed his eyes and thought of the Erin he would make. First, a lake seemed to be indispensable for Adenmaha.

After some time passed while everyone travelled in a satisfactory way.

Ingrid looked at the far sea with a stiff face and said.

"Ingrid? What's wrong? Does your head hurt?"

Gandur, who had transformed into a swan and was being held by Ingrid, asked. Could a Valkyrie of the sea God get sea sick?

Ingrid shook her head at Ingrid's question mixed with worry and curiousness and then talked to Patroclus who was actually the one getting sea sick.

"Patroclus, do you know in what state the God of the sea of Olympus is in?"

There were no problems in the river but Ingrid felt nervous when they entered the sea.

Almost all the battles in Asgard took place in ground but the God of sea Njord whom Ingrid served boasted of an absolute strength in the sea. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that he was three times

stronger in the sea.

The reason Ingrid was aware of the God of sea was because she knew what Njord was capable of in the sea.

You couldn't help but be afraid of rainstorms and waves if you were in the middle of the sea no matter how strong you were.

Patroclus answered with a pale face maybe because of his sea sickness.

"I don't know. But I think he has remained as someone wanting to maintain the world looking that there have been no changes until now."

Patroclus had solved Ingrid's doubt.

They could deal with a problem that occurred if they were in a river as it was shallow and wasn't that far away from land but that wasn't the case for the sea.

Emergency situations could always happen in the deep sea.

"Uh, you are saying it's fine anyways right?"

Gandur asked carefully from Ingrid's embrace. She was always bright but her voice shrank by its own as she was in the middle of the sea.

Patroclus laughed as if it that unexpected side of her was cute.

"Probably. But what we have to be careful of are the other Gods of the sea and the sea monsters."

There wasn't only one God of the sea.

The brother of Zeus, Poseidon, was the leader of all the other Gods of the sea but there were still other Gods of the sea that existed.

If there was someone that had turned into someone wanting to destroy the world.

And if they were where the group was at.

Or if there was a sea monster that opposed the ones wanting to maintain the world in the first place.

‘Tell her to stop spouting unlucky words. They say that words become true.’

Cuchulainn spoke sharply to Tae Ho. He was quite sensible on matters of the sea because he was originally a man of the sea.

But Patroclus kept speaking as he didn’t know of Cuchulainn’s discomfort.

“Fortunately, there are no Gods of the sea near this place and the sea monsters aren’t able to approach thanks to Athena-nim’s influence.”

The influence of Athena that spread from Athens as the core was so strong it didn’t allow indecent monsters from approaching.

Gandur was relieved at Patroclus’ explanation but it was only for a moment.

If Athena’s divine power was stopping the sea monsters, what would happen now that her divine power had weakened?

But it wasn’t that the sea monsters would have flocked over just because her divine power weakened and there was no guarantee that they would meet one. And actually, nothing had happened even though they had entered the sea a few hours ago.

But just like Cuchulainn, your words would come true. He felt an uneasy feeling.

It was the same for Patroclus. He turned to look at the sea.

A clear deep sea but one that you couldn’t see anything in it.

It was a dense blue.

No, at some point they felt that it was becoming black.

“Grab tightly!”

Adenmaha yelled at that moment. Tae Ho could see what it was

as he had activated the ‘eyes of the dragon’.

“It’s coming from below!”

There was some distance with it but it was excessively fast.

Something huge was coming from below the sea!

“Kyak!”

Nidhogg screamed. Cuchulainn cursed out and Patroclus lied down and yelled.

“Scylla. It’s Scylla!”

The name of the sea monster that was closest to them.

“Shut up for now!”

Gandur yelled sharply and then grabbed Patroclus’ shoulders and flew up. Rasgrid carried Sybilla in her back and transformed into a swan hurriedly and flew up with Ingrid.

Heavy waves shook. Dozens of tentacles surged up from below the water as if trying to prevent Adenmaha’s swimming.

“Kyak!”

‘Nidhogg!’

Cuchulainn yelled. Adenmaha couldn’t swim properly because she was grabbed by something and a big wave hit Adenmaha’s back. One tentacle grabbed Nidhogg and dragged her away.

“Tae Ho ma-”

Nidhogg’s voice couldn’t be heard until the end. It was because the wave had gulped her down.

Adenmaha, that treated her like a sister, let out a sorrowful scream. Tae Ho extended his hand and pressed on the scale of Adenmaha. He calmed her down and yelled at the same time.

“Prepare for the shock!”

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

He didn't call Nidhogg and instead, wore her with the magical armor of the fake Nidhogg.

A black dragon that was a hundred meters big appeared so naturally, a huge wave swept the surroundings. The shock was added as Nidhogg struggled in the shape of a dragon as she couldn't swim.

Adenmaha gritted her teeth and passed the wave and Tae Ho looked at Nidhogg that was no different from an island and moved on to the next phase.

“Rolo! Adenmaha!”

He summoned Rolo who was flying apart in a high place with a summoning rock. Rolo had to fly in between high waves and flew desperately while roaring with Siri and Bracky on top of him. Their destination was obviously Nidhogg's back.

Adenmaha understood what Tae Ho's call meant. When Siri and Bracky moved to Rolo's back, she started to concentrate below the sea. She felt the sea monster that was bewildered because of the sudden appearance of the black dragon and transformed into a Goddess.

“Power of the sea!”

When Adenmaha spread her arms and yelled the sea started to shake in another meaning. The sea split with Adenmaha in the center just like what happened in Midgard. It seemed like she had carved a circle in the sea.

Tae Ho surged up and grabbed on Adenmaha's waist. He then looked below him.

He could see part of the sea monster because of the sea water that had split in a circle.

[Lower God of the sea]

[Under Poseidon's household]

[Glaucus]

It wasn't only a sea monster. It was a lower God of the sea and one under Poseidon's household.

What they could see was a black and huge head that looked like a reptile and the upper half of the body of a male that had horns in his head. There were dozens of tentacles at the side of the black monster just like the legs of an octopus but each one of them looked like snakes.

He looked at Tae Ho and Adenmaha. Instead of swinging his tentacles, he dived deeper in the sea water Adenmaha hadn't been able to push away.

But it wasn't that he had escaped. He had only hidden to attack again.

Tae Ho chased the red words with his 'eyes of the dragon' which he maximized with his vision. Adenmaha was sweating maybe because it was hard on her to push away the sea water and Tae Ho grabbed her waist more tightly and surged up higher to the air.

"Release the sea water!"

Glaucus surged up from the surface of the water at the same time Tae Ho yelled. Adenmaha hurriedly released her power and the sea water obstructed his movements at least a bit.

Kwagang!

His body hit the surface and created a loud sound. Tae Ho surged up once again and looked at him. He looked at Glaucus that was diving to attack once again and made a judgement in that instant.

"Adenmaha! You trust me, right?!"

Cuchulainn was perplexed at the sudden question but Adenmaha answered without even thinking about it because of Tae Ho's serious eyes.

"I do!"

“Get eaten by it!”

Tae Ho yelled once again. Adenmaha opened her eyes widely and at that moment Glaucus surged up. He opened his mouth widely trying to eat Tae Ho and Adenmaha in one bite.

Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha.

And Adenmaha looked at him.

Adenmaha nodded after a moment of hesitation and Tae Ho threw Adenmaha to Glaucus' open mouth. He then surged up higher into the sky.

‘Hey! You crazy bastard!’

Cuchulainn cursed out but Tae Ho didn't answer. He activated the ‘charge of the warrior’ while everyone in the surroundings was shocked and created some distance with Glaucus. He activated his saga the moment Glaucus was about to go underwater after gulping Adenmaha.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

It was quite complicated.

He first called the fake Adenmaha instead of calling for the real one. He then grabbed on her waist and changed her with the real one.

“Kuhuk!”

Adenmaha breathed out while being covered in a sticky substance.

She had entered quite a deep place of Glaucus while Tae Ho called the fake Adenmaha and changed places.

And that also meant that the fake Adenmaha was located deep in his body.

[Saga: Master of frost]

A loud sound exploded under the water. A scream filled with pain

and the sound of an explosion created a terrible shock and the water got dyed by black blood in an instant.

It was an obvious thing as a dragon the size of his own body had appeared suddenly in his throat. Thanks to that, the fake Adenmaha that had transformed into Javier also suffered damages but she was a fake in the end.

It was a really reckless plan by Tae Ho.

Glaucus had his body burst open and surfaced up. But he wasn't dead yet. It seemed like the upper body of a human he had in his monster body was his main body, contrary to Ratatoskr. He screamed and extended his tentacles towards Tae Ho.

Tae Ho ran in the air once again and at that moment Bracky and Siri flew with Rolo while Glaucus was only concentrated in Tae Ho. Bracky jumped down from Rolo's acrobatic flight and landed on the head of the black monster.

Glaucus looked at Bracky hurriedly but Bracky was faster.

He smashed his chin with his hammer and then looked at the joint between his monster head. He had had his doubts but it wasn't a perfect whole body.

Bracky put away his hammer and grabbed his waist with his two hands. He then pulled out his body from the head of the monster even before Glaucus could resist.

Bracky threw Glaucus to the air. The tentacles of the monster dropped down because the essence of Glaucus had been separated.

Siri fired arrows in consecution from on top of Rolo and pierced Glaucus' chest.

“Kyaak!”

Glaucus let out a painful scream but it didn't seem like he had received a big injury yet. It was because he was a God of the sea although a lower ranked one. There was no way he would die just

with a few hits.

“Let’s go!”

Adenmaha barely opened her eyes on top of Nidhogg’s back and yelled with a bit of resentment.

And it was at that moment.

[Defeat the lesser God of the sea that has turned into a being wanting to destroy the world.]

[Defeat him and calm down the fiery waves!]

Apollo’s quest was sent down through the voice of the Gods.

It was a late timing but it was better than not having anything at all. Tae Ho placed his lip on the still panting Adenmaha. An unknown liquid got in his lips thanks to that but he didn’t mind.

Tae Ho let go of Adenmaha’s hand and then threw himself to the air once again. He glared at Glaucus and extended his right hand.

[Saga: Equipment of the dragon knight]

[Chainsword of revenge]

It was a sword that was tied on a long chain so it was a weapon that was able to attack in a long and short distance.

The chainsword that left Tae Ho’s hands flew like an arrow and got stuck in Glaucus’ shoulder. Tae Ho threw himself towards Nidhogg, that had started to find stability like a real island, and pulled his right arm.

Glaucus got pulled towards him like a fish caught in a rod. Tae Ho moved his right arm once again and threw him on Nidhogg’s back instead of taking him in.

“Kuhuk!”

Glaucus let out a breathtaking sound when he fell on Nidhogg’s back and Tae Ho arrived a beat later. He gripped the air and pulled out Arondight and then pierced his heart.

Glaucus trembled as if resisting but it only lasted a moment.

[You have accomplished your quest.]

[Your prestige has increased.]

[You have obtained the title ‘the one that has defeated a sea monster’.]

[You are closer to the title ‘the one that killed a God’.]

[The many people that suffered because of Glaucus will praise you.]

The voice of the God was heard and at the same time Tae Ho felt his divinity get a bit stronger. If his divinity had been a little seed, it now had the size of a jujube.

Tae Ho let out a breath. He then closed his eyes for a moment and enjoyed the growth of his divinity.

But it wasn’t possible to enjoy the aftertaste. He approached the Valkyries that were landing next to Adenmaha while bringing Sybilla and Patroclus with them.

Tae Ho took out a towel from the air and wiped off Adenmaha’s face and hair. He then gave a gaze to Sybilla as Patroclus wasn’t in a situation to speak at all.

He didn’t know if it was Sybilla’s intention or Apollo’s order but the divine message had already started.

Tae Ho asked quickly.

“Did Poseidon turn into a being wanting to destroy the world?”

[I’m not certain. We can’t know it yet. But if that’s really the case-]

Apollo, that had been speaking hurriedly, closed his mouth. He then gulped down his scream.

The reason Apollo did that.

What he ended up witnessing in a far place by squeezing out all

his divine power.

Apollo showed Tae Ho what he saw instead of making a long explanation.

It was a recording of only a few seconds but Tae Ho also ended up being at a loss for words like Apollo.

The still far Athens.

The polis that had a port.

It didn't get attacked by Sparta. The battle hadn't started yet.

But a bigger catastrophe, an attack that couldn't be fought head on was sweeping Athens right now.

A huge hail that covered the entire city.

It was the right of Poseidon.

< Episode 51 – Clash (3) > End

Episode 51/Chapter 4: Clash (4)

When Zeus came out victorious in the Titanomachy he climbed to the seat of king of Gods by himself and split the world in three.

The sky, sea and the underworld.

Zeus chose the sky for himself. It was because there was no other place more suitable for the king of Gods as the sky covered all the world.

Poseidon and Hades, that were particularly strong among Zeus' brothers, pulled straws and decided on the world they would rule.

The result of that was that Poseidon got to rule the sea and Hades the underworld.

The God of sea Poseidon.

He was a great God that wouldn't fall behind even Zeus if you took away his title of king of Gods.

Excluding Zeus, there was no one stronger than him among the 12 Olympians.

Tae Ho couldn't speak easily.

The scene reflected in his eyes was really overwhelming. He could clearly feel Poseidon's strength with just a few seconds.

The walls of the fortress became meaningless in front of the huge hail. The forces Athena gathered couldn't even fight properly and lost their lives.

No, it wasn't only that. The only thing Athena lost wasn't her force.

Athens itself was about to get erased in the maps. The most important city in her sacred force was disappearing from the world.

Athena wasn't a weak God either. She was the only one in all of

Olympus that was born with the potential to surpass Zeus.

She would have been able to stop Poseidon's hail however she could with her divine power.

But she couldn't do it now. And that justified how weak Athena had become.

[Athena's strength is weakening drastically.]

[Poseidon is erasing Athens from this world.]

Apollo spoke with a trembling voice.

It wasn't because he got dispirited at Poseidon's overwhelming authority.

An action of erasing a polis from the world.

Artemis had only conquered Delfos, she hadn't destroyed it. It wasn't due to consideration for Apollo but to take Delfos for herself but whatever the case, she didn't erase Delfos from the world.

But Poseidon was different. He was acting as if he could erase one or two polises from this world if it was to inflict damage to Athena.

It was certain that he had completely switched sides. They could only think like that.

"Master-nim? What do you mean that Athens is getting erased? Did Poseidon-nim become an enemy?"

The only one that saw the image was Tae Ho. Adenmaha asked urgently and Patroclus looked at the direction Athens was with a pale face.

Actually, they didn't even need to answer this question. Everyone had already understood the situation with the words Apollo had spewed. Adenmaha's question only remarked how serious this situation was once again.

[-me.]

It was at that moment. The voice of a woman came out of Patroclus' mouth.

[Help me.]

[Whoever.]

[Save me.]

[Protect me from the hands of Poseidon and Ares-]

“Athena-nim!”

The voice of the woman changed to Patroclus' in the middle. Apollo was certain of the voice that came out of the hero of Athena, Patroclus.

[She's certainly Athena.]

[She has almost squeezed out all her power. It's clear she's not in a good state.]

She had sent down a divine message indiscriminately to all the ones connected to herself and where her strength reached.

It was an ignorant and inefficient method that the usual Athena wouldn't have even thought about it.

[Athena requests for salvation.]

[Rescue Athena-nim that has escaped from Athens and is fleeing.]

[Athena says that she will pay whatever price.]

The voice of the Gods was heard in their heads. It was certainly a quest from Athena but she hadn't given it down directly like Apollo. No, she couldn't.

“What's wrong?”

“Is Athena-nim in danger?”

Bracky and Siri, who arrived late, checked everyone's look and asked. Nidhogg, who was located in the heart room, remained silent and just tilted her ear.

[We must save Athena. If we also lose Athena now that Poseidon has become our enemy, we won't have any hope at all.]

How many Gods of the 12 Olympians would have remained as beings wanting to maintain the world?

Demeter, Hephaestus, Hermes, Aphrodite, Dionysius.

They were the Gods that they weren't certain of yet.

There was the possibility they remained as beings wanting to maintain the world but there was also the possibility they had turned.

The Goddess of warfare Athena.

The Goddess of Olympus that requested help from Asgard.

Tae Ho didn't delay anymore. He glared in the direction of Athens.

"Rolo!"

[Saga: Master of flames]

Rolo transformed into Shootingstar. Apollo traced the place where he sensed Athena's divine power and told them the direction.

Poseidon and Ares would also chase Athena. So they had to find her before they did.

[Strengthened saga: The charge of the warrior is like a storm]

[Strengthened saga: The one that controls dragons]

He strengthened his sagas with Bragi's runes. He didn't carry Adenmaha and Nidhogg, whom he could call with the summoning rock, to lessen the weight. He only carried Siri and Bracky and left a favor to the Valkyries, Sybilla and Patroclus.

Rolo fluttered his wings. The gale and thunderbolts opened up a path and the red dragon transformed into a meteor like his name.

&

Athena was running. Screams were heard endlessly in her ears, as she ran in tattered clothes.

‘Save me.’

‘Rescue me.’

‘Oh, Athena.’

‘Our Goddess.’

‘Don’t throw us away.’

‘No! Save me!’

‘Mom!’

They were the voices of the ones that served Athena. They were voices of men and women.

It was the tragedy occurring in Athens. Poseidon hadn’t simply generated a hail. Countless sea monsters were along it.

The ones that lost their lives in the hail died in a rather happy way. The ones that barely managed to survive suffered a more terrible a painful death by the sea monsters.

Athena didn’t close her ears and didn’t shed tears.

It wasn’t because she was heartless or she treated the humans like tools or playthings like certain Gods of Olympus did.

Tears didn’t help her.

Just ignoring the tragedy occurring in Athens was a really coward thing.

Athena gritted her teeth. She felt like a self ridiculing to herself would come out at any moment.

What did being a coward mean when she had already left her heroes and believers and escaped alone?

The moment Poseidon’s hail swept Athens, Athena requested for help in her surroundings with the little divine power she had.

After that, Nymphs that were dressed like her appeared and left Athens.

She felt like her chest would erupt. It was the result of having spent all of her remaining divine power on flying to escape Athens.

Even so, she couldn't get that far and she just ran with her two legs after that.

‘Kyak!’

‘Athena-nim!’

The cries of the nymphs was heard from between the despair of the residents of Athens. They were the nymphs that had disguised as herself and scattered to all directions.

Athena gritted her teeth. She thought calmly even inside the heart tearing rage, sadness and humiliation.

The only thing that had killed the nymphs wasn't the authority of Poseidon. Some of Ares' authority was mixed in between.

The army of Sparta still hadn't arrived on Athens but regardless of that, looking that the nymphs got killed by Ares' dependents meant that he had sent a detached troop.

‘Patroclus.’

Athena thought of a hopeful truth.

She sensed Patroclus when she sent her help request.

Patroclus wasn't just alive. There were many divinities at his side. Most of them were really small but there was a nice to see divinity that she couldn't ignore at all.

The divinity of Apollo, the God of light.

Apollo was someone wanting to maintain the world. He hadn't turned like Artemis.

Because of that, she started to flee in the direction Patroclus was at. She held onto the thread of hope and kept running.

She felt short of breath and her legs felt like they would explode. Her body soaked with sweat was really hot.

She couldn't hear the voices of the citizens anymore. She couldn't know if it was because she was too far away or more time than she was aware of had passed.

Athena stopped for a moment and decided to catch some breath. Now that she was this far, she would attract more attention if she ran.

It was when she thought like that.

Athena's running was stopped forcefully. A sharp throwing spear that flew from her back pierced her thigh.

Athena collapsed. She gritted her teeth at the pain that was like carving fire to her wounds.

It was a throwing spear that had a divinity in it. Athena grabbed the throwing spear with her hands trembling because of the pain. She gritted her teeth once again and pulled the weapon out.

It was an overwhelming pain. Blood flowed out endlessly from her white skin.

Athena panted and squeezed out some of her divine power. She barely stopped the hemorrhage as she couldn't heal it completely and staggered to her feet.

But she was at her limit now. Her will of not giving up until the end was excellent but she was at her limit.

Kwagang!

A loud sound exploded in the sky. There were beings that descended from the sky along the throwing spear.

Athena knew who they were.

The God of defeat Deimos and the God of fear Phobos.

The two of them were children of Ares.

The two of them were outstanding handsome men as expected of the children Ares, who had an outstanding beauty even among the Gods.

Deimos, who was holding a spear, had a black beard and sharp eyes and Phobos, who was holding an axe, didn't have any facial hair and had a long and beautiful golden hair.

But the only thing that shone was their looks.

The two of them were cruel and savage like the God of war Ares.

"Found you."

"The smell of defeat was riveting."

Deimos and Phobos glanced at Athena upside down and snickered.

"I tracked the one that faced the biggest defeat. My acting power is really good by the way. If it wasn't for me we would have lost her by now."

The God of defeat Deimos could smell defeat. Just like he had said, Athena wasn't a shining Goddess of victory but a miserable loser.

"Why don't you say something? You usually talk a lot, right?"

Phobos snickered once again and said. He was also a God of war but the relationship of Athena, that prioritized refined strategies, and Ares that cared more about frontal assaults had a really bad relationship.

Athena took a breath and pulled out her sword instead of answering. It was a hopeless situation but she kept trying to think of ways to escape.

Deimos grabbed his belly and laughed. He raised his head at some point and closed the distance with Athena. He stabbed his spear towards Athena's face.

Athena reacted calmly. She was a great God. She could still fight

even though she had suffered a heavy injury and had depleted her divine power.

Deimos' spear stabbed the air. Athena dodged the spear with a gap of one step and tried to close the distance with Deimos smoothly.

But Deimos wasn't easy to handle either. Even though he was a lesser God, he was still a pure God born between Ares and Aphrodite. In addition, he was also a God of war.

Attacks were exchanged in close distance. Originally Deimos wasn't even an opponent for Athena but Athena was the one being pushed back now. The exchange of attacks turned to become a one sided attack and defense at some point.

And Phobos also putted in.

At first, Athena could endure the first attacks but she soon reached her limit. Deimos aimed for her left thigh obstinately as it was pierced by the throwing spear and Phobos aimed for her back.

Athena dropped her sword in the end. At the same time the tip of Deimos' spear stabbed Athena's stomach. Phobos smacked down Athena with the handle of his axe as she lowered her head at the attack.

She couldn't even sense what happened after that. Deimos and Phobos unleashed merciless attacks to the crumpled Athena.

The wound in her thigh opened up again. Her clothes were torn and became rags and her lips swelled up. The blood flowing from between her lips soaked her chest.

Deimos grabbed on Athena's long and black hair and made her raise her head. He slapped Athena's cheek, that had a beauty that could contest with the Goddess of beauty Aphrodite and said.

"Defeat is really pathetic. For the great Athena to be like this. You shouldn't have even tried to escape. You would have some divine power remaining then."

“It would have been the same either way. Her injury was too serious when she escaped the Mount Olympus. Poseidon even swept away Athens. Well, if Athens had been safe it wouldn’t have turned like this. The army of Sparta still has a long way to arrive so you suffered an unexpected surprise attack.”

Phobos slapped the other cheek of Athena and snickered. The fact that they could look at her properly when they couldn’t do so normally stimulated their desires.

“It isn’t bad having turned into beings wanting to destroy the world.”

“It’s rather refreshing. I don’t know why he didn’t turn before.”

Athena couldn’t even open her eyes properly but she still didn’t give up. There was still light in her blue eyes.

Bang!

Deimos hit Athena’s stomach and blood poured down her mouth once again.

Deimos didn’t like Athena’s eyes. He glared at Phobos that was pestering about the blood that spurt out and then whispered in her ear.

“We won’t kill you and won’t make you turn into a being wanting to destroy the world.”

“Father told us that you will bring us many siblings.”

“We come next after father. Isn’t it time for us to get lesser Gods too?”

Phobos started to speak at the same time.

“Next are the soldiers. We will make you face dozens of them in a day. Ah, How about giving you to the limp? I mean, he has been dying for you.”

“That’s right. Will he listen to us better saying that he’s grateful?”

Athena tilted her ears at the curses.

The limp.

She could only think of one face.

The God of fire Hephaestus.

The God of blacksmithing that had courted her and even proposed marriage to her.

He was the older brother of the Gods and Ares' brother even though they didn't have a good relationship. But what did it mean that they spoke like that?

Hephaestus hadn't turned. He was someone wanting to maintain the world.

It was good news heard in the middle of despair. But if it was like Deimos and Phobos had said, there was a big possibility for Hephaestus to be captured by Ares.

She had to save him. She had to transmit this news to Apollo.

Athena smacked her lips. She opened her eyes forcefully and scanned her surroundings. Deimos and Phobos had dropped their guards completely. She had done well on not using the last of her divine power even though she was exposed at the merciless violence.

Only one moment.

When they were trying to retrieve her and return.

Athena had given up on escaping, that had a low chance of succeeding. Instead, she decided to transmit her thoughts to Apollo.

Please reach him.

Let it be transmitted.

Actually, it wasn't that useful of an information but it was the best she could do right now.

She looked at the direction she felt Patroclus. She opened her mouth while she was raised up forcefully by Deimos and Phobos.

But right before she released the last of her divine power.

The thing that came out of her mouth was a completely different thing.

“Asgard.”

The neighboring world. The place she had thought was the only hope.

Deimos and Phobos turned to look back and Athena said as if whispering once again.

“Asgard.”

Along with the sound of thunder that tore the sky.

A red meteor fell down.

< Episode 51 – Clash (4) > End

Episode 51/Chapter 5: Clash (5)

[Son of Ares]

[God of Defeat Deimos]

[Son of Ares]

[God of fear Phobos]

[Daughter of Zeus]

[One of the 12 Olympians]

[Goddess of warfare Athena]

The lined up red and green words served as specified destinations.

Rolo didn't lessen his speed. Lightning and gale danced along the path of the red meteor and the sound of thunder shook the world.

Tae Ho opened his eyes sharply while lowering his posture on Rolo's neck. He saw the figure of the three people with his strengthened 'eyes of the dragon'.

The two men looking at his side.

The woman that was getting held by her hair and also looking at him.

Tae Ho transmitted his thoughts to Rolo with his saga and transmitted his strategy to Bracky and Siri with mystical magic.

Phobos yelled something and Deimos pulled on Athena's hair roughly.

Let's go.

Tae Ho said. Rolo didn't drop to the ground. He kept flying while maintaining the speed and Siri hung on Bracky's back. Tae Ho and Bracky stood up at the same time.

Kwagagang!

Thunder fell. Deimos and Phobos were bewildered at the red dragon passing by over their heads.

And it was the same for Athena. Her blue eyes shining with hope started to have bewilderment appear in them.

Kwagang!

Thunder shook once again. Lightning fell down next to Deimos and Phobos.

[Saga: His entrance is accompanied with lightning]

When Bracky stood up from Rolo's back, he got pushed by the gale naturally. But he didn't resist it and rather entrusted his body to the flow. He grabbed Tae Ho with one arm and raised his hammer.

The new saga he obtained in the battle against the giant kings.

Bracky transformed into lightning and descended in the ground.

Kwagagang!

Loud explosions were heard in consecution. Deimos and Phobos stepped back at the lightning that flashed right in front of their eyes and Tae Ho and Bracky charged towards the two of them after landing down.

[Saga: Equipment of the dragon knight]

A sharp dagger fired from Tae Ho's hands like an arrow. The dagger that was controlled with the sentence of the Milesian wasn't aiming for Deimos. It cut Athena's long and black hair that Deimos was grabbing.

Athena fell on her butt. Deimos also lost balance and staggered.

Tae Ho gripped the air and took out a weapon to deal with giants instead of the sword or spear he was accustomed to.

Giant's hammer.

It was a weapon that had the shape of its simple name. It was a

huge hammer which handle was 2 meters long and the head of the hammer was the upper body of a human.

Tae Ho rang and swung his hammer and Deimos raised his spear hurriedly and made an invisible wall with his divine power. The hammer hit the wall and Deimos fell back greatly.

They would separate Deimos and Athena. Tae Ho dropped his hammer that had accomplished its task. He charged forward and yelled at the same time.

“Adenmaha!”

She, to whom he could believe in and entrust anything wherever and whenever.

He didn't explain anything. It was an irresponsible summon but it was enough.

Adenmaha was summoned in a sitting position and embraced Athena immediately. She sensed her surroundings and then spread a barrier with her mystical magic and put on a curling stance.

Bracky hit Phobos with his hammer. Phobos also fell back like Deimos and created some distance.

“It's fine.”

Adenmaha said. She used healing magic on Athena and looked at the back of the man she hated.

It was always like this. He called her as a throwing card.

But she knew that he was like this because he believed in her and also knew that he would never call her in a dangerous situation.

“My master is here.”

Adenmaha was certain. Athena let out a sigh in her embrace and was relieved. It wasn't because reinforcements had arrived. The strong belief in Adenmaha's voice calmed her mind.

Bang!

A loud explosion bursted out from the right. It was a sound created by the clash of Bracky's hammer and Phobos' axe.

No one receded. The shock swept their surroundings and the muscles of the two swelled up greatly.

“Bastard!”

Phobos yelled. He crossed his axe with Bracky's hammer and crushed the air. Phobos' divine power tore the ground and the lightning generated from Bracky's hammer swept the ground.

Phobos became enraged. He swung his axe towards Bracky, who was obstructing his joyful time and even faced him, and yelled.

“Kneel! I'm a son of a God!”

Phobos' divine power exploded. Bracky also did the same instead of dodging.

“Me too!”

[Saga: Son of a God]

The blood of a God started to flow in Bracky's veins. His already big body started to become bigger and lightning started to wave following his arms.

Phobos' and Bracky's divine power clashed and dispersed. Phobos was bewildered at Bracky's answer and asked with a surprised expression.

“Brother?”

Was he one of the several children of his father Ares?

Bracky was bewildered at the really weird question but fortunately he wasn't alone.

“You are at the same level.”

Siri said in a low voice and moved. She, who was hanging on Bracky's back, leapt above Phobos' head and fired arrows in consecution.

[Saga: Wolf Goddess]

Ullr's divine power was behind the arrows of light Siri fired. Ullr's blood started to flow in her now that she had transformed into a wolf Goddess that had golden fur.

Kwagagak!

The arrows of light struck Phobos' shoulder and arm. They couldn't inflict significant damage because they were weakened by Phobos' rough divine power, but it was enough.

Bracky swung his hammer once again. Siri lowered her posture as soon as she landed and fired arrows that were like slithering snakes and the arrows of light pierced Phobos' ankle as he was blocking Bracky's hammer and then yelled in pain.

"Deimos!"

Phobos requested help from his brother. Deimos heard his request but he couldn't react. He was already full with the enemy in front of him.

Kalsted's style.

Lightning slash.

Two storms were created in Tae Ho's hands. This double attack executed by Gallatin and Arondight was really fast and sharp.

Deimos was confident in his spearmanship. He was certain that his skills were the best among the many children of Ares.

And his thoughts weren't wrong. His spearmanship was certainly amazing.

But he didn't have a good opponent.

Tae Ho had the most outstanding spearman of all of Erin, Asgard and even Olympus at his side. He had Scathach's style techniques that he trained with that person.

Scathach's techniques read Deimos' flow.

The 'eyes of the dragon' grasped the movement of divine power.

Tae Ho didn't push away Deimos' spear roughly. He received it. They pulled and pushed softly as if dancing together.

The blade of Arondight slipped off from Deimos' spear. He parried it lightly and turned the tip of the spear to a weird direction.

Deimos detonated his divine power now that his hands and feet were tied up. He tried to push away Tae Ho for a moment.

But Tae Ho had already read his intention as he possessed the 'eyes of the dragon'. He swung Gallatin that contained a sharp divine power the moment Deimos bursted his own divine power.

He cut down the explosion and took a step from the remnants.

"Deimos!"

Phobos yelled once again. It wasn't because he was worried about Deimos, who had allowed an attack of Tae Ho to reach him and vomited blood because of that.

Phobos couldn't even see Deimos. He couldn't move his eyes off of Siri and Bracky who were moving like one person as if they had become flowing water.

If he had fought only against one of them he wouldn't be suffering like this. He would have already cut them down in two pieces.

But the two of them were together and so released power a few times greater than their own.

Phobos used his authority. He tried to plant fear to the enemies in front of him as the God of fear.

"Evil eyes!"

But it didn't work. Bracky didn't know fear. He ignored Phobos' fear with his strong belief towards Thor.

It was a bit different for Siri. Fear should have originally worked on her. It was because fear that she hid deep in her heart existed, compared to Bracky who had transcended fear.

But she also overcame Phobos' fear. Bracky's existence made that possible. She didn't want to admit it but she didn't fear anything when she was with Bracky.

Siri flushed even though they were in the middle of a battle. Fortunately, Bracky wasn't able to see that. He laughed and swung his hammer again.

Kwagagang!

Lightning struck and it hit Phobos' chest. Siri's sharp leg chip made Phobos fall down.

"Deimos!"

Phobos' scream got cut off. Bracky's hammer silenced him.

Deimos screamed soundlessly.

He allowed some attacks to hit him. He did avoid a lethal injury but he couldn't help about his functions lowering.

Deimos employed his authority at the end of the hesitation. He, the God of defeat, could sense defeat.

There was nothing absolute in victory. Everyone had probabilities to be defeated no matter if it was big or small. That's why he would read that probability. He would aim for it obstinately and increase the probabilities of defeat.

It wasn't a bad thought but Deimos' face contorted. He realized why he had hesitated in employing his authority.

The smell of defeat was too dense. It wasn't a scent that came from the enemy but from himself. It was so nasty he couldn't smell anything else.

No, that wasn't all.

The smell of defeat almost couldn't be sensed from the enemy. It was just like facing an embodiment of victory.

The hopeless defeat that was predicted in front of his eyes.

His authority didn't open a door to victory but made him turn his heart.

Deimos' limbs contorted even more. Tae Ho didn't miss Deimos' mistake of having fallen in his own trap. He swung Gallatin and Arondight roughly with a bit of a time difference.

Deimos dropped his spear in the end and at the same time Tae Ho also dropped Gallatin and Arondight. But what he did was different to Deimos. When Tae Ho clenched his fists with his free hands, the fake Heda and fake Scathach that appeared like illusions grabbed Gallatin and Arondight. They released the aura of their swords and destroyed Deimos' defenses.

The invisible barrier that was made with divine power crumbled down. Tae Ho passed the breaking pieces and closed the distance.

He hit Deimos' throat. He then punched his side and then hit his collarbone with his right hand and broke his posture.

It wasn't a simple physical attack. Idun's golden divine power and Tae Ho's own dark and blue divine power was held in each of his attacks.

Deimos realized one fact while he was getting hit mercilessly.

The golden divine power was much stronger than the dark blue divine power.

But the dark blue divine power was dangerous. It was still small and weak but it contained power that the golden divine power didn't have. Deimos couldn't help but be shocked when he realized the identity of that strength.

He had to tell this to his father Ares. Even if his own defeat was inevitable, he had to stop the defeat of his father Ares.

Deimos squeezed out the last of his divine power. He tried to send a last call to his father Ares just like Athena did.

But Tae Ho didn't allow for that.

He stabbed Caliburn in Deimos' chest.

"Kuhuk!"

Deimos vomited blood. Tae Ho poured Idun's divine power in the blade of Caliburn. He then released the Glory of Erin to destroy Deimos' divinity itself.

The fairy god sword Excalibur.

The shiny golden light destroyed Deimos' divine power. It erased it from the world.

Tae Ho dropped his sword. He looked at Siri and Bracky instead of looking down at Deimos becoming ash and disappearing. Thor's and Ullr's divine powers were destroying Phobos' divine power.

[You have accomplished your quest.]

[Your prestige has become higher.]

[Athena is really grateful towards you.]

[Receive the promised reward from Athena-nim.]

[You have defeated the God of defeat Deimos.]

[You have become closer to the title 'the one that killed a God.]

The runes that came out of Deimos got sucked by Tae Ho's palm. His divinity grew one more step and took a new shape.

And one more thing was added to this.

[Synchro rate: 85%]

The synchro rate had not increased in a really long while.

Tae Ho realized something at that moment.

That a great change would occur when the synchro rate reached 90%.

He could somewhat guess what the change would be. It was because Tae Ho knew about Kalsted more than anyone in the world.

‘You fight quite well now.’

Cuchulainn spoke jokingly and thanks to that Tae Ho could drop his tension and nervousness even after having won.

It seemed that the battle against Phobos was quite a fierce one that Bracky had wounds generated by Phobos’ axe stamping and slashing his body and he let out a victory cry. Siri looked at him from a side and smiled faintly.

“Master.”

Adenmaha called out to Tae Ho. Athena was in her embrace.

Tae Ho fixed his posture in front of Athena. Siri hit the back of the still excited Bracky to make him get a hold of himself and made him stand next to Tae Ho.

“Warriors of Valhalla. Thank you for having saved me. I am the Goddess of warfare Athena.”

Athena said. She, who hadn’t shed a single tear while being hit mercilessly by Deimos and Phobos, started to redden her eyes.

Gratefulness, relief, hope, sadness.

Tae Ho expressed etiquette in front of her, who was experiencing all sorts of emotions. He revealed that he was a warrior of Idun and then introduced Bracky, Siri and Adenmaha in that order.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

He added that at the last part. It was a simple greeting but the will of Asgard was contained in it.

Asgard won’t let Olympus fade away.

Athens was erased from the world.

Even Poseidon, who possessed strength comparable to Zeus, had

turned into a being wanting to destroy the world.

The situation was really hopeless.

But Athena answered the rescue of Asgard with a smile. She expressed etiquette with her uncomfortable body.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Athena placed her hand on her chest and Bracky laughed refreshingly. Siri put a soft smile.

“I was right, right?”

That it would all be fine as long as her master had arrived.

Adenmaha said in a low voice while looking at Tae Ho with shining eyes and Athena nodded.

< Episode 51 – Clash (5) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 1: The pursuers (1)

Tae Ho introduced himself to Athena and then turned towards the place the spear was at. The spear was a weapon used by a son of the God of war and a God of defeat so it wouldn't be a normal weapon.

‘Hey, just throw it away. It's unlucky to have a weapon of a God of defeat. You aren't even lacking in weapons. You have Gae Bolg especially, Gae Bolg.’

Cuchulainn complained as if he really disliked it but Tae Ho was still planning on taking it.

‘Everything has its uses. If it's a really unlucky object I will give it to the enemy so a curse falls on them.’

It was quite logical.

But it seemed like that wasn't the case for Cuchulainn. No, it seemed like he was rather bewildered at Tae Ho for having thought of such thing.

‘Hey, just how do you think of something that wicked? Did all the people in your previous world think like that?’

‘I'm just saying it's wasteful to leave it. Let's take it even if we won't use it.’

He was still a God so he wouldn't use an ordinary spear. It was also obvious that the material of the spear wouldn't be normal so he was planning to disassemble it and use it as ingredients if it came to be.

Bracky saw Tae Ho heading to the spear of Deimos and then put on an expression as if he was looking at a really ideal warrior of Valhalla and then turned to the direction Phobos' corpse was at.

“I should also take this. The axe he swung should be perfect for throwing.”

Bracky approached the corpse of Phobos and took the axe for himself. Holding it had a good feeling to it as expected of a weapon being used by a God of war. The distribution of its weight was also excellent so it was perfect to be used as a throwing weapon.

Bracky lightly threw it up and caught it as if handling a toy and then put it in his waist and checked the corpse of Phobos.

“Ugh, the armor is impossible right?”

Phobos was also quite tall but he was still really small compared to the giant Bracky.

Siri approached him and shook her head.

“It clearly is impossible.”

Even if it did fit him, he didn't want to wear it particularly. It was because the armor was a mess as much as Phobos' corpse was in a pitiful state.

But Bracky still smacked his lips as if it was regretful.

“I need new pants. It was always like this in Midgard. Others could take away things from others but I always had to make things new because nothing fit me.”

He had a really complicated expression.

He even dropped his shoulders like a kid that got wounded because only he couldn't do something others could do.

Siri looked up at that Bracky and then turned her gaze away and said.

“If it's a pair of pants....should I make one for you?”

She had never boasted about it but needlework was one of her strong points.

She could obviously do simple needlework because she had to take care of her younger brother and she could also weave cloth to make some clothes.

Bracky smiled brightly at Siri's proposal.

"Really? You are going to make some underwear for me?"

"Wait, didn't you say pants?"

"What I really need is underwear. You know the size well, right? Ak! Why!"

Bracky got angry as he got his shin kicked. Siri checked her surroundings with a red face and then hit his other shin.

"Get hit some more if you don't know why."

She had hit him rather strongly but Bracky's shin was like a solid log. No matter how strong she hit him, it was only seen as playing.

'They are a storybook couple.'

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue. Tae Ho couldn't see his face but he could imagine the expression he must have.

'Right.'

Tae Ho was looking at Siri and Bracky with lukewarm eyes instead of Cuchulainn.

But it seemed like Cuchulainn also didn't like that.

'Hey, do you know what conscience is? How can you of all people be like this?'

'Why?'

'Leave it. Just die if you don't know. Anyways, i'm saying this just in case but don't say you will take underwear from others and wear it yourself. You still have many that Heda and Adenmaha made for you.'

Heda was proficient not only in cooking but in several other fields. Adenmaha was slightly inferior to Heda in regards of cooking but there was almost nothing she couldn't do, starting from cleaning to needleworking.

Even the clothes Nidhogg was wearing was almost made by

Adenmaha entirely.

‘I am obsessed on looting but I won’t take the underwear of others.’

‘Even if it’s an underwear made with dragon leather?’

Tae Ho couldn’t answer immediately and Cuchulainn laughed.

They couldn’t keep exchanging jokes forever. Tae Ho approached the spear and activated the ‘eyes of the dragon’.

[Spear of crushing defeat]

‘That guy was also nasty. How could he want to use a weapon like that?’

‘It’s still a white gold ranked weapon.’

The shaft of the spear was also made of gold but it was really light and had a good elasticity. It seemed like it wasn’t a normal metal.

‘Merlin should be fine, right?’

He naturally thought of Merlin while thinking of melting down the spear to use it as a material.

‘He should be as he is in Idun’s residence. Master should also be fine.’

Cuchulainn answered in a low voice. His voice was the same as usual but it had grief he couldn’t hide.

He must have lacked time to be with Scathach just like it was for Tae Ho and Heda.

The time given after the battle with the Magician King was really short.

But Cuchulainn didn’t add more words in vian. He calmed down his emotions by smirking and Tae Ho acted the same way as him.

“Warriors of Valhalla.”

Athena’s voice was heard right then. Tae Ho hurriedly took the

spear and approached her and Bracky and Siri also stopped joking and followed Tae Ho.

“We have to get out of here. Ares doesn’t only have those two children. We have to hurry and join with Apollo.....”

Athena started speaking slowly but then paused and closed her eyes. Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha hurriedly and she answered calmly.

“She’s fine. She’s only asleep.”

“She isn’t hurt greatly?”

Bracky asked in a low voice. Adenmaha’s expression darkened.

“She has so many wounds there’s no part whole. In addition, she must also be mentally exhausted...she won’t be able to wake up for a while.”

They hadn’t been able to witness Deimos and Phobos hitting her but they could imagine it just by looking at the wounds in her body.

“I will leave Athena-nim to you.”

“That’s my specialty. Leave her to me.”

Adenmaha smiled brightly. It was a smile that put you in a good mood just by looking at it.

“Yes, I’m always grateful to you.”

“Hmph. Plain words.”

Adenmaha stuck out her tongue but then grumbled to make him hear her on purpose. Tae Ho smiled once again at her lovely sight and Cuchulainn let out a sigh.

‘Stop the corny things and lets return. Ares would have also sensed that his children died.’

In addition, Deimos and Phobos weren’t simple children but were also Ares’ lesser Gods. It was obvious he sensed their deaths.

Tae Ho nodded and then looked up the sky and grabbed a summoning rock.

“Rolo!”

A gryphon that was putting on an unsatisfactory face appeared at his call.

Adenmaha, who was closer to Rolo than Tae Ho, put on a teary face.

“Rolo, you have suffered too much. Your face got so thin.”

It seemed like he had really suffered in that hour of flight.

But it seemed that it was only seen like that for Adenmaha that Bracky and Siri tilted their heads. Actually, Rolo’s face was covered with white feathers so it was hard to differentiate if he was thin or fat.

“Let’s work hard one more time.”

Tae Ho smiled bitterly at Rolo who glanced at him and activated his saga.

[Saga: Master of flames]

Rolo transformed into Shootingstar and carried the group in his back. He placed Adenmaha carrying Athena on the Beast’s saddle and then spoke to Siri who was lying down in a suitable place.

“Captain Siri, I will leave it to you.”

“I’m ready. We can depart at any time.”

He was speaking about the stealth blessing. Actually, it was hard to hide themselves completely even if they had the stealth blessing as Rolo would be flying at extremely fast speeds. But it would still be better than nothing.

“Adenmaha.”

“I finished installing the barrier.”

An invisible hemisphere was installed at Rolo’s back. It was to

block the wind rather than stopping the enemies attacks.

Tae Ho placed his hands on Rolo's back when Ullr's blessing covered Adenmaha's barrier.

[Strengthened saga: The charge of the warrior is like a storm]

[Strengthened saga: The one that conquers dragons]

Gale and thunder started to gather around Rolo's wings when he flew to a high place. Rolo's wings, that were strengthened by the 'one that conquers dragons' pushed the wing strongly.

But it wasn't the end yet. Tae Ho took a deep breath and activated one more saga.

[Saga: The warrior that rode on a Goddess]

The result of the evolution of 'The warrior that rode on a Valkyrie'.

There was nothing new as 'The warrior that rode on a Valkyrie' was also a mounting saga.

But something had changed now.

Adenmaha, who was the one that experienced the saga the most and was the one that promoted it to 'the one that rode on a Goddess' noticed the difference instinctively.

"Rolo?"

It was different than usual. There was something essential that had changed other than simply being strengthened.

[Idun's Valkyrie (Temporary)]

[Tae Ho's Valkyrie (Temporary)]

[Red Dragon Shootingstar (Female) (Temporary)]

[Lilly]

Tae Ho closed his eyes at the green words that appeared in front of him and Cuchulainn clicked his tongue as if it was really pitiful.

“Ma, master?”

Adenmaha asked because she was bewildered.

Adenmaha sweated when he didn't even do that in battles and answered.

“Well, um....anyways, the saga itself was strengthened.”

When it was ‘The warrior that rode on a Valkyrie’ he stayed as a male Valkyrie but it seemed like it was impossible for ‘The warrior that rode on a Goddess’.

In addition, Shootingstar itself was a transformation due to a saga so it was easy to be influenced.

“W, wait. This is temporary, right?”

Adenmaha asked hurriedly. Because Rolo was a treasured brother for her. Tae Ho avoided her eyes at the question that had a bit of an angry tone in it.

“Uh, um... P.....robably? I also used it when we came and Rolo looks the same as usual.”

‘How irresponsible.’

Rolo had who knows how many kids.

Bracky's eyes shone while Adenmaha's eyes became scarier.

“Siri, don't you think that the scales became prettier?”

“Bracky, please.”

Siri closed Bracky's mouth and Adenmaha opened her eyes sharply. Tae Ho dodged her eyes and looked forwards.

“Anyways, let's hurry. We have to arrive quickly so that I can release the saga!”

He spoke ambiguously. Tae Ho ordered with ‘the one that conquers dragon's before Adenmaha opened her mouth again.

“Let's go Rolo! No, Lilly!”

‘Evil bastard.’

To fix his name.

The red dragon increased its speed with its strong wings. It became a red meteor and crossed the skies of Olympus.

It was a really rough enraged charge.

&

“Deimos and Phobos had died.”

Ares said.

The ones that were at his surrounding stopped what they were doing and looked at him.

It was a place filled with corpses. The ones that were dead and lying down were believers of Athena.

In one of the several polises in between Athens and Sparta.

Ares sat on a throne made with piled corpses and looked at a distant place. Anger spread on his beautiful face that seemed like it would shine.

“It’s not Athena.”

It wasn’t a guess but he was certain of it. Athena didn’t have the strength to deal with Deimos and Phobos right now.

The great hero of Athena, Odysseus.

He was more famous for his strategies rather than his fighting power but even so, he still entered the rank of great heroes. He had nothing lacking compared to the other heroes of Athena.

But he had now become a cold corpse and was at his feet. Ares knew since he was the one that had killed him.

Odysseus was weakened.

It was the result of all the blessings of Athena surrounding him having disappeared.

Athena had become so weak she couldn't even maintain the blessing to the great hero she favored. So it was impossible for that Athena to have defeated Phobos.

Someone else.

Someone that wasn't a hero of Athena but has the strength to defeat Phobos and Deimos.

Ares let out a long sigh and then smiled. Fierce flames of rage surged up in all his body.

It was pure rage. You could say that it was the grief of a father that has lost his children.

“Find him. Find who he is. I will put an end to him.”

It was the order of a God of war. Everyone at his surroundings obeyed without complaining. The pursuers started to move among the warriors of Sparta that were massacring for their God of war.

The children of Ares.

The heroes of Ares.

Their number surpassed the dozens and reached the hundreds.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (1) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 2: The pursuers (2)

“Tae Ho master!”

“Athena-nim!”

Nidhogg and Patroclus raised their voices almost at the same time. Nidhogg was surprised at Patroclus’ yell and called out to Tae Ho louder like she couldn’t lose to him.

[Apollo let’s out a sigh of relief.]

The voices of the Gods was heard. Tae Ho realized that he had gotten out of enemy camp and removed the saga on Rolo.

[Gryphon]

[Alpha male]

[Rolo (Male)]

Rolo returned to a male gryphon once again and hit his beaks with a displeased face. Adenmaha embraced his neck soothing him and said.

“I’m glad Rolo. You returned.”

Rolo rubbed his face on Adenmaha because he felt eased at her sincere feeling.

In the other hand, Gandur checked with Patroclus who had Athena handed over to him and said while releasing Ullr’s divine power.

“I strengthened the stealth blessing. Let’s hurry up and get out of here.”

They were in a situation that they didn’t know where the enemy was at. They couldn’t guarantee safety just by having fled far from Athens.

“There’s an abandoned forest where nymphs don’t live in it near us. There are few humans so it will be a good place to hide.”

Patroclus glanced to the east while holding Athena. The group moved hurriedly as they had no reason to decline.

[Idun's warrior. I want to check on Athena's state.]

Apollo's voice came out from Sybilla's mouth as soon as they entered the shelter Adenmaha made underground.

Ingrid laid down a coat hurriedly and Patroclus laid Athena down on it carefully.

Apollo checked on Athena's state through Sybilla and spoke in a regretful voice.

[She's really weakened just like I expected. Having lost Athens has become fatal.]

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that the current Athena was like a nymph but a bit stronger than that. Taking into account the point that Athena was one of the higher ranked great Gods even among the 12 Olympians, she was almost at the brink of death.

"Apollo, is it impossible for her to recover her divine power?"

Apollo answered Rasgrid's question.

[It's not impossible. Our divine power itself exists independently from the polises.]

[If she recovers from her wounds and is given enough time to recover her divine power, she will at least be able to recover half the strength from her prime.]

Just like Apollo explained, it wasn't that the existence of a polis decided on the existence and nonexistence of the divine power but it was clear that it had a big role on deciding the strength of the divine power.

Actually, Apollo wasn't in a much better situation than Athena. He still had Delfos but it fell completely to Artemis so he had many difficulties on supplying his divine power through the polis.

But nothing would change by lamenting something that had

already happened.

Apollo was satisfied only with having Athena alive and started to check other things.

[These traces....Did they fight with the children of Ares?]

“Yes, the God of defeat and the God of fear Phobos were there.”

Apollo’s eyes became serious at Tae Ho’s answer.

[And the results?]

“They all died. This is the axe that guy used.”

Bracky smirked and raised the axe of Phobos.

[Incredible.]

“Hehe, Siri and I defeated one of them and Tae Ho defeated the other one alone.”

Bracky boasted as he became happy at Apollo’s admiration.

[Indeed. I already knew it but you are certainly amazing warriors.]

[But this is no good.]

“Uh.....is it because they can track this? I did cover it with Thor-nim’s divine power for now.”

Bracky pointed at Phobos’ axe with a non confident face.

But fortunately Apollo shook his head with Sybilla’s head.

[That’s not it. I wouldn’t know if that axe represented Ares himself but they won’t be chasing after us even after you release Thor’s divine power.]

“I’m glad. I was almost at my limit anyways.”

Bracky let out a sigh of relief and took the axe once again.

Siri asked instead of Bracky.

“Apollo, can you tell us what is the problem?”

Apollo had put on a serious expression when he heard Deimos' and Phobos' names. It was obvious there was a problem.

Apollo closed his eyes once and said with a sigh.

[Deimos and Phobos aren't beings with an outstanding divinity. They are just lesser Gods.]

[The problem is that they are treasured children of Ares.]

[Ares has more than dozens of children but he only takes the two of them to every battlefields.]

There was a saying that there wasn't a finger that didn't hurt when you bit all ten of them but there was always one that hurt more than others.

Deimos and Phobos were purebred Gods between Ares and his most beloved woman Aphrodite. They could only be more special than his children born between humans or nymphs.

[I think that Ares' persecution will be more obstinate than I imagine.]

There was the possibility Ares himself would move.

The faces of the members of the group became dark when they understood what Apollo had meant. But they had already spilled the cup of water and even if they went to the past they could only act the same way they did.

"Apollo, we want to rest for now."

[Right, let's speak again when Athena wakes up.]

[I hope you rest well as you have accumulated a lot of fatigue.]

Sybilla collapsed like a puppet that got her strings cut off when Apollo said his last words.

She had already received several divine messages in this day so she was also quite exhausted.

Gandur embraced Sybilla softly and frowned as if she felt pity for

her but it only lasted a moment. She put a bright expression once again and said.

“You are hungry right? Let’s eat, everyone.”

They couldn’t make complicated food as they were inside the shelter but they had quite a lot of food they prepared beforehand.

Ingrid and Rasgrid took out food from their bags and started to prepare the meal and Adenmaha turned to look at Tae Ho and said.

“I will serve Athena-nim separately. I think that the both of us we will be able to rest more comfortably.”

It was impolite to rest comfortably when the patient was in front of them. So their meal could also be more careful.

‘Such a deep thought. I wondered why she made two shelters but it was because of this.’

Cuchulainn felt admiration for her and said with a satisfied voice.

Tae Ho also complimented Adenmaha and helped her move Athena.

And after some time.

Tae Ho finished his meal and went to the room Athena and Adenmaha were at.

Adenmaha, that was sitting quietly in front of Athena, moved sideways to make some place for Tae Ho to sit.

“What’s her condition?”

“She’s fine. She is plainly asleep.”

Adenmaha answered in a low voice and smiled. Tae Ho paused for a moment at her smile meaning to relax and said.

“You have worked really hard today.”

“I did a lot. I also entered the mouth of a monster.”

It was certainly Adenmaha. She just snorted instead of denying it so Tae Ho could only put a sorry smile.

“I’m sorry.”

It was because he had been too much now that he thought about it.

He had been able to defeat Glaucus easily thanks to that but he still felt sorry about it.

But it was at that moment.

“If you are sorry give me a reward.”

“What?”

“A reward. Reward.”

Adenmaha pouted and said. She was acting affectionately in a really long while.

“Do you have something you want?”

Because she always did the hard work. He was planning to listen to her request even if he had to overdo it if she really had something she wanted.

But Adenmaha started to hesitate as Tae Ho told her to tell him anything.

“I’m a bit embarrassed now that I try to say it.”

“Adenmaha?”

What kind of prize was she going to request that she was acting like that?

Adenmaha smacked her lips with her red face and then closed her eyes as if she had made a decision. She looked at Tae Ho head on instead of glancing at him and said.

“Uh, hug me once. Not as if you were holding some luggage.”

“Huh?”

Adenmaha's face heated up in an instant as Tae Ho asked back. She hit Tae Ho's chest and spoke quickly.

"Don't pretend to not have heard. Quickly. I already received permission from Heda. Why is the person that's going to be the king of Erin pulling back?"

And then bit her lips slightly.

Tae Ho gulped dry saliva unconsciously and then spread his arms sloppily and Adenmaha buried her face on Tae Ho's chest carefully.

"Master's smell."

Adenmaha mumbled in a small voice. Tae Ho gulped dry saliva once again and embraced her small body softly.

It was warm.

He felt like a sweet aroma was coming out from her.

That scent was so good and Adenmaha was so warm in his embrace that his eyes closed by their own.

'Hey! How is this giving a reward! You are the one receiving it.'

Cuchulainn spoke harshly but it wasn't heard by Adenmaha and Tae Ho.

Because the two of them were really exhausted.

They had two big battles in this day and had spent quite a lot of their stamina and divine power for having used their sagas and mystical powers several times.

They fell asleep at the same time while leaning on each other.

'Sleep well. I will at least stand on night guard.'

Cuchulainn said in a low voice and put on a warm smile. He moved Gae Bolg and blocked the door to the room.

&

Athena woke during the afternoon of the next day.

“Athena-nim.”

“Patroclus. You have done well.”

As Athena, who was leaning on the wall, spoke in a low voice and smiled, tears started to fall down from Patroclus’ eyes.

“I’m sorry. It’s because I’m insufficient.”

“What’s there to be sorry for? You have raised great merits. Don’t lower your head like that. I’m really happy because you are safe.”

Athena patted on his shoulders and looked towards Sybilla.

She had been introduced to the group before having a conversation with Patroclus so she knew that she was Apollo’s maiden.

[Athena.]

The voice of Apollo flowed from Sybilla. Athena put a smile once again and said.

“Apollo, you have been safe. I could never imagine that I would be this glad to meet you.”

[It seems like you are fine looking at how you speak.]

Athena laughed when Apollo also laughed. Originally, the relationship between the two Gods was quite vague. It was a relationship that wasn’t particularly bad or good.

But it was different now. They felt like they were feeling comradeship that didn’t exist before.

“Heroes of Valhalla.....no, warriors. I express my gratitude once again. You have saved me.”

Athena turned to look at Tae Ho, Bracky and Siri and said.

“I want to give you a big reward but it will be hard because of the situation. I will certainly give you a big reward when the

opportunity arises.”

‘Certainly. She’s the same as Apollo.’

Cuchulainn spoke harshly but those were just casual words like always.

Requesting a reward to Athena when she had lost Athens, her heroes and her believers was just too much.

“It’s fine. It’s not that we saved you to receive a reward. But of course, it’s not that we won’t ask for it later.”

“Bracky.”

Bracky smirked and said and Siri pinched his side and gave him a warning.

But it seemed that Athena liked Bracky’s direct attitude that she spoke with a gentle face.

“No, he’s right. Big merits have to be followed by big rewards. I won’t forget your merits while I’m still alive.”

Gods never made empty promises. They had to keep the words that came out from their mouths.

Bracky expressed etiquette with a serious face at Athena’s pledge.

After some more minutes passed.

Apollo explained Athena about the connecting path that was closed up and the battle against Artemis and then asked with a heavy voice.

[Athena, can you tell us what happened in the mount of Olympus?]

[You should know better than me.]

“Basically, it’s the same as what Patroclus knows. You must have already heard the story from him, right?”

“Yes, we heard that there was a clash between Hera-nim and Zeus-nim.”

Athena nodded with a dark face as Rasgrid answered.

“Right, we were able to get out of the mount of Olympus thanks to Hera buying time for us.”

[Did you receive the injury when you escaped from there?]

Athena's divine power was quite depleted even before she lost Athens.

She nodded this time too at his question.

“I ended up receiving a blow from Astrapex. After that, I received an ambush from Ares who had completely turned into a being wanting to destroy the world.”

Astrapex was the strongest weapon of Olympus that the king of Gods Zeus swung.

If it was compared to Asgard, it was an object like Mjolnir.

She had taken a blow from Zeus and even received a surprise attack from Ares so it was already a miracle that she was alive.

[Athena, do you know what happened to Hera?]

“I don't know exactly. The last thing I saw was her back stopping Zeus-nim with her body.....”

Athena bit her lips. She could still remember Hera resisting desperately to save everyone when she closed her eyes.

What could have happened to her?

If she hadn't died in that place, there was a high possibility she was captured and was still alive. It was because Ares also wanted to capture Athena rather than kill her.

“Apollo, I don't know if you know this but Poseidon has turned into a being wanting to destroy the world. But I think that Hephaestus has remained as a being wanting to maintain the world.”

[Oh, Hephaestus?!]

“Right. But I think that he’s caught by Ares. Whatever the case, we have to save him.”

Apollo nodded but it wasn’t because he was planning to save him just like Athena had said.

He got satisfied just by the fact that Hephaestus wasn’t an enemy.

[Then, the remaining Gods are Aphrodite, Hermes....and Demeter and Dionysius.]

Only four of the Gods of the 12 Olympians had remained as beings wanting to maintain the world.

There were also four Gods that had turned into beings wanting to destroy the world so it was really important what side the remaining Gods were.

“Originally, I planned to stay in Athens and defend it while gathering the strength of the remaining Gods and waiting for the rescue of Asgard. But now that it has become like this, we have to go on an adventure even though it may be dangerous.”

Athena paused at that moment and turned to look at everyone in the room.

“Warriors of Valhalla. I will be shameless enough to make a request once again. Help me, Apollo, and Olympus.”

“Asgard will never leave Olympus.”

Rasgrid exchanged gazes with Tae Ho and spoke in representation of everyone.

Athena expressed her thanks once again and said.

“I will speak about how this turned out like this and who is the culprit at a later time. I want to speak about where we should head to before that.”

They couldn’t keep hiding in the shelter forever. They had to move to improve the situation.

“The day the change started, all the 12 Olympians were gathered in the mount of Olympus. They each had a bit of a time difference but almost everyone excluding Zeus heard the voice on that day for the first time.”

“Are you saying that the voice isn’t heard outside of Olympus?”

Rasgrid went straight to the point. Athena nodded.

“That’s right. Actually, It can be seen that the humans, nymphs and the lesser Gods changed sides depending on the Gods they served. They didn’t hear the voice directly.”

[Certainly. There’s no one among my believers that have heard the voice.]

Apollo nodded and said.

The only ones that heard the voice were the 12 Olympians.

“Zeus hasn’t turned completely yet. But I think that it’s a matter of time. In addition, Poseidon has been added to this. The scale of the problem is different to having Ares or Artemis having changed sides.”

Poseidon was the strongest God next to Zeus.

His authority ruling over the sea was equal to Zeus’ authority to rule over the sky.

“Now that we have lost Athens and Delfos, we need a new base. And there’s only one God that can be of help to us and can provide us with a base.”

Someone that wasn’t one of the 12 Olympians.

So he wasn’t able to hear the voice.

They weren’t few. But there was only one that had strength equivalent to the 12 Olympians and didn’t serve anyone of them.

“The God of death Hades.”

Tae Ho said and Athena smiled.

The brother of Zeus and Poseidon.

The ruler of the underground that was at the same level with the ruler of the sea Poseidon.

“We have to go to the underworld.”

To the world of the death, where Hades was at after crossing the river Styx.

Hope shone in Athena’s eyes.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (2) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 3: The pursuers (3)

“I have found some traces.”

The heroes looked at one place when they heard a low voice.

All of them were children of Ares and the majority of them were step siblings.

The one that spoke was Ascalaphus, son of Ares and the princess of Orchomenus Astyoche and Ares. He was one of the youngest ones gathered in this place.

But that didn't mean that he was weak. He possessed strength that ranked at the top among the children born between Ares and humans.

When he spoke he turned to look at everyone but he only looked at one person in the end.

Lesser God of war, Enyalios.

A smile also spread in his face.

“You did well. I won't forget your merits.”

“Your happiness is my happiness.”

Ascalaphus also spoke while smiling and then explained about the place Tae Ho's group could be hiding at.

A general situation was made when they gathered the direction the nymphs pointed at and a place that could hide ten people.

“We have to strike before they leave. We will leave immediately.”

Enyalios stood from his place. His eyes, that resembled the eyes of his mother Enyo more than his father Ares, shone in ambition.

“Brother, will it be fine only with us? Won't it be better to notify to the other.....”

One of the brothers of Ascalaphus that was seated nearby glanced at Enyalios and spoke carefully.

They were the ones that had defeated Phobos and Deimos, that weren't mix breeds between nymphs or humans and the 12 Olympians.

In addition, it seemed like they had won without much difficulty looking at the traces of the battle.

The red dragon they rode was said to be weak and Athena was added to their group so it was obvious for them to be careful.

Enyalius frowned at his words but it only lasted a moment.

He just didn't show it outside but put a smile to the other siblings of his that may be thinking of the same thing.

"It's fine. There's a brother of us that has promised to lend us his strength."

Originally, he didn't belong to any faction and spent the time alone but he got the chance to step forward because Ares mobilized all of his children.

Enyalius liked him. Part of it was because he was strong but it was also because he didn't choose the children of Aphrodite or those arrogant amazoness but instead chose him.

Enyalius silently turned his head to look and the other siblings also followed the direction.

He was still silent but didn't put a scared expression either. His weight, like a boulder, made his existence stand out.

The uneasiness in the faces of the siblings disappeared. Enyalius stroked Ascalaphus' head in a good mood and said.

He ordered him with a confident voice.

"Lead the way."

&

"Hades? Is he someone like Hella?"

Bracky tilted his head and asked as he didn't know much about

the Gods of Olympus. Siri was silent but it seemed like she was glad that Bracky had asked the question.

Gandur smiled bitterly and said.

“He also rules the underworld just like Hella but his strength and status are different. If we were to make a comparison, he’s similar to the chief of Vanaheim Heimstream.”

“Wow.”

Bracky let out a low voice of admiration. It was because the chief of Vanaheim was certainly a step above Hela.

If you just looked at their ranks, Heimstream was even above Thor.

“Athena-nim. Does the underworld have many entrances that lead to it?”

Rasgrid asked carefully and Tae Ho understood at that moment why she had asked that question.

Athena also understood the reason so she answered with a dark expression.

“The only one that can freely go to the underworld is the messenger God Hermes. If someone alive wants to cross the world they have to pass through the destined doors even if you are a God.”

In other words, it meant that there was only one entrance.

“We should hurry then.”

Athena nodded with a bitter face as Tae Ho spoke.

Athena had said that the underworld and Hades were the last pillar they could support on.

There was no way the enemy wouldn’t know about it if it was the last pillar. They would think similarly to Athena slow or fast.

In addition, the fact that there was only one entrance also

became a problem.

If they noticed the destination of the group and blocked the entrance first, they would be out of options.

“It’s dangerous to move immediately. I think it will be good to move when the sun sets like usual.”

Patroclus checked Athena’s state and said.

“I also agree. Athena-nim has just woken up and we have to fill our bellies before going on a long trip right? Let’s eat and think later.”

Gandur hit her stomach and said. Patroclus blinked at her action that couldn’t be seen from the women in Olympus and Athena smiled bitterly.

[Then I will know it like that and fall back for now.]

[Let’s speak about the details later.]

The aura of Apollo disappeared from Sybilla. Gandur grabbed her as she collapsed like always and clicked her tongue. It was because she thought that Apollo treated Sybilla too harshly.

But she also couldn’t blame him because of the situation. Just hoping Sybilla could endure well and giving her more to eat was the best Gandur could do.

“We eat? Nidhogg likes meat.....”

Nidhogg, who was sleeping during the debate, rubbed her eyes as she had just woken up and mumbled.

Adenmaha flushed as she was embarrassed at Nidhogg muttering like a kid but the atmosphere became livelier thanks to her.

“Anyways, let’s eat. I was hungry anyways.”

Bracky spoke while gulping saliva and so the atmosphere turned into one where they had to eat.

Athena dropped her shoulders a bit and took a comfortable

position maybe because she thought that being too tense wasn't good.

“Then, I will do it properly. Wait a bit everyone.”

Adenmaha folded her sleeves and said while tying up her hair. She was planning to go for it for real as they didn't know when they would have the time to eat leisurely again after they departed.

“Master, take out all the ingredients.”

Tae Ho took out all of the ingredients from Unnir and his saga at her request. It was an overwhelming amount that the group of ten could eat for more than a month.

‘It's a cheat and not a saga no matter how many times I look at it.’

The hardest thing on a march was the mobility and acquisition of supplies but the saga just solved that problem.

The preparation for the meal started steadily along with Cuchulainn's admiration and criticism.

The group finished their meal and had a maintenance time at the end.

They would handle their weapons and take some rest.

Adenmaha didn't forget about Nidhogg's magic lessons but unfortunately for her, Rasgrid started to take interest in Nidhogg's education.

A few hours like that.

It was when Rasgrid tried to have a more systematic and focused education system, Nidhogg saying that she couldn't endure it and Adenmaha got the mind of a parent.

Athena, who had her eyes closed while recovering divine power through meditation, raised her head.

It was a small action but everyone focused on her. Rasgrid and

Adenmaha shut their mouths hurriedly and looked at the direction Athena looked at.

A transparent owl passed through the ceiling and came down. The white owl was one of Athena's several Shinsoos and had the role of her eyes and ears.

"Glaucus."

The owl that had the same name as the lesser God Tae Ho defeated.

Glaucus landed on Athena's shoulders and transmitted its thoughts with its eyes. Athena stiffened for a moment and then stroke its head and stood up.

She spoke to the group that had already grasped the situation.

"The children of Ares are approaching."

&

The movement of the group was fast as they had already taken preparations to leave. They put Athena on Rolo's back as she still found it difficult to move and Patroclus also carried the weak Sybilla.

"Shall we ride on Rolo and fly away?"

Bracky exited the shelter last and asked as he pointed at Rolo with his chin. Rolo put on a displeased expression but he spread his wings as if it was unavoidable. It seemed like he was preparing to transform.

But Siri shook her head and said.

"It's too eye catching. If they are just approaching and haven't grasped our location, it's better to cast the stealth blessing and move slowly."

When Rolo transformed into Shootingstar he certainly became fast but he was too big. In the first place, if the ones that were at their surroundings hadn't come to attack them it meant that they

also had a fast means of transportation.

If they made a mistake they could attract more enemies instead of shaking them off.

Bracky usually played jokes on her but he always respected her decisions. He didn't act stubbornly as her words were right this time too.

But it was at that moment. Gandur pulled her sword while looking at a distant place and said.

"I think like Siri but it may be too late whichever it is."

The others from the group also turned to look at the same direction. Athena's white face became even paler and cold sweat dripped from Patroclus' forehead.

They couldn't see it yet but they could feel it.

Divinities were approaching from far away.

And their number amounted to twenty.

"Can't we just beat them all?"

Bracky took out his hammer and smirked. He didn't say that because he was arrogant.

If you were faced with an unavoidable battle, showing a heroic temper instead of fear was a characteristic of a warrior of Valhalla.

"They are coming."

Siri nocked an arrow of light in her bow of light. Rasgrid and Ingrid also took out their swords and Adenmaha moved slightly hiding Nidhogg behind her.

Tae Ho looked beyond the forest with his 'eyes of the dragon'.

There were several red words. There were demigods and also pure Gods.

But it was at some moment. Tae Ho, that was reading down the words, stopped in one place.

A small but dense smile appeared in Tae Ho's face.

'You finally became crazy.'

When Cuchulainn spoke like a joke.

The children of Ares finally showed up. Enyalios stood at the front while being armed with equipment and weapon he received from Ares and sonorous heroes followed his back while wearing shining armor.

But the time the group looked at Enyalios and his brothers was short. They all turned to look above their head almost at the same time. Precisely speaking, looked at the huge existence that appeared behind them.

The reason Enyalios was confident in this attack.

The possessor of a noble bloodline that didn't fall behind to the children of Aphrodite and was a rank above Enyalios himself.

The God of Ares had a child with his aunt and one of the 12 Olympians, the Goddess of grain Demeter.

He didn't belong to any faction but no one ignored him. No, they didn't dare to.

A smile spread in Enyalios' face and the other children of Ares also put on confident expressions.

It was because they felt joy when they saw the group looking at one place.

In addition, Patroclus' contorted expression and Athena's fine figure being nervous added to their joy.

But Enyalios felt something weird.

It was because the only ones that were nervous were Patroclus, Athena and the unknown maiden of Apollo.

The expressions of the others from the group were different. They didn't show even a slight trace of fear. Even the gryphon that

was carrying Athena in his back was putting on an uninterested expression and was even clicking his tongue as if he was looking at a poor thing.

Why?

Just why?

Enyalius looked at his back hurriedly.

The Drakon Ismenios.

A strong dragon born between the God of war and the Goddess of grains.

He was in excellent shape. He was releasing his overwhelming majesty just by existing.

But why?

Enyalius looked at the front once again and at that moment Bracky burst out in laughter.

“It’s a dragon?”

“A dragon.”

“That’s a dragon.”

Siri forced herself not to laugh and Gandur just laughed refreshingly. Rasgrid and Ingrid put a bitter smile that was mixed with happiness.

It was because they had already experienced it at least once.

In addition, Tae Ho’s story was already a legend in Asgard.

But not everyone was happy. Adenmaha turned to look at Nidhogg and pulled her arm and then asked hurriedly.

“Is that a male or a female?”

Cuchulainn burst out in laughter at her serious question and Tae Ho turned to look back at his life for a moment.

At that moment, Enyalius sensed something weird and became

enraged.

The children of Ares roared along him and the Drakon Ismenios-the dragon of Earth spread his golden wings.

“Can I roll immediately?”

Adenmaha put on an expression mixed with several emotions as Nidhogg curled down. She focused on the battle in front of her rather than urging Tae Ho for an answer and Tae Ho answered briefly for her.

“It’s a male.”

‘Unfortunately.’

Tae Ho smiled bitterly at Cuchulainn’s rejoinder. He grabbed Gallatin and Arondight in his hands.

Idun’s golden divinity and Tae Ho’s dark blue divinity.

The battle started with the roar of the golden dragon.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (3) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 4: The pursuers (4)

The first one that acted was Nidhogg unexpectedly.

And this was an obvious thing.

Nidhogg fell in a deep thought while everyone was busy with the golden dragon.

When did she have to roll?

Until now, Adenmaha had told when she had to roll.

Nidhogg liked Adenmaha the most next to Tae Ho-no, almost as much as him so she didn't feel any rejection towards her. She rather liked it as it wasn't hard because she just had to listen to her.

But now, no orders came from her.

"I just have to roll?"

She asked while curling down but only her expression got more complicated, no answer returned.

Nidhogg curled down and thought.

Did she just have to wait or did she have to act?

'We have to raise her will to act independently without relying on others through education. The current Nidhogg is too passive.'

'No, how can you tell a kid to run when she has just started to walk!'

It was the conversation they had in the shelter.

Rasgrid and Adenmaha opposed each other seriously about the education method and Nidhogg just checked the two people and thought what she should ask Adenmaha to cook for her.

Will to act independently without relying on others.

Those were correct words. She couldn't always be an obstacle.

She wanted to be of proper help.

If Cuchulainn had heard that he would have been content with her but also asked how she got to think of that but all of this happened in Nidhogg's head in a short time.

The moment the golden dragon spread its wings and roared, Nidhogg determined herself.

Tae Ho pulled out his two swords and Bracky yelled something. Nidhogg took a deep breath and remembered the teachings of Scathach.

‘Everything will be beautiful when it reaches the peak even though it may only be a simple roll.’

It was at that moment.

Hraesvelg had said that breaking the flow of the opponent was the most effective attack.

“I’m rolling.”

And Nidhogg rolled.

Once, twice three times!

[Saga: Rolling disaster]

The ground shook and spread to the front in an overwhelming way. When Nidhogg fell to the side it was already when the three shockwaves swept with the children of Ares.

Enyalius and his siblings became bewildered at the attack as they hadn't been able to think at all. No one got done it by the earthquake and the shock it generated but their flow had been disturbed just like Hraesvelg had said.

And Adenmaha aimed for that opening.

She was already leaping the moment the shock spread. She jumped and transformed while the children of Ares were stumbling due to the shock.

[Saga: Master of frost]

“A white dragon?!”

One more dragon?!

The children of Ares couldn't speak properly. It was because Adenmaha flew up with her big wings and fired an ice breath.

The children of Ares tried to react but it was too late. It was the result of their flow having been disturbed.

But they had the golden Drakon Ismenios with them. The Earth dragon wasn't shaken at Nidhogg's roll. The moment Adenmaha fired her ice breath he released his divine power and made an invisible wall.

The ice breath hit the wall. Air froze up and the invisible wall started to transform into an ice wall and then crumbled into pieces.

The children of Ares laughed but only for a moment.

[Saga: Master of flames]

The moment Adenmaha flew up and the front became empty, Rolo transformed into Shootingstar. He carried Athena on his back and spat out flames.

Flames exploded in between the breaking pieces of ice. The children of Ares raised their shields or released their divine power to try to defend against it but there were some that couldn't block it properly. And most of all their flow was disturbed once again.

[Saga: His entrance is followed up by thunder.]

Thunder flashed in between the flames. Bracky transformed into lightning while holding a hammer in one hand and embracing Siri with his other hand and descended in the middle of the enemies.

Siri didn't become bewildered. She transformed into a wolf Goddess and got on Bracky's back.

[Saga: The arrows of the witch are like rain]

Dozens of arrows of light went off to the sides. Its power fell as it was numerous so it wasn't able to defeat the children of Ares but it was still enough.

Tae Ho was running.

He entered from the sides and the children of Ares couldn't react properly. When part of them turned around, Tae Ho had already entered their range.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

Nine Valkyries appeared at the same time.

They spread to the sides with Tae Ho at the center as if a flower was blooming and tried to open up a path to the golden dragon.

The golden dragon turned to look at Tae Ho. At that moment Adenmaha fired an ice breath high in the sky. Siri and Bracky could also be exposed to it but she believed. Not in Bracky and Siri but in the golden dragon.

The golden dragon spread a barrier hurriedly to protect the children of Ares. He missed Tae Ho and he moved almost next to him in that short moment.

[Boots of speed]

[Ghost dancer]

[Headband of Zephyr]

[Armor of the frost dragon]

[Necklace of gale]

It was the speed setting. Tae Ho ran like the wind and when the golden dragon tried to face him again Tae Ho had already gotten over his head. He placed his hand on his head without the dragon having time to shake his head.

[Strengthened saga: The one that conquers dragons]

He used Bragi's rune and utilized his saga. The golden dragon flinched and didn't move as if it had become a statue.

It was the same for Tae Ho. They fell into their own world in the middle of the battlefield through the connection established by the saga.

Enyalius felt danger instinctively at the current situation. No, it was a situation one could only feel danger even if you weren't a son of the God of war.

He had to overturn this situation.

And the other children of Ares thought the same way as him. It was because each of them were named heroes.

Part of them ignored Bracky and Siri and charged towards Athena and Patroclus.

The Valkyries that were taking a defensive formation blocked them. Nidhogg rolled once again at that moment and Siri jumped from Bracky's shoulders and took a big leap. She turned her body in the air and scattered a rain of arrows once again.

Enyalius ignored that Siri. He fended off the arrows falling over his head with a shield and glared at Tae Ho who was on top of the golden dragon. He swung his sword and said.

"I! Am a God of war!"

The divine power he received from his father Ares and his mother Enyo burst forth. He jumped off in an instant and tried to strike Tae Ho.

But there was someone that had been observing him. Bracky hit away one of the children of Ares attacking him and charged towards Enyalius.

"I am your brother!"

"What?"

It was bullshit but he ended up reacting precisely because it was

bullshit. Enyalius' sword and Bracky's hammer clashed in the air and the clash between the two obviously ended up in the victory of the hammer. The sword of Enyalius broke with the lightning.

“Nidhogg! Continue rolling! In all directions!”

Adenmaha yelled in the sky. Nidhogg listened to her. She continued rolling in her place and brought the battlefield to chaos by shaking the ground. The children of Ares focused on her but they couldn't hit her easily.

What a mess.

Siri landed on the shaking ground and then leapt once again in between a shockwave. It was possible thanks to the special agility and flexibility of the wolf Goddess.

In the other hand, Tae Ho who was at the center of the chaos, concentrated on the golden dragon.

Tae Ho had already suppressed Nidhogg the ancient dragon, that had a divinity that wouldn't fall behind the 12 Olympians at all, but the situation was different.

Nidhogg didn't resist Tae Ho. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that she had submitted herself to get away from the loneliness.

But the golden dragon was different. It resisted him fiercely.

The two wills clashed. Idun's golden divinity clashed against the divinity of the golden dragon and perished and so Tae Ho's dark blue divinity entered that gap.

Tae Ho could know at that moment.

The golden dragon was certainly a being wanting to destroy the world but the difference was vague. His tendency to destroy the world was just a little bit stronger than his tendency to maintain the world.

Tae Ho could know the reason for that.

In the first place, the nature of the Gods of Olympus became

altered depending on the changes of the 12 Olympians whom they served.

The golden dragon wasn't only subordinate to Ares. His connection with his mother, the Goddess of grain Demeter, wasn't cut off yet.

Demeter was someone wanting to maintain the world.

And her nature hadn't changed. In addition, she was trying hard even in this moment to save her child that was subordinate to Ares.

Then, what would happen in Aphrodite's case? It was an interesting situation but he didn't have time to think about it. Tae Ho focused on the Drakon Ismenios once again.

The one standing at the boundary between someone wanting to destroy the world and maintain it. Someone that was slightly leaning to one side.

Tae Ho already knew of such a case.

The God of fire and lies Loki.

The real savior of Asgard.

The king of Gods Odin had granted him a rank among the Gods when he was originally a giant and broke the balance. He pulled Loki to their side.

So Tae Ho had to do the same.

But how?

Tae Ho wasn't someone that could grant ranks like Odin. He wasn't even a strong magician like the God of war and the God of magic.

The golden dragon roared. Tae Ho put more strength in his saga and suppressed the strength of the dragon and at the same time thought of one thing.

Saga.

There was a way then. Rolo and Adenmaha had already transformed and he had already called out nine Valkyries so he was spending divine power and magic power like crazy but he would have to over do it a bit more now.

The third dragon of the dragon knight Kalsted.

The strong existence that had become part of his dragon army after making a contract with him.

[Saga: King of violence]

Ancient power dragon.

It had been possible to do this because his synchro rate reached 85%. Tae Ho added the 'king of violence' on 'the one that conquers dragons'. He tried to make a contract forcefully and change Ismenios.

It was a merciless outrage. The drakon Ismenios resisted fiercely. His divinity swelled up and tried to push away the dark blue divinity of Tae Ho.

But it was at that moment.

An opening was created in his divine power as if exposing his weakness on purpose.

The Goddess of grain Demeter.

It was her strange divinity. Perhaps, it may be the unconscious doing of Ismenios as trying to remain as someone wanting to maintain the world.

It didn't matter whatever the case. It was the nature of the pro gamer Lee Tae Ho to stab at the weakness if there was one.

The dark blue divinity entered that opening. The golden dragon screamed and at that moment the connection was announced. A change didn't only occur in his consciousness but also in reality.

[King of violence]

[Ancient power dragon]

The look of the golden dragon changed. His golden scales remained the scales but his body had swelled up. He got more threatening muscles and a new horn grew up in his forehead.

Tae Ho opened his eyes and realized that he had conquered the Drakon Ismenios. And another change occurred in Tae Ho's chest.

[Synchro rate: 86%]

[Saga: Dragon monarch]

It was a new independent saga and it had 'the master of flames', 'the master of frost' and 'the king of violence' under it.

Tae Ho knew the reason why the synchro rate had increased. It was because the dragon knight Kalsted from Dark Age was someone that led a strong army of dragons. It was obvious for his synchro rate to increase as a new dragon had entered his rank.

Enyalius faced the changed Drakon Ismenios-the violence king Kane and realized that something had gone really wrong.

But he couldn't do anything. He had gained some freedom his movement as some of his brothers had charged towards the crazy man holding a hammer but he couldn't think of anything to overturn the situation.

But it was at that moment.

Enyalius turned his head hurriedly. It was towards Ascalaus, was panting after defeating one of the fake Valkyries.

His divinity wasn't that strong as his mother was a human. But it was different now. His divinity was swelling up greatly.

Enyalius knew the reason for it.

His father Ares.

Ascalaus was making a lofty sacrifice right now. He had a part of

Ares' strength descend upon his body to try to overturn this situation.

Ascalaus couldn't endure that strength. Even if Ares' strength descended on him he could only make a few moves and his body would be broken completely and die.

But those few moves were the important thing.

Enyalius looked at Ascalaus in the time that seemed like it had stopped. He didn't know it himself but he was putting on a bustling expression.

Ascalaus looked at that Enyalius and smiled.

For the God of war. For his brothers.

His will was transmitted even though he didn't speak. Tears poured down from Enyalius' eyes.

Ascalaus closed his eyes and Ares dropped a single drop of tear for that Ascalaus. He descended on the body of his son and tried to show his rage.

Who will let you?

It was Tae Ho. He activated his saga and gave the same order to his dragons when Ares' divine power started to swell up.

Erase him.

Adenmaha fired her breath that she was saving from before.

Rolo and the Drakon Ismenios did the same thing.

The body of Ascalaus disappeared right before Ares descended on him. It was the result of the three breaths having clashed from different directions.

“Nooooo!”

Enyalius yelled like a scream and tears flowed down from him without stop.

Ares also let out an enraged howl but he was too far away. His

rage couldn't reach Tae Ho.

“Khoooong!”

The Drakon Ismenios attacked the children of Ares and Adenmaha supported him from the sky.

Bracky and Siri went wild in the battlefield. The twenty children of Ares scattered after having become a mess and broke down.

Enyalius breathed roughly and took out the remnant of his sword.

He was a God of war. He wasn't planning on just being defeated.

Tae Ho stood in front of him and faced his rage head on.

One clash. Two and three clashes.

The sword and the sword clashed. They pushed each other away and created some space.

Enyalius used his sword and shield earnestly. Tae Ho advanced slowly like a turtle while parrying some attacks and fending off others.

At first Tae Ho was the one that had the momentum but at some point it changed to Enyalius'. Tae Ho just focused on defending with his two swords.

Enyalius took one more step. He pushed Arondight with his sword and broke Tae Ho's defenses perfectly by parrying Gallatin with his shield.

He would now hit his open stance. He would kick him and pour down attacks on him.

“Hat!”

Enyalius raised his feet but he vomited blood and pain instead of kicking.

Caliburn pierced his waist. The sentence of the Milesians and the sentence of Erin shone on Tae Ho's left hand holding on Arondight

at the same time.

He would be able to control weapons without touching them if he reached the peak.

Those were the words Cuchulainn had said when he taught him the sentence of the Milesian for the first time.

He still hadn't reached to that level but he could send the weapons he took out from the air flying away in full power.

Enyalius lost his balance and crumbled. Tae Ho had made an opening to induce him on purpose by having his defenses broken and then stabbed Arondight and then Gallatin on Enyalius left chest.

The golden divinity broke Enyalius' divine power. The dark blue divinity destroyed the divinity of the God of war completely.

[You have accomplished your quest.]

[You have approached the title 'the one that kills Gods'.]

[Your prestige has increased.]

Tae Ho closed his eyes and let out a long sigh. He could feel his divinity get stronger once again. Everytime he clashed against other divinities and broke them, his own divinity was growing.

'Hey, aren't you something like a God of destruction? Your divinity is also black.'

When Cuchulainn asked with a doubtful voice Tae Ho thought that it was quite logical.

'It will be quite cool if the companion of the Goddess of life is a God of destruction. Something like a harmony between incompatible beings.'

'Crazy bastard.'

They stopped joking here. There were still children of Ares remaining.

‘For Asgard and the level up.’

Tae Ho said and Cuchulainn shook his head.

The dark blue divinity surged up once again from Tae Ho’s hands.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (4) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 5: The pursuers (5)

Ares breathed roughly.

Tears flowed down endlessly from his handsome face that could be picked at the top in all of Olympus.

Enyalius had died.

Not only him but all of the twenty children of his that had followed him also died.

The Drakon Ismenios was alive but he had betrayed him.

Ares looked at the world with red bloodshot eyes. He stood up slowly and walked through the military camp.

The camp that was set up on a polis of Athena was really big and grand. The warriors of Sparta sensed the grief of the God of war so they didn't move rashly. It was impossible to ease his grief with clumsy words.

The warriors of Sparta fell silent and that was the same for the believers of Athena that had fallen in fear and despair. Heavy silence pressed down on the entire camp.

Ares walked forward and moved his hands. He opened his mouth to transmit his thoughts to his remaining children and muttered in the language of Gods.

The children laid by Aphrodite listened to Ares' words.

The daughters of the queen amazoness paid attention.

He couldn't transmit a long thought. If it was Apollo, whose specialty was the divine message, he would have been able to transmit long words with only one maiden but that was impossible for the God of war Ares.

Enyalius and the brothers that followed him died.

The Drakon Ismenios betrayed him.

The villain was escaping. Chase him. It wasn't the time to compete between factions.

The story ended. He could feel that the remaining seventy or so children of his had started to move.

Ares continued walking. It was towards a special prison he made deep in the camp.

The warriors of Sparta that were taking guard kneeled down and bowed towards their guardian God. Ares didn't vent out his anger in those loyal warriors. He ordered them to fall back for a moment and then entered inside the big curtain that was made with hundreds of leathers of beasts.

He took one step and then the atmosphere inside the curtains changed. The God of war exploded the grief he had suppressed the cross the camp in an instant and a rough and violent divine power filled the place. That intent was really like fire.

There were two big pillars inside the curtain.

And there were chains stuck in each of them. They were chains that were made long ago by Hephaestus and himself to offend Aphrodite.

It was an object that made you curse when you saw it but Ares well knew of its usefulness. You would be able to use it on many things if it was a chain that not even the God of war could break easily. The scene in front of him was proof of it.

There was a naked woman kneeling down in between the pillars. She looked like she would collapse at any moment but her arms were tied down by the chains so she couldn't lie down or sit.

Ares' rage woke her up. No, she hadn't fallen asleep in the first place. The divine power that was tied in the chains were mostly sealed but it wasn't that her authority had disappeared completely.

Demeter.

The Goddess of grain lowered her head and endured the pain. Her beautiful and abundant golden hair that resembled a golden field of grains flowed down like a waterfall and covered her face.

Ares approached her and every time he took a step Demeter made a resolution. She didn't want to scream in fear.

Ares finally arrived. The God of war grabbed the head of the Goddess of grain and raised it up. He then stabbed a dagger in the chest of the Goddess.

Demeter grit her teeth. Ares twisted his dagger and Demeter's face contorted. The groan she was holding back flowed from her mouth. The tears she couldn't endure wet her cheeks.

Ares let go of her head and lowered his posture. He brought his face close to Demeter who was letting out a breathtaking sound.

Demeter's green eyes looked at Ares. Ares faced her with his red eyes and then moved his hand once again and stabbed another dagger in her stomach. He twisted it again and inserted divine power in it.

"Drakon Ismenios betrayed me."

Demeter trembled. Blood flowed from her slightly open lips.

But she didn't only struggle at the pain. She smiled forcefully.

"That's.....good....."

Ares smiled too. He twisted a dagger once again and made her scream.

Ares was certain of it.

Demeter had played a big role in the betrayal of Drakon Ismenios.

But it wasn't a decisive role. It was because there was surprise in the pure green eyes of Demeter which she couldn't hide.

There was a probability the villain had a special ability.

'But it's impossible to do more than that. He can't turn the hearts

of everyone alone.'

Having killed everyone except for Drakon Ismenios was proof of that.

The only ones that had relationships with Ares among the 12 Olympians and had children were Aphrodite and Demeter.

Aphrodite wasn't a problem as she had also turned into someone wanting to destroy the world like him but Demeter only had one child and that was Drakon Ismenios.

Ares learned everything that he wanted and then let out a long sigh and focused on his next task. That was to release all of his indignation.

Screams and cries filled the place and the surrounding ground let cried along her.

Ares breathed roughly and looked down at Demeter who had become a mess. He grabbed her hair that had become a mess with blood, tears and sweat and raised her head.

There was still light in Demeter's green eyes. She didn't become twisted even after the countless pains he inflicted her.

Ares didn't become enraged at that truth. Rather, he felt satisfaction that Demeter was enduring well.

There was a vulgar light of ambition in the face of Ares. Demeter glared at him and thought.

Ares changed.

It wasn't about having turned into someone wanting to destroy the world.

Ares was a really rough and savage being even since he was someone that wanted to maintain the world. He was a barbarian that used violence to get what he wanted.

But he wasn't a savage monster that enjoyed harassing someone that couldn't resist like now.

His character had changed as he switched sides. The love, violence and rough temperament became more extreme than usual.

And this wasn't only speaking about Ares.

Artemis had also changed. She now had a much more self-complacent and arrogant temperament than before.

"Persephone."

Ares said and Demeter reacted immediately. Eagerness and fear she couldn't hide appeared in her face, Ares laughed out loud.

"I will violate her in front of you. No. What about torturing her? Will that be more fun than raping her in front of you?"

Those were really vulgar words but Demeter could only fall at his taunt.

"Hades won't allow that."

Ares smiled when she spoke with the little voice she had. He closed up his face as if digging in the fear inside her green eyes and said.

"Poseidon has changed sides."

Demeter flinched. It was the reaction Ares wanted.

"Hades wasn't in the mount of Olympus. Perhaps he hasn't heard any voice. Right, there's a higher possibility he has remained as a being wanting to maintain the world."

That's why it was fine. If Hades had turned, he would never hand away Persephone to his hands.

It was much more easy to take her from his hands when he was still a being wanting to maintain the world.

Hades was strong of course. Ares didn't want to admit it but he was stronger than him.

But there was Poseidon, that had an equivalent strength with

Hades. In addition, Hades already had the titans of Tartarus as his enemies.

It's been two months since the king of Gods and the father of Ares Zeus had started to change.

In the first place the reason the titans, that were born as beings wanting to destroy the world, were rising but couldn't act in concert was because of the owner of the underworld Hades.

He was stopping the titans of Tartarus.

The reason Hades didn't help Athena or Apollo or try to rescue Demeter was because of the same reason.

Hades was stuck in the underworld. He didn't have the strength to mind about what happened above ground.

It would be the end if they subdued above ground and attacked the inside and outside along were the titans of Tartarus. Even Hades wouldn't be able to endure it.

But it was at that moment.

Ares thought of one fact.

The place Athena could escape to. Where she could rely on.

There were three such cases.

The first was to escape to the ends of the world and hide, the other one was to try to escape to Asgard and the last one was to head to the underworld where Hades was at.

The probabilities of the first option were low. It was obvious Athena would find a way to resist until the end. Escaping and hiding without any hopes about the future was only possible for Apollo.

There was no need to intervene for the second option. The army of his father Zeus was moving to the connecting path to seal it down. There was also the army of Artemis nearby so he didn't have to do anything.

Then, the third option.

All the pieces fell into place. The place Athena was heading to was certainly the entrance to the underworld.

The smile in Ares' face became deeper. He patted Demeter a few more times as she was trembling like a weak beast that had lost her composure the moment Persephone's name came out and then left the place. He spoke in the language of the Gods once again and sent a faction immediately.

Athena and Apollo are heading to Hades. We have to take over the entrance to the underworld first.

They also didn't forget about the information regarding the ones guarding Athena.

"Break down the camp. We will depart as soon as the preparations are done."

The warriors of Sparta started to move busily after they received his order. Ares sent a new order to his children.

Drive the prey.

Don't run too hurriedly and make the rabbits hide in the cave.

As he would be waiting in front of it.

A dense smile was drawn in his face.

&

Tae Ho's group concentrated on leaving the place after they defeated Enyalios and the other children of Ares.

They had fought with three huge dragons breathing out breaths so they could attract attention easily even from a far place.

The group covered themselves with layers of the stealth blessing as Gandur suggested and then moved in land and got out of the forest. But they didn't stop at that and hid themselves on a gorge that was in between many high cliffs.

It was when the night was deep. The group made a shelter inside the cliffs and only then could they make introductions with their new comrade.

“I am the son of Demeter, Drakon Ismenios. It’s an honor being able to serve master. Obeying you is my happiness so I won’t differentiate from the labor of a cow or a horse. Use me at night and morning however you want.”

Drakon Ismenios transformed into a youth with flashy golden hair and said with a passionate voice. His green eyes that resembled the eyes of his mother shone like stars.

‘Why is he like that? His eyes are scary.’

Cuchulainn trembled as if he got goosebumps and said.

Tae Ho also was surprised at the unexpected reaction of Drakon Ismenios.

‘Uh....could it be the result of ‘the one that conquers dragons’ having been strengthened?’

There was a high probability it was the influence of the saga looking that it said ‘conquers’. Tae Ho’s saga had become much stronger from when he conquered Nidhogg.

Tae Ho placed his hands on Rolo’s shoulders, who had a displeased expression, as a test.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

But there were no changes. Rolo just looked at him wondering what he was doing.

“Why don’t you have any changes?”

Even if it wasn’t happiness for obeying him like Drakon Ismenios, it would be good if he still showed respect for his master.

But an attacking voice was heard from an unexpected place at Tae Ho’s rebuke.

“Master, you like that? Should I react like that?”

“Tae Ho master likes that?”

Adenmaha spoke with sharp eyes and a cold voice and Nidhogg asked purely while tilting her head.

“No, I will pass. Let’s stay like we were. I like it as it is now.”

“Hmph.”

Adenmaha snorted for real in a long time and Nidhogg blinked as she didn’t understand well.

In the other hand, Bracky explained Tae Ho’s saga to the ones that didn’t know about it.

Actually even Bracky didn’t know much about it so he only said that his saga enabled him to conquer dragons.

“To be able to conquer dragons. It’s a really impressive ability.”

Patroclus admired sincerely. He was wondering why there were so many dragons around Tae Ho but it seemed like that doubt had been cleared.

Athena was also greatly satisfied. It seemed like she had been greatly inspired by the battle the group showed them today.

“I already knew that the warriors of Valhalla were strong but I could have never thought that even your allies are strong. I was really struck with admiration. Thank you for giving me hope.”

She felt like the battle prowess of the group that just seemed to have been three warriors and three Valkyries increased a few times from what she first expected.

Athena was greatly satisfied that Tae Ho was much stronger than her imagination. She hadn’t even been able to see his battle against Deimos properly as her injuries were really serious.

“Thank you.”

Tae Ho replied to Athena’s compliment and then added the

information he acquired in the process he conquered Ismenios.

“So that is the case? If what you are saying is true Demeter is a being wanting to maintain the world...”

As Athena spoke with a voice of relief and regret, Drakon Ismenios gulped once and then said.

“Mother is caught in the camp of the God of war. I didn’t think much of that after seeing it before master opened up my eyes. Master, i’m really grateful for having regained my light once again.”

At first, it was clearly rage towards Ares but it ended up becoming in a compliment for Tae Ho.

“Uh, yes. Right.”

Tae Ho answered suitably and turned his head trying to avoid his gaze. It was quite a different feeling from when Adenmaha’s and Nidhogg’s eyes shone.

‘Well, that’s obvious. How could they be the same?’

Cuchulainn was right like usual.

In the other hand, Apollo appeared once again through Sybilla and said while opening his eyes sharply.

[So there are already two Gods among the 12 Olympians that are caught by Ares.]

[It’s regretful but it’s impossible to rescue them immediately.]

[We have to hurry in joining with Hades.]

It was like he had said. It was impossible to rescue Demeter from the camp of Ares with their current force.

Drakon Ismenios also knew that fact so he didn’t speak back but even so he couldn’t hide his regret completely.

The atmosphere turned dark so Adenmaha checked her surroundings and spoke brightly.

“Um, Drakon Ismenios?”

“You can just call me Drakon oh beautiful and exalted one.”

Drakon Ismenios smiled brightly and said. Adenmaha was put in a good mood because of the direct compliment she hadn't heard in a long while and tried to speak while trying to lower her lips that kept curling up.

“Hm hm, anyways Drakon. You will be together with us from now on so can you tell us what you can do? It's a bit stiff but don't feel burdened and tell us.”

“Well, grasping the fighting prowess of an ally is an important thing.”

Bracky also agreed and the others reacted as it was also necessary.

“Aside from turning into a golden dragon and fighting....ah, I have a special talent.”

Drakon opened his mouth widely and then pointed at his white teeth.

“If I pull a tooth and sow it in the ground, powerful warriors called Spartoi are born. My teeth will grow again after some time so you don't have to worry.”

“It's one warrior for one tooth?”

Drakon nodded at Bracky's question.

“That's right.”

“Hm, this ability seems like it will be really useful when we have a base.”

Ingrid also agreed at Gandur's words. It seemed like Athena also welcomed it.

‘The farther we go, it feels like we are becoming more of a moving army. It's not bad.’

Because they had three dragons and more than ten Valkyries Tae Ho could summon.

If the Spartoi were added on top to it, it really wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that they were a moving army.

But it was then. Tae Ho thought of something he had postponed and looked at Athena.

“Um, Athena-nim?”

“What's wrong Idun's warrior?”

Athena asked back with a nice face. Tae Ho took a breath and then faced her eyes.

“The reward you told me about, can I ask you something now?”

“I also want to give you a reward but unfortunately I don't have anything I can give you.”

Athena's face paled. It wasn't because she was disappointed at Tae Ho because he asked for a reward but because she felt really sorry at her situation that she couldn't do anything.

Tae Ho shook his head for her.

“I don't want an object.”

“Then what do you want?”

Athena blinked and asked.

“Is Tae Ho's black evil hands finally extending to Olympus.....”

“Gandur, Idun's commander-nim isn't a devil. Be careful with your words.”

“I knew that a day like this would come.”

“I'm glad you aren't a Valkyrie.”

They were Gandur, Ingrid, Rasgrid and Bracky respectively and Siri smiled bitterly at Bracky's words.

And one person.

Adenmaha pouted her lips slightly and grumbled.

But even so it was something necessary.

“Uh....Are you really fine with just that?”

“Yes, it’s enough.”

Athena put on a doubtful face when he heard Tae Ho’s explanation but looked at the Valkyries at her surroundings and then nodded. She said with an awkward face.

“It’s a meeting.”

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (5) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 6: The pursuers (6)

The second night since Athena's meeting started.

Tae Ho's day started with a blessing from Adenmaha and ended with the blessing of Athena.

Looking at the Goddess bless Tae Ho in turn was a really bewildering scene but the group had already become quite accustomed to it.

But of course, there was someone that still hadn't gotten accustomed to it.

It was Drakon Ismenios that had just joined the group and it was the first time he saw the blessing relay.

But he expressed deep regret instead of being bewildered.

"You don't need me to do it? I'm also considered a God."

Drakon Ismenios looked at Tae Ho with burning eyes and said. His voice was one that sadness a sincere lamentation could be heard from.

"Uh, yes. I will just receive your feelings."

It was really beautiful to see the youth that seemed like he came out of a picture acting in excellence but he still refused it.

As Tae Ho declined while dripping cold sweat Ismenios let out a sigh once again and Bracky ate a chicken leg and laughed refreshingly.

"Tae Ho's saga is only meant for Goddesses."

Even the name was 'the warrior that had a Goddess meet him'.

Bracky had said that he was jealous of Tae Ho's saga since long ago but his attitude had changed nowadays. The reason was simple like him.

Because he had the wolf Goddess along him.

He had started to get more tolerant and relaxed since Siri started to give him blessings outside the eyes of the others.

Whatever the case, Drakon Ismenios shed tears once again and felt regret.

“Kuhuk, why was I born as a man? This is the first time I resent my mother since I was born. It would have been good if I was born as a Goddess.”

He had a really beautiful and sad appearance that could move the hearts of those that saw him but Cuchulainn’s reaction was different.

‘Hey, he really is weird. Stay as far away from him as possible.’

‘I will take it into account.’

Everything Cuchulainn said aside from battles was absurd but at least this time his words became a good advice.

“Hehe, I’m a Goddess. Adenmaha said that I was a dragon Goddess.”

Ismenios spoke sincerely once again as Nidhogg said like boasting.

“Kuhuk, I’m jealous noonim.”

“Thank you dongsaeng.”

It seemed like she liked the word noonim more than he was jealous of her.

[Apollo is satisfied.]

[But contrary to that, he is worried about the pursuers.]

The voices of the Gods was heard. Athena, who was drinking hot water at the innermost side of the shelter spoke to everyone.

“You don’t have to worry too much. Glaucus is patrolling nearby.”

It was different from before when she had lost consciousness and

couldn't make a surveillance range. She had also recovered a bit of her divine power so she could place Glaucus' wide range under her senses.

"Athena-nim, can you tell us about the children of Ares?"

Rasgrid asked carefully and Athena let out a low exclamation.

"Ah, that's right. Knowing about your enemy is a really important thing. I was missing an important thing as I was busy on healing my injuries. Thank you for telling me."

"It's nothing."

Rasgrid expressed etiquette once again. Their way of speaking and expressions were stiff but the two of them were respectful.

Tae Ho looked at that Rasgrid and Athena and nodded.

'The two of them really resemble each other, right?'

'They do.'

The Goddess of warfare Athena and Odin's Valkyrie Rasgrid.

The color of their hair was black and silver so you could say that they were opposites but aside of that their way of speaking and personalities resembled quite a lot.

Athena drank hot water once again and started to speak.

"Ares has almost a hundred children and they are divided in three big factions. One of them is a force with the children of Aphrodite as the core, the other one are the children of the Gods excluding the first ones and the last one are the amazoness."

"The amazoness.....are you talking about the female warriors?"

Athena nodded at Tae Ho's question.

"So you already know about them. Right, the amazoness are a group of strong female warriors. I think that they will work well with the Valkyries of Asgard."

Because the two of them were associations only composed by

females.

Athena continued to speak.

“Enyalius, the one you defeated last time, was the one leading the faction composed by the children of several Gods. Deimos and Phobos were in the faction of Aphrodite’s children so actually two of the three factions have been weakened.”

You could say that the children of Aphrodite were rather in a better situation even though they lost their commander figures.

It was because the faction Enyalius lead had been exterminated.

“But he still has close to seventy children. In addition, Ares must have felt something from the last battle so he won’t charge at you recklessly.”

Ares was really vicious and violent but he wasn’t a fool.

His eyes for reading the flow of the battle was outstanding as expected of a God of war.

“Rasgrid, what’s wrong?”

Athena tilted her head a bit and asked. It was because Rasgrid was putting a dumbfounded expression with her eyes round after hearing her explanation.

Rasgrid got a hold of herself at Athena’s voice and then answered at the end of her perplexion.

“Um....it’s a bit impolite to say this but I was surprised at how many children Ares had.”

She had heard that the Gods of Olympus had many children but for Ares to still have more than seventy of them.

In the first place, he had more than a hundred?

Rasgrid’s bewilderment also spread to Ingrid and Gandur.

But Athena just spoke with a calm face.

“Well, it’s not a small number but it’s not that he has a lot. Zeus-

nim....and even Poseidon has many more children. I know that Apollo doesn't have that few either. Wasn't it about thirty?"

As Athena looked up at the sky and asked the voices of the Gods was heard.

[Apollo is offended.]

[He's asking how she looked at him to say that.]

'Well, he's not a breeding horse either.'

Cuchulainn was a named playboy but even he only had about ten children.

But to have thirty. It was obvious for Apollo to be offended at the number that treated him like a breeding horse.

Not only Cuchulainn but the others of the group thought of the same thing.

But they were thinking of this because they didn't know Olympus.

"I'm sorry. There are a bit more?"

[Apollo says.]

[They are easily fifty.]

To barely give him thirty. How was she seeing this Apollo?

Athena laughed while being sincerely sorry and Sybilla nodded with a satisfied expression.

'Ma, master? Didn't you say that Apollo-nim didn't have many children?'

Adenmaha transmitted her perplexion through her mystical powers.

To only have fifty children when he didn't have many. Then how many did you have to have to be able to call them a lot?

'Um.....is it that he doesn't have many heroes among his

children?’

Because Patroclus’ expression was serious when he said that Apollo didn’t have many children.

While Tae Ho and Adenmaha were speaking through mystical powers, the eyes of the others of the group also started to show bewilderment.

Athena blinked as if that scene was marvelous.

“Hm, it seems like the Gods of Asgard are a bit different to us.”

“Uh...yes, a bit.”

Even the always stiff and hard Rasgrid could give out an awkward answer now.

Even Odin, that was the one with the most children in Asgard, was considered to have few children in Olympus.

“What an interesting story. I thought that you would be quite similar to us as it was a neighboring world of Gods but you have more differences than I expected.”

Athena’s, the Goddess of wisdom’s, eyes shone with interest.

Sybilla and Patroclus nodded when Athena nodded again. It seemed like there was something discovered between the people of Olympus.

“Uh....what kind of person is Hades-nim?”

Adenmaha asked carefully. It wasn’t because of what they were speaking before. It was better to have more information as they would have to go and look for him.

Athena closed her eyes and organized her thoughts at Adenmaha’s question and then put on a smile and answered.

“He’s strong and wise. He’s usually calm on all kind of things and has few emotional things.”

“He’s the ideal supporter.”

Athena nodded when Bracky spoke to himself.

“That’s right. But what Apollo said doesn’t talk about such sides of Hades. It’s because of his different love relationship from the other Gods of Olympus.”

‘I think I know.’

Cuchulainn expressed the feelings of everyone.

Tae Ho felt like he knew.

“Hades only loved one woman. I’m talking about Persephone the daughter of Zeus-nim and the Goddess of grain Demeter.”

Zeus was Hades’ brother so actually Persephone was Hades’ niece.

But the group had already become accustomed to this much. They just tilted their ears at Athena’s words instead of becoming bewildered.

“Hades from back then showed really unexpected sides of him. He didn’t know how to act when he fell in love at first sight and was really careful.”

[Apollo smiles bitterly.]

It seemed like the two Gods were reminiscing about the happy time.

The expressions of Adenmaha, Siri and the Valkyries because of the story that wasn’t like Olympus.

“Hades went to find Zeus-nim at the end of his thoughts and acted only after he received advice from him. He made a beautiful flower bloom in the cliff that connects to the underworld to seduce Persephone and then abducted her.”

“W, wait. Wait a moment. He kidnapped her?”

Adenmaha asked back as she was listening to the story in a good way.

Why did he kidnap her when he was doing well?

But Athena continued speaking with a calm face.

“Right, he kidnapped her. But even so Hades was different to the other Gods. He expressed devotion only for Persephone and asked her for marriage and in the end Persephone accepted his feelings. Right now, she is living as the queen of the underworld. She even stepped on the nymph called Mente, that had an unrequited love, because she loved him that much and then turned her into grass.”

Athena spoke with a warm expression as it wasn't a really heart warming story.

But Adenmaha still found it hard to express something. The story had turned to normal when Hades finally gained her heart when he proposed her marriage but what did she mean with Persephone having transformed a nymph that loved Hades one sidedly into grass?

‘I don't know where I should tackle this from. In addition, Zeus was the one that advised him to kidnap her? Wasn't Zeus Persephone's father?’

‘Uh.....isn't it something like the father allowing their marriage?’

Tae Ho forced himself to come with an answer at Cuchulainn's bewilderment but Drakon Ismenios interrupted.

“In addition, my mother Demeter was in a deep sadness at that time because she really treasured Persephone. She has found it really hard on her as the underworld wasn't a place even one of the 12 Olympians could come and go easily. At first, she roamed the world without knowing that she had gone to the underworld.”

‘So her mother didn't give her permission.’

Tae Ho had nothing to say now. In the first place, he wasn't in a situation he could speak.

“In that moment, Poseidon attacked my sad mother and had

some children with her. They all entered Poseidon's ranks."

"I'm really glad Hades-nim is at our side."

Adenmaha said with a dumbfounded voice and everyone except for the people of Olympus nodded.

But it seemed that Athena misunderstood Adenmaha's words that she nodded and continued speaking.

"Right, I'm really glad. At the lowest floor of Hades' underworld is Tartarus, where the titans are locked. Now that even Zeus-nim has changed sides, the reason the titans are not able to rise should be because of Hades."

Because he was blocking Tartarus.

And this was the strongest proof that Hades still remained as someone wanting to maintain the world.

"Uh....are you saying that the God called Hades is facing the enemy of Olympus alone... the ones wanting to destroy the world?"

Bracky asked with a surprised face.

It was because if it was just like he had said, it meant that Hades was overwhelmingly strong.

But unfortunately Athena shook her head.

"The situation in Asgard is different to Olympus. The titans of Tartarus Hades is suppressing could be considered as remnant forces. We have the Gigas as our enemies, that could be considered to be the giants of Jotunheim.

When Athena moved her hands, illusions of atrocious and vicious monsters that didn't have the shape of humans appeared in the air.

"They, as beings wanting to destroy the world, are sending their army intermittently from the ends of the world. Thanks to that, Olympus placed a huge fortress at the end of the world and are stopping their advance."

[Apollo lets out a long sigh.]

[Apollo thinks of the one protecting the ends of the world and trembles.]

“The one protecting the ends of the world.”

Athena also said that and worry spread in her face.

Because the fortress protecting the ends of the world was inside the world that had changed.

There was a high probability the one that protected the fortress also changed.

“You should also know his name. He is the strongest and greatest hero in Olympus.”

The greatest hero in Erin was Cuchulainn.

And Sigurd was the strongest warrior in Asgard.

But this person was different to those two.

He was a more special being than the two of them.

If you had to compare, it was more correct to compare him to the greatest battle God of Asgard, Thor.

The strongest hero of Olympus.

The one that has started as a demigod hero and climbed to the seat of a God and the one that the title God hero suits the most.

Cuchulainn knew his name.

And the Valkyries also knew the name well.

“Heracles.”

Tae Ho said and Athena nodded slowly.

She closed her eyes for a moment as if trying to hide her feelings.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (6) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 7: The pursuers (7)

The next morning the group moved under cover of the stealth blessing like usual and stopped on a cliff that looked down at a big polis.

Patroclus spread his map and explained their current location to the group.

The group that was first moving to the west from Delphos moved to the north to rescue Athena and after they joined with her they hid themselves in a forest with few people located in the south.

After they battled with the children of Ares with Enyalios leading them the group moved to the north and after that they moved to the east through a forest with few people.

If you split the world in half you could say that the east was the sphere of influence of the ones that wanted to destroy the world.

Especially in the south east, where the group was heading to, there was the sacred force of Artemis.

The huge polis that was in front of them was a place that served Artemis as their guardian God.

The entrance of the underworld was located at the south of Artemis' sacred force. There were no polises or even small villages near the entrance as expected of a path that led to the world of the dead.

Just looking at the map, it was more comfortable to travel through the southern sea in the first place and then move to the east once again.

That's because they would be able to arrive at the entrance of the underworld without having to pass through Artemis' sphere of influence.

But Athena and Apollo insisted on moving like this.

There were two reasons for this.

The first one was the geography. There was only a wide and open field at the west of the entrance. Because of that, the location of the group could only be exposed even if they used the stealth blessing.

The second one was Zeus' force.

The connecting path to Asgard was empty when the group had come to this place but there was a high probability the heroes that served Zeus were protecting the fortress of the path by now.

If they also were exposed in this situation they would be surrounded by many enemies even before they reached near the entrance.

Athena, who was just standing silently while listening to Patroclus explain about the route they would be taking, frowned. She turned to look at the polis below the cliff and spoke to the group.

"It seems like moving stealthily ends here. Glaucus still hasn't sensed the children of Ares within his sensing range but I'm sure they are chasing after us."

Glaucus was complaining about the weird feeling he had been getting for a few days already. It seems like they were chasing them outside of Glaucus' sensing range at a really slight distance.

There were outstanding hunters among the amazoness. It was plentily possible to do that.

"We aren't that far away from the entrance to the underworld. We would have to pass a part of Artemis' sacred force but...it will be fine if we cross it the fastest we can."

Artemis proposed the path to the east instead of the east of Artemis' sacred force.

Even though it was inside of the influence of the ones that

wanted to destroy the world, Artemis's sacred force wasn't like that at the east and the north. You could say that it was a sort of a buffer zone that existed between two countries.

In addition, Artemis should be focusing on the west where Apollo's polises were at so there was a high probability they won't care about the east that was already inside the influence of the ones that wanted to destroy the world.

[Athena is right.]

[If the children of Ares are chasing us at a close distance, our destination will be exposed soon.]

[If that's the case, it's better to hurry up to our destination before they are able to do something.]

[If we reach the entrance of the underworld, Hades will lend us his strength.]

But of course, there was a really slight probability Hades had turned a being wanting to destroy the world.

But they decided not to think of that probability. It was because there would really be no hope if even Hades had turned.

'If that really is the case, we can only escape.'

If Hades had turned into a being wanting to destroy the world, the land near the entrance would have also changed to the land of the ones wanting to destroy the world. They would know the situation when they got near the entrance so if the worst were to come escaping like Cuchulainn had said was their best option.

"So, let's depart immediately."

Tae Ho finished speaking and turned to look at everyone at the group. The meaning behind that was that they should say something if they had an opinion.

"I will follow the will of the commander."

"If we are going to go anyways, going there quickly should be the

best.”

Ingrid and Bracky said and the group put on a faint smile. Even the normal maiden Sybilla wasn't showing fear perhaps because her connection with Apollo was being maintained.

“I will entrust it to you then Rolo.”

Rolo frowned at Tae Ho's words but then let out a sigh. But he turned around like that and glanced at Tae Ho instead of spreading his wings.

“I'm sorry. It's an urgent thing.”

As Tae Ho understood his thoughts and answered, Rolo hit his beaks with a face full of complaints but he let out a sigh and spread his wings in the end.

[Saga: Master of flames]

Everyone got on top of Rolo after transforming into Shootingstar. Gandur and Siri spread the stealth blessing at the same time to hide the aftershock generated by the flight as most as possible and Tae Ho used several sagas overlapping them.

[Saga: The charge of the warrior is like a storm]

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

[Saga: The one that rode on a Goddess]

Shiny light covered Rolo's body. After that, Rolo's appearance changed slightly and almost everyone in the group smiled bitterly.

“Let's go Lilly!”

“I'm jealous. I also want to become master's strength.”

Rolo was more bothered at Drakon Ismenios that was sincerely jealous rather than Bracky teasing him.

But he decided to concentrate only in flying. He flew up with rough stroke of his wings and charged in rage.

&

The queen of the Amazoness Penthesilea noticed the changes. She, who had the sharpest senses and the fastest feet among her sisters, fluttered her red hair and entered Glaucus' sensing range.

‘Certainly.’

She couldn't feel Glaucus. She looked at a distant place and then noticed the small change that occurred in the sky.

They were hiding themselves with some mystical magic but they couldn't hide completely. Rough wind was blowing. When she focused divine power in her eyes a huge and red existence appeared like magic.

Penthesilea didn't hesitate anymore and blew her whistle. She gathered her sisters and at the same time used some magic to summon a horse she received from her father Ares.

‘The southeast.’

The direction the red dragon was flying to.

Penthesilea charged with her horse and used some divine power once again. She sent what she saw to her father Ares.

&

The red dragon entered the territory of Artemis. Most of the humans living in the polis didn't notice that. Some sensitive ones looked up at the sky but the only thing they could see was a red trace that scattered like smoke.

&

Ares frowned. He stood up at a chariot advancing explosively and glared at the south.

As expected, Athena was heading to the entrance of the underworld.

It meant that Ares had read Athena's play perfectly.

But he couldn't be happy. It was because one of the plans he had

set up had gone wrong.

‘Artemis you useless bitch.’

He had sent some factions to Poseidon and Artemis but the one Ares was actually expecting something from was Artemis.

The ruler of the sea Poseidon had some influence in rivers or lakes but it was really weak compared to what he could display at the sea.

It was impossible to send forces to the entrance of the underworld that was located deep inland.

But it was different for Artemis. In the first place, her sacred force wasn't that far away from the entrance.

Artemis would ambush them near the entrance and Ares would strike from behind.

It was a strategy to obtain victory against Athena, who criticized him heavily saying that he was a fool that didn't know of strategies and only knew how to charge forward.

But Artemis didn't respond. She heard something from a faction of Ares and became obsessed with a small thing.

‘That means that the polises of Apollo are empty.’

She didn't want to admit it but she had to defend without being able to attack because Idun's warrior concerned her.

But now, they knew of the location of Idun's warrior. In addition, she also learned that he wouldn't be able to obstruct her.

Then, she would attack the polises of Apollo. She make them yield and make them hers. She would take everything that belonged to her brother and in the end make her brother her slave.

It was like Demeter had said. The 12 Olympians that had become beings wanting to destroy the world became more extreme.

The most important thing for Artemis was to put Apollo in her

hands, not someone like Athena's.

Artemis and her army resumed the attack on the polises of Apollo. because of that she could sense Tae Ho's group passing through her sacred force but she let them be.

The rage and resentment she had towards Idun's warrior still existed but she would be able to become stronger if she occupied the polises of Apollo. Taking Apollo for herself would be another thing but capturing a mere maiden would be meaningless.

Apollo sensed that Artemis wanted to attack his polises. He felt hurt when thinking of what the polises would go through and the divine power that would get cut off but he decided to be satisfied at the current situation.

'Artemis, my beloved sister. I really can't get myself to hate you.'

Because she didn't become an obstacle at the most decisive moment.

Someone would have misunderstood his words as a mockery but Apollo was being serious. He felt deep love at Artemis that decided to seize his polises instead of stopping them.

Rolo continued to charge.

Pentesilea and the children of Ares charged but they couldn't close the distance with the red dragon.

The speed of Rolo after sacrificing many things for the group really resembled a meteor.

Ares retrieved his whip. He inserted his red divine power into the horses that were running with all their strength and made them surpass their limits.

Rolo passed over the sacred force of Artemis.

Pentesilea and the children of Ares followed the path Rolo passed through and entered the sacred force of Artemis.

They had almost caught up with the children of Ares that were

moving from the south to the north.

“Ares is coming.”

Athena said while lying down in Rolo’s back. Her blue eyes changed like the eyes of an owl and she looked a thousand miles away.

The children of Ares were running wild. She couldn’t see them directly but she could feel Ares’ divinity surging up like flames.

“We can’t decrease our speed. Fly a bit faster oh beautiful red dragon.”

Athena stroke Rolo’s scales and said. Rolo was annoyed at the word ‘beautiful’ but he didn’t decrease his speed.

Tae Ho, Adenmaha and Nidhogg released their divine power from Idun and granted new strength to Rolo.

Idun’s blessing fell on him that had become a Valkyrie of Idun temporarily.

About an hour like that.

Gandur, that was checking her surroundings, yelled something. The surging wind and thunder covered her voice but everyone understood what she was trying to say.

There was a big hole.

An open black hole in the middle of the plains.

It was cold and shady. It was a place that made the believers feel an instinctive fear.

But Athena cheered and Ingrid also let out a sigh of relief.

It was because they couldn’t sense the aura of the beings wanting to destroy the world.

Rasgrid looked behind her. She didn’t have clairvoyance like Athena but she could still feel it.

She could feel the rage of the God of war. His flames like divinity

were spreading like fire. It was clear he had joined with his children.

“Hurry up! If we reach the deepest place of the hole and cross the river of Acheron with the boatman Charon, Ares won’t be able to chase after us anymore!”

Athena used her divine power and spoke in the heads of everyone.

Tae Ho granted more strength to Rolo and Rolo squeezed out the little strength he had and entered the hole.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (7) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 8: The pursuers (8)

It was dark and deep. Even though the sun was certainly above their heads, their surroundings was still filled with darkness.

[Keep going down!]

[I, the God of light, am with you!]

The voice of Apollo dimmed. He was already sending a divine message from a far place and in addition they were in the underground where the power of the sun didn't reach.

But Apollo released the divine power he had accumulated through Sybilla as if saying that he would keep his promise. A golden brilliance with a bit of red light drove away the darkness in their surroundings and the group could see the end of the hole.

Rolo fluttered his wings. He changed the fall to flight. He used the cries of the ghosts being heard in a deep place as guide and passed through the darkness.

The connection with Apollo got cut off. The light being released from Sybilla disappeared and the cold darkness swallowed the group.

But the group could see inside the darkness. There was not a slightest bit of light but they could see each other and their surroundings.

It wasn't the power of Apollo or Athena.

It was proof that the group had arrived on the underworld.

Rolo transformed back into a gryphon and laid down on the ground. He even spat out his tongue due to his exhaustion.

Adenmaha gave a piece of a golden apple inside his beak and Nidhogg smiled brightly and complimented him.

Tae Ho looked up the hole. There was only darkness but he knew. Ares was approaching.

It was certain he noticed that the group was heading to the underworld. If they hadn't made a decision before midday they would have encountered Ares near the sacred force of Artemis.

'It's still too early to relax.'

Tae Ho nodded at Cuchulainn's words. They hadn't entered the underworld yet. This was merely the entrance.

"Charon!"

Athena stood in front of the river of Acheron flowing in front of them calmly. Her voice that contained divine power spread in the darkness and then one black and longboat crossed the river and approached.

There was a tall old man standing at the front with black clothes. He was the only boatman of the river of Acheron, Charon.

Tae Ho could feel the authority of Hades from him. It was similar to Hela whom he met in Niflheim but different at the same time. It was a much stronger and scarier power. He felt like he could understand why Rasgrid had said that Hades and Hela couldn't be compared.

"Charon! We have to meet Hades. Let us cross this river."

There was anxiousness in Athena's voice. It was because she had also sensed Ares approach.

Charon silently placed his boat in the riverside. He didn't even ask them for the boat fee that he requested to the dead.

Athena felt joy and a sense of incongruity at Charon's actions but she didn't say anything out loud. It was because she felt like her nervousness would become real the moment she said it in words.

Everyone turned silent as Athena became silent. Nidhogg shrunk down because she felt like she had returned to the deep roots because of the darkness in her surroundings. Adenmaha embraced that Nidhogg.

“A-The-Na-!”

A voice echoed above their heads. It was the roar of Ares.

Athena flinched but she grit her teeth and calmed herself down. They were still far from each other. She was sure Ares had just reached the place they could see the hole from. There was no way to overtake the group by now.

It didn't take that long to cross the river of Acheron. Athena faced the casual face of Charon and bit her lips once again.

It was because she realized why she felt weird.

The river of Acheron was excessively quiet. You should be able to hear the cries of the ones that died while crossing this river but nothing could be heard.

Athena looked at Charon once again. He was still someone that wanted to maintain the world. She couldn't feel even a slightest bit of aura of the ones that wanted to destroy the world from him.

Charon still didn't say a thing. He just raised his hand silently and pointed to a far place.

It wasn't the direction where the river of worries Cocytus was at. There was a black and huge dog that had fire in his mouth sitting in the direction he pointed at.

The monster of three heads, Cerberus.

Tae Ho felt a similar strength of Garm, the dog of the underworld, from him. It seemed that the Valkyries also did as they took on a defensive stance reflexively.

“Master?”

Adenmaha pulled on Tae Ho's sleeves and let out an uneasy voice. Tae Ho grabbed her hands and looked at Athena.

Athena nodded. She took a deep breath and approached Cerberus.

It was at that moment. Cerberus opened his mouth widely and the voice of Hades flowed from his mouth.

[Athena.]

“Hades!”

Athena yelled unconsciously. She approached Cerberus and spoke quickly.

“Olympus is in great danger. Zeus-nim and Poseidon-”

[I know. The dead ones told me.]

Hades interrupted Athena’s words. She gulped dry saliva unconsciously and Hades looked down at her through Cerberus’ eyes.

[Athena, the child that shines the most among all the daughters of Zeus. Half of the 12 Olympians had turned into beings wanting to destroy the world. And the ones that haven’t turned were injured by his lightning and aren’t able to display their power properly.]

Half.

Athena thought of the remaining names of the 12 Olympians. There were 5 Gods she was sure of so there was only one God left.

Who?

Who was it?

But Athena stopped thinking. The nervousness didn’t leave her heart even though she arrived in front of Hades. No, it rather became bigger.

“Hades?”

Athena called out to him. It seemed like she barely managed to call his name.

Athena was surprised at her own voice. She tried to calm down her chest that didn’t calm down and gulped dry saliva in

consecution.

Hades looked at that Athena. He closed his eyes for a moment and said the words Athena was afraid of.

[Athena, I know why you came looking for me but I'm afraid I can't give you the help you need.]

"The voice."

Athena said. That was the answer she had come to in that split moment.

Hades smiled bitterly.

[Right, Athena. You are still wise. The voice is also being heard to me. It's still harassing me in this instant.]

Bracky grabbed his hammer reflexively but Tae Ho raised his hand hurriedly and stopped him.

Hades was someone that wanted to maintain the world. At least for now, that was a certain fact.

[Last night, I haven't been able to recognize Persephone. No, I did recognize her but I thought of something terrible. It was that I had to erase her from this world so that no one was able to place their hands on her.]

Hades was afraid. His calm voice trembled slightly.

[That was a crazy thought. But it only lasted for a moment and I regained my mind. But when I saw Persephone being worried about me and embraced her, when her tears wet my chest I made a decision.]

[Athena, shining child. I am going to seal myself. So that I remain as someone wanting to maintain the world and not turn sides.]

[I will also close the door to the underworld with me. There will be great chaos because the dead ones won't know where they should go to. But I must do this. There's no other method to stop the monsters of Tartarus even after I fall asleep.]

Athena breathed roughly. It was a situation she hadn't been able to imagine. She grit her teeth and calmed down her breathing. She barely managed to speak once again.

“How? You weren't in the mount of Olympus.”

[Athena, the voice wasn't heard from the sky. The voice is coming from Tartarus.]

Athena closed her eyes. Hades continued to speak.

[Apollo and you must be thinking that the owner of the voice is Chronos. That guess may be right but I think differently. It's not Chronos. It's close to impossible for someone that has been chased away from the throne of the Gods to control the king of Gods Zeus.]

Athena bit her lips. She wanted to ask who was it then but she didn't do so.

She was in a situation where her emotions could explode but she was still maintaining her calm. This was the time to listen to Hades' words.

[Athena, we don't have time now. I'm glad you arrived before I fell asleep. I am going to fall asleep with Persephone.]

“Ares is coming!”

Bracky yelled. It seemed like he was telling him not to escape.

Hades smiled once again through Cerberus' face. He just looked at Bracky with a soft look instead of telling him not to lecture him or get angry.

[Warrior of Valhalla. Courageous one. I can feel the power of the great God of thunder from you. I know that you will be able to become like him in no time.]

Bracky blinked at Hades' words. He forgot that he had yelled at him and smiled brightly like a fool.

To be able to become like Thor.

He felt good just by listening to it.

Siri hit Bracky's back strongly as he was trying to boast and then looked at Hades. He continued speaking once again.

[Don't worry about Ares. I will make a wall that will block his divinity. It will buy you plenty of time to escape.]

The ones that had pursued the group were Ares and his children. They all had Ares' divinity in them so they wouldn't be able to enter the underworld if Hades set up a barrier.

"Hades, is there any other exit?"

Athena asked after she barely regained her calm but Hades shook his head.

[That's not the case. There's only one exit and one entrance to the underworld.]

[But I have prepared another arrangement for you.]

Hades stopped speaking there. He looked at everyone at the group and then fixed his eyes on Tae Ho.

[Warrior that is loved by the Goddess of life, I can feel a lot of strength from you. You aren't a simple warrior or a simple God. The dark blue divinity of yours is telling me many things.]

Hades couldn't see through what Deimos felt before he died but he still realized many things from it.

[Successor of the destroyed world, savior of Asgard. Help Athena. I'm ashamed to ask this but please understand that I can only entrust this to you, a God of Asgard.]

A God of Erin and a God of Asgard at the same time.

[Let my blessing accompany you. Please listen to my request.]

[For Asgard and the nine realms.]

Hades used the greeting of Asgard. It wasn't simply to express etiquette.

He was requesting an answer from Tae Ho. No, he was entrusting it to him.

Tae Ho knew what Hades was thinking about. He fixed his posture and then hit his chest twice.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

[Thank you. I won't forget you, God of Asgard.]

Hades spoke sincerely. He gave his blessing to Tae Ho and to everyone in the group.

[Ares has started to run wild. We can't delay any more. Athena, follow Cerberus. The one that has just arrived should be waiting for you. It has always been like this but the blessing of Nike will also accompany you today.]

“Hades.”

Hades just smiled at Athena's call that had implied many things. They really didn't have time now.

[It would be good if I faced you when I woke up.]

[It's farewell child of Zeus. Warriors of Asgard.]

“Hades!”

Athena yelled out to him but no answer returned. The divinity of Hades disappeared from Cerberus and their surroundings became dark once again.

What they could see and hear remained the same but something had certainly changed.

“Athena-nim.”

Tae Ho called out to Athena. She, who was looking at Cerberus with a stupefied face, turned to look at Tae Ho. She bit her lips and bowed.

“I'm sorry.”

She thought that the situation would change if they arrived this

place, she thought that she would be able to repay Tae Ho and the group that had rescued her and had let her arrive to this place.

Tae Ho knew how Athena was feeling. He just put a smile instead of saying it was okay.

Athena also smiled back. Tae Ho spoke once again while Cuchulainn clicked his tongue.

“Let’s hurry.”

It seemed like the barrier Hades had spoken about had been spread that the divinity of Ares got blocked at that instant.

But it was clear who would win between the asleep Hades and the enraged Ares. They didn’t have time to waste.

Athena turned to look at Cerberus at Tae Ho’s words and then the three headed beast started to take the lead while swinging his tail. The boatman Charon had already left and couldn’t be seen.

The two divinities clashed from a far place. An overwhelming sound got transmitted beyond the darkness.

Cerberus, that walked lightly compared to how he looked, stopped in front of a big cave.

There were several boulders in the entrance of the cave but a youth stood up from one of them.

“What, why are there so many of you?”

A voice mixed with joy and perplexion.

Athena knew who that was.

It was the first time Tae Ho saw him but he knew who he was the moment he looked at him.

Green words appeared above the head of the youth.

[One of the 12 Olympians]

[Messenger God]

[Hermes]

The last of the 12 Olympians that remained as someone wanting to maintain the world.

The one that wore winged shoes approached the group.

< Episode 52 – The pursuers (8) > End

Episode 53/Chapter 1: The pursuers (1)

“Hermes!”

“Athena!”

The youth reacted at Athena’s call.

The Messenger God Hermes.

The son of Zeus. The guardian God of thieves and merchants.

Athena ran towards Hermes and hugged him.

Hermes also hugged her back by reflex but he was perplexed and just blinked.

“Wow, it seems like you have really gone through a lot. Athena coming to hug me first. How long has it been since we hugged each other? No, is this the first time? Is there a feast today?”

His smiling face of a bad boy was really charming. Athena embraced him once again.

“I will do it one more time.”

“Good for me.”

Hermes even closed his eyes as if savoring this moment and concentrated on their hug.

But that time was short. Athena got out of Herme’s embrace naturally and put on a smile with mixed emotions.

“I’m really glad you are safe.”

You could see in her smile how much she had suffered.

Hermes seemed to have found that smile regretful as he spoke with an exaggerated tone.

“Safe my ass. I got hit with the lightning of my father and only now did I become able to roam. You know if you can see me right? My divine power shrank down by quite a lot. That bastard

Dionysus has been sweeping down my polises while I was asleep.”

The God of wine and madness Dionysius.

Athena bit her lips. Hermes having stayed as someone wanting to maintain the world meant that Dionysus and Aphrodite had turned.

But it was something she couldn't turn over.

Athena grabbed an important point from Hermes' words.

“Hermes, what do you mean asleep? You lost consciousness after you got injured?”

“Yes, I blacked out in a blow. I don't know if you remember but my location back then was a bit vague, right? I wasn't somewhere Hera-nim could block it for me.”

The reason the remaining Gods of the 12 Olympians that had remained as beings wanting to maintain the world getting seriously weakened was because of the lightning of Zeus that activated in a really unexpected situation.

Athena, Apollo and Hermes got hit by it but the amount of damage they suffered was different.

The one that suffered the most injuries was Hermes and the one that suffered the least was Apollo.

The reason for it was simple.

Apollo and Athena were able to benefit from the barrier Hera spread reflexively as they were next to her.

But Hermes was facing Hera so he got hit by the lightning directly.

“But wait a moment. This isn't the time to be speaking.”

Hermes interrupted himself as if he had just remembered and then took out a small staff and inserted divine power to it. Then, the staff started to fly in the air and drew a magic circle.

It was a really big and complicated magic circle so it seemed like it would take some time to draw it completely.

Hermes checked that the staff moved well and turned to look at Athena once again.

“Um, Athena. Don’t you know anything about Hera-nim?”

He put an anxious face compared to before.

Zeus had many children among the 12 Olympians but the only ones that were born between him and Hera were Hephaestus and Ares.

All the others were the ones that were born due to his injustices outside.

It was impossible for Hera, the protector of families, to look at the illegitimate child’s in a good way as they were proof of his injustices.

Because of that Hera dislike most of Zeus’ children and they didn’t have a good relationship either.

But only one person. Hermes was the only different one.

Hera treasured Hermes like her own child and Hermes also loved Hera as his own mother.

The reason their relationship was special was thanks to Herme’s plot but it was quite a bewildering and magnanimous idea as expected of Hermes.

When Ares was still a kid, Hermes transformed into Ares to pretend that he was the real one and grew up taking her breast.

Later on Hera realized that Hermes had tricked her but it was already after their affection had developed.

In the end, Hera kept treasuring Hermes instead of getting angry at him and Hermes acted affectionately and played the role of an affectionate baby.

Athena bit her lips once again. It was because she knew that the anxiousness that appeared in his face was real.

“I’m sorry. I could only turn my back to Hera-nim and escape.”

Anger appeared at Herme’s face for an instant. It was rage at Athena for having escaped without Hera.

Athena faced the rage of Hermes and spoke about what happened to Hera briefly.

Hermes closed his eyes after listening to everything and suffered but it only lasted a moment. He retrieved the rage he had towards Athena and shrugged his shoulders.

“Well, can’t do anything about it. It’s not your fault. You don’t have to feel that sorry.”

He was forcing up a smile compared to before but at the last part he put a quite calm face.

“That’s right, who are they? They don’t seem like they belong to Olympus, are they from Asgard?”

Athena reacted as Hermes hurriedly changed the subject.

“That’s right. They are heroes of Asgard. They are the benefactors that saved me.”

Gratefulness and pride spread in Athena’s face.

Hermes let out a sincere sigh of admiration at her. It was surprising that she was accompanied by warriors of Asgard but it was because the emotions that appeared on her face were quite new.

“Hee, I’m thankful about that. Nice to meet you, I’m the messenger God Hermes. Um....what was it? Oh, right.”

Hermes clapped his hands and then hit his left chest twice with his right fist.

“For Asgard and the eight realms.”

He got it wrong.

But Tae Ho and all the others received it with good expressions.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“Huh? You are also including Erin here? It got destroyed.”

‘I don’t like that bastard.’

Cuchulainn said in a low voice and Adenmaha also put a face full of complaints.

But Hermes that was only concentrating on Tae Ho looked back to see if the staff was still drawing the magic circle and then said.

“Anyways, I’m sorry that we haven’t been speaking until now but can we postpone the introductions? I don’t think we have much leisure. I’m really sorry. I speak a lot so I don’t think we will be able to speak about the important thing if we introduce ourselves. We could speak shortly but this is my nature.”

“It’s fine.”

What did they have to answer to that? In addition, even if he spoke a lot he was still doing what he had to do so it didn’t pose a problem.

Athena led the conversation once again as Tae Ho got out of it naturally.

“Hermes, Ares has pursued us. We have to escape from him. Hades said that you know the path.”

“Um, that’s right. Originally I came to Hades to ask for help. But Hades said that he would fall asleep and that he wouldn’t be able to help me. When I told him that this wasn’t time to be sleeping out of rage, he told me to wait as Athena would be coming soon.”

“Hades also made an unavoidable choice. Please understand.”

“You are certainly nice.”

For Hermes, Athena was the model student.

“First of all Hermes, is the transference magic circle related to the place we are going?”

Athena turned to look at the staff drawing the magic circle. It had barely drawn half of it.

“Yes, at first I thought that only Athena would be coming. If she was alone I could have carried her or whatever and then fly with the power of Talaria like whoosh, but it’s impossible if there are so many of you right? That’s why I’m drawing a magic circle. It’s hard to do it as I haven’t done it in a long while.”

Hermes hit the floor with his winged shoes Talaria and said. It looked like the staff was drawing the magic circle by itself but Hermes was the one that was actually inserting divine power into it.

Athena asked once again.

“Where does it lead to?”

“I told you that I got hit by lightning and lost consciousness right? But the reason I didn’t get captured means that someone obviously rescued me, right? But of course it can also be that Ares or Artemis had no interest in me and just left me there but the probabilities for that-”

“Hermes.”

Athena cut Hermes’ words and he returned to the main topic once again.

“Hades isn’t the only one that has power equivalent to the 12 Olympians but isn’t one. You know with this much, right?”

She could only know. There was only one person if you excluded Hades.

“Hestia.”

The Goddess of the brazier that had conceded her seat as one of the 12 Olympians to Dionysius.

Her strength couldn't be compared to Poseidon or Hades but it didn't mean that she was weak.

She belonged to the first generation of Gods of Olympus that were born between Chronos and Rhea just like Zeus, Hera, Poseidon and Hades.

“It's an obvious thing but she's fine.”

Because she didn't get hit by Zeus' lightning.

A light of relief shone in Athena's face.

&

Hades kept his promise.

The barrier spread with his divinity didn't allow Ares and his children to approach them.

“A-The-Na!”

Ares roared and swung his axe towards the barrier. The moment the barrier clashed with the red divine power the sky and the earth shook greatly but it ended with that. The barrier didn't break down.

Ares gritted his teeth. Hades was certainly strong but this barrier couldn't last forever. If he kept hitting it with his children a path would open up in the end.

But he couldn't be sure how long that would take.

The barrier of Hades wasn't a barrier that blocked all the divinities in a fair way. It was specialized to block Ares and that's why it was harder to break it.

‘Hades is asleep.’

He could be certain of it. He didn't know the reason perfectly but at least seeing that the passage to the underworld closed was proof of that.

Athena was a cornered rat but he couldn't relax. There was no

way Hades spread a barrier irresponsibly and left Athena alone. He would have certainly prepared a hole for her to escape.

That's why he had to hurry. He had to break the barrier the fastest he could and make a path.

But it was at that moment.

Ares, that raised his axe filled with his red divine power, turned to look at the south.

There was someone approaching with a gale.

&

"I healed my injuries in Hestia-nim's shelter. We will be able to hide ourselves if we are next to her."

"Hestia hasn't heard the voice?"

"She hasn't. Hades is the exception-"

Hermes stopped talking. His eyes were looking at a distant place.

Athena also turned back. Not only the two of them but Tae Ho's group also turned back by reflex.

The barrier Hades set up was greatly weakened.

It was the result of another divinity apart from Ares' being added.

But it didn't end there. Something passed the barrier and it wasn't Ares or his children. But it was clearly someone that had a divinity.

Bracky grabbed his hammer and Siri nocked some arrows in her bow of light.

They were still far away. They needed some time for it to reach them.

"Get on the transference magic circle! It's almost ready!"

Hermes yelled hurriedly. It wasn't the time to fight no matter

who the infiltrator was. Right now, getting away from Ares was the most important thing.

They didn't have time to draw another magic circle again.

Adenmaha grabbed Nidhogg's hands and got her up on the magic circle. It was so big that they still had space even after ten people got on it.

Hermes looked at the movements of the staff with an anxious face.

Tae Ho glared at the darkness and activated his 'eyes of the dragon'.

A clear red word that couldn't be compared to the children of Ares.

Tae Ho knew who he was.

&

The boatman Charon also knew him. He had seen his mother come to the river Styx while he was still a baby.

Charon didn't stop him and he didn't attack Charon either. He didn't even ask the boat from Charon.

He ran on top of the water. It was a charge like a storm.

&

"It's almost done!"

Hermes yelled. He retrieved his staff and the magic circle started to emanate bright light.

Athena gulped dry saliva. Patroclus hid Sybilla behind him as if trying to protect her. Rolo laid down on the magic circle and opened his eyes sharply.

But then, a howl was heard from across the darkness. It belonged to Cerberus.

"Done!"

Hermes raised his staff.

Athena clenched her fists and looked at the darkness. The light of the magic circle became stronger and Drakon Ismenios realized who was the one that was approaching them.

Patroclus closed his eyes.

The magic circle started to activate. Hermes' divine power spread to their surroundings.

But at that moment.

“Master.”

Adenmaha said.

Tae Ho heard her voice and also sensed that Adenmaha extended her hand to him.

But he didn't turn back. He couldn't grab her hands.

Tae Ho looked at the front.

He finally arrived. He threw his spear toward the magic circle.

That was like a thunderbolt.

It had a really strong force behind it.

Tae Ho sensed.

That the moment that spear touched them the magic circle would get destroyed.

And the spear would reach them before the magic circle activated completely.

He couldn't stop it with the fake Valkyries. It was too strong for that.

A moment.

A really short time.

The light of the magic circle that surged up passed the height of the group. Fear spread in Adenmaha's face.

No.

She couldn't finish speaking. The moment Adenmaha opened her mouth Tae Ho made a decision. He ran outside the magic circle and pulled Arondight from the air.

The one that could stop the spear with an attack.

The one that had the highest probabilities to somehow survive.

Tae Ho was the only one. Then, he didn't have room to think.

The sword and the spear clashed.

The overwhelming sound covered Adenmaha's scream like yell.

The spear was fended off.

And the group disappeared along the light.

'He's coming.'

Cuchulainn said and Tae Ho looked at him.

[Great hero of Zeus]

[Achilles]

Not the fake but the real one.

He pulled a spear from the air and charged towards Tae Ho.

< Episode 53 – Legend of a Hero (1) > End

Episode 53/Chapter 2: The pursuers (2)

There were several heroes existing in Olympus, that didn't go through any war after Titanomachy.

Each one of them were existences that possessed outstanding martial arts, courage, wisdom, etc. Strong points of each of them.

But there was always a star that shone more than the others.

Since Zeus climbed to the throne of the king of Gods until now.

There were three named heroes among the countless one.

The strongest great hero of Olympus, Heracles.

The hero killer Achilles.

The hero of wisdom Theseus.

Patroclus had spoken to Tae Ho about Achilles while travelling.

It was to reminisce about his friend that he shared a deep friendship enough that they were able to give their lives to each other but most of all it was to give information about Achilles to Tae Ho that would one day fight with him.

Achilles, who was born between Zeus' hero Peleus and a lesser God of the sea and a nymph Thetis, was born with a really extraordinary fate.

The child of Thetis will become greater than his father.

It was the prophecy of the one that could see the future, Prometheus.

Actually Thetis was so beautiful the God of the sea Poseidon and several others lined up for her but after this prophecy no one could recklessly ask her for marriage.

The strong great Gods feared that a child stronger than them would be born and the normal Gods couldn't approach Thetis because of the interference of the greater Gods that were afraid an

existence that was at the same level as them would be born.

In the end, the one Zeus chose was the human hero Peleus.

Thetis was forced to marry and she didn't like the human Peleus but she couldn't do anything about it. It was impossible for a nymph and a lesser God of the sea to go against the will of the greater Gods.

What was fortunate was that Peleus loved Thetis sincerely and that he was simple and devoted even among the human heroes.

Thetis accepted Peleus' feelings not too long after and then had a child with him and that child was the one that would be born with the fate to become greater than his father such as the prophecy of Prometheus, Achilles.

Thetis, who loved Achilles too much, tried to do everything she could for him.

First, she soaked him in the river Styx several times and gave him a body of steel.

She even focused on his education and entrusted him to Chiron, the great master of all the heroes including Heracles.

Achilles mastered the best spearmanship of Olympus under Chiron, participated in the war of Troy that was called the war of heroes, massacred countless heroes and obtained the title of 'hero killer'.

He ended up dying at the end of the war but that was merely a new starting point for Achilles.

The God of kings Zeus retrieved the soul of Achilles when it entered Elysium and accepted him as his own great hero. This was the real start of the great hero Achilles.

"Achilles has two weapons that are especially strong. One is his shield and the other one is his spear. The two of them are weapons forged by Gods directly.

The one that made Achilles' shield was the blacksmithing God that controls fire, Hephaestus.

Hephaestus was chased away from Olympus when he was young with the reason that he had a disorder and the one that picked him up and raised him was Achilles' mother Thetis.

Because of that Thetis was like a mother for Hephaestus and Thetis' child Achilles was like a step brother for him.

Hephaestus received a request from Thetis to make a shield which he worked on for an entire night and this became Achilles' shield.

“The shield of Achilles will never get destroyed. It received the attacks of countless heroes but only a scratch was made on it. In addition, the shield of Achilles can absorb all kinds of attacks. Be it inflicted by a sword or magic.”

The spear of Achilles was a weapon made directly from Chiron when he wasn't a God yet.

Chiron gifted Achilles a spear himself as he grew as the most astounding spearman among his disciples and Achilles killed a lot of heroes with that spear.

“That spear was made with a meteorite so it was called as the meteorite spear but it's now called the hero killer spear thanks to Achilles' performance. Just looking at it as a simple spear, you could say that it's the best weapon of Olympus.”

A divinity of a demigod.

A body like steel that blades wouldn't work on.

The best spearmanship on Olympus and the fastest feet.

In addition, two special weapons.

There was a reason he was named as a great hero even among the countless heroes.

Not even the pure Gods Deimos or Phobos were a match for him.

Not even the 12 Olympians were able to defeat him if they weren't proficient in battle. That was who Achilles was.

But he was charging right towards him.

The intent of Achilles that had killed countless heroes was really overwhelming. His intent made others kneel down just with charging.

The great hero of Zeus.

The hero killer.

The best spearmanship that could make even Gods kneel down.

'So, what are you lacking in?'

Cuchulainn asked.

He didn't fear Achilles at all. It wasn't because he was the strongest hero that represented Erin.

He wouldn't fall behind him.

To Achilles. Tae Ho wouldn't fall behind the great hero that seemed like he was born with a golden spoon since he was born.

Bathing in the river Styx?

Tae Ho had eaten the apple of youth several times that the Goddess of youth administered. He even ate the peaches that were sent from the Temple.

The greatest master of Olympus?

They had the greatest master of Erin. Scathach's spearmanship didn't fall behind to Chiron's spearmanship at all. No, Cuchulainn rather claimed that it was better.

Weapons made by Gods?

Cuchulainn laughed at that. He could only do so.

'He dares to boast with only two weapons?'

Arondight was retrieved from Tae Ho's hands. And the weapon

that he grabbed instead of it was Gae Bolg, the best spear of death of all the spears of Erin.

In addition, several equipment were added to Tae Ho's body.

Each one of them were equipment that had a legend behind it.

Speed setting.

Tae Ho didn't dodge the charging Achilles. He rather faced and charged towards him.

A conspicuous light shone on Achilles' eyes facing Tae Ho. It was because it had been too long since someone charged towards him since Hector, who was equal to him in the war of Troy.

The first meeting was a clash between two spears.

It didn't last too long. They slipped off from each other and the two of them, that had fast speeds that got ahead of the gale, passed each other.

They could know with this attack.

They couldn't completely grasp the abilities of the other but they realized that it wasn't shallow at all.

Achilles moved his feet lightly on the surface where Hermes' divine power still remained and on the place the magic circle disappeared at.

He somewhat understood the situation. He was sure that Hermes took Athena and her group and escaped.

But it wasn't all bad.

He had the man in front of him to thank for that.

He would have regretted it if he missed the man in front of him even if he did catch Athena.

Idun's warrior.

The top ranked warrior of Asgard that was equal to a great hero of Olympus.

Achilles put on a smile at his feelings of wanting to win.

Tae Ho faced him and smiled bitterly.

He had expected it but he wasn't an opponent he could beat easily. That's why he needed a change in plans.

He would forget about Ares.

Also that he was breaking Hades' barrier and that he would have to leave him out from his pursuit.

He just focused on the opponent in front of him. It was no different to the countless battles he had in the tower of shadows.

They clashed once again.

The both of them were really fast. The exchange between spears was so fast it was hard to chase it with your eyes.

The collision didn't ring that much. Achilles' fighting style of holding a spear in one hand and a big round shield in another resembled his father Peleus and it was unexpectedly steady.

The basics were defending by using his shield and the spear was meant for counter attacking after defending.

Because of that Tae Ho attacked more times than Achilles but most of them were being blocked by Achilles' shield.

The shield Hephaestus had forged was special just like Patroclus had said.

They absorbed Tae Ho's attacks and didn't leave any shock. In addition, it even absorbed the sound created by the collision.

Originally, even if you blocked an attack perfectly with your shield, it would still inflict some damage to the defender. But the shield of Achilles was different. Achilles didn't get hurt at all as his shield absorbed all the shock.

After his attack, Achilles' sharp counterattack started. Tae Ho dodged them rather than blocking them and naturally, Achilles

attack only tore the air. The loud sound generated when steel clashed against steel didn't ring.

Countless attacks were exchanged in a short time.

Tae Ho grope for a method to defeat Achilles like had always did.

First his shield.

He thought of a strategy and then executed it.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

After a turn of attack and defense was exchanged, six Valkyries were summoned next to Tae Ho.

They didn't hold any weapon and charged towards Achilles from different directions.

Sigrun, Gudrun, Hildegarde, Rasgrid, Kaldea, Hrist.

Achilles didn't become perplexed. He executed attacks calmly and removed the fake Valkyries.

It was blindingly fast. It was to the point where three stabs were seen as only one.

Sigrun and Gudrun disappeared even before they could approach him. Hildegarde and Hrist took one more step but that was all.

Achilles swung his shield and grinded Kaldea. The last one, Rasgrid, got near Achilles but she ended up having her chest pierced.

Only one breath.

The six Valkyries disappeared in only one breath of time. And thanks to that, Achilles couldn't react properly.

A bomb exploded.

They were the bombs the fake Valkyries were holding. In the first place, Tae Ho had made the Valkyries charge forward with the intention of blowing them all up.

It wasn't a normal bomb.

If it was just an explosion or magic, it wouldn't be able to pierce through Achilles' shield. Even Achilles' steel like body may be able to endure the explosion.

But what exploded from the bomb was green poison.

The poison of the black dragon Nidhogg.

It was something Nidhogg accumulated and condensed before she lost her hundred meter big body.

Achilles stopped breathing and tried to resist at the poison with his divinity but it wasn't easy.

The wind generated by swinging his spear and shield pushed away the poison at the outside but he couldn't do anything about the poison that exploded close to him.

He took a breath. The poison dug through his skin.

And Tae Ho charged at that moment.

[Arachne's necklace]

[Earring of a poison dragon]

[Regenerating snake skin]

[Waistband of health]

Poison resistance setting.

It was the setting he had prepared when Nidhogg was making the bombs of condensed poison.

Achilles reacted immediately at Tae Ho's attack when he passed through the poison but his limbs were out of sync. He could only defend with his shield and not counterattack.

The poison was disappearing. Tae Ho retrieved his spear after one set of attacks and then activated his saga.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

This time three fake Valkyries appeared.

Ingrid, Gandur and Reginleif.

They were the three strong Valkyries that had a high completion rate and were especially strong.

Ingrid grabbed Achilles' thighs. Gandur and Reginleif grabbed one arm each.

Originally, Achilles should have been able to shake them off but he was weakened due to Nidhogg's poison. He couldn't help but have his arms spread.

Achilles let out a howl and glared in front of him. He saw Tae Ho and Tae Ho also saw him. He executed a stab at his chest without hesitation.

There was no sound. The shield that left Achilles' arm by its own stopped Tae Ho's attack.

“Uooo!”

Achilles let out a roar behind the shield that was floating in the air. He swung his arms and removed Gandur and Reginleif and then swung his fist with the hand he was grabbing his spear and crushed Ingrid.

But at that moment Tae Ho extended his hand.

What he was aiming for when he made the Valkyries charge towards him was to attack his chest but he was also taking into account this situation.

Tae Ho grabbed Achilles' shield and Achilles looked at that Tae Ho and laughed fiercely. He clenched his left fist as a signal and tried to pull his shield and Tae Ho at the same time.

But Tae Ho was a bit faster.

[Saga: His pocket is connected to a treasure vault]

Achilles' shield disappeared in the air. Achilles opened his eyes

widely and Cuchulainn cheered.

‘It clearly is a cheat!’

It was impossible to take it and use it for himself right now. Not letting him use it was the best he could do but it was enough with that.

Achilles hurriedly grabbed his spear properly and Tae Ho poured down attacks that were like lightning.

Scathach’s style technique.

Lightning stab.

The spear clashed against the spear with sounds like thunder.

< Episode 53 – Legend of a Hero (2) > End

Episode 53/Chapter 3: The pursuers (3)

The basis of winning was breaking the stance of the opponent.

A fighting style using a spear and a shield prioritized a solid defense.

That's why he took away his shield. He made him change his style forcefully.

But the moment their spears exchanged blows and his flood of blows was blocked Tae Ho realized.

It wasn't weakening due to the change of style.

Phase two.

The moment Achilles dropped his shield his attacks became faster and more ferocious.

Kwagagagagang!

Tae Ho concentrated even more inside the loud explosions. Meanwhile Achilles increased his speed even more.

'This crazy.'

Cuchulainn cursed out. He, the strongest spearman in Erin, could know.

An offensive spear technique that neglected defense through attacking.

This was the real spearmanship Achilles learnt from the great master of Olympus Chiron.

Cuchulainn didn't know of this but Achilles had obtained the shield of Hephaestus before he participated the war of Troy.

It was because his mother Thetis was really worried about him going out to war so asked Hephaestus to make a shield to protect him.

Achilles thanked the love of his mother and developed his own

style using a shield.

He kept obtaining victories in succession even though he sealed his original spear techniques and thanks to his genius like talent made a new spear technique of his own while massacring heroes.

But this was certainly lacking compared to his original techniques.

Your movements could only become static in a battle to protect yourself with a shield.

But Achilles was the hero with the fastest feet in Olympus.

A static battle didn't suit him. What really suited him was a fast exchange.

Faster.

Like the wind of Zephyr.

Like the lightning of Zeus!

Kwagang!

Achilles' attack became increasingly fast after throwing his shield. In addition, his spear wasn't the only fast thing.

Achilles continued to move. He poured down attacks from the front but then got behind Tae Ho and made a surprise attack.

Tae Ho barely blocked his attack and at some point the attacking and defending ones changed.

Spears flew from the sides. It wasn't only limited to Achilles' stab. All kinds of attacks you could execute with your spear poured down in an irregular pattern.

Cuchulainn knew.

Achilles' spear techniques was better than Tae Ho's. In addition he was also above in speed and strength.

Blood flowed down from his body. They were from the wounds that flowed down from the attacks he hadn't been able to block

completely. Most of them were just grazes but even so if you accumulated small injuries they would become big at some point.

But Cuchulainn shut his mouth. He didn't give any advice to Tae Ho.

It wasn't because he was worried about his concentration breaking.

'He's catching up.'

Wounds were still being created in Tae Ho's body but the speed they were being generated was dropping. Achilles' attacks were blocked or dodged.

Achilles was still superior in speed and strength but regardless of that the reason there was a change was because Tae Ho's spear techniques had started to catch up to Achilles'.

Achilles felt bewildered through the tip of his spear.

'Well, it's unavoidable.'

Even Cuchulainn was surprised before.

Tae Ho had experienced death more than a thousand times in the tower of shadows for 2 years and accumulated a lot of battle experience.

How could he do that?

Even if he was given time, he didn't spend time on eating and sleeping and you were reborn even after you die.

Would everyone be able to do what he did?

It was impossible. It wasn't enough with having an indomitable will. No matter how strong your will was, if your abilities couldn't catch up you would keep dying without being able to advance to further floors.

It also wasn't because of Scathach's techniques.

In the first place, the tower of shadows was a place for the

practitioners of her techniques to train. But there was no one like Tae Ho.

The spear clashed against the spear.

Only ten minutes had passed but the number of blows passed the thousands.

Meanwhile Tae Ho's spear techniques developed. He grew while fighting.

'No, it's not like that.'

It wasn't only his spear techniques. You couldn't bring such a dramatic change just with the growth of your spearmanship.

Tae Ho was different to Cuchulainn.

If you just saw at the talent for the spear Cuchulainn was above him. That's why he could be sure of it.

What would have happened if the weapon Tae Ho was holding wasn't Gae Bolg?

If he was holding Caliburn or executing a two sword technique with Gallatin and Arondight?

The result would have remained the same and that's why Cuchulainn kept silence.

The spear and the spear clashed again. No, they crossed. At some point the tip of Tae Ho's spear took a turn and Achilles' attack stopped with that. It was the result of the flow of his attack having been cut off perfectly.

Tae Ho tilted his head because he was surprised at himself. Achilles gritted his teeth unconsciously.

He would see with the 'eyes of the dragon'.

And grasp with Scathach's style insight.

It didn't matter what weapon he was holding. He would use everything he had and fight.

A dark blue divinity arose in his body. His divinity started to flow faintly when he first exchanged blows with Achilles but it was different now. It had become stronger, clearer.

Bang!

Achilles executed an attack. He felt anxiety from the tip of his spear but he was still fast and strong. He executed overwhelming consecutive attacks to try to scatter Tae Ho's concentration but then swung his spear widely and changed the flow. After that he took a leap and stabbed down his spear.

All of this happened in an instant. His attack was so fast you could describe it that way.

But Tae Ho reacted to that. He read the flow naturally.

The spear falling down at his head.

He placed it lightly to his spear that resembled lightning.

[Saga: His pocket is connected to a treasure vault]

There was no sound.

The shield of Achilles that popped up from the air blocked his spear.

Achilles kicked the air and clenched his left hand. His shield tried to leave Tae Ho's hands and return to Achilles.

Tae Ho let go of the shield. He swung his hand which he let go of the shield towards Achilles, that was making a somersault after retrieving his shield, instead of stabbing with his spear.

The back of Tae Ho's hand shone. Caliburn, that appeared by ripping the air, stabbed Achilles' waist.

Achilles dodged it. He twisted his waist and dodged it but it was enough with that.

Tae Ho extended his spear towards he who had his stance broken.

The shield that landed on Achilles' arm flew up once again but it

was late. Gae Bolg grazed Achilles' waist.

A groan was heard. Achilles kicked his shield to create some distance with Tae Ho instead of falling down.

But Tae Ho didn't miss him. This time Arondight flew towards Achilles. Tae Ho retrieved the shield that floated up with his saga and yelled.

"Gant!"

A strong shock swept over Achilles. Thanks to that Achilles landing became unstable. Tae Ho charged towards the staggering Achilles.

Kwagagagagang!

The attacking and defending side changed once again. Tae Ho's attack became faster. The dark blue divinity covering Gae Bolg became stronger with time.

Achilles let out a roar and brought up the divine power of Zeus. He faced the spear of death with his hero killer spear.

An exchange between Zeus' golden divine power and the dark blue divine power that would devour everything.

Part of their surroundings were destroyed just by the aftershock of their battle.

Tae Ho concentrated even more. He didn't stop pouring attacks at Achilles.

At that moment Achilles realized one thing.

He was the one giving more strength to Tae Ho. It wasn't only in techniques.

Divinity.

Achilles was a great hero.

And the enemy in front of him was also one. A top ranked warrior of Asgard-he was someone equivalent to a great hero in

Olympus.

But that wasn't the case now. It was changing more and more.

Break out.

Change.

Promotion.

The divinity was becoming stronger and a new God was being born in front of him.

How and why in this moment?

It was simple.

Achilles also knew it.

He would put everything he had and grow through battles.

Use everything he could use and acquire victory.

It was like that even before he entered Valhalla.

And has been like that until now.

And all that process, and everything that would happen from now on became one for this moment.

Cuchulainn knew it now. He smiled bitterly and admitted.

The God of battles.

The name of the God that had the dark blue divinity.

Zeus' divine power exploded. Achilles glared at Tae Ho in the middle of the golden light breaking down. He glared at the God that has just awakened and poured down everything he had at him.

One attack.

Tae Ho didn't dodge it. He also executed the best attack he could right now.

After that, blood surged up from Tae Ho's body. It was the result

of Achilles' spear reaching Tae Ho's body.

But Tae Ho didn't collapse. He covered the dark blue divinity in his body and faced the opponent that was pierced with Gae Bolg.

Achilles looked at his chest being pierced by Gae Bolg. He looked at his surroundings with eyes that were losing light and smiled with his lips dyed with blood.

So that's it. This is the end.

It was a humble end. There weren't many people watching like in the war of Troy.

Only his opponent and himself.

But Achilles didn't lose his smile. He looked at Tae Ho that was in front of him once again.

The God of battles.

And at the same time the God of conquest.

He possessed two deities even though he awoke only now. But this wasn't all. Achilles realized one more thing.

What Deimos grasped coincidentally when he was about to die. What he wanted to tell Ares however he could.

That was also awakening. The cogwheels started to spin with the obtaining of a deity.

Achilles vomited blood.

But he didn't stop smiling.

Was this also fate that was decided by the Gods?

It was good whatever it was. At least in this moment, his actions would have been solely his.

Achilles vomited blood once again.

It was the result of Tae Ho's dark blue divinity having destroyed Achilles heart and also his divinity.

But thanks to that, Achilles could get out of the control of the Gods. He cut off Zeus' divine power and stated his will from the first time he became a hero.

Patroclus.

His mother Thetis and father Peleus.

Please.

He wished his last hope could be transmitted to Tae Ho. The great hero, that had to turn as someone wanting to destroy the world because the Gods destined that for him, transmitted his last strength to Tae Ho through Gae Bolg.

Achilles' divinity that broke to pieces.

It wasn't an attack. Tae Ho conquered his divinity naturally as if conquering a dragon.

[Synchro rate: 87%]

Achilles collapsed. The last piece of his divinity started to release a certain kind of strength. It gave more speed to the cogwheels that had just started to spin.

Tae Ho breathed roughly. He had defeated Achilles and obtained a deity but he had lost too much blood. The strength contained in the hero killer spear acted like poison. He wanted to collapse right now and fall asleep.

But he couldn't do so. Tae Ho retrieved Gae Bolg and glared beyond the darkness.

He could feel a divinity breaking down another divinity.

The God of war Ares.

He finally destroyed the wall of Hades.

< Episode 53 – Legend of a Hero (3) > End

Episode 53/Chapter 4: The pursuers (4)

Ares glared below him. He looked at the deep darkness beyond the fragments of the violet colored divine power.

There was only one entrance to the underworld. So now that Hades was asleep Athena's group was like a cornered rat.

"Let's go my children."

Ares said and his children obeyed him. They threw themselves into the darkness.

&

Tae Ho took out a golden apple of Idun from the air. He ate the apple completely but the recovery wasn't easy. Part of it was because of Achilles' attack but it was also because he spent a great amount of power in the process of awakening.

But he had to hurry. Ares was going to arrive soon.

But it was at that moment.

The one that was observing his fight with Achilles approached Tae Ho. He just transmitted his thoughts instead of saying something.

Follow me. There's no more time to delay.

The boatman of the underworld Charon.

Tae Ho followed his back.

&

When Ares arrived in the underworld he lit up his red divine power like flames. The seventy or so children of his also released their divine powers so the darkness of the underworld was erased partly.

Ares tilted his ear. He couldn't hear Achilles battling anymore.

What could have happened?

Ares took a step.

&

Charon took Tae Ho to the river Styx.

He heard the children of Ares coming down but he didn't rush.

[Get deep inside of it. The power of the river Styx will heal you.]

A low and gloomy voice rang in Tae Ho's head.

Tae Ho looked at the small red divinity litting up in the darkness and ate up the remaining pieces of golden apples he had. He then threw himself into the river like Charon had said.

It was cold.

It was so cold he felt like it would freeze his soul.

Tea Ho endured the shock that could stop his heart. Idun's blessing protected Tae Ho once again.

[Raise your divinity and accept the power of the Styx.]

Tae Ho released his dark blue divinity and entered to the river until it covered his head.

He closed his eyes unconsciously. He could breathe naturally even though he was underwater and fell asleep like that.

Charon looked at Tae Ho for a moment and turned around. The red aura that was seen far away got a bit bigger. It was starting to close the distance.

Charon closed his eyes and then walked towards Ares.

&

Ares crossed the river Acheron and saw the corpse of Achilles.

He was putting on a satisfied smile even though he had his chest pierced and had his heart and divinity destroyed.

Pentesilea, who had grudges against him since the war of Troy, let out a suppressed voice. Ares fulfilled the wish of his daughter

who wanted to at least destroy Achilles' corpse.

"I can't feel Athena's divinity."

Where did she escape to?

Ares opened his eyes sharply. He sensed the faint reverberations of Hermes that remained.

Rat bastard.

Ares dislike Hermes even before he turned to become someone wanting to destroy the world. It was obvious as he had impersonated him and grew up by feeding on the breast of his mother Hera.

'He used a transference magic circle.'

But some time had passed since they used it. It was hard to see that they used it right after they defeated Achilles.

Then, there was a high probability the one that defeated Achilles was still here somewhere. No, there was the probability everyone of Athena's group pretended to use the magic circle hoping that Ares left.

And that was also right. If everyone of the group hadn't fought by joining strength, they wouldn't have been able to defeat Achilles this quickly.

"Charon."

Ares said. The boatman was standing at the edge of his sight.

&

Tae Ho fell in a deep sleep.

The clear and dark water of the river Styx healed each one of his injuries. It also granted him a body like steel just like it did with Achilles.

While his body was healing and undergoing transformation, his consciousness went to a deep place. His dark blue divinity accepted

a new change that occurred deep in his soul.

Tae Ho opened his eyes.

He wasn't inside the river. He could see the residence of Idun which he really wanted to see even though it hadn't even passed a month.

"Hello once again?"

"Heda."

A smile spread on Tae Ho's face.

&

Charon didn't say clumsy words. He knew what Ares was thinking the moment he called his name.

He would kill him.

He wouldn't even torture him. It was a closed place anyways. He would rather kill him first instead of listening to whatever he had to say [Ares, God of war.]

Charon said gloomily. Ares inserted his red divine power in his sword and at that moment the river of Acheron surged up and charged towards the God of war and his children.

&

Heda was a fake.

It was like the Valkyries Tae Ho called, but not the real one.

But even so Tae Ho couldn't erase his smile from his face. Heda transformed into Idun and she grabbed Tae Ho's hands. She then took his hand and advanced forward.

The surrounding scenery changed. Idun's residence changed into a plains and a golden apple tree was seen far away.

You can't.

He remembered the words Adenmaha wanted to say at the last

moment. Idun transformed into Adenmaha. She smiled while assuming a prim air and then snorted and stopped in place. She raised her hand and pointed at the one standing below the golden apple tree.

“Go.”

“I will be waiting.”

Adenmaha had transformed into Nidhogg. She smiled brightly and waved her hand towards Tae Ho.

Tae Ho advanced towards the golden apple tree. The surroundings changed completely once again.

The small lake touching the roots.

Tae Ho knew this place. The head of Mimir looked at Tae Ho with casual eyes and the one who was looking at the lake turned towards Tae Ho.

“It’s a bit sudden but it seems like the time has come.”

The king of Gods Odin.

He extended his hand to Tae Ho.

&

The lake of Acheron that surged up with the intent to devour everything couldn’t sweep down anything at all. It scattered into nothingness.

Ares’ sword split the river. His red divinity killed the power of Charon that was controlling the river of Acheron.

Charon tried to make the river raise once again but it was impossible. The arrow Pentesilea shot pierced his chest.

Ares opened his eyes sharply.

It was because he had doubts on why Charon stood to himself to stop him.

Charon was someone that wouldn’t stand up in a battle he had no

chances to win. Why had he stood up when Hades was asleep and had no probabilities to win at all?

Ares' thoughts wasn't wrong at all.

Charon wasn't someone that stood up in a battle he couldn't win.

Hades was asleep and the group of Athena had no strength left. That's why Charon didn't interfere with Achilles.

But at this moment he stood up to Ares to buy a little bit of time.

The reason was simple.

Prospects to win had appeared.

Achilles told Charon what he had found out before he died.

What he needed was a little bit of time.

Time to overturn not only the situation in front of their eyes but also the entire danger that has fallen in Olympus.

The children of Ares tore the corpse of Charon. Charon resisted desperately but he could only buy a little bit of time.

But it was enough with that.

A change occurred in that little time.

Ares turned his head. He looked at the river Styx.

&

"I don't know about your current situation."

Odin said. He also wasn't the real one. He was a fake like Heda.

"The only thing I know is that you obtained a deity and that you aren't able to face the real me. You should probably be in great danger."

But he wasn't a fake made by Tae Ho. It was a fake made by the power of the rune that was engraved in Tae Ho, that Odin engraved in him when they were trapped in the roots.

Odin looked at Tae Ho. He raised his hand and drew a shining

rune.

“Idun’s warrior.”

Odin pushed the rune. The rune shining in white touched Tae Ho’s chest and permeated in him.

“Asgard’s savior.”

Tae Ho realized that all of this was Odin’s arrangement. He understood what he had prepared since they were caught in the roots.

That’s why Tae Ho let out a bewildered expression unconsciously.

“Loki would have liked this.”

Odin put on a comical smile as if Tae Ho’s reaction was funny and then hit his chest naturally.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Tae Ho answered. The pure white light became Tae Ho’s by its entirety and his dark blue divinity devoured everything in his surrounding.

&

Ares was the God of war and that’s why he could feel it.

“Bring out your power and protect yourselves. Gather up behind me, I will sweep away the entrance of the underworld.”

He spoke as calmly as possible but his words became faster the more he spoke. The children of Ares gathered behind him hurriedly and he concentrated a huge power that couldn’t be compared at all to when he split the river of Acheron.

The children of Ares gulped dry saliva. It was because the strength Ares had gathered was that great.

It wasn’t only Ares’ own divine power. It was the result of having

brought up the power from his sacred force and even from mount Olympus.

Ares raised up his sword that got dyed in his crimson power and looked at the river Styx. There was someone coming up from the river.

It was someone that was covering himself with his dark blue divine power.

The children of Ares didn't know who he was.

But Ares did. The moment he faced him he realized something even though they were still far away.

“Odin! You crazy old bastard!”

He was shocked and cursed out. He couldn't even think about bursting out the power in his strength because he was really surprised.

But the opponent wasn't like that.

Tae Ho looked at Ares and activated the power of his new strength as naturally as breathing.

&

Adenmaha, who was grabbing on Hermes' collar and threatening him that they had to return immediately put on a dumbfounded expression. New shock spread in her face that was covered in tears.

“Tae Ho master.”

Nidhogg, that was crying while grabbing Adenmaha's sleeves, said.

The Valkyries breathed roughly. They looked at each other. Gandur laughed. Ingrid put on a silent smile.

It was a really long distance but they knew. They could only feel it.

Rasgrid looked at Athena. She nodded and Athena gulped dry

saliva in the middle of her bewilderment.

&

The connecting path was still closed.

It couldn't connect to the outside.

But Odin realized what was happening outside the connecting path. It was because something he could only feel was happening beyond the world boundary.

Odin grasped it in a moment. Zeus had become an enemy and the same went for Ares. That Olympus was in a great danger it had never faced before.

Odin! You crazy old bastard!

He heard Ares' curse and that's why Odin laughed out loud.

"How shabby Ares. How can you be called as a God of war like that?"

He knew the reason Ares was feeling shocked.

Because even Freya, who was next to him, was looking at him with a dumbfounded face while dropping her mouth and opening her eyes wide.

The words 'are you crazy?' clearly appeared in her beautiful eyes.

But that's why Odin could criticize Ares.

"I will do whatever it takes to win."

That was war.

War was something you had to do whatever it took to win.

"That's why I'm the God of war."

&

"My warrior Tae Ho."

Idun said. Heda extended her hand to the direction of Olympus.

&

“Idun, Heda.”

Tae Ho said playfully.

He glared at Ares and activated his new strength.

Odin’s arrangements.

What he planted in Tae Ho.

[Odin’s successor]

[The master of Asgard]

Tae Ho stepped on the ground roughly. He employed the power of the master of Asgard and the God of conquest although it was still small.

[Myth ranked saga]

[Hall of Valhalla]

What was spread due to that.

What was conquered.

This land would become Asgard from now on.

The dark blue divinity grasped the surroundings.

Ares was surprised and turned to look at himself. And he realized.

The connection with mount Olympus and his sacred force.

Everything was severed.

< Episode 53 – Legend of a Hero (4) > End

Episode 54/Chapter 1: Hall of Valhalla (1)

There was one master for one world.

The king of Gods.

The protector of the world and the leader of the ones wanting to maintain the world.

That's why that master was special.

&

Ares couldn't believe the reality in front of his eyes.

They were all called as the 12 Olympians but the difference between Zeus and the others was clear.

The only and real master of Olympus was Zeus.

The masters had an ability that was different from the other Gods. There was a region only the master could reach.

Because of that, Zeus didn't name a successor since he had a strong desire for power. He didn't even think of handing over his seat to another one.

Ares understood Zeus because he himself would have done the same.

In addition, Zeus had rebelled against his own father Chronos and taken the seat from him.

He was endlessly aware that someone who could threaten his seat could appear and also didn't stop being on guard with his brothers and children that had already submitted to him.

For Ares the action of handing over his seat to another person was outside of his logic, no-it was something he couldn't even imagine as he grew up below him. You could say that it was the same as giving up your life.

Ares' bewilderment made his thoughts stop for a while. The

children of Ares noticed that something had gone really wrong but they didn't know that Tae Ho had become the master of Asgard like their father did.

And the Hall of Valhalla spread.

The dark blue divinity conquered the entrance of the underworld that had lost its owner when Hades fell asleep.

Ares was bewildered once again. It was because the connection he had with the mount of Olympus and his sacred force was cut off like a lie when the Hall of Valhalla spread.

Ares knew the reason for that soon.

The place he was on wasn't Olympus anymore. It was Asgard that was inside Olympus.

The territory of the sacred force spread with the order of the master cut off all external strength.

This is the main God.

An absolute authority that was still weak but it was possible only because he was the main God.

Ares raised his head and looked at the master of Asgard.

And met his third bewilderment.

&

The 'Hall of Valhalla' was a saga that changed the surroundings into Asgard and especially into Valhalla.

It was a really obvious story but the place the Gods of Asgard could release their strongest power was in Asgard.

The place with the most plentiful power for Idun was the plains with the golden apple tree and for Freya it was her palace Sessrumnir.

But the reason Tae Ho spread the 'Hall of Valhalla' wasn't only to strengthen himself.

While Tae Ho travelled with the 2 Gods of Olympus, Apollo and Athena, he realized how important was a sacred force for the 12 Olympians.

It would strengthen and weaken them.

It would buff them and cut the buff of the opponent.

The authority of the main God was really unfamiliar for Tae Ho but Scathach's insights shone once again. It made him grasp the range of power he could use and Tae Ho made the current situation by utilizing that power the most.

But it wasn't time yet.

The God of war Ares was weakened but he was still in excellent shape. He also had his 70 children.

That's why he would also increase his numbers.

He had to face an opponent that was hard to even escape and he uttered the names of the ones he didn't want to call because of that.

“Adenmaha.”

The one that had said that would accompany him to the pits of hell.

But she wasn't able to do so.

Adenmaha appeared in front of him. She hit Tae Ho's chest strongly with a face that had become a mess because she cried too much and then turned around and showed her back. It seemed like she was saying that she would never fall back.

“We will see later.”

She growled and said in a low voice. Tae Ho suppressed his desire to embrace her back and then called out the name of the remaining ones.

Nidhogg, Rolo, the newly obtained Drakon Ismenios.

“Tae Ho master!”

Nidhogg, who had the same teary face as Adenmaha, embraced Tae Ho from his neck. Rolo was putting on an uninterested expression but he was smiling with his eyes and Drakon Ismenios praised him like he did the past days.

When they were connected to Idun’s residence he could make them return with the summoning rock but right now it was impossible as the connection with Asgard had been cut off. That’s why Tae Ho hadn’t called his summons until now.

But the reason he was calling them now was simple.

He had gained probabilities to win.

They weren’t driving them into a corner without any answers, he was accompanying them in a battlefield they could win.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

The fake Nidhogg that had a body of a hundred meters appeared behind him. The fake Adenmaha stood next to Adenmaha and wiped off her tears while smiling.

[Saga: Master of flames]

[Saga: Master of frost]

[Saga: King of violence]

The fake Adenmaha and Adenmaha transformed into a white dragon. Rolo became a flame dragon and Drakon Ismenios transformed into a huge golden dragon and looked at the front.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

[Saga: Dragon monarch]

The great ‘Dragon monarch’ controlled all five dragons and gave the same order to the dragons that seemed like they filled up the entrance.

Ares looked at them and was bewildered once again at the five

dragons that appeared in front of him.

It was the same for the children of Ares. They couldn't take in the sudden change in the situation.

“Stop this.”

Tae Ho extended his hand and at the same time the five dragons opened their mouths. They fired out the strength they had concentrated in an instant!

Kwagagagagagagaga-!

Five lights. Five traces of despair.

The five rays of authority fired Ares and his children. Ares roared.

“Get behind!”

Ares swung his sword. He released the authority of the God of war and faced the five streaks of rays.

Some of his children were swept by the dragon breath and disappeared. The ones that hid behind Ares tried to aid them with the little strength they could and released their divine power.

Ares roared once again. He split in two the breath of Nidhogg that fell from the front!

Kwagang!

The green light finally broke. It seemed that the other breaths also spent all their strength or swept away at Ares' divinity as they disappeared along the crimson power.

Ares breathed roughly and glared. The five dragons that had just fired their dragon breath were drawing breath with open mouths. It seemed like they couldn't release another attack immediately.

Because of that Ares smiled. His confidence recovered even by a little.

Ares was the God of war. Even though his connection with the

mount of Olympus and his sacred force got cut off, he was still one of the strong 12 Olympians.

That's why he could win this.

That's why he would be able to overcome this!

"Father!"

Someone yelled behind him. It was the voice of Penthesilea. Ares realized one fact he was missing from her yell which was close to despair. There was something he hadn't been able to see because of the five huge dragons.

The master of Asgard.

The newly born God of battle.

He wasn't there.

He wasn't in the place he had been standing.

"The sky! The sky!"

"Father!"

His children raised their voices at the same time. Ares raised his head hurriedly and looked at the sky and saw at the one surging in the middle of the darkness. He was surrounded by a dark blue divinity but you could see him clearly even in the darkness.

You could not help but do so.

He stood out so obviously.

Gale and thunder.

The things shining in the darkness were covering Tae Ho's body. You could say that it was blue lightning that exploded off.

[Saga: The one that controls gale and lightning]

[Saga: The charge of the warrior is like a storm]

He fell down from the sky like a meteor. Ares flinched at his overwhelming appearance and stepped back. The only thing the

children of Ares could do was shrink down or take defensive stances.

Kwagang!

From the sky to the ground.

Lightning went off. Tae Ho descended along the lightning like Bracky's saga.

At the same time, blue electricity swept the surroundings. The children of Ares collapsed at the overwhelming shock generated by the wide area attack and Ares let out a groan as he faced it head on.

But it didn't end yet. Tae Ho stood up and moved his hand. At that moment dozens of streaks of lightning, rain and thunderstorm swarmed in the sky.

Kwagagagagagagang!

Thunder flashed. The lightning that fell from the sky hit the children of Ares.

There was no more darkness. The light was so strong it erased the deep darkness in an instant.

Ares endured the streaks of lightning. He looked at Tae Ho who was approaching him while covered with lightning and his dark blue divinity. He let out a bewildered voice.

"Y, you can also wield Thor's power?!"

The God of Thunder.

The strongest warrior of Asgard.

'No, that is Bracky.'

Tae Ho said that inwardly. He wasn't so kind as to say it out loud.

The more the opponent misunderstood the better. If he exaggerated his power and made the opponent misunderstand about a power he didn't have, he could cut down the battle power of the opponent.

In addition, he could also shake Ares' mental power.

'You are still shameless after having become the main God.'

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue but he was smiling. There was pleasure he couldn't hide in his voice.

Odin.

The God of war.

The real God of war that had resisted his fate even though defeat was fated.

Cuchulainn admired his resolute decision and praised his courage for having given up his seat as the main God.

This was a real God of war.

Ares was merely a child in front of him.

That's why he should defeat him.

Win against him.

Tae Ho extended both of his hands. Gallatin appeared in his right hand and Arondight in his left one.

The sentence of Erin shone. The sentence of the Milesian that remained in the weapons that lost their masters released their light.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

The fake Scathach appeared. The fake Freya and the fake Athena appeared next to her and the fake Heda and the fake Idun appeared once again.

But it didn't end there. The fake Valkyries that had disappeared in the battle against Achilles also appeared. The fake Reginleif flew on the Valkyrie horn and strengthened the Valkyries.

"For Asgard and the nine realms!"

"For Asgard and the nine realms!"

The fake Valkyries yelled and charged towards the children of Ares. The five dragons also transformed into Valkyries or flew up to the sky and joined with the Valkyries.

Tae Ho looked at Ares. He cursed out and raised his sword.

Tae Ho brought up his divinity. The golden divine power of Idun covered Gallatin and Tae Ho's dark blue divine power covered Arondight.

Kalsted's style.

Lightning flash.

Tae Ho charged. The storm of divinities devoured the God of war.

< Episode 54 – Hall of Valhalla (1) > End

Episode 54/Chapter 2: Hall of Valhalla (2)

The attack using two swords was fast and strong. Ares moved his hand hurriedly to block Tae Ho's attack but it didn't matter. His feet and hands were stiff because of his continued bewilderment.

Ares' defense was broken. Arondight hit his sword and Ares' right arm was pushed back as if being bounced back.

Tae Ho took one more step. He entered Ares' range and poured out sword attacks.

Red blood scattered. Thin and long wounds gouged Ares' steel like body.

Ares felt pain. He stood on many battlefields as the God of war but he rarely got wounded.

That's why the pain was big. The physical pain got added to the pain in his heart and bore a bigger pain.

How did this happen?

How was the God of war suffering like this?

Ares roared. The yell that had the dignity of a God behind it suppressed Tae Ho's attacks.

Ares made a decision in the opening that was made. This was war. He wasn't planning on following Odin but he was also a God of war like him.

That's why he had to let himself go. He didn't have to worry about the price to win.

The eyes of Ares started to become red. Ares didn't suppress himself. He released the instincts as a God of war that started to awaken after smelling blood.

Ares let out a roar. The reason there were 2 Gods of war among the 12 Olympians was because they were in charge of different types of war.

Athena directed the cold war that occurred in rational and conscious thoughts.

She was a commander and was someone that ordered from behind rather than fighting at the front.

Ares was different.

He was a soldier. He relied more on his instincts and wild nature instead of rationality.

No matter what kind of moral law and sweet words were added, in the end war was suppressing the opponent and forcing them to do what you wanted.

It only had a simple principle of having to kill your enemy so that you could live.

Because of that, no matter how much his techniques on war were developed, you still had a barbaric nature in your essence.

Ares was the God of that barbaric nature.

The principles of war.

Suppressing the opponent with pure strength and a war where you sought the life of the opponent.

Ares' father heated up in crimson once again. But that strength didn't only belong to him.

“Father!”

One of his children yelled as if despairing. He, who was born between Ares and a human queen and had admired him forever, let out a painful groan and collapsed.

But that was only the start. The children of Ares that were facing the fake Valkyries groaned in pain and also collapsed. There were some that had their lives taken because strength left their bodies while fighting.

The sister of Penthesilea, Hippolyta, let out a coughing sound and

fell on her butt. She was born between Ares and a human but she was born with a particularly strong divinity and that's why she was able to maintain consciousness even now. She understood instinctively what was happening to them.

Ares was retrieving the divinities of his children. No, you could say that it was like plundering and extorting.

The ones that were born between Ares and humans collapsed first. After that, the ones that were born between nymphs did and lastly, the pure Gods that were born between two Gods collapsed in silence without even despairing.

Hippolyta knew. The ones that were half humans could still living on as humans even if their divinities got taken but it was different for the pure Gods. Now that their divinities got taken away, they became so weak they could die at any moment. The closer they were to being a God the more strength they gave to Ares and the price of that was experiencing a heavier loss. There were some that actually got their lives taken away.

Part of the children let out howls of resentment and some of them even started to curse out Ares.

But Hippolyta was different. She was the daughter of the God of war and realized that the actions of her father, the God of war of Olympus weren't wrong.

Because he was the God of war.

He was a vicious God that exterminated the enemy in front of him!

"Father!"

Hippolyte offered her divinity gladly.

She saw the divinities of the children that gathered in one and was being gathered to the God of war with eyes of delight.

Ares roared. Even though the connection with mount Olympus

and the sacred force got cut off, he transformed into the real God of war once again after devouring the divinities of his seventy or so children.

It was an overwhelming strength. His sword regained its crimson color in an instant.

“Kuo!”

Ares roared and swung his sword. The entire Hall of Valhalla shook at his rough attack. It struggled at the power of the God of war that was running wild like a beast.

Tae Ho barely dodged his sword. He concentrated and concentrated more.

The concentrated divinity of Ares was really strong. It was much stronger than Tae Ho who had just awakened as the main God.

But he didn't fear. He didn't even expect that things would somehow turn right.

If Ares was the God of war Tae Ho was the God of battle.

Tae Ho had already experienced more than a thousand times a battle against an opponent stronger than him.

Tae Ho didn't block Ares' sword. He read the trajectory of his attacks with the 'eyes of the dragon' and focused on dodging.

Ares chased him. The attacks were dodged but the power of the crimson light that swept up the surroundings obstructed Tae Ho's movements.

The distance closed. The space by which Tae Ho dodged the sword became smaller.

And at some point Tae Ho realized it.

He couldn't dodge this.

The sword stabbing down above his head.

The crimson red sword.

But Tae Ho didn't give up. He didn't stop fighting in the time that fragmented.

And there was something being transmitted to him.

Something gave strength to him, the master of Asgard.

Don't lose.

He heard a voice from the time that seemed to have stopped. Tae Ho realized who the voice belonged to and what was the strength behind it.

Don't lose!

“Adenmaha!”

Tae Ho yelled. It wasn't a physical yell. You could say that he yelled with his divinity.

The strength that was transmitted from Adenmaha wasn't the power of Idun. It was the first prayer of Adenmaha that she offered to the God of battle, the master of Asgard.

Ares had his children.

And Tae Ho had Adenmaha. Nidhogg and the cocky Rolo.

It was too small compared to the strength Ares gathered but it was enough. This place was Asgard and not Olympus. This place was Valhalla spread over Olympus!

The sword of Ares grazed Tae Ho's side. It broke the ground and the crimson power exploded.

But the aftershock couldn't affect Tae Ho. Tae Ho was already moving the moment the blade hit the ground.

He ordered himself as the God of battles.

Faster.

Faster.

Like a blowing gale.

Like falling lightning!

Kwagang.

Blue electricity exploded and at the same time the rune of Bragi amplified the power of his saga.

[Saga: The charge of the warrior is like a storm]

Ares couldn't chase his movements. He ended up losing him even though he was right in front of him.

The remaining thing was just blue electricity and then thunder erupted. The dark blue divinity bared its sharp fangs behind Ares.

The crimson divinity covering Ares' body got torn off. Ares roared in pain and turned around and Tae Ho swung his sword once again towards him.

Kagang!

Gallatin collided against Ares' sword but didn't make a contest of strength. He used the skillful movements of Scathach's techniques to send Ares' sword flowing away. At the same time he swung his left hand and threw Arondight.

“Kuak!”

Arondight tore Ares' shoulder and flew to the sky. Tae Ho then threw Gallatin and the sword of the sun stabbed Ares' stomach.

Ares stepped back and swung his sword. It was an attack unleashed with his last resolution.

But there was no sound. The sound of crushing Tae Ho or the sound of the ground being destroyed.

Achilles' shield.

Hephaestus' divine object shone with Idun's golden divinity. The power of life blocked the crimson power completely.

Tae Ho swung his shield. It pushed away Ares' sword and then extended his left hand towards him.

[Saga: Equipment of the dragon knight]

He didn't create a weapon to wield it. The sentence of the Milesian shone in Tae Ho's left hand and unleashed an attack Ares couldn't even imagine.

Beginner short sword.

Runefang.

The sword of the winter wolf.

All the weapons Tae Ho used until now. The weapons of Kalsted recorded in 'the equipment of the dragon knight'.

All of those weapons drew a circle around Tae Ho's left hand and poured towards Ares. They were strengthened by the sentence of the Milesian and obtained speed.

A bombardment of weapons.

The barrier of divinity Ares spread in a hurry blocked the first few attacks and the weapons Tae Ho made ended up getting destroyed.

But it changed in the middle. Ares got pushed behind. There were weapons that pierced the warrior of divinity and stuck in Ares' body.

Finally, the barrier collapsed. The last sword of light pierced Ares' chest.

"Kuaak!"

Ares stepped back. There was only pain in his voice, it didn't have valor or ambition in it.

Tae Ho chased after him. He almost didn't have any strength left as he used the 'equipment of the dragon knight' in consecution but he still advanced forward.

He grabbed the weapon he received when Odin conceded the seat of the master.

Gungnir.

Odin's spear.

The spear of absolute accuracy that represented the master of Asgard.

The weapon covered with a dark blue divinity pierced the chest of Ares.

The golden divinity pushed away the flames that were covering the divinity of the God of war and the dark blue divinity became a sharp sword and destroyed the God of war!

Ares screamed and that also got transmitted to his children that were still alive.

Ares craved strength. He wanted to light the flames of his divinity even if he had to offer the lives of all his children.

But Tae Ho didn't allow that. He made the God of war of Olympus submit as the master of Asgard and the God of conquer. His dark blue divinity devoured the divinity of the God of war that was trying to lit up again and destroyed it.

The light in Ares' eyes disappeared.

The connection between Ares and all his children was blocked. The ones that were despairing as they were getting their strength and lives taken lost consciousness.

Ares looked at Tae Ho for the last time and Tae Ho sensed the existence looking at him through Ares.

The owner of the voice.

The one that had turned half of the 12 Olympians into beings wanting to destroy the world.

Tae Ho glared at him and put back Gungnir. A crack appeared in Ares' body and then broke down completely. It became ash and got scattered away.

[Synchro rate: 89%]

Tae Ho closed his eyes and let out a sigh. He then turned around.

He could see Adenmaha. She was smiling like a fool with a teary face. Her master Tae Ho realized why she was smiling like a fool and bit his lips to hold back the laughter that was about to come out.

He called my name.

He said Adenmaha and not Heda.

Hehe, hehehe.

She smiled modestly and sincerely enjoyed it.

‘Blessed bastard.’

Cuchulainn said and Tae Ho agreed to his words. He didn’t only turn to look at Adenmaha but at everyone and claimed as the master of Asgard. You could say that his yell was a declaration of war to the one that infringed upon Olympus.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Asgard won’t abandon Olympus.

He would protect Asgard and the nine realms.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Bracky and Siri hit their chest from a distance. Odin held the same words in his mouth from Asgard even though the connection had been severed long ago. Freya looked at Odin as if he had turned crazy but she also followed Odin and hit her chest.

The destruction of the God of war Ares.

The liberation of all the ones that were under the control of Ares.

It was the beginning of a great counter attack.

< Episode 54 – Hall of Valhalla (2) > End

Episode 55/Chapter 1: The legion of the main God (1)

Freya, who was looking in the direction of the connecting path to Olympus, glanced sideways.

She saw Odin that was also placing his fist in his chest like her.

Freya thought for a moment in that state and then asked in a low voice.

“I copied you in the moment but did it turn out well?”

Freya could also see what was happening in Olympus because she was next to Odin. But the time she could see was really short. The transmission ended before she could even grasp the situation.

Odin frowned slightly at Freya’s anxious voice and then answered with a laid back voice.

“Probably. I wouldn’t know if Ares was the antipode in the fate of Idun’s warrior but he’s the master of Asgard now.”

His claim was rather irresponsible but actually Odin had proof. He could see what was happening in Olympus a while longer than Freya and thanks to that he could also understand what kind of effect the ‘Hall of Valhalla’ Tae Ho spread with his divinity region had.

Odin was the God of War. He had investigated the Gods of Olympus long ago for the worst case situation and was confident to say that he knew them quite well.

The opponent was the God of war Ares.

If they had clashed head on then Idun’s warrior wouldn’t have any chances at victory. But that was only when he hadn’t ranked up to a top ranked warrior and was still Idun’s warrior.

Looking that the seat of the master had been over it meant that

Idun's warrior had awakened his deity.

The God of battle.

And at the same time the God of conquer.

The deity showed a characteristic of a God clearly.

Odin didn't even think that Idun's warrior would lose after he awakened as a God of battle and even halved Ares' divinity with his 'Hall of Valhalla'.

Odin checked the progress of the battle once again and nodded slowly. And in the first place, if Idun's warrior had been defeated the seat of the master of Asgard would have returned to him. But that hadn't happening so he was sure that Idun's warrior had won.

"What's wrong?"

Odin, who was deep in his thoughts, tilted his head and asked.

Freya let out a long sigh at his face that really didn't know what was wrong.

"Ha....it really got handed over."

The seat of the master of Asgard.

Odin was the same as always but Freya could feel the difference. She couldn't sense the strength of the master from Odin anymore.

Odin laughed refreshingly at Freya's words and then held her waist and said.

"So you are saying it got handed in a fake way?"

"Ugh, you know that I really want to hit you right?"

"If you are going to hit me anyways please hit me gently."

Freya closed her eyes as Odin spoke casually and then hit his chest a few times.

"You are really a snaky person."

Odin's actions had become lighter after they defeated the World

Wolf as if a tooth that bothered him had been plucked out.

Freya regretted that Odin became darker after the Great War so she welcomed this change but she still missed the Odin that had some weight in him.

But regardless of Odin knowing how she felt, he laughed once again and asked.

“Are you that angry?”

“Do you think I won’t get angry? How can you not tell me? It was the same last time.”

Because he didn’t say a thing about Loki. He made her resent the hero that had sacrificed himself for Asgard for a hundred years.

The eyes of Freya that were looking up at Odin became slightly red. It was because of the frustration of Odin being secretive and the regret towards Loki had surged up.

“I’m sorry. When I was in the roots I was in a situation that I had to imagine the worst....And after that, I could have never imagined this would happen.”

“Are you putting up that as an excuse? You had plenty of opportunities to tell me in the middle.”

“Now that you say it you are right.”

Freya dropped her shoulders as Odin agreed honestly. She felt like she was only becoming a fool the more they spoke.

“Leave it. Only my mouth hurts when we speak. In the end you are saying that you don’t trust me. You just treat me as as someone you can hand over the trivial duties.”

“How can that be? You are the only kid I can leave Valhalla to.”

“You are always like this.”

Freya mumbled in a low voice and pouted and then Odin embraced her from her waist like he couldn’t endure it anymore.

“This pouting side of you is also cute.”

“Leave it. I should really hit you.”

Freya really hit Odin’s shin as soon as she finished speaking. But of course, it was really slightly and then checked if he was okay.

Odin laughed once again at her.

“Why are you aware of me after hitting me?”

“It’s because i’m too gentle, worrying about the leg of an old man.”

“Hm, old man.”

Odin put more strength in the arm he was grabbing Freya. She snorted and then slapped Odin’s chest.

“Ugh, such a snaky person. Anyways, you know that this is not the time to be playing like this right? This means that Zeus and Ares have completely turned as enemies.”

Freya’s voice became serious once again and Odin’s eyes became sharp.

“It shouldn’t be the case for all of the 12 Olympians. Athena was next to Idun’s warrior.”

The relationship between Ares and Athena was bad but it wasn’t to the point they wanted to kill each other. But regardless of that, they were still facing each other so it was clear the sides had been split.

“Did an internal conflict arise?”

“I wonder.....it would be good if it were that simple....but I don’t think that’s the case. Didn’t you also feel it?”

The ones wanting to destroy the world.

Ares wasn’t the God of war Odin and Freya knew anymore. He ended up switching sides completely.

“We have to open the connecting path as fast as possible.”

They couldn't know how many of the 12 Olympians had changed sides. Perhaps, everyone except for Athena may be enemies of Idun's warrior. They had to dispatch reinforcements the fastest they could.

But Odin spoke in a low voice instead of raising his voice like Freya.

"It wouldn't be easy even if the two of us join hands as you can see that they sealed it with all their determination. Most of all... I'm not the master anymore."

Odin had just returned from the northern region to Valhalla.

That's why he still hadn't met the seal in the connecting path.

It wasn't easy for someone that wasn't a master to dispel the seal spread by a master. In addition, the other side had just destroyed everything and then sealed it up. They had to reconstruct everything one by one and rebuild the connecting path again. So naturally, the former was much more difficult.

"But you are still the God of magic. You can do it."

Freya clenched her fists and said. Odin nodded.

"Right, I have to try however I can if it's to rescue Idun's warrior."

Odin was planning to go to war with Olympus if it was to save Tae Ho even when he was still a top ranked warrior. But now that he had become the master of Asgard he would have to use all of the forces of Asgard and save him.

But it was then. Freya frowned as if something was wrong and then asked in a low voice.

"Odin?"

"What's wrong?"

"What should I say. It was clearly an emergency situation but I feel somewhat relieved."

Freya's face was close and she was the God that maintained the closest relationship with Odin since the Great War.

Odin was bewildered at Freya's words but then understood her feelings. She nodded and said.

"It must be because of your trust in him. That if it's Idun's warrior, he will be able to use the authority he just obtained in an effective way....Didn't he actually shave away Ares' divinity by spreading his own region of divinity?"

"What else can he do with the authority of the master?"

"A lot of things."

Freya put on a dissatisfactory face at the vague answer but Odin still spoke of something else instead of explaining.

"Freya, the prettiest child of Asgard. The war has just ended but we have to prepare for a new war."

The war between Asgard and Olympus.

Odin wasn't planning to have Asgard as the battlefield at all. If war erupted once again, they would be at the offensive instead of the defensive in that war.

And what they needed for that.

Odin sent flying the herd of crows that were sitting in the window with a gesture of his hand. He ordered Hugin who flew the highest.

"Call Thor."

The God of Thunder that would stand at the vanguard of Asgard.

While Hugin rushed off to somewhere Odin and Freya left Valhalla. They prepared a cat carriage that would head to the connecting path of Olympus.

&

"Adenmaha."

Adenmaha smiled like a fool at Tae Ho's call and moved her fingers sluggishly. Looking at her rubbing her shoulders was really lovely.

“Adenmaha.”

He called her again but the reaction was vague again. It seemed like she was in her own world.

‘Tch tch tch, poor thing. How did you treat her usually that she likes it that much with just having called her name? Look at the wall and reflect on your actions.’

Tae Ho also felt a little bit of guilt. Adenmaha was always at his side. He really felt like he had treated her too unkindly like Cuchulainn said.

‘At least stroke her head. Or embrace her. Settling the battlefield comes after that.’

While Cuchulainn was coaching him, Tae Ho turned his body to the left reflexively. It was because there was someone running towards him.

“Tae Ho master!”

Nidhogg embraced Tae Ho's neck. She raised her voice with a really excited voice.

“We won! We defeated the bad guys! I defeated them with my roll!”

“Thank you, it's all because of Nidhogg.”

Nidhogg's eyes started to shine as Tae Ho complimented her. She smiled simply like Adenmaha and then twisted her body and said with a low voice.

“Compliment me a bit more. Stroke my head.”

She was quite honest in many meanings.

As Tae Ho stroked her head while enduring the laughter, a new

voice was heard behind him.

“Ohh....lord. You have obtained a deity. Congratulations. I was sincerely impressed at your prowess of having defeated the God of war Ares.”

“Thank you Ismenios. You have been of big help.”

When Tae Ho answered while creating some distance, Ismenios clenched his chest with an enchanted expression.

“Kuk, this....I believe that Drakon Ismenios will get drunk on happiness and lose consciousness.”

‘I really do think he’s dangerous.’

Cuchulainn spoke with disgust.

No matter the case Ares was the blood brother of Drakon Ismenios. But of course, for Ismenios he was a villain that had kidnapped and detained his mother so he couldn’t help but feel a bit of rejection.

‘You can obtain peace when you look at Rolo.’

Tae Ho took one more step back while still holding Nidhogg and then looked at Rolo. He was putting on an uninterested face as expected.

“But lord, what are you going to do with the children of Ares? There’s a probability they will bother us so how about killing them all?”

Peace lasted only for a moment, Drakon Ismenios came up with an extreme opinion.

Tae Ho was surprised and then activated the ‘eyes of the dragon’ and looked at the children of Ares. Excluding the ones that had died while Ares took away their divinity and the ones that lost their lives with the Valkyries, there were about twenty people that were half dead.

Tae Ho said to Drakon Ismenios.

“Is there really a need to do that? Ares died so they are free from his restraint.”

“But there may still be some that have loyalty towards him.”

The expression of Drakon Ismenios was really serious. There were some like Hippolyte that had offered up their divinities themselves so there was no guarantee that they would simply side with them even if their restraint was freed.

“Let’s just imprison them for now. There may be some that convert like you, Ismenios.”

Even though no one came up, he opposed to killing them all. Tae Ho was a God of battle, not a God of massacre.

“Ah....I have been greatly impressed once again at your generosity.”

“Right.”

Tae Ho cut short his words, which were getting long, and then looked at Adenmaha and Nidhogg.

‘Oh, it changed.’

‘What did?’

Tae Ho transmitted Cuchulainn what he saw.

[Tae Ho’s Valkyrie]

[Adenmaha]

[Tae Ho’s Valkyrie]

[Nidhogg]

The title ‘Tae Ho’s Valkyrie’ appeared temporarily when he used his saga on Rolo but this was different.

Adenmaha and Nidhogg weren’t Idun’s Valkyries anymore. They were Tae Ho’s Valkyries.

‘Did they move legions as you became the master?’

‘Yes, i’m sorry for Idun-nim but.....this would be better just looking at the immediate efficiency. I can also lend them my strength. So.....’

‘So?’

I’m planning to gather the remaining power in Olympus into one.’

‘Well, you shou....wait. This bastard, you are finally revealing your black side.’

The Valkyries of the other legions.

Tae Ho was planning to move all of them to his legion. He had an excellent justification that he could increase the strength of the Valkyries a bit more in an isolated situation and he also had a way to execute the authority of the master.

But of course, that wasn’t because of a simple collecting greed. Just like Nidhogg’s and Adenmaha’s prayers were of help in the battle against Ares, Tae Ho would be strengthened just by increasing the number of members in his legion.

‘Are you also going to make Siri and Bracky move?’

The two of them had a strong sense of belonging of their legion and in addition they received good will from the God they served.

But thinking of the current situation, the correct answer was to move them to Tae Ho’s legion.

‘A legion of the main God will be made.’

A legion that was few in numbers but was comparatively strong.

But contrary to Cuchulainn’s expectation, Tae Ho shook his head.

‘I have other plans for captain Siri and Bracky. Although I will have to see if that’s possible.’

‘Other plans?’

‘Other plans.’

What he became able to do since he became the master.

A new plan appeared in Tae Ho’s head.

< Episode 55 – The legion of the main God (1) > End

Episode 55/Chapter 2: The legion of the main God (2)

“So master, what are you going to do in the end?”

At the entrance of the underworld after the ‘Hall of Valhalla’ has been retrieved.

Tae Ho leaned up on Rolo who was lying down on his stomach and Adenmaha was leaning on his shoulder and arm.

Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha’s face that still had stains of her tears and then answered while looking forward.

“Hermes will come soon. Athena-nim should have noticed the situation over here.”

Tae Ho could feel the ones that were connected to him when he awakened as the master. Even though Athena was a God of Olympus, she was connected with Tae Ho through his saga so she must have also noticed the changes.

But of course, he wasn’t sure of it. Even if Athena realized that Tae Ho had awakened as the master she wouldn’t know what happened after that.

But she was a really wise person. In addition, Tae Ho was like the last thread of hope for her so she would try to check what happened however she could.

‘SO anyways, you are saying that Hermes is going to come.’

Cuchulainn organized the situation with a casual voice. It seemed like he was a bit absent minded and Tae Ho knew the reason for that. It was because he was checking on Nidhogg who was apprehending the children of Ares along with Drakon Ismenios.

She had just learned how to make a knot so the speed she was doing it was really slow in addition that it was a mess but she was still trying her best. You could only smile warmly at her.

“Um, so you are saying that meeting with Hestia-nim is the best for now right?”

“She should be the one that is the finest among the forces of Olympus we can approach. And now that I see, did you meet Hestia-nim before?”

“Uh.....I think I saw her....”

Adenmaha paused and evaded Tae Ho’s eyes. Tae Ho approached his face closer to her as she seemed really suspicious.

“Saw her...?”

Adenmaha turned her head completely but it was meaningless as she was stuck next to Tae Ho.

Adenmaha groaned for a while and then made an excuse.

“Um, I was arguing that I had to go and rescue master.....”

“Argue?”

“And grabbed his throat.....”

Adenmaha flushed.

Summing up, she did meet Hestia but she was grabbing on Hermes’ throat so she hadn’t been able to greet her.

“Um, the first impression wasn’t good then.”

No, it was the worst.

Tae Ho naturally thought of Adenmaha growling at Hermes while grabbing his throat and the Goddess that didn’t know what to do and was putting a troubled expression.

Adenmaha seemed to have read Tae Ho’s mind that she spoke sharply.

“You know that this is all because of you right? I should lecture you first.....”

She stopped talking there. Adenmaha ended up pausing her

words unconsciously when she was about to lecture him.

The reason was obviously Tae Ho.

“Adenmaha, i’m always grateful. You have always been with me since we met right? And you also gave me strength this time. If you hadn’t been here I wouldn’t have been able to defeat Ares. It’s all thanks to you.”

Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha’s eyes fixedly and spoke quickly and the effects were amazing. Adenmaha’s face became red in different meaning to before and barely snorted after some time.

“Hm, hmph. You always try to pass away things.....”

“I’m still really grateful to you.”

Tae Ho spoke once again. This time, Bragi’s rune worked hard and Adenmaha’s face became even redder. She couldn’t get angry at him anymore.

Adenmaha ended up getting angry in the end and spoke with a dim face.

“Master, don’t do that anymore. Okay?”

“Sorry, I can’t make that promise. I can’t let you be in danger.”

Tae Ho grabbed her hand tightly and said. He felt like he could hear Cuchulainn struggling while criticizing him saying that it was too cheesy but Tae Ho cleanly ignored him.

“Uhh...I have to get angry at you but I can’t....”

Adenmaha mumbled in a really low voice. She seemed like she was forcing it back but the corner of her lips was trying to curl up.

‘Evil bastard. At least, don’t use Bragi’s rune. Huh?’

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue and said. Tae Ho answered in a low voice at his criticizing voice.

‘It’s embarrassing if I do that and it doesn’t work.’

‘You are aware that it is embarrassing. And the results would

probably remain the same even if you don't use the rune.'

He could know when he looked at her. I wouldn't be weird if Adenmaha's eyes changed into the shape of a heart.

"A, anyways! She was a beautiful God. She was really calm. I felt like she gave me the same feeling from when I first saw Idun-nim."

Adenmaha spoke pawing in the air as if trying to shake away her embarrassment. But the reaction of Tae Ho was a bit weird.

"Why? Was there something wrong in my explanation?"

"No, um. The first impression is like that. Right. So anyways, she's a calm person."

Tae Ho thought of the several sides Idun had and answered. It was because he also had the same impression as her when he first met Idun.

A beautiful, noble, really calm and gentle Goddess.

'It's different now?'

'Of course.'

Just like when she stood up to Odin and Freya telling them not to try to scam him and give him a proper reward, or when she imitated Heda and teased him.

But of course, it didn't mean that he was disappointed at her. He rather liked her more like this than when he first met her.

Adenmaha tilted her head like she didn't know what Tae Ho's answer meant but then returned to speak about Hestia.

"Anyways, she has a really gentle atmosphere around her. And....uh....I thought about it again but I can only think her troubled face when I was grabbing Hermes by his throat."

Adenmaha grabbed her head and suffered. It was because she was really embarrassed to show such a side to her when she was trying to act like a 'Goddess like Goddess' usually.

“Let’s go apologize together.”

Tae Ho grabbed her hands again and said. Adenmaha then nodded with a depressed face.

‘Hey, doesn’t she have to apologize to Hermes instead of Hestia?’

Because Hermes was the one that got caught by his throat.

But his voice wasn’t heard to Adenmaha.

And after a while, Adenmaha barely regained composure and changed the subject that had gone really astray to the beginning.

“So what after we meet Hestia-nim?”

“We should listen to what she says but we obtained several choices thanks to having defeated Ares.”

“Um....certainly. I can already think of three things.”

“And what are they?”

As Tae Ho asked with curious eyes, Adenmaha hesitated for a moment but then spread three fingers and said.

“First, rescuing Demeter-nim? Athena-nim also said that she thinks Hephaestus-nim was also caught by Ares.”

“Next?”

“Destroying the barrier of Zeus guarding the connecting path? We don’t know how big the force stationed over there is but you said you defeated Achilles, who is like their leader. Even if conquering them is difficult because we don’t have that many forces we will still be able to attack. And I think that this is an opportunity.”

Olympus still didn’t know about the death of Achilles, the defeat of Ares or the awakening of Tae Ho as the master.

They didn’t know the amount of forces the opponent would have but still, the group could ignore a certain force. If you took that into account, this was the best opportunity to ambush them now

that their strongest countermeasure to them had been defeated.

But Adenmaha, who said that, and Tae Ho who listened to her knew that this option wasn't likely to be choosed.

The force of Zeus guarding the connecting path was still unknown. In addition, the group had spent a considerable amount of strength in the battle against Ares. They needed time to recover.

“And the last?”

“Fighting against Artemis.”

Adenmaha answered concisely. She was the closest and compared to Poseidon and Ares she was the most easy to deal with.

“Indeed, all of them are likely.”

“Uh, it isn't one of these?”

Adenmaha asked while tilting her head as she had folded all three of her fingers. No matter how much she thought she couldn't think of another option.

Tae Ho fixed Adenmaha's fingers and said.

“Just like I said before, we have to meet Hestia-nim and debate with Athena-nim and Apollo-nim a bit more. And the result for that can be one of the options you said.”

“I feel like there are other options.”

“Yes, about two more.”

Adenmaha opened her eyes widely at Tae Ho's answer. For there to be two options instead of one.

“Wait, it isn't something reckless like ‘now that it turned out like this we are going to invade mount Olympus!’ right?”

“How can that be? There are two probable options.”

“What are they? Tell me quickly.”

Adenmaha grabbed Tae Ho's arm and urged an answer but Tae

Ho spoke with a casual face.

“You look cuter than usual because you are acting affectionately.”

“Hehe....not!”

Adenmaha was about to like it reflexively but then got a hold of herself and yelled.

Tae Ho looked at her and smiled and Adenmaha pinched his arm but it was useless. Tae Ho obtained a body like steel after bathing in the river Styx like Achilles.

He stroke the head of Adenmaha that didn't give up and was still pinching Tae Ho's arm and spoke with a playful voice.

“I will tell you when we meet Hestia-nim. We have to think what is more efficient between the two. Or we can also go with one of the options you mentioned first.”

The group didn't have much they could do before they moved to meet Hades but the situation had changed.

They could also go on the offensive. The real counter attack started now.

“I tied up everything!”

A loud voice was heard then. When he turned his head with Adenmaha they saw Nidhogg smiling brightly.

“Tae Ho master! I tied it all!”

The number of survivors among the children of Ares was 19. Five of them were apprehended by Nidhogg and the remaining ones were tied down by Ismenios.

“You did well! Nidhogg is great!”

As Adenmaha answered in a loud voice and waved her hand Nidhogg also waved back to her. If you saw them from a side they looked like a mother and a daughter that were out on a picnic.

“He finally arrived.”

Tae Ho spoke in a low voice and stood up. Adenmaha stood up with him and asked.

“Hermes-nim?”

“Right, it seems like I really did become a God.”

He could feel things he couldn't before he obtained a deity.

He could clearly know that Hermes was approaching and what route he was taking even without needing to use the ‘eyes of the dragon’.

Tae Ho looked at the place the magic circle was at. And a few seconds later, the messenger God that was wearing shoes with big wings in it appeared with the wind.

He looked at his surroundings hurriedly with a nervous expression and then met eyes with Tae Ho.

“This crazy. It was true!”

The master of Asgard.

Tae Ho looked at that Hermes and he, that was hesitating for a moment, fixed his posture. He expressed etiquette politely to the master of Asgard as the messenger God of Olympus.

&

“The Goddess of Hearth Hestia greets the master of Asgard.”

The place they had moved through the magic circle of Hermes was the inside of a big shrine.

The Goddess that was standing next to a hearth releasing light and fire expressed etiquette with a gentle smile.

The Goddess of Hearth Hestia.

She, the eldest yet the youngest daughter of Chronos was the sister of Zeus, Poseidon and Hades and at the same time with Hera and Demeter.

So naturally, her divinity was really high and it was enough to have a seat among the 12 Olympians.

But as she didn't like arguing and fuss by nature, conceded her seat to the son of Zeus Dionysius herself and chose to retire.

The woman that was covering herself with a red cloth was just like Adenmaha had explained.

Brown words that gave you a warm feeling and scarlet eyes that were filled with gentleness. A white and pure face.

No matter how ferocious someone was, it seemed like they would turn into simple sheep in front of them.

Even Cuchulainn, who started to talk more in front of beauties, stayed silent without even cracking a joke.

It was no different for Tae Ho who looked at Hestia with devoted eyes.

But it seemed that Hestia felt this atmosphere to be rather stiff that she brought another subject first.

“Master of Asgard, there are a lot of things we have to speak about but closing the distance between us should come first. Fortunately, Athena told me something you like a lot.”

“Yes?”

Tae Ho asked back unconsciously and Cuchulainn opened his eyes widely in surprise.

After a while, the words that came out of Hestia's mouth gave Tae Ho more embarrassment.

What the master of Asgard, Tae Ho, liked a lot.

“It's a meeting.”

Hestia spoke gently and Athena, who was standing far away, nodded with a satisfied face.

< Episode 55 – The legion of the main God (2) > End

Episode 55/Chapter 3: The legion of the main God (3)

Long ago, the king of the Titans Chronos had relationships with his sister and wife Rhea and bore several children.

But he feared that someone that would surpass him was born among his children so everytime they were born he committed the atrocity of eating them whole.

Rhea couldn't endure her children getting eaten by Chronos every time they were born so she asked for help from her mother Gaia and saved Zeus.

She had changed Zeus with a big rock before Chronos ate him.

Thanks to that Zeus managed to keep his life and grew up among the nymphs Gaia had chosen and became a really powerful God and thought about defeating his father Chronos that may one day seek his life.

Zeus got the help of his mother Rhea to rescue his brothers that were caught inside Chronos but they came out in the opposite way they entered so the one that got eaten first ended up getting out last.

Due to this, the ranks the children of Chronos and Rhea had were overturn completely.

The youngest Zeus became the eldest and the fifth, Poseidon, became the second and obtained strength and authority that was the strongest next to Zeus.

In the other hand, the eldest Hestia became the youngest and her rank and authority became the lowest among the six siblings.

But even if that was the case she was still the sister of Zeus. There was no one that could treat her divinity and deity lightly.

In addition, Hestia was a possessor of a really compassionate and

virtuous character compared to certain Gods of Olympus. She also had looks that were so outstanding she received proposal from Poseidon and Apollo at the same time so actually there was no one that didn't admire her.

That person said that it was a meeting with a gentle expression and placed her lips lightly on Tae Ho's forehead.

"Shall my blessing accompany you."

Hestia's smile was soft and warm like the breeze in spring. He felt like his impurities were being cleansed just by looking at it.

'Hey, are you okay? You don't feel like you got purified and want to ascend to heaven?'

Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn like usual and cleared his throat. He suppressed his embarrassment and answered simply.

"Thank....you."

'Hey hey, why can't you meet her eyes? Huh?'

Because he was embarrassed. To say that it was a meeting from the start. In addition, to say that it was the thing he liked most.

'Well, even if it's true it's still embarrassing.'

Cuchulainn's words hit the spot precisely like always.

But it was at that moment. Hestia misunderstood that Tae Ho was suffering of the embarrassment and put a really sorry face.

"Master of Asgard, I'm really sorry. I should have prepared a place for you to rest as you have come after a fierce battle. Please forgive my unworthiness."

Her voice clearly showed her guilt. Because of that Tae Ho felt guilt instead of her and spoke hurriedly.

"Ah, no. It's fine. It's not Hestia-nim's fault."

"No, I broke the turn of things because I was in a hurry. I will prepare a place at least now."

“I’m really fine. There are many things we have to talk about the current situation of Olympus. I can put behind resting for now.”

As Tae Ho smiled awkwardly and answered, Hestia looked at that Tae Ho for a moment and then said while her eyes reddened.

“For the master of Asgard to think of Olympus like this.....I can only be grateful to you as a Goddess of Olympus.”

It seemed like she got really moved.

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue when he saw her shed tears.

‘Hey, doesn’t your conscience hurt?’

Of course it did.

But Tae Ho just received the situation instead of suffering and rather found a positive point.

‘I’m glad anyways.’

‘What? That you sold your consciousness long ago?’

‘That she was registered as well. Is it because I became the master? Or because I obtained a deity? I feel like the completion rate is increasing better than before.’

[Goddess of hearth]

[Hestia]

He only had one meeting with her but the completion rate increased so much he felt like he could summon her right now. It seemed like his deity certainly played a big role.

In the other hand, Cuchulainn was dumbfounded at Tae Ho’s claim and yelled hurriedly.

‘Hestia-nim! Open your eyes! This bastard isn’t what you think!’

It of course didn’t reach her. Hestia tidied up her eyes with the handkerchief Tae Ho lent her and then put a bright smile to lead the group to their seats and started to speak after serving them tea she heated in the hearth.

“Master of Asgard, I will tell you what I know for now.”

Hestia spoke about the things that happened the past two months.

Two months ago, she left her secluded life and the world when she noticed the change in the mount of Olympus.

But there wasn't particularly anything she could do aside from rescuing Hermes as she didn't have any heroes under her.

But she still tried her best to change the situation to become better and didn't just sit back and watch.

She had started to treat Hermes' injuries and prepare for the days to come.

The shelter the Tae Ho's group was led to was one of Hestia's efforts.

When Hestia finished speaking about the past she started to speak about the present.

“The news about the death of Ares should be spread far away already. Sparta and the several polises under him must have been liberated. But I think that there is no one that knows that you have awakened as the master of Asgard.”

“Is it because it occurred in the underworld?”

“Yes, you are right. The underworld is the territory of Hades so there's a high probability Poseidon or Artemis don't know how and by whom Ares got defeated. We also wouldn't have known about it if it wasn't for Athena, who has a connection with you.”

You could say that the underworld was another world that was separate from the ground. In the first place, the reason Tae Ho could spread the 'Hall of Valhalla' comparatively easily was because he was at the underworld, a neutral region.

If it was like Hestia had said, they were in a really favorable situation.

But Tae Ho didn't reach to hasty conclusions. There was something he was able to feel more clearly thanks to having become the master.

“Are you talking about Zeus?”

Even if the underworld was a separate world it was still a world inside of Olympus. There was a high probability the master of Olympus, Zeus, felt something.

Hestia shrunk her shoulder slightly at Tae Ho's question and answered.

“It's impertinent to say this.....but even I'm not certain. If it was the usual Zeus he would have known of it but the current Zeus is in a really chaotic state.”

He did send Achilles to attack the group but he hadn't completely turned into a being wanting to destroy the world. Zeus was still struggling desperately as the master of Olympus.

But he was in a situation he would one day turn completely. Because of that, they had to change the situation to become more favorable before that happened.

“Artemis is currently violently attacking the polises of Apollo. Fortunately, the damages aren't that great as Apollo ordered them to escape rather than fight back.”

Only a few days had passed since she started attacking but already quite a lot of polises and villages had passed to her hands.

“Poseidon is erasing from the world all of the polises near the shores. His dependents that surged up from the sky are invading the west with the monsters on the ground so the damages are overwhelming.”

Poseidon had continued attacking even while Tae Ho's group moved to the entrance of the underworld. You could see that he had completely turned into a being wanting to destroy the world compared to Zeus.

“The army of Zeus has begun to move on several regions. They are gathering the army of the east so they will start marching in no time.”

What was fortunate was that Ares died and Sparta was liberated from him. Sparta, that should have made up the core of the army of the east, had floated up into the air so a considerable setback would be created in the plan of the enemies.

Tae Ho held his silence for a moment.

He had defeated Ares and awakened as the master but the situation was still bad.

All the Gods that had turned into beings waiting to destroy the world were strong and in the other side the Gods wanting to maintain the world had their divinities weakened they could barely maintain themselves.

In addition the dominion of polises was also bad so they were in an absolute disadvantage in numbers.

But Tae Ho didn't despair. Now that he had become the master of Asgard, the range of options he had had widened just like he had told Adenmaha. There were still things he could go.

“Hestia-nim, and Athena-nim. There's something I want to ask.”

Hestia tilted her head at Tae Ho's question but then stuttered an answer. She knew the answer and that's why she replied to Tae Ho but it seemed like she didn't know why he was asking her that.

But it was different for Athena. She knew the meaning behind Tae Ho's question.

“It will be fun.”

She smiled.

&

Artemis frowned.

Four days since Ares died.

She made the troop that was attacking the polises of Apollo retreat.

The reason was simple.

‘Idun’s warrior.’

There were only two strong Goddesses that had legions among the several Gods of Asgard.

The Goddess of magic Freya and the Goddess of life and youth Idun.

He wasn’t Freya’s warrior so the conclusion that he was Idun’s warrior came up naturally.

‘He killed Ares.’

She couldn’t even imagine how he killed him. He was strong but he was merely someone that had just become a top ranked warrior.

It was more proper to think that Hades had killed Ares just like Dionysius had thought.

But Artemis thought differently. You could say that it was her sense as a hunter.

Even if Idun’s warrior didn’t defeat Ares directly, he would have certainly played a decisive role.

Idun’s warrior.

He killed Orion and Meleager. He made Delphos fall and massacred several children of Ares. He didn’t stop at deceiving Artemis but also saved Athena.

Artemis bit her lips. It seemed like her displeasure transformed into a snake and swirled in her body.

‘He will come’

It was proper to think that he would aim for her that was the closest now that Ares had died. It was also a method to recover

Apollo's divine power so he would certainly come for her.

"Set up the defenses solidly. Don't slack on vigilance be it day or night."

She ordered her heroes with the great hero Atalante at the lead. The monsters that entered her rank also took perfect defensive stance.

Artemis also prepared herself. She armed herself completely and then connected the power of her sacred force into one. She was confident enough intercept him no matter where he came from.

'Come if you dare. This place will become your grave!'

Artemis clenched her fist under the bright moonlight and put a confident smile.

And at the same time, Adenmaha spoke with a worried voice.

"Um, there's really no need to go to Artemis?"

This should be the most ideal time to attack her.

But Tae Ho shook his head. It was because it was indeed an ideal time to attack her but actually that wasn't the case at all if you looked at the big picture.

"She must be raising her defenses solidly. Striking her when they get exhausted and their defenses slack is the most appropriate."

There was no reason to touch a porcupine that has raised all of its thorns. They also didn't have an urgent reason to attack Artemis.

"We should reinforce ourselves when she hasn't gotten a hold of herself."

Hermes was looking for Demeter and Hephaestus. They had to know where they were in order to be able to rescue them.

Hermes said that he would give them an answer at least in ten days.

Ten days.

It wasn't short. It didn't make sense for them to be playing in that time.

That's why Tae Ho asked something to Athena and Hestia and could hear a satisfactory answer from them.

“Hydra.”

The venomous dragon that had strong poison, nine heads and regeneration powers that was close to infinite.

The hydra that defeated by the strongest hero of Olympus, Heracles, was buried under a mountain of boulders for hundreds of years.

“Poor.”

Nidhogg felt a compassionate pain and said with a teary face. Tae Ho stroke her head and clenched his fists.

“Let's save Hydra. Okay?”

“Yes! I will work hard!”

Nidhogg nodded and resolved herself. It seemed like she was about to roll right now.

Ad Siri, who was looking at the two of them, said with a low voice.

“I'm glad Hydra is a male.”

‘Right.’

Cuchulainn agreed and Adenmaha nodded.

< Episode 55 – The legion of the main God (3) > End

Episode 55/Chapter 4: The legion of the main God (4)

“The place Hydra is trapped at is the swamp of Lerna. It’s a land that no one can approach because the poison coming out of its body is too strong even though it had already been hundreds of years since it’s been sealed. It’s a place not even the Gods are interested in.”

Hermes spoke with a non interested voice. It seemed like he had rejection on the swamp of Lerna that was filled with poison rather than complaints about Tae Ho that said that he would capture the Hydra.

But he still had to go. Tae Ho found an optimistic point in Hermes’ story like he always did.

“No one will notice even if we fight loudly.”

And the fact that he had captured the Hydra.

Hermes put a dumbfounded expression at Tae Ho’s words but then cleared his throat and said.

“Mm, your way of thinking is clearly different. I think I understand why Athena likes you.”

The Goddess of warfare and wisdom Athena really liked uncommon strategies and ideas.

“Anyways, I can draw a magic circle that send us over there as I have visited that place before. I will draw it before hand and entrust it to Athena as I have to go out tonight to find Demeter and Hephaestus. You can speak to her whenever you want if you are ready to leave.”

“Thank you.”

“I’m more thankful.”

Hermes scratched his head and fixed his stance.

Tae Ho had told him to speak comfortably like before but he was still the master of Asgard. He should at least show proper etiquette until they drove away the opponents completely.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

As Hermes saluted in the Asgard way first Tae Ho smiled and saluted back.

Greeting in the way of Asgard even though they were in Olympus meant that he respected Tae Ho, the master of Asgard.

“That’s much better. I will really leave now. See you later.”

Hermes was a free person but still, it seemed like it was hard to show a narrow minded side of him to a master of a foreign world. He greeted Tae Ho with his eyes and then took a turn and left.

‘The transportation means has been prepared.’

Tae Ho took a breath and sat on a boulder near him. The shelter of Hestia was inside a forest that no humans passed by so there wasn’t any buildings excluding her shrine.

Tae Ho raised his head and checked the location of the sun. The time for lunch had already passed so you could say that it was late in the afternoon.

‘It will start tomorrow.’

He wasn’t only talking about capturing the Hydra.

He was also talking about the big picture he had drawn after that.

There was quite a big difference between the current situation of Olympus and the Great War that took place in Asgard.

The two of them were wars against the ones wanting to destroy the world but the conditions and the situation they were in was different.

The Great War was a war in its simplest form. There was an enemy and allies, and you just had to conquest in strength.

But the war in Olympus was different. It wasn't about the internal battles that occurred among the 12 Olympians.

The existence of a leader was really important in the battle in Olympus.

But of course, Asgard also had Gods or giant kings that were the leaders and played an important role. But their importance in Olympus was beyond that.

Even if you killed a giant king, it was rare to see his army turn sides or give up.

Actually, when Tae Ho defeated Tiachi and his troop, the remaining forces entered the army of the other giant kings.

It wasn't different for Asgard. When one God died, the warriors in their legion didn't side with the giants or leave Asgard But those things happened in Olympus.

All of Sparta was liberated when he killed Ares. They weren't beings that wanted to destroy the world anymore and the ones that were the allies just before became enemies.

It wasn't because Sparta suddenly sided up with Athena. It was because the eastern army of the ones that wanted to destroy the world couldn't take in the army of Sparta physiologically.

But of course, it wasn't a permanent effect. The Gods that had turned into beings that wanted to destroy the world just had to control the humans that lost their master as the God they served had died.

But they needed plenty of time to do that. It was impossible to break the belief that already existed and plant another belief.

'This is more efficient.'

The humans of Olympus were basically beings that wanted to

maintain the world. Because of that, he could increase the number of allies just by killing the Gods that had turned.

In the other hand, the Gods that wanted to destroy the world couldn't increase the number of allies by killing the Gods that wanted to maintain the world. Even if they killed the God and liberated the humans, they would just remain as beings that wanted to maintain the world.

‘There's no need to face the entire army.’

He could overturn the situation just by defeating the God ruling over the humans.

But of course, this wasn't an easy task. The Gods of Olympus weren't fools either.

The reason Ares stood up by himself was because of his absolute faith in himself of winning. And that was actually true. If he hadn't had Odin's preparations the one that won the battle would have been Ares.

‘What we need is defeating them one by one. Making them expose their location.’

They didn't have any probabilities to win in a frontal clash as the difference in their forces was too big. He had to gather the remaining strength in Olympus and at the same time aim for a guerilla tactic and defeat them one by one.

Tae Ho debated about their opinions with Athena the past four days and the result of that was that they drew one big picture.

Capturing the Hydra wasn't only adding one more dragon to their group. You could say that it was the starting point of what he drew with Athena.

Tae Ho opened his eyes. It was because he heard the footsteps of Adenmaha.

“Master, everyone has gathered.”

“Thank you Adenmaha.”

He still had something to do before he went out to capture the Hydra.

Tae Ho headed to the place the group was gathered at with Adenmaha.

&

[Tae Ho's Valkyrie]

[Odin's legion]

[Rasgrid]

[Tae Ho's Valkyrie]

[Ullr's legion]

[Gandur]

[Tae Ho's Valkyrie]

[Njord's legion]

[Ingrid]

The three people were the same like usual but the words floating above their heads was different. Cuchulainn spoke to him with a lukewarm voice as Tae Ho was looking at the green words with a satisfied face.

‘Are you satisfied now? Do you feel good?’

‘hoho, what are you saying? This is all a strategic move to strengthen our force. I don't have any selfish motives. I feel regret that Reginleif and Kaldea didn't join. Hildegard too.’

‘It seems like your selfish motives ended up showing up in the end.’

Tae Ho just smirked instead of answering and then looked at the Valkyries that were lining up.

There was no need to move their legions compared to what he

first thought. It was because Tae Ho wasn't a normal God but the master of Asgard.

It was just like how the Valkyries followed the orders of the Valkyrie master Freya regardless of their legion.

But it was then. When Gandur met eyes with Tae Ho she pretended to cry and said.

"Sob, sob. Look at those eyes filled with evil thoughts. I knew that this day would come. You have to take responsibility for all of us, understand?"

"Gandur, what kind of speech is that to the master?"

Gandur snickered as Ingrid rebuked her with a bewildered face and said.

"It's fun."

Gandur treated Tae Ho the same way since he was an inferior ranked warrior.

The sincere Ingrid didn't know how to act at her actions but it was different for Rasgrid. It seemed like she had already given up or was ignoring her that she expressed etiquette with a calm face.

"We have finished the task your ordered us to do."

"Thank you Rasgrid."

"There's no need to."

Rasgrid used polite speech even in informal places when he was the commander of Idun's legion. She finished expressing etiquette calmly and then took the still laughing Gandur and Ingrid that had a stiff expression to their determined location.

The place inside the shrine of Hestia was filled with the aura of Asgard and not Olympus. It was thanks to the runes the Valkyries prepared with hard work.

The runes filling up the floor were drawing a magic circle and

Siri and Bracky were standing in it.

Siri was putting a nervous expression but compared to her Bracky was as excited as when he got out to a battlefield and the both of them were wearing quite splendid clothes.

It wasn't armor but a formal dress.

Tae Ho smiled brightly and said.

“Are you ready to become Gods?”

“It feels weird but.....I'm ready.”

“Whenever you want.”

Siri and Bracky spoke almost at the same time. Thanks to that, the two of them turned to look at each other and then smirked. It seemed like their nervousness was eased because of the small happening.

The superior ranked warrior of Ullr, Siri and the superior ranked warrior of Thor, Bracky.

Siri still had a way to go to reach the top rank and Bracky was right in front of it.

‘Well, Bracky is a genius.’

Cuchulainn reviewed. Actually, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that Bracky was a genius that would appear once in a thousand years.

In the first place, Bracky being able to catch up to Tae Ho to some extent when he had the saga of the dragon knight Kalsted and great masters like Ragnar, Scathach and Cuchulain was already proof of his geniusness.

With the same logic, Siri's talent was also outstanding although it wasn't like Bracky.

She had gotten stronger by going to several battlefields with Tae Ho but if it was someone with no talent, they would have already

lost their lives.

Now that Tae Ho climbed to the seat of master of Asgard he obtained the right to grant the two of them the seat of top ranked warriors.

But Tae Ho wasn't planning to do that at all.

It was because nothing good would come out if he forced two people that still weren't prepared for it.

Because of that Tae Ho took a step back like always thought.

What changed when you became a top ranked warrior?

Obtaining a divinity.

Becoming a God.

Then, did you really have to become a top ranked warrior to become a God?

No. If you looked widely, the Valkyries and even the normal Aesir were all Gods.

But just obtaining a divinity was meaningless. They needed Gods with a strong deity to strengthen their current force.

It would be good to awaken their divinities by themselves like Tae Ho did but there was no rule that stated that they must do that. Just like how the previous Idun conceded her seat of the Goddess of life and youth to the current Idun.

In that side, Siri and Bracky had special sides compared to the other superior ranked warriors. It was that the two of them had sagas related to divinities although it was limited.

The saga 'son of a God' that transformed Bracky into a real son of Thor.

The saga 'wolf Goddess' that made the blood of the God of hunt flow in Siri.

Actually, the two of them had already confirmed the deity the

would obtain in the future when they were superior ranked warriors.

‘That’s why this is possible.’

But this wasn’t all. He could proceed with it because several other conditions had been met.

“I will confirm it once again. The two of you will become couple Gods. No objections, right?”

“Of course not.”

“No.”

Bracky spoke with a blunt face and Siri answered while flushing.

“Bracky will become the God of thunder and Siri the God of hunt.”

It was a method to strengthen their divinities a little bit more. If they became couple Gods they would be able to support each other.

‘So actually it’s marriage.’

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue and laughed. It seemed like the ones near them were thinking of the same thing.

“Lastly, the two of you will become my lesser Gods.”

It was the same logic which he made them a couple. It was a supportive method that was possible thanks to Tae Ho being the master of Asgard.

“I understand.”

“It’s not bad being the lesser God of the master.”

They pleasantly nodded this time too.

“Fine, I will start the ceremony then.”

Tae Ho raised his right hand and started to engrave the runes in the air. It was rune magic he got to learn naturally after becoming Odin’s successor.

The runes shone in the air and at the same time the dark blue divinity that surged up from Tae Ho started to cover the room.

Siri and Bracky gulped dry saliva and closed their eyes and the several runes surrounding them started to shine. It looked like a sea of stars shining in the dark blue divinity.

[Saga: Wolf Goddess]

[Saga: Son of a God]

Siri and Bracky activated their sagas and helped Tae Ho. It granted their temporal divinities a permanency.

Siri's divinity was a silvery light.

And Bracky's was a really dense blue.

Tae Ho drew the last rune in the air.

He released his authority as the master of Asgard and granted them new seats as Gods.

The time this took wasn't short. Everyone had forgotten about the time but actually more than an hour had passed.

Siri and Bracky were wet in their sweat and the same went for Tae Ho obviously.

The ceremony ended. This was the moment new Gods were born.

Siri and Bracky turned to look at themselves. Their divinities were still weak but would one day become powerful.

"Fine, this is really the last. The two of you kiss each other."

"What?"

Siri was looking at herself with a deeply moved expression but then asked back as she became perplexed. Bracky was also opening his eyes roundly.

But Tae Ho spoke with a calm face.

"You are couple Gods. It's the end of the ceremony so do it

quickly. It's the order of the master."

Siri hesitated at Tae Ho's request and turned to look at Bracky with a red face and Bracky laughed and embraced Siri's waist softly.

Adenmaha, who was holding her breath, covered Nidhogg's eyes and Nidhogg struggled to watch.

And finally the two people shared kisses. They were so big it looked like Bracky was about to eat Siri but they still suited each other well.

While everyone was looking this in a satisfactory way Cuchulainn whistled and asked.

'But hey, did they really need to kiss?'

'Of course not.'

'You are now cheating like breathing.'

How did he become the God of battles and conquer instead of the God of cheating?

The ceremony came to an end while Cuchulainn sighed.

&

The next morning, Tae Ho finished the preparations to capture Hydra and saw Siri denying the world and Bracky who was laughing while putting an awkward expression in front of the magic circle.

Adenmaha put on a worried face in case something happened to them but Tae Ho realized that wasn't the case.

'I had my doubts but it really turned out like this.'

Tae Ho smiled bitterly and saw the tail that appeared in Siri's rear and her wolf ears that were drooping.

Siri's saga enabled her to transform into a wolf Goddess like the name implied.

Into a beautiful Goddess that had tails and ears of wolf.

Bracky and everyone thought that Siri looked beautiful like that but it seemed that Siri herself didn't like it so she got angry whenever someone said something related to it.

But now, the state of a Goddess adhered to her permanently.

‘Hey, you knew this would turn out like this right?’

‘I will stay quiet about it.’

‘Evil bastard.’

Tae Ho just laughed and looked at Siri and Bracky with his ‘eyes of the dragon’. It was to check the green words about their heads.

[Tae Ho's lesser God]

[Wolf Goddess of hunt]

[Siri]

[Tae Ho's lesser God]

[God of Thunder]

[Bracky]

It turned out well. Tae Ho checked that Athena was approaching and decided to proceed with what he was going to do this morning.

‘What you were going to do originally? Is there something else left?’

‘The meeting.’

Siri had also become a Goddess. His battle prowess would increase considerably if he registered Siri in the ‘warrior that had a Goddess meet him’ thanks to her strong fighting capabilities.

‘You won't get embarrassed like with Hestia-nim?’

‘Ey, she's captain Siri.’

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that she had seen him since the ‘warrior that had a Goddess meet him’ had started.

There was nothing to be embarrassed about.

‘What do I say? You are always the same.’

‘Thank you for the compliment.’

They stopped joking at this point. Tae Ho turned around and faced Athena and then the magic circle activated not long after.

< Episode 55 – The legion of the main God (4) > End

Episode 56/Chapter 1: Starting Point (1)

The hero Heracles had accomplished several quests in all his life.

And the ones that were especially famous were the 12 quests.

Hunting down the Hydra of Lerna was the second quest and what he had to do was to defeat it just like the name implied.

“But not even the great Heracles could kill the Hydra. It’s because the middle head of the nine has an immortal strength.”

The Hydra that had nine heads was feared even by the Gods because of its strong poison but it also possessed other frightening powers that was its regenerative power that was close to unlimited.

The middle head of the Hydra had immortality that didn’t die no matter what you did. In addition, the remaining eight heads regrew when they got cut so it was like an impregnable fortress.

That’s why Heracles placed it in a swamp and sealed it after covering it with a huge mountain.

Tae Ho reviewed the explanation he heard from Athena and looked at the swamp of Lerna that was below the cliff he was at. There was indeed a mountain of boulders piling up from deep in the swamp.

[Sealed]

[Hydra]

He saw red words below the mountain as he looked with the ‘eyes of the dragon’. He could feel the grief and resentment even from the words perhaps because it got sealed away for hundreds years while it was alive.

“I will rescue you soon.”

Tae Ho spoke in a low voice and then checked the state of the ones that accompanied him.

Adenmaha, Nidhogg, Rolo, Drakon Ismenios, Siri and Bracky.

The other six excluding Nidhogg, that was resistant to poison as she was a poison dragon in the first place, had prepared towards the poison thoroughly.

But Tae Ho didn't relax with just that and also engraved one rune in each of their bodies. They were the runes Odin engraved in him when he went to save Nidhogg and protected the owner from poison.

'Did you learn it as you became the successor of Odin?'

'Yes, Odin-nim is also the God of magic.'

He didn't receive all of Odin's vast knowledge but he could still learn several strong magic. The reason he was able to call thunder and lightning, that represented Thor, when fighting against Ares was because his control over the runes got greatly strengthened.

When Tae Ho finished engraving the runes on them he turned to look at every one of them and said.

"We will start now. You all remember the strategy, right?"

"Yes, I will do it clearly."

Nidhogg, that was the most motivated in the group, clenched her fists and spoke. Even so she had been given a quite important role.

"Good, let's start then."

Tae Ho clapped and then turned towards the swamp of Lerna.

&

The Hydra, that was sealed in the deepest place of the swamp of Lerna, didn't have any thoughts.

In the early stages when she got trapped, she struggled to escape and even worked hard to maintain her consciousness but she gave up everything when 10 years passed.

What she could think of while being pressed down by a heavy

mountain of rocks wasn't freedom but pain.

That's why the Hydra didn't think anything. It worked hard to not do so.

Hundreds of years like that.

Hydra woke up from its deep slumber. It was because it felt someone approaching it.

They weren't fools that got lost and entered the swamp. The ones that did get lost would get surprised at the poison and turn around in the entrance.

The ones that were approaching had entered quite deeply. If Hydra's senses hadn't been dulled they weren't that far from the mountain. In addition the distance was still being closed.

Hydra gulped dry saliva once again. It felt its heart beat for the first time in hundreds of years.

Who was coming?

Why?

'No, let's not make any expectations. You can't.'

In the first place, you would get disappointed if you had some expectations. It didn't know who had come but it wasn't probable that they had come to rescue it as it was a terrible monster.

Hydra consoled itself and tried to fall in a deep sleep again. But it couldn't stop its heart from beating. It couldn't stop itself from feeling like a fool while waiting for something.

'They are coming. They are getting closer.'

There wasn't only one person. There were several of them. In addition they reached right in front of the mountain.

What were they trying to do? Why had they come to this place?

It wasn't important. Hydra just focused on one thing.

If they had come to clean away the mountain. If they had freed it

from its seal whether they had come to kill it.

It wouldn't miss the opportunity. It would fly high away and escape from this hell.

‘And just in case, if just in case.’

They came to rescue Hydra.

There was no one in this world that would do that but if they really did.

It should repay to them. Do everything it can to pay them back.

In the first place, Hydra wasn't such an evil monster. Compared to the Gods of Olympus that were famous to be nasty, it was rather good. It was also worried that the poison that spread out from it would affect its surroundings.

Hydra gulped dry saliva once again and concentrated on what was happening above it.

The mountain was moving.

At first, it moved really faintly but then started to be moved greatly.

The mountain was collapsing. The mountain that was pressing down on it for a hundred years disappeared.

Its breathing got rough by its own. It felt like its chest would burst out at the unrealistic dream.

And at some point.

The weight of the mountain pressing down on it became a tenth. If it was this much weight it could stand up by its own strength.

Hydra sobbed. It roared and struggled and tried to obtain freedom by surging up.

But it was at that moment.

“Kuk-!”

Hydra let out a breathtaking sound. It was because the moment it stood up something bigger than the mountain had pressed down on it.

“Tae Ho master! Am I doing well?”

“Yes, you are! Just keep pressing it down!”

The huge black dragon that was a hundred meters big.

The hydra was also huge but it was only 30 meters long from head to tail. It's body structure was closer to a snake so it couldn't be compared to Nidhogg at all.

Hydra struggled to see who was the one pressing down on it but it couldn't even move. It unavoidably tried to at least see in front of it.

And then took a breath again. It got dispirited at the beings looking down at it.

First, there was a huge and white dragon. It was releasing white frost from its mouth and its violet eyes were really scary.

Next to it was an atrocious looking red dragon. Everything it breathed flames came out from its mouth and its eyes were so yellow it thought it had a barbaric temperament.

There was a golden dragon next to it once again. The red dragon was already atrocious but this golden dragon was even more so. It was even glaring at it compared to the two dragons next to it so it was more scary.

The ones that moved the mountain.

It was them. The three dragons had moved the mountain.

But it didn't seem like it was to save itself.

“Lovely and respectful master, its eyes are too rebellious. It seems like we have to hit it first.”

“Can't do anything about it. They say it has been trapped for

hundreds of years.”

The golden dragon said some absurd words filled with misunderstandings. The Hydra hurriedly rolled its eyes to find the one it called as master. There was a man standing proudly in front of the white dragon. It could feel a really strong power from him as he was being surrounded with his dark blue divinity.

‘No! It’s a misunderstanding! I’m not rebellious at all!’

Hydra yelled hurriedly but the only thing that came out from its mouth were roars.

“Mm, let’s start immediately.”

The moment the man said that the dragons started to move. The unknown existence that was pressing down on it pressed on its heads and the two people that were next to the man raised their big swords and approached it.

‘Don’t tell me.’

The man opened his mouth again when Hydra was covered in fear.

“It will get exhausted at one point as its unlimited regenerative power isn’t really unlimited. It should also be quite exhausted already.”

“So the first thing I will do after becoming a God is slashing heads.....”

“It’s not a normal snake. In addition it has unlimited regenerative power. How fun.”

The big man and the woman next to him approached it while saying some terrible things.

‘No! Wait! Let’s speak with words!’

Hydra yelled once again but only atrocious sounds came out. Unfortunately, it seemed like no one could understand what it was saying.

“I’m starting!”

The moment the big man yelled thunder flashed and then the eight heads started to get cut off mercilessly.

“Wow! It’s really regenerating!”

“Don’t play and cut them down quickly!”

‘Kuaaak!’

Hydra yelled out mentally. The heads that regenerated got cut down again. It tried to struggle the moment they regenerated but it was pointless.

It’s mobility was greatly restricted because of some existence pressing down on it and in addition the three dragons stepped on the heads that regenerated and didn’t let it move.

“Tae Ho master, it looks like it’s really hurt.”

“Can’t do anything about it. The ones that got trapped for a long time will get hatred accumulated in them. At first they say that they should pay back to the ones that rescued them but when more time passes their resentment grows bigger and tries to kill everyone without exception. The situation is really different with you.”

“Poor…….”

When the man spoke with a really regretful voice the one that was on top of Hydra said in a depressed way.

And Hydra was about to get crazy at their conversation.

‘I still didn’t reach that point! I stopped thinking before I got there!’

But it didn’t reach them either. The killing intent that didn’t exist before was about to appear as its head got cut down dozens of times.

“Hey, look that. Those evil eyes.”

“Master, I think that it’s clearly dangerous.”

The white dragon and the golden dragon said.

Hydra was only grateful towards the red dragon that just did what it had to do with a non interested face.

And after getting cut down a few more times.

It’s body was already weakened as it had been trapped for a long time. Even if it did regenerate its heads, they only drooped. It felt like its eyes were closing on its own.

“I think we can stop cutting them down.”

“I agree.”

The big man said and the woman that had a tail and wolf ears agreed.

‘Did it finally end.....’

Hydra raised her eyes forcefully and looked at the man approaching it. Tae Ho observed it for a moment and then surged up and got on its head.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

It didn’t feel the urge to resist at all as it got its heads cut off for close to a hundred times. It rather flowed a voice telling them to do whatever they wanted with it.

‘Certainly, the capture rate is higher after you beat it a bit and take away its strength.’

Tae Ho thought of the monster gathering game that he enjoyed while he was a pro gamer and then concentrated on his saga again.

Hydra was a being that wanted to maintain the world just like Athena had said. Thanks to that, Tae Ho didn’t special measures like he did with Drakon Ismenios.

But even so, he didn’t retrieve the ‘one that conquers dragons’. It was because he had another objective he wanted after capturing

Hydra.

The mother of Hydra.

The mother of all monsters.

Hydra's father, Typhon, was a being wanting to destroy the world but its mother was a being wanting to maintain the world.

If you used a reference from Asgard it was like the God of fire and lies Loki and his wife Angrboda.

Tae Ho also wanted to know of Echidna.

It wasn't only because the mother of countless monsters was also of the dragon race.

The voice that changed the 12 Olympians into beings that wanted to destroy the world.

Apollo estimated the voice to belong to the Titan Chronos but Hades had said that it wasn't the case.

He said that it wasn't something Chronos could do as he got chased away from the seat of king of Gods.

Then who?

Who changed the 12 Olympians?

Tae Ho didn't miss the main point. He was in a situation where he had to face Zeus and the 12 Olympians that had turned but the real enemy was the owner of the voice. He had to find who that was first.

'If the Gods don't know, gather information from the monsters.'

You could say that Echidna, that was the starting point of countless monsters, was the God of monsters. She was a strange existence that was a being that wanted to maintain the world and had a close relationship with her children that were beings that wanted to destroy the world.

He would obtain information about the owner of the voice from

her. And even if he can't, she would be of a bigger help than Hydra as she was of a strong dragon race.

The place the mother of monsters Echidna was hiding at.

Hydra's memories answered to Tae Ho's question.

< Episode 56 – Starting point (1) > End

Episode 56/Chapter 2: Starting Point (2)

Tae Ho opened his eyes slowly and removed ‘the one that conquers dragons’.

‘So, do you know where that is?’

Cuchulainn asked with an uneasy tone. It was because the information Tae Ho obtained through ‘the one that conquers dragons’ was only transmitted to him so Cuchulainn had no ways to know what he got.

Tae Ho smirked and said.

‘Yes, it remembers the place quite clearly. I was worried that they moved places because it happened too long ago but I don’t really think they moved after looking at the location.’

Tae Ho explained about the dwelling place of Echidna. She was living in a city underground that she made herself and was filled with the monsters she gave birth to.

The place was so big and there were many monsters living in it so they didn’t even think of moving places.

‘That’s fortunate.’

Cuchulainn let out a short sigh of relief. He acted too playfully usually but he worried about the group a lot.

“But master, is he really a male? It looks like its a female after looking at it.”

The voice of Adenmaha interrupted them while the two of them were speaking. She had asked too naturally so Tae Ho was about to answer her but fortunately he was able to shut his mouth before answering.

“Huh? Uh....I wonder. I don’t know well.”

Adenmaha’s eyes sharpened at Tae Ho’s answer and Cuchulainn clicked his tongue.

‘I don’t know my ass. Did you change your eyes of the dragon with candy?’

Cuchulainn was the master of insight. No, at this point anyone could realize it no matter how dull they were.

Tae Ho spoke with an unfair voice.

‘No, actually it’s not important if Hydra is a male or a female. But if I say that its a female everyone looks at me as if i’m a bad guy.....this is all for the peace of the family.....no, for the residence.’

‘It’s important only because it’s you.’

Cuchulainn summarized Tae Ho’s complains and clicked his tongue. He then looked at Hydra.

‘But is it because the two of them are dragons? I don’t know if she’s a female no matter how much I look at her.’

‘I don’t know either.’

‘I can’t trust you.’

“Master?”

Adenmaha, that couldn’t listen to Tae Ho’s excuse compared to Cuchulainn, asked in a low voice again.

Tae Ho got surprised and changed the subject again.

“I’m glad it’s calm anyways. ALthough it may be because it’s completely tired.”

Even though he had released ‘the one that conquers dragons’ Hydra didn’t show any resistance. It just flinched at times while laying down.

‘It looks like fish that you took out from the water. Tch tch. How did you get caught by this bastard?’

Tae Ho shook his head as Cuchulainn spoke with a tone that it was a poor creature.

‘Ey, didn’t it get to escape thanks to me?’

If Tae Ho hadn’t come then it would still be buried under the mountain.

‘That’s right but I don’t want to admit it’

Just looking at the results it was indeed rescuing but the process was really cruel. In the end, they hadn’t just freed it. They had locked it up with a leash so that they could use it in the future.

‘Does everyone become evil after they become Gods? No, you were already evil.’

Cuchulainn spoke alone wanting Tae Ho to hear him but Tae Ho just ignored him like usual. He rather showed interest towards Nidhogg that was looking at him for some time now.

“Nidhogg? What’s wrong?”

Nidhogg paused for a moment at Tae Ho’s question and then tilted her head.

“Tae Ho master, can’t he transform into a person?”

“Uh....probably not?”

“Poor.....”

Nidhogg was about to cry at any moment now. She kept feeling bad for Hydra perhaps because of the sympathy she had towards it.

But it was rather glad for Tae Ho. His good lie would have been exposed if it transformed.

But it was at that moment.

‘You can just transform her. With your rune magic.’

‘Oh, that’s right. There’s certainly magic like that after looking for it.’

Cuchulainn got bewildered at Tae Ho’s answer.

‘Hey, what do you mean that you looked for it? You still haven’t

learned it completely?’

‘There’s too many new magic I learned. What do I say? It’s like a book entered my mind as I didn’t learn it naturally?’

The only thing Tae Ho received from Odin wasn’t the seat of the master.

Odin had transmitted Tae Ho the countless magic and knowledge he obtained as the God of magic and wisdom in the shape of a book.

Actually, he hadn’t prepared all of this for Tae Ho. It was prepared for his son Valdur, that he had picked as his successor before him.

But Valdur died in the Great War and Odin chose Tae Ho as his other successor.

So whatever the case, Tae Ho was Odin’s real successor.

‘So anyways, you are saying that you can do it.’

‘I can.’

Only that he didn’t want to.

Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha and Nidhogg in turn. He was bothered at Adenmaha’s eyes getting more similar to Heda or Idun-nim but it was also hard to ignore Nidhogg’s earnest eyes.

“Hm, we will know for certain after it transforms. Nidhogg, master will transform it.”

Adenmaha spoke with a hard tone. It seemed like she realized that Tae Ho could do it but was hesitating.

“Really? Tae Ho master is great!”

Nidhogg jumped in place in happiness. It seemed like it was too late to pull back looking at her.

‘Tch tch, this is all because of your doings.’

While Cuchulainn snickered and showed a weird talent for

putting a solemn voice, Tae Ho resolutely himself.

‘Right, who cares if Hydra is a male or a female?’

The only thing that matters is that it fights well.

Tae Ho started to draw rune magic in the air. It was a strong magic that made the adversary change by using their soul as a reference.

As Tae Ho added runes in the air without stopping, Adenmaha let out an admiring voice. It was because the proficiency Tae Ho had in magic wasn’t normal.

He didn’t seem lacking even if he was compared to Adenmaha, that had received harsh training under Scathach.

“Tae Ho master is cool.”

Nidhogg’s eyes also shone as she also started to learn mystical magic under Scathach although only the basics.

Tae Ho got in a good mood and finished the magic without saving magic power at all. When he retrieved his finger after drawing the last rune, ten runes took place in Hydra’s body.

“Transform.”

When he recited the short chant, light started to emanate from Hydra’s body. And then, the 30 meter long body started to shrink down in an instant.

‘Oh, this is also good as its fresh.’

Cuchulainn was expecting a slim beauty but still let out a sigh of admiration instead of disappointment.

Hydra transformed into a girl that had long green hair. Just by looking at her looks she looked to be about 12 years old.

“Wow.”

Nidhogg admired and Adenmaha let out a sigh of relief.

Siri and Bracky got bewildered as the monster they had been

cutting the head of became a girl.

And Hydra blinked a few times and looked at her body as she got exposed to the gazes of everyone. She touched her neck with her long and slender fingers and let out a voice.

“Ah.”

The voice of a person came out. She became able to freely manifest words thanks to Tae Ho having added a rune that translated voices.

What will she say first?

Hydra opened her mouth once again while everyone was looking at her. She burst in tears and yelled.

“Hey! You bad bastard!”

&

“Huaaang! I, I wanted to pay you back...but you cut down my head mercilessly! I still haven't become evil! I didn't reach to that point yet!”

Hydra cried sorrowfully in Nidhogg's embrace. Nidhogg held her more tightly and also started to cry.

Tae Ho decided to just leave them be. Rather than ignoring them it was a kind of solution. She had to release all her pent up emotions as she had been trapped for more than a hundred years so she didn't have any settlements.

‘I feel like you are distorting the reason she's crying.’

Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn's inquiry and then he cleared his throat to calm down the situation and started to speak. It wasn't to ignore the sharp gaze of Adenmaha at all.

“The location of Echidna is just like I told you. We will have to know if it's a place we can go with Hermes' magic circle but we may be able to go there as it's not the territory of the ones wanting to destroy the world.”

“Mm, but it will still be good to use the magic circle if possible.”

“Drakon Ismenios, can you tell us about Echidna?”

Followed by Bracky, Siri looked at Ismenios and said. It was because he was the only one in the group to be considered a native.

Drakon Ismenios turned to look at Tae Ho before answering. Tae Ho nodded at his eyes asking for permission and then started to explain.

“Echidna is a being that is called as the mother of all monsters. You can say that she’s a God for the monsters.”

They already knew this. That’s why Bracky asked a different thing.

“There should be many famous monsters among her children, right?”

“Of course. Even the siblings of Hydra are amazing. The Nemean Lion, Chimera, Orthrus, Cerberus are all children of Echidna.”

“Cerberus is the big dog we saw at the entrance of the underworld?”

“Yes, she bore to many more children aside of them. Actually, if you climb the genealogy tree of the famous monsters all of them have Echidna’s blood flowing in them be it small or large.”

Actually, Echidna didn’t only have many children. She has had relationships with several men to have diverse children.

“The most famous one for being Echidna’s husband is Typhon. He’s an overwhelming monster that has even defeated Zeus-nim once.”

“Is he alive?”

Bracky’s eyes shone and asked. It was because he would certainly be of great help if it was a monster that had defeated Zeus once.

But Drakon Ismenios smiled bitterly and shook his head.

“He is but he’s in a state that’s no different from being dead. Zeus-nim pressed him down with a big mountain and sealed him up but he became one with that mountain and became a volcano. It’s a bad tempered volcano that erupts a few times in a year.”

In addition, Typhon was born as a being wanting to destroy the world. He wouldn’t be able to side with them.

“What about the other husbands?”

Drakon Ismenios spread his fingers at Adenmaha’s question and then smirked.

“She also had many children with the Great hero Heracles. It seemed like Echidna asked that as compensation because Heracles killed many of her children including the Nemean Lion. There’s a saying that she stole Heracles’ horse and returned it back.....But anyways, she had three children with Heracles. I think that it’s because of his blood that they aren’t monsters but humans.”

If you briefed it up, Heracles had let her bare his children in compensation for having killed her children.

Adenmaha blinked at the absurd explanation and even Bracky and Siri couldn’t hide their bewilderment.

‘What do I say. The more I listen from this place the more absurd it feels.’

When Tae Ho mumbled in a low voice Cuchulainn smiled bitterly and said.

‘There are more similar stories in Olympus. That’s why it would be good for you to get accustomed to it.’

Cuchulainn made an advice that was of help aside of battles in a long time.

Tae Ho nodded a few times and looked at Nidhogg and the Hydra. It seemed like the two of them were exhausted of crying that they were sleeping while embracing each other.

“Let’s return for now.”

Tae Ho said and everyone agreed.

&

The group recovered their fatigue after they returned and waited for Hermes.

When Hermes arrived late in the night he told one good news and one bad news to the group. The bad one was that he still hasn’t found out about Demeter’s and Hephaestus’ whereabouts and the good one was that he could create the magic circle leading to the entrance of Echidna’s lair.

The next morning, the group woke up early in the morning and moved through the transference magic circle like when they left to capture Hydra.

What changed this time was that the three Valkyries and the Hydra was added to the group.

Echidna’s lair wasn’t that far away from Typhon’s volcano. It was a place that was filled with ashes thanks to the volcano trying to erupt at all times.

“The crack over there is the entrance.”

Hydra pointed at the distant place and said. You could feel hesitation in her voice rather than grief.

“Hydra, aren’t you happy? You are returning home.”

When Nidhogg embraced Hydra from behind and asked Hydra answered with a depressed voice once again.

“It’s been so long....and mother doesn’t mind about her children after they independize. That’s why she didn’t come to save me.....”

There was no way Echidna didn’t know what had happened to Hydra, where she was trapped.

But regardless of that, she just left her be and didn't come to her rescue. Was that all? She even had children with Heracles that had killed her brother, the Nemean Lion.

Her mother Echidna had thrown her away. She didn't come to her rescue even though she had been trapped for a hundred years. Hydra was a thrown child.

Hydra's eyes reddened but compared to usual Nidhogg was at her side.

"It's fine. If something similar happens Tae Ho master and I will rescue you. I promise."

Nidhogg smiled brightly and raised her pinky finger. She was making a promise just like she had learned from Tae Ho.

Hydra hesitated for a moment but then also raised her pinky and crossed it with Nidhogg's finger. After they made a stamp with their thumbs, Nidhogg smiled brightly again and in the end Hydra also smiled.

"Thank you."

"Yes, yes. You can call me unnie. Call me unnie. I want to be called unnie."

Hydra opened her eyes roundly at Nidhogg's words that was filled with eagerness and then giggled.

'How warm. To harass that nice kid. You are really a bad guy. I realized it since you first met Nidhogg.'

'Yes, I should just die.'

Tae Ho admitted it cleanly and then moved to the crack first. When he approached it he noticed that it was 10 meters big and the length was so long that even dragons could easily enter it.

Tae Ho, Adenmaha and Rasgrid made light with their mystical magic or runes and brightened up their surroundings. When they got down a few hundred meters like rock-climbing they saw a

really big place appear.

‘Indeed, the underground city.’

There were shiny rocks stuck in the ceiling and it made it resemble the sky at night. It wasn’t as bright as the afternoon but you could plentily live under it.

‘It connects quite deeply inside.’

Tae Ho said after looking with his ‘eyes of the dragon’.

And after that.

He saw red words appear. All of them were monsters and more than half of them were of the dragon race.

As their surroundings got filled with monsters, Tae Ho’s group put nervous expressions and took on battle stances.

Gandur asked Hydra.

“If you look at it they are all your siblings. Can’t you do something?”

“That’s impossible. It’s the first time I see any of them.”

That was obvious as it had already been more than a hundred years since Hydra left Echidna’s lair.

Tae Ho looked at a distant place once again with his ‘eyes of the dragon’. Someone that possessed strength that was incomparable to Hydra was observing them.

The mother of monsters Echidna.

She was an existence that could be called as a dragon God just like Nidhogg. The dragons that appeared now were all Echidna’s children and her heroes.

The heroes of Olympus were all under the subordination of the Gods they served and it wasn’t different for Echidna’s children. They were subordinates of Echidna differently from Hydra that had independize herself.

[If you want to meet me come here.]

[I will be waiting for you.]

The bewitching voice of a woman rang in his head. It was the same method Apollo used with the voices of the Gods.

Echidna's children started to release their sharp auras and started to grown. When they started to stand up one by one to block the path of the group their number reached a dozen.

The monsters were quite diverse. And more than a half were strong dragons.

Even if you were a strong hero you could only get nervous in this situation but Tae Ho showed interest instead of fear.

He even smiled in front of the battle like a warrior of Valhalla.

“At least one thing is certain.”

If he gained control over Echidna he would get an army of dozens of dragons.

“That's a grand sight.”

Bracky also smirked and said. Cuchulainn and SIri agreed to his words.

“Um, don't we have to gain control over her first and then speak?”

Adenmaha spoke in a low voice and Tae Ho nodded. Adenmaha was always right just like Heda.

‘They are coming.’

Cuchulainn said. The monsters roared to the point the cave shook and then charged towards the group.

Tae Ho looked at them and surged up his dark blue divinity. He charged forward instead of falling back and activated his saga.

[Hall of Valhalla.]

This land would become Asgard's from now on.

The dark blue divinity of the God of conquer spread in the cave.

< Episode 56 – Starting point (2) > End

Episode 52/Chapter 1: The mother of all monsters (1)

The place had a high ceiling and was also wide but the group felt their sight get tight as dozens of monsters that were tens of meters big appeared at the same time.

But that wasn't only for Tae Ho's group. The monsters also had to feel the same thing.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

[Saga: The master of flames]

[Saga: The master of frost]

[Saga: The king of violence]

Several sagas got activated at the same time. Nidhogg became one with the fake Nidhogg and stood in the center and Adenmaha, Rolo and Drakon Ismenios stood at the sides.

When Nidhogg transformed into a hundred meter big dragon, Hydra hurriedly rolled to dodge the place and then looked at her surroundings and let out a groaning sound.

Why was she acting like that? Tae Ho could know the reason even without using 'the one that conquers dragons'. Tae Ho drew a rune in the air and recited a chant.

“Transform.”

Hydra also needed Tae Ho's help to transform back as in the first place she hadn't transformed with her own strength.

The rune magic activated at the same time of Tae Ho's claim and Hydra transformed to her original appearance, a nine headed monster.

One super huge dragon, three huge dragons and one hydra. It was a really grand appearance.

“It is a battle between monsters.”

“Rasgrid. What do we have to do?”

“Can’t we just watch?”

They were Rasgrid, Ingrid and Gandur respectively.

While the three Valkyries were making jokes that weren’t jokes between themselves, the monsters that had hesitated a moment roared and charged again. It was because the mother of all monsters Echidna had ordered all her children that were subordinate to her to charge at them.

“Leave it to me!”

Nidhogg yelled at that time. Adenmaha sensed what she was planning to do so she tried to stop her but it was already late.

[Saga: Rolling disaster]

The black dragon started to curl down and then rolled once. The overwhelming shock shook the entire cave.

“You stupid! Are you planning on burying us alive?!”

Drakon Ismenios lowered his posture and cursed out. The amount of falling rocks was certainly overwhelming. It was an obvious result as she had created an earthquake under the ground.

Nidhogg got surprised and flinched and Adenmaha hesitated whether to agree to his words or yell at him telling him why he was making a kid dispirited.

‘But the effects are certain.’

It was like Cuchulainn had said. Almost all the monsters that were running towards them had fallen down with only one roll.

Looking at dozens of monsters fall down was a really grand spectacle. In addition, there were some that fainted even before fighting because they got hit by the falling rocks.

“I, I can’t roll? Th, then what do I do?”

Nidhogg mumbled as she didn't know how to fight aside of rolling. It was really strange to see a huge dragon curling down and getting depressed but everyone in the group was already accustomed to it.

“Don't use your saga and just roll!”

Nidhogg got enlightened by Adenmaha's advice and then lied down horizontally and rolled forward. The monsters were now facing a wave charging against them.

‘Jump over it! Dodge! Uagh!’

While Cuchulainn was interpreting the roars of the monsters, the other dragons also started to move.

The first one that moved was Rolo, that was observing the situation with an uninterested face. He fluttered his wings widely and fly and then fired a flame breath towards the rear of the monsters.

Thanks to that, the monsters started to run in confusion as they were trapped between Nidhogg and the wall of flames behind them. Some of them tried to attack Rolo but he didn't even mind them. It was because the noonim he always relied on and believed and the newcomer that knew how to use his strength had moved.

Drakon Ismenios jumped over Nidhogg and attacked the monsters by swinging his tail fiercely.

Adenmaha was about to move to Nidhogg's tail but she spat her ice breath close to the ground and caught the feet of the monsters.

Hydra flinched at the great performance of the monsters as she didn't know what she had to do. She knew more diverse methods than Nidhogg but she couldn't even guess how she had to enter that mess.

But it was different for the warriors of Valhalla that only knew how to eat and fight. Bracky charged first while wielding lightning in his hammer and Siri followed him back to support him. Tae Ho

also grabbed the giant hammer instead of his sword and jumped over Nidhogg.

“Don’t kill them if possible!”

Tae Ho yelled. If he gained control over Echidna all the monsters in front of him would become his force so they had to avoid killing them while injuries were unavoidable.

“After seeing the situation!”

Bracky laughed and hit the chin of a monster that looked like a lion and sent it flying away.

Siri also agreed to his words. If they relaxed with the monsters charging at them with the intent to kill them, they could be the ones to get done by them. There was nothing absolute in a battle.

But it seemed like Siri agreed to Tae Ho’s words that she started to aim the joints instead of the eyes or mouth.

The three Valkyries also joined the battle. They showed quite a proficient battle against big monsters as they already had a lot of experience facing giants.

In the end, everyone fought against the monsters except for Hydra and they started to overwhelm the monsters not after that.

Tae Ho defeated three monsters in an instant with electricity and then swung his hammer to accumulate lightning and burst it out inside the cave. He had amplified the power of his rune to the maximum as he was inside the region of ‘Hall of Valhalla’ so the power was really amazing.

“Hey! You said that I was the God of thunder!”

Bracky protested and also fired some lightning but he could only be a step below Tae Ho.

No one but Siri, that was next to him, could hear his protest because of the sound of lightning.

About ten minutes since the battle started.

Almost most of the small monsters got at the brink of death. There were still about fifteen monsters that belonged to the dragon race but the situation had already leaned over to them.

Tae Ho took a breath and looked at a distant place. Even though her children had collapsed Echidna still didn't lose her leisure.

[I remember the time Heracles came looking for me.]

It seemed like Echidna reacted to Tae Ho's gaze that she spoke in a low voice. Her voice was calm and rather had some excitement in it.

[Go, my children. Bring out more power from them.]

Echidna spoke while laughing and at that moment the eyes of the dragons changed. There were some that had new horns grow or changed appearances.

"Be careful! It's a bit different to before!"

Hydra yelled hurriedly from before. It was because she realized Echidna's authority to strengthen the dragon race.

But Bracky didn't mind her and surged up. He swung his lightning hammer towards a green dragon that was opening its mouth to fire a breath towards him.

An explosion got created with a loud sound. The blue lightning got dispersed with the breath and Siri grabbed Bracky that was sent flying away. At that moment Tae Ho charged towards an earth dragon that was the closest to him and ordered quickly.

[Adenmaha! Fall back! Drakon Ismenios! Get in!]

He ordered in a really fast way as he spoke through the 'dragon monarch'.

He made Adenmaha fall back as she wasn't proficient in battles and fired a breath and Drakon Ismenios started to make a contest of strength with the one charging from the front.

Tae Ho hit the head of the dragon with his hammer to press him

down and continued giving orders to his dragons. It was the most simple capturing strategy in which Drakon Ismenios induced a dog fight to create chaos, Rolo and Adenmaha isolated the dragons with their flame and ice breath and Tae Ho was the one that defeated them individually.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

It was impossible to shake away Echidna's control in an instant but he was able to make them stop momentarily.

The dragons froze everytime Tae Ho's hand reached them and Tae Ho attacked their vitals precisely.

As Bracky and Siri joined him the time they defeated them became much faster.

In the end, the remaining dragons couldn't endure more than ten minutes.

But they also suffered some damages. Drakon Ismenios wasn't in a state he could fight anymore because of the continued fights with the dragons and Rolo and Adenmaha were quite exhausted as they had overused their breath. It seemed like it was even hard to maintain their appearance as dragons that they returned into a gryphon and a Goddess.

'If she was thinking of making us spend strength, she succeeded.'

Cuchulainn smiled bitterly and said. The dozens of monsters in Echidna's state became unable to fight but they couldn't know how many more children she had while Echidna herself remained.

Tae Ho looked in front of him with 'the eyes of the dragon'.

Several red words appeared next to Echidna. Three of them possessed a stronger aura than the others that had appeared until now but that wasn't the same for the others. It seemed like they were so weak or young she didn't send them to fight.

The strong three children were about to move as if it was now

their turn. But Echidna raised her hand and stopped them. She stood up in the darkness and appeared before the group.

It was a red woman.

Her upper body was that of a beauty and her lower body was a big snake with red snakes.

Her face covered in a crimson hair that resembled flames was similar to the face Hydra had when she transformed into a girl but that was only the appearance of her face. Her eyes and the atmosphere covering her body was too different.

Bewitching, no, uncanny.

Not even Freya was like that when she tried to seduce him playfully.

Bracky could ignore normal seductions while laughing as he has already stepped on the rank of Gods but his eyes still dimmed. Even Siri, that was a girl, flushed unconsciously.

Echidna, that was wearing a thin and cloth that reflected her body and barely covered her chest, smiled in a good mood. She looked at Tae Ho fixedly.

“Idun’s warrior. Now that I see you aren’t merely a hero. You are an existence that’s much higher than that.”

Echidna opened her eyes sharply as if seducing him. It was a soft voice that suited her appearance as a woman but it spread in the entire cave like a lie.

Tae Ho opened his eyes sharply at the words ‘Idun’s warrior’.

“Do you know about me?”

“I do, of course. I can see the world through the eyes of my children. I am the mother of all monsters and my children are all around the world.”

Tae Ho thought of Hraesvelgr in that moment. The arrogant yet majestic king of birds had a point in common with the mother of

all monsters.

“Olympus is in danger.”

“I know.”

“It won’t only end with an internal conflict between the Gods.”

“I also know that.”

But she won’t move. She won’t stand up to fight. She would just protect her nest.

It was meaningless to speak anymore than that.

“Let’s just battle.”

“How hot. You are charming.”

Echidna giggled and then moved her lower body of a snake to close the distance with Tae Ho. She let out her soft voice while crawling slowly.

“Hero of another world, no, God of another world. Is what you wish my cooperation? To fight against Zeus?”

“That’s right.”

“I have a proposal th.....”

“No! Not children! Don’t even think about it!”

Adenmaha yelled loudly.

Echidna opened her eyes roundly at that scary yell and then asked with a heart broken voice as if pleading.

“I really can’t? I think that ten will be perfect. Won’t it be better to listen to my words instead of her?”

“No. Adenmaha is prettier than you.”

Echidna frowned at Tae Ho’s words and Adenmaha covered her red face with her two hands hurriedly.

The reason Tae Ho denied Echidna’s proposal wasn’t only because of Adenmaha, Heda and Idun.

What Tae Ho needed was Echidna's complete cooperation, not a limited cooperation. There was a probability to fall in Echidna's pace with the current flow if they got allied with a limited cooperation.

Even if they did get allied, it couldn't stay like now. They had to stand at the upper side even if they had to use extreme methods.

Echidna opened her eyes sharply. She smirked as if she had read Tae Ho's thoughts and shrugged her shoulders.

"There won't be any methods then. I don't listen to the words of others that are weaker than me."

"Won't we know that after we go for it?"

"So you were looking down on me."

Echidna said. At that moment, a change happened in the 'Hall of Valhalla' that was spread in the entire cave.

The red aura pushed away the dark blue aura. It pushed it away roughly as if declaring who was the real owner of this land.

A change also occurred in Echidna. She wasn't a frail woman anymore.

The mother of all monsters.

The starting point of all the monsters of Olympus, the ancient dragon.

Echidna was like a huge snake that had golden feathers in her body and crimson scales.

A crimson dragon. No, the God of dragons.

She looked down at Tae Ho with her golden eyes. The red aura that was pushing away the dark blue aura finally regained its domination right over the cave.

"Speak again foolish God of a foreign world. Tell me to go at it again."

There was no grief at Echidna's voice. It was rather filled with playfulness. It was the look of someone that didn't doubt because of her absolute superiority.

And her belief was rational.

Drakon Ismenios couldn't remain as a dragon anymore. He dripped cold sweat and ended up kneeling down in front of the God of dragons unconsciously.

Rolo let out a groaning sound and stepped back. Adenmaha clenched her chest and suffered and Hydra collapsed entirely and couldn't even move.

The black dragon also disappeared like a lie. Nidhogg looked at Echidna with a pale face. If Nidhogg was an ancient dragon that didn't know how to use her powers, then Echidna was an ancient dragon that knew who she was and what kind of powers she had clearly.

Bracky gulped dry saliva and Siri got certain of it while dripping cold sweat.

It was impossible for Tae Ho even if he conquered several kinds of dragons until now. Even if the being in front of him was a dragon, he wouldn't be able to conquer it.

Cuchulainn also thought similarly. The situation was different from Nidhogg, that had took in his control by herself. Conquering the dragon in front of him would be some times harder than just winning against her in a battle.

Those were all correct and Tae Ho also agreed to it.

But Tae Ho didn't step back. He looked up at Echidna and smiled like a lie.

"Can you wait for a bit?"

[What?]

"I think it's almost done. I can get the feeling."

Everyone got bewildered at those weird words. Rolo thought that his crazy master had completely turned crazy.

And Tae Ho threw his hammer. It wasn't to Echidna but a dragon that looked like a Komodo Dragon that was collapsed nearby.

The dragon that was confused passed out completely.

'You have finally gone crazy.'

Cuchulainn thought and everyone looking at him thought of the same thing.

But that wasn't the case. And the one that realized that was unexpectedly Echidna.

What had changed after defeating a dragon.

What Tae Ho obtained due to that.

[Synchro rate: 90%]

Cuchulainn also noticed it. he blinked in his bewilderment.

Because it wasn't an extreme situation and he hadn't even defeated a strong enemy.

But that didn't matter.

Obtaining 100 exp points after defeating an ogre and obtaining 100 exp points by obtaining 100 goblins, it was still 100 exp points.

In addition, the dragon knight Kalsted was a dragon killer that had defeated countless dragons. Dragons were the best opponent for his synchro rate to increase.

Tae Ho looked up at Echidna. He put on a nice smile because the new strength was like he had expected.

If the opponent was a God of dragons then he would also increase his rank.

He would transform into a being that could even conquer the God of dragons.

Tae Ho's eyes transformed into those of a dragon. The blood of a dragon started to flow in all his body and the wings of a dragon formed with light spread in his back.

Only one person in Dark Age.

The God dragon knight that had executed the powerlessness of the world dragon Yggdrasil.

[Myth ranked saga]

[Incarnation of the world dragon]

The dragon God of Dark Age.

The executor of dragons that had massacred countless dragons.

The dark blue divinity started to take control everything in the cave again.

< Episode 57 – The mother of all monsters (1) > End

Episode 57/Chapter 2: The mother of all monsters (2)

All the dragon knights in Dark Age were mix breeds between humans and dragons.

And if you climbed up the genealogy tree of those dragon knights there was the greatest dragon God-the world dragon Yggdrasil.

It didn't mean that the world dragon had many dragon knights as its children. It didn't even have one.

If you wanted to speak about it there was a need to explain the general background of Dark Age.

The strongest race in Dark Age were the dragons.

It was an existence that could exist by its own and that's why they were called as the only kings, and each possessed strength equivalent to Gods.

Because of that the strongest race were the dragons even if you saw them individually or as an entire race.

The dragons didn't have groups. Each of them ruled over their territory as expected of their nickname, the only kings.

But everything changed when he appeared.

The fierce king Eidra.

He had outstanding strength even among the dragons and was an existence that could be called as the God of dragons.

He was the one that had the belief that they should use all the other races as dragons as the kings of the worlds, the strongest races of dragons.

Countless dragons agreed to his ideals. There were a minority that didn't but they couldn't resist in front of Eidra's power.

Eidra conquered the world in an instant and the dark age arrived.

But there were still little stars in the pitch black sky.

The several Gods of their races stood up for their race. They transmitted strength to stand up to Eidra.

The several jobs in Dark Age was born like that.

The warriors received the blessing of the God of orcs and the God of war Karak Durga, and the archers received the blessing of the God of hunt and werewolves, Emeldra. The number of jobs receiving the blessings of the race Gods easily surpassed twenty.

And a small minority of them, the ones that had obtained extreme accomplishments in their jobs awakened the ancient power sleeping in their blood and could become more special beings.

The dragon knight was a class that got awakened like that.

All the dragon knights received a revelation the moment they woke up. And the one that sent down that revelation was the real God of dragons, World dragon Yggdrasil.

The dragon knights could use the power of dragons thanks to its blessing and a minority of them became existences that even surpassed dragons.

Because of that, you could say that all the dragon knights were believers of the World dragon Yggdrasil and its knights.

But not everyone was the same. World dragon Yggdrasil only had one real knight.

The incarnation of the World dragon.

The one that executed the force of the World dragon.

The one that received its order to execute the fallen dragons.

That was the Knight of World Dragon.

It was the title of the strongest dragon knight Kalsted.

&

Tae Ho raised his head.

Now that he had transformed into the incarnation of the World dragon, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that he was a dragon with the appearance of a human.

But he wasn't a normal dragon.

Dragon Vane.

The executor that killed countless dragons.

The dark blue divinity certainly belonged to the master of Asgard. It was made up with the power of the God of battle and conquer.

But it didn't end there. A strong dragon killing aura was filling up that divinity.

Actually it wasn't complete yet. it was because he needed the dragon sword Astellone, that was the other incarnation, to become the real incarnation of the World dragon.

But he didn't lack anything.

It was enough with how he was.

The children of Echidna woke up from their faint. It was because the nasty dragon killer aura took off even their freedom to be passed out.

The children of Echidna laid down and suffered while groaning.

Adenmaha looked at Tae Ho's back and gulped dry saliva. She knew that Tae Ho's strength was protecting her and everyone else but even so she couldn't help but tremble.

She thought of the moment she faced the strongest dragon killer of Asgard, Sigurd. No, it wasn't only that. The aura Tae Ho was releasing was much stronger.

Drakon Ismenios cried and praised Tae HO's strength even while trembling in fear and pain. Nidhogg breathed roughly as if it was

uncomfortable to breathe and sat down. Perhaps you got influenced more the stronger dragon you were.

Hydra laid down and didn't move. No, it seemed like she couldn't do anything.

Adenmaha gulped dry saliva. Even the ones getting protected by Tae Ho were like this. Then, what would happen to the ones facing him directly?

Adenmaha looked up at Echidna. She had released her red aura as an ancient dragon to face the dark blue aura but she didn't show the same leisure as before. She was also groaning in the middle of her fear and pain.

A natural enemy.

A dragon specialized other dragons.

Tae Ho extended his hand. He grabbed Caliburn in his right hand and the shield of Achilles in his left.

He then spread his wings of light and flew up.

Adenmaha gulped dry saliva. She looked at Echidna while holding her hands that trembled out of nervousness.

Echidna was looking at Tae Ho and at some point she retrieved her red aura that was facing Tae Ho's aura.

"I surrender. I lost. I don't want to fight."

Echidna returned to her Goddess form and raised her arms. She had given up so quickly it bewildered Adenmaha.

But it was different for Tae Ho. It was because he had expected the situation to flow like this to some extent.

It was the same for Cuchulainn.

'Echidna didn't even want to fight from the beginning.'

She clearly had strength but she didn't enjoy fighting.

In the first place, this battle hadn't happened because she

wanted.

Tae Ho's group attacked Echidna and her children when they were living peaceful and the children of Echidna just attacked back in defense.

But of course, it was hard to say that Echidna was Tae Ho's enemy as she was a being wanting to maintain the world but in her position she was being dragged forcefully to the battlefield along her children. It wasn't illogical to resist.

'He even denied my proposal.'

Echidna's field of interest was to give birth to strong children. That's why she had proposed Tae Ho to make some children as well as to avoid the current situation but Tae Ho had denied her bluntly. That's why the only option she had left was to use all her force to chase away the perpetrators.

But even that hadn't worked. The perpetrators were just too strong.

'Why fight if I can't even win? The objective of the opponent isn't even to exterminate us.'

Tae Ho had only knocked out her children and didn't kill them. He also wasn't planning to kill Echidna herself.

That's why she would just surrender and save her forces. She would prevent a situation where someone could die.

This was Echidna's judgement and it was what Tae Ho and Cuchulainn hoped for.

But Tae Ho didn't remove his state of the 'incarnation of the world dragon'. He looked at Echidna and said.

"It's a battle for Olympus and for Asgard and the nine realms. I hope you and your children assist us."

He spoke as the master of Asgard and it was also his sincerity.

Actually, Tae Ho wasn't comfortable at the current situation. It

was also atrocious when he looked at his doings.

But it was a necessity. Tae Ho looked at Echidna with serious eyes and she frowned slightly and shrugged her shoulders.

“Can’t do anything about it. Fine, I will do that. It seems like we have quite a lot of chances to win compared to the start so I will bet on you.”

She even smiled brightly in the end. Her way of speaking had also gotten more comfortable compared to the beginning.

Actually, there was some difference in Echidna’s overlooking and Hraesvelgr’s overlooking.

If Hraesvelgr had just been silent in the highest branch to protect it, Echidna was curling down as she didn’t know what to do.

The current Olympus actually belonged to the Gods that had turned into beings wanting to destroy the world.

There were still some Gods that remained as beings wanting to maintain the world but most of them had suffered great injuries or got really weakened because their sacred force got robbed from them.

What could Echidna do in this situation aside of curling down?

In addition, she and her children got attacked by the Gods and heroes of Olympus because of the simple reason that they were monsters.

For her the Gods of Olympus were beings that were hard to make an alliance with whether they were beings wanting to destroy or maintain the world.

‘The one that killed Ares is Idun’s warrior.’

Echidna could also be certain of it now. That’s why she could see their prospects to win a bit higher.

Tae Ho let out a short sigh of relief as Echidna agreed obediently. But it hadn’t ended completely yet. The words above Echidna’s

head had only changed from red to grey, it wasn't green yet.

It certainly seemed like only an agreement wouldn't be enough.

“Thank you for answering. But.....”

Tae Ho paused the last part of the sentence and then flew softly in front of Echidna by moving his wings. He faced her head on and said.

“It's the last stage. Take me in, Echidna.”

Tae Ho raised his head. Echidna glanced at Tae Ho's hands and Hydra looking at them from far away and then smirked and answered with a bewitching voice as if trying to seduce him.

“Do it gently, it's my first time.”

Every movement of hers was enough to shake the hearts of the ones that were watching but it didn't work on Tae Ho. His blinded love had even fended back against the seduction of the Goddess of beauty.

“I will start.”

Tae Ho placed his hand on Echidna's forehead. Echidna closed her eyes slowly and Tae Ho activated his saga.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

Echidna didn't reject Tae Ho like she promised. She took Tae Ho's control obediently.

[Ancient dragon]

[Goddess of dragons]

[The mother of all monsters]

[Tae Ho's dragon]

[Echidna]

The grey words changed into a clear green.

Tae Ho pulled his hand back slowly and Echidna turned to look at

herself with a languid face.

“They all passed over?”

It wasn't only Echidna. Tae Ho put on a sorry face and looked at the entire cave.

There were green words everywhere he looked. The green words were clear even on the children of Echidna that hadn't participated in the battle.

‘We passed over one trial.’

Cuchulainn let out a long sigh and said. But it wasn't done yet. He still had something he had to do.

“It's not something we should hurry but it's good if we finish it in one try.”

“Huh? Is there something left?”

As Echidna tilted her head and asked, Tae Ho glanced at Adenmaha and then spoke in a low voice and Echidna put on a confused face at his words but then nodded.

She cleared her throat and then said.

“It's a meeting.”

‘Nasty bastard.’

Cuchulainn said and Tae Ho put on a satisfied smile.

< Episode 57 – The mother of all monsters (2) > End

Episode 57/Chapter 3: The mother of all monsters (3)

“But do I really have to bless you only in the forehead? I feel like I can do it better in other places.”

Echidna blessed Tae Ho's forehead and licked her lips as if it was a bit regretful. Adenmaha spoke up immediately at her bewitching look.

“He's fine. He doesn't need it in another place.”

Echidna giggled at Adenmaha opened her eyes sharply and grabbing Tae Ho's arm. But unexpected members butted in the conversation.

“Where is the other place? Nidhogg also wants to bless you.”

“Sob sob, master. Please give me the opportunity to bless too.”

Nidhogg asked with an innocent face and Drakon Ismenios let out an earnest voice with a really sorrowful face.

Echidna opened her eyes sharply and asked Adenmaha.

“That's right, where is that other place? Where are you talking about? Huh?”

“Y, you shameless!”

Adenmaha yelled with a red face. She tried to cover Nidhogg's ears quickly but she was a bit faster.

“Adenmaha, where is that other place?”

“Sob sob, I also want to give you a blessing.”

Nidhogg tilted her head and Ismenios let out a sorrowful voice once again.

As Adenmaha hesitated while she couldn't give out an answer, Echidna put on an innocent face imitating Nidhogg and then tilted

her head.

“The place I talked about is the cheek. Where did the lewd lady think of? This innocent Echidna can’t even think of it.”

As she giggled in the end, Adenmaha’s red face became even redder because of her anger.

But Nidhogg, that didn’t know of Adenmaha’s complicated thoughts, shone her eyes and replied to Echidna.

“Nidhogg also blessed master in the cheek. I also did it to Adenmaha.”

“Sob sob, me too.....”

It was already chaos. There was indeed a conversation but it felt like they were in a world of their own.

“M, master! Please tell her something quickly!”

Adenmaha pulled on Tae Ho’s arm and pleaded. She was requesting him to scold her quickly but Tae Ho’s reaction was out of her expectation. He was just looking at a distant place with an absent minded expression even though Adenmaha was pulling his arm.

“Master?”

“Tae Ho master?”

Nidhogg also spoke but Tae Ho still looked at a far place.

Adenmaha pulled his arm more strongly because she got surprised and only then did Tae Ho regain his consciousness and turned to look at everyone.

It seemed like he hadn’t heard anything until now.

“Master? Are you okay? You aren’t hurt anywhere?”

Adenmaha asked with a worried face. Tae Ho also answered slowly this time and Echidna, that was observing them, clapped her hands and gathered the attention of everyone.

“It seems like it’s that. Well, it should indeed be unfamiliar for a God of Asgard.”

“What do you meant with that?”

Echidna shrugged her shoulders at Adenmaha’s question and then answered her properly without teasing her.

“I am the God of dragons and at the same time the mother of all monsters. I’m the ruler of the city underground that I rule and at the same time the guardian God. But the master of Asgard took control of me. What do you think this means?”

“The sacred force?”

Everyone flinched at the answer that came out of Adenmaha’s mouth and Echidna nodded after putting a surprised face.

“Quite intelligent. That’s right. It means that my sacred force has been handed over to the master of Asgard entirely.”

The 12 Olympians weren’t the only ones that possessed sacred forces. Even Hades, that wasn’t one of the 12 Olympians, had a vast sacred force called the underworld.

“It’s still marvelous. Does the effects of the sacred force pass over to a foreign God without filters?”

The Gods of the other world also received received strength and divinity from the ones that served them but the Gods of Olympus could obtain a much bigger strength from the sacred force as the believers didn’t only serve them but were under their control completely.

In the first place, the only ones that could have sacred forces were the Gods of Olympus so Echidna hadn’t thought deeply about another God obtaining a sacred force. The only thing she presumed was that the efficiency would be worse compared to the Gods of Olympus.

But looking at the reaction of Tae Ho, it seemed like he had taken

over the sacred force completely like another God of Olympus.

“Our master is great. But Echidna, mother of all monsters. Can you really call this much a sacred force?”

Drakon Ismenios praised Tae Ho first and then asked.

It was because the current situation wasn't possible for Drakon Ismenios, that was a God of Olympus.

Drakon Ismenios also had a territory of his own and had dozens of underlings.

However, he didn't have a sacred force. It was because a sacred force wasn't made with only a dozen underlings.

Each of Echidna's children certainly possessed great strength but they were merely a dozen and the cave under the ground was also a bit wide. It barely had the size of a big village.

That meant that when Drakon Ismenios judged logically, it wasn't possible for Echidna to have a proper sacred force.

Echidna didn't answer anything at Drakon Ismenios' remark. She just laughed and crossed her arms and glanced at Tae Ho.

“It's not only this.”

Tae Ho said. His eyes after activating 'the eyes of the dragon' were still looking at a distant place.

“Master? What does that mean.....”

Drakon Ismenios shut his mouth. It was because Tae Ho transmitted what he saw to him directly through the 'one that conquers dragons'.

“Amazing.”

Drakon Ismenios said and Echidna laughed in a good mood.

“Of course it is. This is only the entrance.”

“Are you saying there is another city below this?”

The quick witted Adenmaha grasped the situation immediately. It seemed like Echidna liked that Adenmaha that she stroke her cheeks and said.

“Lewd lady, for how long do you think I have been living? Will I really be living only with my children? What about the children of my children? Or the children of their children? Or the ones that came from outside. They also need a place to live.”

Echidna finished speaking by laughing and then turned around.

“It will be faster for you to see it directly. Follow me.”

Adenmaha wiped her cheeks and looked at Tae Ho and Tae Ho nodded. He led everyone and followed Echidna.

&

“For there to be a city of this size under the ground.”

Siri spoke with a bewildered voice and looked down at the scene in front of her. There really was a city below the ceiling that had shining rocks carved in it.

“How many of them are living in this place?”

When Bracky opened his eyes widely and asked, Echidna bit a cigarette and answered quickly.

“I wonder, I didn’t count them exactly but there should still be ten thousand. If I also count the small ones there should be more than that.”

“My God. For there to be so many of them living under the ground....”

Drakon Ismenios gulped saliva as he could have never dreamed this.

A size of ten thousand was size if you compared them to a polis but the ones living in that city weren’t humans but monsters. You could compare them as a polis where more than 100.000 people lived.

The sacred force could only be made with a size this big. It meant that there were more than ten thousand monsters that served Echidna.

Drakon Ismenios looked at Echidna once again and she answered the doubt in his eyes gladly.

“The influence of Typhon is strong in this place. The Gods of Olympus don’t even know that I have a sacred force.”

Actually, Athena and even the messenger God Hermes had forgotten that there was a sacred force in this land.

“Indeed, are you saying that you can deceive the eyes of the Gods of Olympus even if a sacred force is made in this place?”

Rasgrid, that was just listening silently, asked in a low voice. Her voice was calm like usual but it had a slight excitement behind it.

“The lady that looks like Athena is smart too.”

Echidna knew why Rasgrid had gotten excited. That’s why she told her thoughts aloud to everyone.

“For the Gods of Asgard, Olympus is a foreign land. But this place can become Asgard. I mean, the sacred force of the master of Asgard.”

In addition, it was a sacred force that was kept as a secret. The Gods of Olympus won’t even know in their dreams that Tae Ho had established a sacred force.

“Echidna, won’t it have a counter effect on you?”

Tae Ho asked. It was because if Tae Ho’s group were Gods of Asgard, then Echidna was a God of Olympus. He couldn’t know how it would affect Echidna if he dyed this land with the power of Asgard.

But Echidna shook her head compared to Tae Ho’s worry. She grabbed herself with her arms and spoke with a fascinated voice.

“Oh my, what are you talking about after you conquered me that

roughly? I'm already dyed in your color just like that lewd lady over there."

"P, please choose your words well."

Echidna laughed once again as Adenmaha protested lightly. She then looked at Tae Ho's eyes and continued speaking.

"It's fine no matter what color you dye it with. This city, this sacred force, still hasn't been completely dyed with your color."

Tae Ho looked down at the city again. Ingrid spoke with an admiring voice.

"Asgard is going to be made in Olympus...."

"Indeed, as expected of a God of conquer"

Gandur smirked like she liked the idea. Drakon Ismenios got excited and added.

"This is the start. Let's start with this place and devour all of Olympus."

"Hm, is it a war of conquer? That's not bad either."

"It seems like something is flowing strangely."

Bracky laughed and Siri frowned slightly.

Tae Ho listened to their words and thought. He raised his left hand before spreading the dark blue divinity of the God of conquer.

"Master?"

Adenmaha noticed that something wasn't right and asked with a nervous expression. Tae Ho looked at her for a moment and then smiled towards her.

"Adenmaha, do you remember what I said before?"

Adenmaha blinked. It was because they had spoken about a lot of things.

But Adenmaha soon understood what he was talking about. She gulped dry saliva and then her eyes reddened.

“Don’t tell me....”

Tae Ho nodded. He stroke Adenmaha’s cheek as she was about to cry at any moment and blessed her in the forehead.

What Tae Ho had promised her.

Not only to her but to the several people living in the residence of Idun.

Tae Ho spread his hand. He brought up his drak blue divinity and raised his hand.

Echidna got bewildered. Drakon Ismenios dropped his mouth and admired and Bracky and Siri turned to look at each other. They realized that their divinities wasn’t only limited to Asgard.

Cuchulainn couldn’t say anything. He just burst in an emotional laughter.

Erin’s sentence.

It shone from Tae Ho’s hand. The light that got emanated became one with the dark blue divinity and grasped the entire city.

He conquered a part of Olympus completely.

A land where the power of Asgard and Erin existed.

It didn’t only end there.

He also created one more history that was possible as he was the successor of Erin.

Tae Ho clenched his fist. He claimed as the real successor of Erin.

In this moment the destroyed world will get rebuilt once again, it will obtain land and citizens and will start once again!

White light flashed above the dark blue divinity.

It showed its existence clearly through everything in its

surroundings and not only the sentence of Erin.

Erin.

The shining land.

The only world where the Tuatha De Danann and the Milesian existed together.

Tae Ho looked at Adenmaha. She smiled brightly and cried and then embraced him tightly.

At that moment, Rasgrid hit her chest with a fist. Ingrid and Gandur laughed and followed her.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

For the returned world.

Tae Ho did the same.

He congratulated the rebirth of Erin as its successor and the master of Asgard.

< Episode 57 – The mother of all monsters (3) > End

Episode 57/Chapter 4: The mother of all monsters (4)

Echidna opened her eyes widely and looked at her city. There was no external changes but she could feel it as she was the ruler of the city.

The air that was surrounding the city had changed. No, the place itself changed.

Only she could understand it as she was from Olympus. This land wasn't Olympus anymore but it also wasn't Asgard.

Erin that had the power of Asgard.

The world that had been destroyed once.

Echidna feigned laugh but regained her composure soon. She looked at Tae HO with her usual bewitching yet languid eyes and Tae Ho told her about him briefly.

The master of Asgard and at the same time the successor of Erin.

The king of Camelot that has received Excalibur from king Arthur.

Echidna laughed once again after listening to his story and then dropped her shoulders and said.

“You were more of a big figure than I thought. Are you going to take over Olympus now? A God of conquer that takes over Erin and Asgard and then Olympus.”

Tae Ho tried to refute at her words that weirdly distorted the truth but Bracky was a bit faster.

“Hm, so we were helping them at first but it now became an invasion? It's not bad. My blood of a warrior is burning.”

When he smirked and clenched his fist he looked like an unfailing viking king.

Siri couldn't endure it anymore and slapped Bracky's back.

"Bracky, what are you saying.....what, where are you looking?"

Siri, that was about to give him a lecture, got bewildered and asked. Bracky fixed his eyes on a certain part in Siri's body and answered.

"Your tail is stiff. Hm, it became easier to know your emotions.....kuk."

Siri hit his shin and also hit stomach. Bracky let out a breathtaking noise but Siri didn't even feel a bit of compassion for him and hit his other shin. She trembled and glared at Tae Ho.

Tae Ho hurriedly turned his head and ignored her glare. He felt like he would burst out laughing if he kept looking at her because of her trembling ears of a wolf.

'Tch tch, how did she get tied with you?'

Siri's red reddened while Cuchulainn clicked.

In the other hand Rasgrid closed her eyes as she treated this much fuss as a daily thing and said.

"How marvelous. The power of Asgard and Erin really exist together."

She could feel it clearly when she closed her eyes. She didn't feel that she was in Olympus anymore.

"Rasgrid, have you ever gone to Erin?"

When Adenmaha smiled brightly and asked as she got excited because she was talking of her hometown in a long time, Rasgrid shook her head.

"Unfortunately, no. I just felt the power of Erin in some relics.....but thinking about it that was a funny thought. There's someone that experienced Erin and Asgard in front of me."

"How is it? The appreciation of someone from Erin."

Gandur spoke right after Rasgrid.

When everyone focused on Adenmaha, she smacked her lips and thought about the words she would use and then smiled brightly and said.

“Actually, I feel a bit unfamiliar to it....but when I close my eyes I feel like I returned to my hometown.’

‘That’s right, this wind clearly belongs to Erin.’

Cuchulainn added some words in a low voice.

Adenmaha and Cuchulainn had become really emotional because they faced the wind of Erin that they thought they would never be able to face again.

“But then, my master is the master of Asgard and also the master of Erin?”

As Echidna asked, the eyes of everyone moved from Adenmaha to Tae Ho. Tae Ho smiled bitterly and shook his head.

“That’s not the case. It’s clear that I am a God of Asgard and at the same time a God of Erin but i’m not its master.”

He knew it more clearly than others because he was the master of Asgard. Tae Ho was a God of battle and conquer of ERin, not its master.

“Hm, is it because you didn’t inherit the seat properly?”

Siri nodded slowly as Bracky tilted his head and asked.

“That’s possible. If we speak in terms of Midgard, he hasn’t been able to receive a crown that proved that he was a king.”

Tae Ho had received the seat of master of Asgard from the previous master Odin through a proper procedure.

But that wasn’t the case for the seat of Erin.

He had just claimed that he was the king while standing on an ownerless land.

Everyone that was gathered in this place nodded at Siri's explanation with a convinced face but the two people of Erin shook their heads.

‘There's another reason. The seat of master of Erin is quite different to Asgard or Olympus.’

‘Cuchulainn?’

‘Ask Adenmaha about the details. The others also have to hear this.’

If Cuchulainn explained it, Tae Ho would have to explain it again through his mouth.

Tae Ho agreed and turned to look at Adenmaha.

“Adenmaha, I will leave it to you.”

She hadn't been able to listen to Cuchulainn's and Tae Ho's conversation but she was sensing the general flow. She nodded immediately at Tae Ho's request and turned to look at everyone.

“Um....so it's like this. The relationship between Gods and humans is different for each world right? Erin especially was a world where Gods and humans were equals.”

“I have heard about it before. The humans called the Milesians even chased away the Gods right?”

“But they coexisted together after that.”

Adenmaha put a displeased expression at Echidna's question. It seemed like she didn't like the expression of having been chased away.

‘Actually, there were several mixed bloods between the Tuatha De Danann and the Milesian. I'm also quite close to that case. The start wasn't that good but later on they lived together.’

Adenmaha opened her mouth again while Cuchulainn explained.

“Anyways, the spirit of the humans in Erin was that strong.

There were also humans that were much stronger than the warriors of the God race, the Tuatha De Danann, just like the top ranked or superior ranked warriors of Valhalla.”

In the first place, if it wasn't like that they wouldn't have been able to drive away the Tuatha De Danann at all so at one side it was kind of obvious.

“But the problem was that the humans didn't have a unified force. There were several forces and the strength of the humans was divided in several pieces.”

The era where the Milesian were one was really short. No, there were already several factions of them when they fought against the Tuatha De Danann. They had just gathered their strength temporarily.

“In addition to this....Erin also had many exchanges between races. There were already four races of Gods before the Tuatha De Danann that inherited the right to rule over Erin.”

“How complicated.”

Adenmaha smiled bitterly and nodded as Bracky frowned.

The history of Erin was really complicated compared to Olympus or Asgard.

Siri organized the story of Adenmaha in her head and said.

“If we speak in terms from Midgard, you are saying that the distribution of a force was severe? And that's why a unified king didn't exist.”

“Correct. That's why Erin didn't have a single master just like Asgard or Olympus. Several kings of Erin split the power of the master between them.”

Adenmaha paused there and took a breath. She started to raise her fingers one by one and told the name of the kings.

“The last master of the Tuatha De Danann, the God of light Lugh.

The king that founded Camelot and the last king, King Arthur. Fionn mac Cumhaill and his followers the knights of Fianna. The queen of the land of darkness Scathach. The daughter of the supreme king Meiv, etc. are the kings that split the power of the master between them.”

“Indeed. Is that the reason why the master hasn’t been able to climb to the seat of the master of Erin even though he resurrected it?”

Ingrid nodded like she understood but Gandur shook her head as if she didn’t understand yet.

“But our master is also the successor of Erin. He still can’t receive it?”

“Um....even I don’t know about that. What does Cuchulainn say about this?”

When Adenmaha turned to look at Tae Ho, Cuchulainn answered with a non confident tone.

‘I’m not certain. If master was here I would know more clearly.....but I wonder that it may be possible one day. Only that you can’t right now.’

“He says that I may be able one day but it’s impossible right now.”

Everyone put disappointed faces at his answer and looked at his chest or waist. It seemed like they weren’t looking at Tae Ho but at Cuchulainn.

“Well, that’s a vague answer but I also think like that.”

Adenmaha forced a laugh and the atmosphere returned to normal and Cuchulainn grumbled saying that the reaction was different even though they said the same thing.

But it was at that moment. SIri raised her hand and asked.

“Tae Ho, i’m curious about something. Bracky and I are also Gods

of Erin? We do feel that way.”

It was hard for them to be certain of it as they were still inexperienced as Gods.

Tae Ho activated the ‘eyes of the dragon’ and nodded.

“Yes, you are just the God of hunt and thunder of Erin. One of the reasons you became Gods even without passing through the top rank was because of your strong potential.”

Actually, not even Tae Ho could be certain of it as he didn’t say it beforehand. He was also only a God of Asgard before he resurrected Erin.

“Is it because Erin still don’t have a God of thunder and hunt? Mm, not bad.”

While Bracky nodded, Echidna clapped her hands as the conversation was coming to an end and gathered the attention of everyone.

“Why don’t we move for now? We can’t keep standing here forever. I will show you my palace.”

The conversation was flowing naturally but the group had just finished a battle. They needed a place to rest properly.

Everyone stood up from their seats and prepared to move.

But it was at that moment. Hydra, that was standing on a corner with her mouth shut, approached Echidna while hesitating.

“Um.....mother.”

Echidna turned to look at her as Hydra spoke in a really low voice. She looked at her for a moment and then stroke her head.

“You are Hydra. I thought that I would never be able to see you again because I heard that you got done by Heracles. But it’s really nice to see you like this.”

“Uh.....yes.”

Hydra smacked her lips and was about to say something more. But Echidna turned around like she didn't have anything else to say and made a gesture with her hands to the group.

“Let's depart them. Follow me well.”

Her tone was really light like it has been until now but it was heard differently for Hydra. The others followed Echidna for now but everyone excluding Drakon Ismenios looked at Hydra with worried eyes.

For a conversation between mother and daughter that reencountered after a hundred years to end with just that.

Echidna was really glad to have seen Hydra and that fact tightened her heart even more.

The joy of having met someone in a really long while.

She already knew it. She had realized it since no one had come to rescue her for a hundred years.

But she couldn't help but have her eyes redden. She bit her lips and tried to endure it but seemed like she would burst in tears anytime at Echidna's unkind back.

“It's fine. It's fine.”

Nidhogg embraced her back. She then stayed like that and kept repeating that it was fine.

Adenmaha laughed at that and then followed Echidna while urging the others. Nidhogg and Hydra fell a bit behind but it wasn't bad.

“It's fine.”

Nidhogg said once again. She wanted to tell her better words but that was the only word she could think of.

But Hydra also understood Nidhogg's feelings. That's why she smiled and said a word Nidhogg wanted to hear so much.

“Yes, unnie.”

She said it quickly as she was embarrassed but it was enough.

A bright smile spread in Nidhogg’s face.

&

The palace of Echidna was really flashy. There were almost no elaborate craftworks but several golden objects and jewels were filling up the room so it felt like every corner of the room was shining.

Echidna could transform into a complete human but she preferred staying in her half snake form. Because of that, she liked to sit on gold instead of a throne and she also gave Tae Ho’s group seats made up by piling up golden pieces.

“Echidna, the reason we came looking for you isn’t simply because of the alliance.”

Tae Ho drank on the drink the winged beauties that were thought to be Echidna’s children and spoke directly. But then Echidna laughed with a playful voice.

“You conquered me but you are talking about alliances?”

“Stop talking back. My master is speaking.”

Adenmaha stuck next to Tae Ho and gazed at her and Echidna snorted at that.

“Hmph, so you were a puppy instead of a kitty?”

Adenmaha got angry at the tone that was looking down at her. But Tae Ho spoke before her.

“Echidna, don’t act that rudely to Adenmaha. I don’t want to say something you don’t want to hear when you have just joined us.”

Tae Ho’s eyes were really serious. Because of that Echidna shrunk her shoulders unconsciously and Adenmaha looked up at Tae Ho with shining eyes.

‘She loves it so much.’

Tae Ho continued to look at Echidna while Cuchulainn spoke and in the end Echidna raised the white flag first.

“Tch, I understand. I won’t do that.”

“Hmph.”

Adenmaha grabbed on Tae Ho’s arm with a really good mood and snorted. It was of course towards Echidna.

But Tae Ho didn’t only side with Adenmaha.

“Adenmaha. You also shouldn’t act that way. It’s true that we did act rudely. It doesn’t seem sincere but.....i’m sorry Echidna.”

Tae Ho didn’t forget apologizing towards Echidna. His actions did have some justifications but just like Echidna had said, he had conquered her while asking her to form an alliance.

Adenmaha just bowed calmly towards Echidna after hearing Tae Ho’s words.

It seemed like Echidna got in a better mood at Adenmaha’s and Tae Ho’s apology or she just wanted to pull a joke on them in the first place that she put a bewitching smile and continued speaking.

“It’s fine. I’m also glad that we got a way to fight. Anyways, what is the reason you came to find me aside of the alliance?”

“Do you know the reason the 12 Olympians have changed?”

“Somewhat but i’m not sure.”

“What we have found out is like this.”

Tae Ho told Echidna the things Apollo and Athena experienced and guessed and what Hades had told them.

“Is that so, a voice.....”

“Can you think of someone?”

Echidna nodded slowly at Adenmaha’s question.

“I can. It’s rather weird that Apollo and Athena couldn’t think of them. Ah, so is that it? That they couldn’t think of them because of their psychological rejection.”

It seemed like Echidna could really think of someone looking at how she spoke and shrugged her shoulders.

“Are they the monsters?”

Echidna smirked at Bracky’s quick question.

“I wonder, you could call them that or not.”

It was a vague answer.

But Tae Ho didn’t urge her for an answer. Echidna smiled like she liked that Tae Ho and then gestured towards Nidhogg that was embracing Hydra.

“The black haired girl over there, she’s Asgard’s ancient dragon right? The one called Nidhogg.”

“Do you know Nidhogg?”

Echidna nodded when Nidhogg asked while blinking her eyes.

“I do, you are also an ancient dragon like me. But actually, you and I are quite different.”

“The color of our hair is different. Our eyes too.....”

Nidhogg started to raise her fingers one by one and said.

Echidna giggled as if she found her really cute.

“Right, but other things aside of that. What i’m talking about is more of our essence.”

Echidna spoke up to that point and pointed at herself with graceful movements.

“I am an ancient dragon but it’s hard to call me as a true ancient dragon. I haven’t existed since the world began. In the other hand, that black haired lady is a true ancient dragon that has existed with the beginning of the world. This hurts my pride but that lady

should be much stronger than me.”

“Are you talking about Nidhogg’s real body?”

Echidna titled her heads at Tae Ho’s question and answered.

“I don’t know what that body is but...yes, that should be right. Just like I have to transform into a huge winged snake to release my true powers, the moment we, the ancient dragons, can reveal our true powers is when we are at our original appearances. That lady has only her essence here, right? And she doesn’t even know about the power she has.”

“Wait, I think that the conversation started to flow weirdly again. The important thing is that you aren’t a real ancient dragon and not that the power Nidhogg has is real, right?”

Echidna opened her eyes roundly as Adenmaha grabbed the main point of the conversation.

“Wow, you really are intelligent? As much as you are lewd.....oh, sorry. I told you not to tease you too much right?”

Echidna spoke ambiguously and continued speaking.

“Anyways, i’m not a real ancient dragon. There is a generation before me. Righth, just like how there were countless Gods before the Tuatha De Danann.”

Echidna raised her arms and then the light that appeared from her hands started to spin and took shape.

“The existences that ruled the world long before the Gods of Olympus and even the generation previous to them, the Titans. They are the founders of all Titans and that’s why you could call them as being ancient since they are also the founders of the Gods of Olympus.”

The light started to take the appearance of Gods. There wasn’t only one God but several of them and there were male and female Gods.

“The Protogenoi, the primordial Gods.”

The real ancient beings. The fathers of everything that existed in Olympus.

“The Gods of the origin that have existed since the world started.”

< Episode 57 – The mother of all monsters (4) > End

Episode 58/Chapter 1: The Goddess of the moon (1)

The dozens of warriors were currently in a fierce battle in the residence of Idun.

Their eyes were filled with murderous intent and the weapons in their hands were real but they weren't battling to kill for real. It was only training that resembled actual fighting.

'No, could this also be considered as actual fighting?'

The other legions also had training but it wasn't as fierce as the one in Idun's legion. It was because everything would end if you died even if you were inside the residence, and your soul would fly far away and become a Steel warrior.

The reason Idun's legion proceeded with a fierce training was because of Scathach's influence, that was the responsible for the training, but most of all the qualities of Idun's legion was bigger.

'It's amazing no matter how many times I look this.'

Helga, that was the princess of Kataron a month ago but was now a lowest ranked warrior of Idun's legion, turned to look at a corner of the training center. There were several injured people under a golden apple tree and their injuries were being healed at a really fast pace.

Idun's divine power had a power to heal injuries as she was the Goddess of life and youth. Most of all they were inside the residence of Idun where the power of Idun was plentiful so if they lied down on places like that where the divine power was especially strong, their injuries got recovered.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say this but inside of Idun's legion, you could save anyone whether they got their internal organs destroyed or their limbs destroyed, only if they didn't die.

Helga looked back at the warriors that were still fighting fiercely. They were all doing their best in their training as they didn't get any dispatchment orders.

Based on the words of their seniors, the normal thing would be to get dispatched about five or six times in a month but it was different nowadays.

They didn't have any battles to do as the giants that were blocking the front lines of Asgard had all fled to Jotunheim.

In the cases of other legions, they still participated on battles to drive away the giants. The legion of Idun got ordered to rest so they have already been guarding the residence for a month already.

'I want to meet commander-nim.'

Helga let out a sigh unconsciously.

The life in Valhalla wasn't bad at all. The Valkyries were all strong and beautiful so you automatically felt admiration towards them and the warriors were all strong and had a good character. You couldn't even see the dirty and vulgar profiteers you could easily see in Midgard.

The food was good and the environment was also good. The training was a bit harsh but they just enjoyed it as they could feel themselves getting stronger.

But there was only one regretful thing and that was that Idun's warrior wasn't in this place.

'I thought that I would be able to meet him everyday if I came to Valhalla. Should I also apply to become a Valkyrie?'

There was a rumor that you could see him if you did something like a meeting and that he liked meetings more than anyone in this world.

Helga let out a sigh once again and turned to look at another

place. She had just turned her head unconsciously but ended up opening her eyes roundly.

‘Heda-nim?’

The representative Valkyrie of the legion, Heda, was running hurriedly. By looking at the direction she was headed to, you could guess that she was going to the residence of the one in charge of the trainings Scathach.

What could have happened?

She was really curious but she couldn’t follow her because she was in the middle of training. No, even if she wasn’t in training it was rude to follow the representative Valkyrie without any reasons.

Helga let out a sigh once again and stood up. You had to increase your rank first to become a Valkyrie.

“For Idun.”

Helga spoke in a low voice and grabbed her weapon. She walked to the place the warriors were finishing their rest.

And at the same moment Heda breathed roughly. It was because she arrived at the cave, that was the residence of Scathach.

Everything was a mess. Her beautiful red hair was disheveled and her clothes weren’t trim.

But she didn’t have the strength to fix herself. She inhaled some air and then entered the cave.

“Heda.”

Scathach, that was sitting in front of a table made with polished rock, raised her head. Merlin was sitting next to her with a moved expression.

Heda’s breath became rough once again. The rate of her heart beat had increased so much she could feel like she could hear it.

“What’s wrong? Notices about Tae Ho? Did he write a letter or something?”

Heda spoke really quickly. Scathach had many things she wanted to tell her as she was approaching the table. She felt like it would be better to tell her the main notices first.

“It’s not a letter but we got contact of his doings indirectly.”

Heda gulped dry saliva. It wouldn’t be a bad thing looking at Merlin’s expression.

“What is it? What? Don’t pause and tell me.”

“Tae Ho has resurrected Erin.”

“What?”

“Erin has resurrected. It was a short moment but felt it clearly.”

The one that answered was Merlin and joy was filling his face.

Scathach spoke once again.

“I am the queen of the land of darkness and one of the kings that made the sentence of Erin so I can be sure of it. Erin has resurrected. And the only one that can do that is the successor of Erin, Tae Ho.”

In addition, the place Erin got revived was none other than Olympus. So looking at the situation it was certainly Tae Ho.

“He should be fine. No, i’m sure of it. That’s why he has also revived Erin.”

Merlin put a warm smile and spoke. Part of it was because he himself was moved but also because he wanted to soothe Heda.

“I don’t know how he has done that. Perhaps, he became able to do something we can’t even imagine as he became the master of Asgard. The conclusion is that Tae Ho is fine anyways.”

Scathach came to a simple conclusion and Heda let out a long sigh at that. She sat in front of Scathach and lied down.

“Heda?”

“I’m fine. I was just relieved. Right. And I got more relaxed.”

Heda spoke while still lying down. There was clear exhaustion in her voice.

Scathach looked at her for a moment. It may be her feelings but she felt leaner than before. Her face that was seen from between her red hair was pale and her eyes had lost light that it made her look like an ill person.

Heda wasn’t originally like this. She was a woman like the sun that was full of energy and vitality.

“Are you eating properly? What about sleeping?”

“Heda-nim.”

It was already the second time Tae Ho disappeared. In addition, this situation was worse than the first one in many meanings.

Heda raised her head slowly. She seemed to be making a forced smile with her dried lips and then drooped her shoulders.

Idun was also hurt. Heda and Idun said with the same feelings.

“I want to see Tae Ho.”

Her low voice was really watery. Merlin frowned in regret and Scathach nodded. She grabbed Heda’s hands and said.

“Right, I also want to see Cuchulainn.”

When would the doors of Olympus open?

What could Tae Ho and Cuchulainn be doing in Olympus?

“It will turn well like usual. Let’s go meet him soon as he likes it that much.”

Scathach cracked a joke with an awkward face and Heda, that was absent minded, laughed.

‘My warrior Tae Ho.’

Heda heard Idun's whisper and turned her eyes. It was towards the direction the connecting path with Olympus was at.

&

Echidna spoke calmly.

The primordial Gods, the Protogenoi.

The ones that were born first.

“The Protogenoi and the world were born from the beginning of everything and the first void of Chaos. They are the ones that have existed with the start of this world-Olympus.”

The shapes of light that were inside of Echidna's arms gathered into one once again and took new shapes. Echidna looked at the lights changing without rest and continued speaking.

“That's why the Gods of origin-no, the ancient Gods the Protogenoi can be considered to be one with his world. The earth started with the God of earth and the night and day started with the God of night.”

When Echidna rolled her fingers, the shapes of light got divided into the sky, sea and earth. Several things started to grow from between them but then the sea engulfed everything, and a robust man wielding a trident surged up.

“The God of the sea Poseidon is certainly the God that is in charge of the sea as it is his territory. But it doesn't mean that Poseidon himself is the sea. He is only the one that rules over it. Then, what about the ancient God Pontus? He is the sea and the primordial sea got started from him.”

The sea devoured the man. There was only blue light in Echidna's arms.

The God of the sea.

The primitive sea.

Nidhogg blinked and gulped dry saliva. Adenmaha mumbled

something in a low voice and then stood up from her place.

“Wa, wait a moment. Aren’t they closer to being concept Gods rather than personified Gods?”

“That’s right, you really are intelligent and you know a lot. Most of the Protogenoi including the ancient void of Chaos are concept Gods.”

“What are concept Gods? Don’t tell me they are Gods with a concept.....i’m joking, joking.”

Bracky lowered his head and changed his words as the eyes of everyone stuck on him sharply. Siri represented them all and hit his back.

“There’s a time for everything.”

“Yeah.”

Bracky replied briefly and stayed silent and Rasgrid, that was still regaining her calm at this moment explained with a calm voice.

“Personified Gods are Gods with a personality like the name implies. They have emotions and are able to think. Most of the Gods we know are personified Gods. In the other hand, the concept Gods don’t have a will. They are existences that help the world to be maintained just by existing and you can call them as being pieces of force. Normally, most of the concept Gods possess a greater strength than personified Gods but they don’t have a will so they aren’t able to use it.”

“If you look at it in that way you can say that the world itself is a huge concept God”

Gandur frowned and nodded as Adenmaha added some words. She hadn’t understood everything completely but she got a general feeling.

Tae Ho reviewed what Echidna, Rasgrid and Adenmaha said and grabbed one fact from them.

“Echidna, you said most of the concept Gods, so does that mean that there are also personified Gods among the Protogenoi?”

“Yes, that’s right. Some of the Protogenoi are personified Gods. I am wondering that part of them are the voices that seduced Zeus and the 12 Olympians.”

The ancient void of chaos was a concept God. He wasn’t a being that wanted to maintain or destroy the world. Everything was a mixed sea of chaos.

But the Protogenoi that were born like that were different. There were some that wanted to maintain the world and some that wanted to destroy it.

Bracky, that was listening silently, raised his hand and asked.

“Um, so the Proto whatever are much stronger than the 12 Olympians? And the situation implies that they have become enemies.”

“That’s right, but that shouldn’t be the case for everyone. If all of them had turned, the battle would have already ended.”

It would also be impossible for Zeus to be resisting like this and no one among the 12 Olympians would have overcome the seduction.

All of the 12 Olympians would have turned into beings that wanted to destroy the world in an instant and an internal battle wouldn’t have occurred inside of Olympus but a war with Asgard would have started.

Echidna took a breath and then the blue light that was between her arms changed to become the size of a white and black baseball.

“The ancient Gods that were from the ancient void of chaos. One or two of them should be the ones that caused this.”

“But we have countermeasures, right?”

Adenmaha spoke suddenly.

She hadn't said that because she shrunk down at the existences of the Protogenoi. Only a short time had passed but Adenmaha could understand what Echidna was thinking about.

She wasn't the type to jump in a battle she didn't have any chances to win.

If they were in a situation with no answers to it she wouldn't have talked about the ancient Gods at all.

Echidna looked at Adenmaha and then smiled brightly.

"That's right quick witted lady. If the Protogenoi are the ones that caused this shouldn't we also pull the Protogenoi to our side?"

There wasn't only one ancient God. There were several of them. And they could also be divided like the 12 Olympians.

"There's a high probability for one Protogenoi to side with us. That person also doesn't like Zeus."

"The mother Gaia."

Tae Ho said and Echidna nodded at his words that came out reflexively. She then added some more words as.

"The Protogenoi of the earth."

One of the Gods that was born the first from the ancient void of chaos. The mother of all Titans.

"She is a being wanting to destroy the world."

Echidna winked and then pointed at the ground with an elegant gesture.

< Episode 58 – The Goddess of the moon (1) > End

Episode 58/Chapter 2: The Goddess of the moon (2)

The primeval God of the earth, Gaia.

Rasgrid and the Valkyries put expressions like they vaguely knew. She wasn't a strong God that ruled over Olympus like the current 12 Olympians but they had still heard her name.

In the other hand, Tae Ho could think of several stories.

'But there's no guarantee she would be the same here.'

Just like Tae Ho had already experienced it in Asgard, the mythology Tae Ho knew was quite different with the several worlds/

Because of that Tae Ho first listened to Echidna's explanation before he said anything.

"It's obvious for you to not know much about her if you are from another world. The primeval Gods are the Gods before our generation."

Echidna winked once again and then moved her right hand. The shapes of light that came in white and black started to spin and swell.

"Most of the primeval Gods didn't show any activities even after the Titan Gods appeared. Gaia-nim was the one that was quite active even among those primeval Gods."

Echidna moved her fingers delicately as if playing an instrument. The orb of light that swelled up to become the size of a watermelon shook in her fingers and then got compressed and changed shapes completely.

It was a land being covered completely by the sea. The sea water fell on the edge so it looked just like a waterfall.

“The sea of chaos. Chaos, that was the first of the Protogenoi and the beginning of everything, was a concept God. The several primeval Gods were born from him.”

Several things surged up from the sea. There were two at first but they became four and then started to form part of the world.

“The primeval God of the earth is Gaia. She became the first land and became the start of the world.”

Green land got formed on the grey sea. But the only thing that was formed wasn't land.

There was a pink sphere floating in the land. Echidna touched the sphere softly and spoke with an odd voice.

“The primeval God of love Eros. The concept of sexual intercourse and birth got created because he was born. He's a God I like a lot but unfortunately he's a concept God.”

Echidna winked towards Tae Ho and rolled her fingers again.

Darkness covered the land but there wasn't only one. A black and blue curtain got spread beyond the darkness. It was a curtain where countless stars were engraved in.

“The primeval Goddess of night Nyx, and the primeval God of darkness Erebus. Life could be born in the world because these two were born. It started with Gaia and ended with Nyx.”

The Goddess of the night Nyx was also the Goddess of death.

“At first all of them were concept Gods but at some point, some of the primeval Gods started to awaken consciousness.”

Part of the green land surged up and took the appearance of a woman. She was wearing shoes formed with rock and was wearing clothes made with plants and trees.

A part of the curtain of night also transformed into a woman. It was a beautiful Goddess that had black wings.

“Gaia and Nyx. They, that awoke as personified Gods, gathered

their strength with the other concept Gods and gave birth to several Gods. They are the 3rd generation of primeval Gods.”

Gaia put her hand in the sea of chaos and slowly swirled it. Then, the grey sea started to get dyed in blue. It was because the primeval God of sea Pontus was born.

Gaia didn't stop there. When she touched the land with her wet hand, the land rose up and gave birth to the primeval God of mountains, Ourea.

Gaia extended her hands to the curtain of darkness lastly and then the concept of the sky got born and became Uranus.

Nyx, that was observing Gaia, extended her hand to the empty darkness Erebus. Erebus didn't reject Nyx and then she got pregnant with new Gods.

The first one that got born was the Goddess of day Hemera that shared some symmetry with the Goddess of night Nyx.

Next came the Aether, the primeval God of the upper atmosphere. Aether then had intercourse with Hemera and gave birth to several Gods.

Gaia also gave birth to some more Gods and some primeval Gods appeared from the sea of chaos.

The world that was only chaos started to get filled with several things. The grey sphere was soon filled with several colors.

“Most of them were concept Gods but Uranus awakened consciousness like Gaia and Nyx. Gaia took that Uranus as her husband and the next generation of Gods, the Titans, were born.”

Interest shone in Bracky's and Siri's eyes. Nidhogg embraced Hydra and gulped dry saliva and showed the same reaction as when Adenmaha read her a story book.

Echidna giggled as she had become a storyteller and then bantered the new Titans that appeared with her finger and

continued speaking.

“But the Titans weren’t the only ones that got born between Gaia and Uranus.”

One eye giants and at the same time the Gods of thunder and lightning, the Cyclopes, surged up. Next to them appeared the monsters of 50 heads and 100 arms, the Hekatonkheires.

“Uranus despised the monsters that were born between him and Gaia. That’s why he treasured the beautiful Titans but drove in the monsters because he didn’t want to see them and discarded them.”

Uranus drove the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires under the ground. Gaia let out a really pained scream but Uranus didn’t stop.

“Fortunately, Tartarus awakened consciousness for a really short moment and contained the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires in him to end with Gaia’s pain but the rage of Gaia didn’t subside. She started to hold grudges against Uranus that had sealed the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires when they were also his children. That’s why she called the strongest and bravest one of the Titans, Chronos, and gave him an order.”

Six male Gods and six Goddesses were born between Gaia and Uranus and Chronos was the eldest of those Titans.

“Chronos received the God killer scythe from Gaia and then approached Uranus and cut down his penis while he was sleeping.”

Bracky trembled when the uselessly precise scene occurred inside the sphere. Rolo, that was watching uninterestedly, dripped cold sweat as if he had regained a trauma.

“Uaaaa.”

Nidhogg covered her eyes with her hands which was open between her fingers like a kid looking at a horror movie.

Chronos threw away the still imposing and hard cut down penis of Uranus into the sea.

“The Goddesses of revenge were born from his blood and she was also born like that.”

The Goddess of beauty Aphrodite.

She, that was born from Uranus, could be said to be the embodiment of all the fantasies men had. She was treated as the most beautiful being in Olympus and no one had any complaints on her ruling over beauty.

“Anyways, the important thing is that Chronos drove away Uranus and he climbed to the seat of the king of Gods. It was a bit misleading to say that Uranus was the king of Gods so Chronos was the first master of Olympus.”

Chronos sat on the throne he made himself and looked down at the world. He didn't end there and took Rhea, the Titan Goddess that was the most beautiful and most similar to Gaia, as his wife.

“Gaia expected Chronos to free his brothers from Tartarus as he had defeated Uranus but he didn't do that. His character was similar to his father. The reason he carried over Gaia's order was because he wanted to defeat Uranus and become the king, not because he wanted to rescue his brothers.”

“How bad.....”

Nidhogg mumbled in a low voice and Hydra nodded in her embrace.

The two of them had been trapped for a long time so they felt sympathy towards the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires.

“Gaia got angry and cursed out Chronos to become like his father. There were 2 reason on why she didn't defeat Chronos by herself. The first one was that she couldn't hit her own children and the second one was that she had spent too much strength on making the scythe to defeat Uranus.”

Chronos feared Gaia's curse so ate down all the children he had with Rhea to prevent them from being born.

Rhea also got enraged at him for this and asked Gaia for advice to protect her last child and Gaia gave her a round boulder and told her to trick Chronos.

“The Goddess of the night Nyx helped Rhea. It seemed like Chronos also had some shame that he couldn’t eat down his child in broad daylight. He only ate them at night.”

Chronos couldn’t differentiate his child with the boulder at the night that was darker than usual.

“Thanks to that, Rhea could protect her last child and the youngest yet the oldest child of Chronos and Rhea is the king of Gods Zeus.”

Echidna spoke up to that point and then stopped her story and took a breath. Nidhogg gulped dry saliva for Echidna to continue speaking as she was deeply immersed in the story.

But unfortunately, Echidna didn’t continue telling the story.

“Well, you already know what happened after that, right? Zeus rescued his siblings from Chronos and then counterattacked to make the war between the Titans, Titanomachy and Zeus became the new king of Gods after he won that.”

Nidhogg pouted at the story that was summarized. Hydra also put a disappointed expression because the part she liked the most got skipped.

Adenmaha checked the reaction of those two and asked the question she thought Nidhogg would be the most curious of.

“What happened to the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires?”

“Yes yes, i’m curious.”

Nidhogg nodded immediately and looked at Echidna with earnest eyes. Her eyes were so pitiable that Echidna rather felt that she didn’t want to tell her but she then giggled and said.

“As soon as Titanomachy took place, Gaia assisted Zeus to give

Chronos a lesson. She gave Zeus a really decisive advice and that was to rescue the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires that were trapped in Tartarus.”

Nidhogg’s face brightened. Everyone that was listening to the story couldn’t help but hide their smiles at the difference in temperature.

“The Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires got to escape thanks to Zeus and performed greatly in the Titanomachy. The three Cyclopes brothers especially made the strongest weapon of Olympus, the lightning bolt, and gave it to Zeus.”

But that wasn’t all. The armor of Hades and the Trident of Poseidon was also the work of the three cyclopes brothers.

“So what happened? Did they live happily after that?”

“They lived rather happily. After Zeus won in Titanomachy he recognized the merits of the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires and granted them heavy rewards. The Cyclopes got to live freely on an island called Sicily and the Hekatonkheires volunteered to oversee the Titans that were confined in Tartarus and got down.”

“I’m glad.”

Nidhogg let out a sigh of relief. She felt regret that the Titans that were defeated got trapped in Tartarus but Nidhogg felt more empathy with the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires.

‘She will start crying when we tell her the truth.’

The three Cyclopes brothers were said to be living freely but they were actually trapped in the island. After that, they got killed by the son of Zeus Apollo but the reason for that was really a spectacle.

When Zeus punished the son of Apollo, Asclepius, with his lightning bolt Apollo couldn’t rebel to Zeus and solved his grudge by killing the innocent Cyclopes brothers. The reason for that was that they had made Zeus’ lightning bolt.

The ironic thing was that the thing Apollo used to killed the three cyclopes was an arrow of the sun that was also their work.

‘The Cyclopes weren’t the only checkered ones.’

The Hekatonkheires, that raised great merits in the Titanomachy, were only the watchmen for the Titans decorated in good words. They had actually been confined in Tartarus.

Echidna got a black desire to make Nidhogg cry, as she was smiling brightly repeating the words that she was glad, but she forced herself to calm down.

She was sure that Tae Ho’s group would treat Apollo really uncomfortable based on what she experienced until now and the first reason was because Apollo was on their side.

‘Apollo can also hold grudges against me.’

You could say that it was quality for the Gods of Olympus to hold grudges on innocent people.

Echidna’s story was quite long but it felt like everyone wanted to hear more because it was quite interesting.

But they couldn’t keep talking about mythology forever. Tae Ho started to ask about the most important things.

“Who else is there among the primeval personified Gods besides Gaia and Nyx? I think we may be able to guess who was the one that seduced the 12 Olympians because they are few in numbers. Also, don’t we have a way to approach Gaia?”

“I will answer by order. First, among the personified Gods there are Gaia, Nyx, Hemera and Uranus. All the others are concept Gods. But there are times concept Gods awaken a consciousness like Tartarus for example.”

“Uh....so you mean that you don’t know?”

Echidna shook her head as Adenmaha asked carefully.

“I can’t be certain of it, I didn’t say that I don’t know. Looking at

the situation, the primeval God of the night Nyx has the most probabilities to be the one.”

The primeval God of night and death.

The reason Echidna pointed out Nyx when there were a total of four personified Gods was simple.

“First, Nyx is a single existence with her daughter and the Goddess of day Hemera. She has two personalities in one body.”

“Like Idun-nim?”

Tae Ho and Adenmaha flinched as Nidhogg asked reflexively and the others just blinked because they didn’t know what she was talking about.

“Huh? What about Idun-nim?”

Bracky blinked and asked in representation of everyone. Only then did Nidhogg remember that Idun and Heda sharing one body was a secret and then glanced at Tae Ho and Adenmaha and shook her head hurriedly.

“Ah, it’s nothing. Nidhogg doesn’t know anything.”

And then covered her mouth with her hands.

Her actions were really suspicious so Bracky and even Siri opened their eyes sharply but Idun wasn’t the important one now.

The group looked at Tae Ho and Nidhogg with suspicious eyes but focused on Echidna again.

“Mm, I will continue speaking. Excluding Gaia-nim and Hemera-nim, there’s only Uranus right? But after he got his penis cut down he lost all his strength and gave up on thinking. He is a personified God but actually he’s no different from a concept God.”

“So based on the laws of elimination only Nyx remains.”

Adenmaha glanced at Nidhogg that was still covering her mouth and then spoke to Echidna. Echidna nodded lightly.

“Yes, and in addition Nyx’s residence is Tartarus. Didn’t Hades say that the voice was heard from below the underworld? Then only Nyx is left as Tartarus is below the underworld.”

“I have been curious about this, but is Tartarus a primeval God of hell and at the same time a particular location?”

Siri raised her hand and asked. Raising her hand to ask something everytime was as sincere as Ingrid.

Echidna nodded once again.

“Yes, just like the primeval God of sea Pontus is the sea itself.”

When Echidna placed her hand on the sphere, the sphere changed into three floors. The lowest one had a dark blue color, the floor above that was black and the floor at the top was dark but had several colors existing in it.

“There is Tartarus and Erebus is above that. The underworld is at the top.”

The territory of Hades was only limited to the underworld. Erebus and Tartarus was a territory where Hades’ strength and the rest of the 12 Olympians didn’t reach.

“Nyx is a really strong existence even among the primeval Gods. There was a time that even Zeus had to be aware of her. If the owner of the voice was really a primeval God and Nyx on top of that, we have to overturn the situation before she starts to act on earnest. She, that is a being wanting to destroy the world, can be said to be death itself.”

She was talking quite lightly but there was fear and awareness in her eyes which she couldn’t hide. It was because it wasn’t an exaggeration to say that the primeval God of night and death, Nyx, was the origin of fear.

“Where is Gaia-nim? Uh....she’s the earth itself so we just have to talk to the ground?”

Adenmaha gulped dry saliva and changed the subject. Echidna shook away her fear with a made up smile and shook her head in an exaggerated way.

“No, she’s a personified God. She may understand what you say just by talking to the ground like the smart lady said but.....normally, we have to contact her directly.”

“Is there a way?”

“There is, but I don’t know of it.”

“Wait. Shat?”

Echidna giggled as Adenmaha asked back with her eyes round.

“I don’t know but I know of someone that does.”

“And who is that?”

“The Goddess of grain Demeter.”

One of the 12 Olympians that has received her seat of a Goddess of grain from Rhea. The one that can only have a deep relationship with the primeval God of earth Gaia.

“She should know where she is.”

Echidna spoke clearly and the group turned to look at each other. Bracky feigned a laugh and said.

“So this is connected like this again?”

“Why? Has Demeter also turned into a being wanting to destroy the world?”

Echidna asked with a bewildered face. It was because if that was really the case, there was no way to contact Gaia at all.

But fortunately Demeter was a being that wanted to maintain the world.

“Ares was holding her captive. We defeated Ares but we don’t know her location so Hermes is looking for her.”

Echidna frowned at Siri's calm answer.

"She is also really checkered. There were many times that she went through such things."

Echidna mumbled in a low voice and even clicked her tongue for a moment. She shrugged her shoulders and spoke to Tae Ho.

"ANyways, the story of the general situation is like this. It's hard to have talked a lot. Why don't we rest for today?"

The group had already battled once. Just like Echidna had said, the group wanted to rest because of their considerable exhaustion. But Tae Ho still had something to order.

"Echidna, there's one last thing I want to request from you."

"What is it?"

"Can I bring Athena-nim and Hestia-nim to this place?"

The smile in Echidna's face disappeared. She faced Tae Ho with an expressionless face and Tae Ho didn't dodge his eyes from her.

And after some time passed. The one that turned her eyes away was Echidna. She let out a sigh and then looked at Tae Ho's eyes.

"Fine, can't do anything about it. But instead promise me one thing."

She wasn't talking about having children with him. It was much more important than that.

"Promise me my safety and my children's safety when everything ends. The 12 Olympians don't know about this place. But now, they will get to know about it and after the war ends.....it may be after we win but I don't know what they may do to me and my children."

Echidna didn't trust in the 12 Olympians. In the first place, they had gotten rid of the Cyclopes and the Hekatonkheires as soon as the war ended.

Tae Ho nodded. He was planning to do that even if Echidna didn't request that. If the 12 Olympians attacked Echidna, Tae Ho was planning to protect her even if he had to go against them.

It wasn't because he had a complicated reason. The reason was a really simple one.

"I will promise you. Echidna, you aren't only the dragon God of Olympus but also of Asgard and Erin."

Tae Ho was the master of Asgard and the successor of Erin. It was really obvious to protect a God of his world.

Echidna smiled brightly at Tae Ho's promise. The time they had met was short but they had shared a deep interaction through 'the one that conquers dragons' so she could know that Tae Ho's words weren't a lie.

"Fine then. You could have just brought them here but thank you for having asked."

"That's an obvious thing."

Tae Ho respected Echidna just like he respected Adenmaha. She wasn't Tae Ho's slave at all.

But it was at that moment. Echidna, that was facing Tae Ho's eyes, trembled suddenly. She licked her lower lip a few times and then closed her eyes tightly and said.

"Ah, I can't do it. I really really want to have some children with you. If ten is too much can't we go with five? Huh?"

Echidna spoke quickly as she got really excited. She had thrown herself over the table and approached her face close to Tae Ho's.

But Tae Ho was also quick to react. He stood up hurriedly to fall back and then Echidna put on a pitiable face and raised some fingers.

"Then only three! No, two!"

Everyone turned to look at Tae Ho. Bracky put on a jealous face

so he got hit by Siri but everyone concentrated on Tae Ho's answer.

“No.”

Echidna asked with an earnest voice as Tae Ho answered with strength.

“Then, can't we go with only one?”

It was an incredible attack that had her bewitching voice, movement and seductive eyes but Tae Ho's guard was solid.

“Sorry.”

Tae Ho spoke shortly and Adenmaha looked at Echidna with a triumphant face. While Gandur giggled Echidna pouted her lips and Nidhogg blinked and mumbled.

“But how are children made?”

Everyone focused on Nidhogg and Adenmaha covered Echidna's mouth and Ingrid covered Gandur's. Siri hit the back of Bracky's head and prevented him from speaking.

“Tae Ho master?”

“Uh....um, Scathach-nim will teach you later.”

Tae Ho laughed awkwardly and looked at Adenmaha and she also nodded with an awkward face.

The next morning Athena and Hestia arrived at the new Erin.

< Episode 58 – The Goddess of the moon (2) > End

Episode 58/Chapter 3: The Goddess of the moon (3)

“How surprising. For the master of Asgard to also be the successor of Erin. I could have never imagined that.”

“I was more surprised that you took control over Echidna. The only one that has been able to gain control of the ancient dragon that is the mother of all monsters was Heracles.”

When Hestia and Athena arrived at Echidna’s palace after being led by Adenmaha and said some words, Echidna spoke with a dim expression as if she was reviewing her memories.

“Ah, Heracles was certainly amazing. Yes yes, he should be at the top five in my entire life. No, the top three.”

It seemed like Echidna got excited just by imagining things that she started to pant heavily. Hestia forced a smile at the abominable scene and looked away and Athena let out an enraged voice.

“Abominable snake, choose your words wisely. You are in front of Hestia-nim.”

She spoke quite offensively but Echidna just snickered and bowed down in an exaggerated way.

“Yay, yay. I will do that.”

Athena’s eyes became sharp as it was clear she was teasing her. Echidna looked at Athena’s eyes fixedly. She was telling her to do it if she dared.

“Athena.”

Hestia grabbed Athena’s hands softly and showed a smile. The simple smile instead of thousands of words made her calm down and then took a deep breath.

It was at that moment.

[It's certainly surprising concern-a little-]

[Apollo?]

The voice of Apollo was heard from Sybilla as he had come out to face Athena and Hestia. The voices of the Gods was only transmitted to Athena but his words were cut off in parts and his voice was bad.

[Typhon's-power- connection-unstable]

It seemed like the power of Typhon surrounding them was obstructing with Apollo's power. They had been forgetting that Apollo was hiding in his shelter and wasn't moving because it had been quite smooth until now.

Athena had no way to know how far away they were or if there was something else in between the two places that was obstructing their connection so Athena could only think of it as being Typhon's power.

Whatever the case, Athena just decided to focus on another thing.

[Apollo, what are you saying it concerns you?]

[Warfare-You more than me-He- Part of Olympus-Conquer- If-Mistake- Olympus-All]

Those were words that gave you goosebumps. Athena flinched for a moment and then denied it bluntly.

[There's no way.]

It had been short but she had still observed Idun's warrior, the master of Asgard. He had come to this place to help Olympus, not to take over it all.

[But-Probabilities- High-Think about it. From now on his sacred force-Get wider-Plenty of possibilities-And on top of that we have to help him. To win, he has to-widen his sacred force. That's why when we get a hold of ourselves we may find ourselves in a

situation we can't turn back.]

It was a situation that was as important as their will and your thoughts got to change depending on every situation.

[He's the master of Asgard and the Gods of Asgard are Gods of war. That cunning guy Odin could have gotten greedy after he saw his sacred force getting made in Olympus. What do we do if the army of Asgard flock over here with the excuse to liberate us?]

Apollo's voice became clear. It seemed like he had found a way to stop Typhon's obstruction as expected of the God of messages.

[Athena, you should know better than me as you are the Goddess of warfare. That's why you should think and judge carefully. He's not a warrior or a hero anymore. He's the master of Asgard and the successor of Erin. He's someone that had revived Erin in Olympus. In addition, he also has a strong army of dragons. It isn't an exaggeration to say that he has already surpassed us.]

Everything he had said was right.

Athena believed in Tae Ho. It made her trust in him deeply as he had rescued her.

But she couldn't trust in Odin.

In addition, Tae Ho was indeed the master of Asgard but they had no ways to know as to what kind of relationship he had with Odin.

If Odin was thinking of taking over Olympus. If those atrocious Gods of war of Asgard desired Olympus.

Will Tae Ho be able to control all of them? Won't he rather get convinced by them and end up conquering Olympus? He was also the God of conquerors.

[But we have no other choices.]

There was no strength in Athena's voice. The God of rationality Apollo answered with a bitter voice at her deluded voice.

[Right, we can only help him. We can only hope he's not someone

like Odin. But we can at least be on our guards. We can't let our nose get cut off while we have our eyes opened.]

Apollo wasn't a fool either. He didn't say absurd things like they should obstruct Tae Ho or attack him when they weren't even winning.

He just didn't allow his heart. He didn't leave behind his heart that was on guard.

[I understand what you are thinking. I will bear it in mind. But Apollo, at least I think that the master of Asgard is someone we can trust in.]

For Asgard and the nine realms.

Asgard won't leave behind Olympus.

It wasn't only Tae Ho. There was no lie in the yells of the Valkyries and the warriors of Valhalla.

[I also hope my trust towards them doesn't break.]

The conversation with APollo ended here. Athena looked at the front again and flinched unconsciously.

It was because Echidna was observing her with unchanging eyes compared to before.

“What are you talking so secretive about? Is it troublesome if I hear it?”

The voices of the Gods was transmitted more quickly than when you spoke physically but they couldn't trick Echidna's eyes.

This land had become Erin and entered Tae Ho's hands but she was still the queen of this city. Even if it was impossible to eavesdrop their conversation, she could easily grasp that there was a conversation between them.

Because of that Athena made up a logical excuse.

“What secretive talk? Typhon's strength is so strong that his

divine message got unstable so we only talked through the voices of the Gods for a moment.”

“The situation here-wonder- itself. Certainly difficult-.”

Apollo spoke through Sybilla trying to back up Athena. Echidna opened her eyes sharply at the voice that was heard with a lot of difficulty but then snickered.

“Hm, okay. I won’t talk to you then.”

Her words were directed to Apollo but she was still looking at Athena. Hestia couldn’t see that anymore and stood up.

“Echidna, we are in your side. Let’s combine our power and hearts.”

Hestia’s voice and smile was as warm as the hearth. Echidna could step back unavoidably at her gentle smile that had no selfishness.

“Well....let us both work hard. It won’t work if only one of us does.”

But she still couldn’t throw away her small banter.

In the end Adenmaha, that also couldn’t handle watching them like Hestia, spoke to Echidna through mystical magic.

[Echidna, why are you picking up a fight like that?]

[Lewd lady. Do you think I didn’t notice? That Apollo is thinking of a completely different thing. Athena has a good head but she sucks at acting.]

That was the reason she didn’t want to call the Gods of Olympus to the new Erin. She had already guessed that they would get a change of heart when they saw this place.

Adenmaha glanced towards Sybilla and then pouted.

[You said that you wouldn’t call me lewd anymore.]

[Master doesn’t have to hear me say that. Isn’t that right lewd

lady?]

[Only I will suffer if I argue with you. But even so, don't act too much like that. Just like Hestia-nim had said, we have to join our strength.]

There was sincerity in Adenmaha's voice. That was the reason Echidna liked Adenmaha but she was also quite frustrating.

[Too soft. You are so soft it feels like you will get crushed if I press on you. Lewd lady doesn't know the Gods of Olympus at all. They are beings that may strike your back at anytime and anywhere. They can put poison in your drink right in front of you while smiling.]

Echidna had never gone outside of Olympus but she was sure of it.

There was no race that was as nasty as the Gods of Olympus. No matter how nasty the Gods of Olympus and Erin were, they shouldn't be as much as the Gods of Olympus.

[Um....but you know that you are also a God of Olympus right?]

Because she was a God of dragon.

Echidna snorted at Adenmaha's remark.

[That's why I got conquered by master roughly. My mind and body become to master so there's no way I will betray him.]

[Hey, when did you get conquered roughly! Please stop saying things that can bring misunderstandings.]

[You should be the one that controls your expression. Athena and Hestia are looking at you with weird faces.]

"Adenmaha, are you hurt somewhere?"

Hestia asked with a worried face at the perfect moment. Adenmaha got bewildered at her really gentle look and then answered with difficulty.

“A bit of anemia.....Thank you for worrying about me.”

She tried to finish it by smiling somehow but it was certainly awkward. Echidna even clicked her tongue telling that she could only act that much.

“Whatever the case, we now got a base and an army so we should be able to fight properly. In addition, this base isn't known to the enemy yet so it should be good to make a surprise attack.”

Athena gathered the attention of everyone. Echidna also didn't make useless enmities and agreed while biting on a cigarette.

“The basics should be striking and retreating. But we won't be able to win with that. You also know that, right?”

Even guerilla tactics had its limit. They didn't only have to destroy the army of the enemy but also take away their land. If all of Olympus excluding the new Erin entered the hands of the enemy, no matter how many times they won they would still get defeated in the end.

Athena also knew that well. Strategic battles would always overwhelm tactical battles.

“We have to recover our sacred forces and make an aspect of a force. The first priority is to recover Apollo's sacred force.”

Athena believed in Tae HO. She wanted to. But Apollo's words also had some truth behind them. Rather than increasing the force of Erin, it was better to increase Athena's and Apollo's strength as they were two of the 12 Olympians.

But of course, Athena wasn't saying this recklessly. It was because looking at it strategically, it was proper to recover the polises of Apollo that were safe and increase their forces.

“That's one thing but what do you think about the Protogenoi?”

Athena frowned as Echidna asked another thing.

“I think that there are probabilities but i'm not certain of it. I

think that we should prioritize fighting the enemy in front of us and overturn the situation.”

“Well, I also agree as that’s a standard textbook move.”

Because they should defeat the enemies in front of them first.

When Echidna answered a bit slantingly, Adenmaha let out a sigh once again and spoke to her once again with her mystical magic.

[You did say things like betrayal and other things but.....isn’t it just that you don’t like Athena-nim?]

[Yes, that’s right. I don’t like her.]

Adenmaha could only let out a sigh as Echidna cut off her words.

‘Well, is that an obvious thing?’

It was a meeting between a God and a monster that had a feud for a long time. They couldn’t close the distance in an instant even though the two of them were beings that wanted to maintain the world.

Adenmaha looked at Hestia instead of Athena and Echidna that had started to have a staring contest and Hestia, that was thinking similarly to Adenmaha, nodded and put the situation in order.

“I think that we will be able to proceed with the detailed story when the master of Asgard arrives.”

“Right. But it seems like he’s arriving. Hermes is also here.”

Echidna looked at the ceiling and said. Not long after that, Tae Ho and Hermes arrived on the palace of Echidna.

“Wow, this really is Erin. This air belongs to Erin.”

Hermes sniffed as if it was amazing and spoke. Hestia dropped her shoulders at that simple look and put a sincere smile.

She really welcomed Hermes’ return because of the uncomfortable atmosphere created by Athena and Athena.

“Hermes, you were safe. I’m glad.”

“I have returned well thanks for your concern.”

As Hermes smiled Echidna and Adenmaha also welcomed Tae Ho.

“Master has also done well.”

“Did you have a safe trip?”

Echidna spoke bewitchingly as if trying to seduce Tae Ho and Adenmaha just spoke brightly because she liked that Tae Ho had returned.

Tae Ho nodded in a good mood because of the different responses and then sat next to Adenmaha.

Athena threw a question when everyone took seat.

“Hermes, what happened with the news outside? Did you accomplish something on your search of Demeter and Hephaestus?”

Hermes could roam Olympus freely thanks to his winged shoes Talaria.

In the first place, the reason he arrived in the new Erin later than Hestia and Athena was because he had been on reconnaissance.

Hermes frowned at Athena’s question and then scratched his head.

“There are good and bad news. I think it should be good to say everything at once so gather everyone that you deem needs to hear this.”

Adenmaha stood up and went to call everyone as Tae Ho nodded.

Fortunately, everyone was nearby so they could gather them in a few minutes.

Hermes looked at Hydra in Nidhogg’s embrace with a surprised look but then started to speak.

“First....I couldn’t figure out Hephaestus’ location at all. But

what is fortunate is that I have somewhat grasped Demeter's location."

"Do you know where she is?"

Drakon Ismenios asked hurriedly. Hermes put a sorry expression as he knew of his relationship with Demeter and answered.

"I think that Poseidon took her."

Grief appeared in Ismenios' face. Athena wasn't putting a good expression either.

"If I speak in more details.....the kids of Sparta got liberated after Ares died right? It seems like they freed Demeter when they got a hold of themselves. Demeter also took care of them instead of venting out her anger on them as they have also lost their God suddenly. Should I say that their leaders changed?"

"And Poseidon attacked in the middle of that?"

Hermes nodded at Athena's question.

"It seems like he descended himself. THat old man was someone that thrust at Demeter even when he was sane."

Athena closed her eyes and let out a sigh. Just like Hermes had said, Poseidon really desired Demeter at his usual self.

She had forcefully made Demeter to have a child with him when she had fallen in despair when Persephone disappeared so there was nothing to talk about now that he had become someone wanting to destroy the world.

"What about Sparta?"

"It obviously is a chaos. I have something I have to say about that."

Hermes took a breath and then looked at everyone and spoke.

"Ares died but they still have five of the 12 Olympians to take up his position. Zeus-nim stays silent in the mount of Olympus but

that isn't the case for the other four. If I were to say an obvious thing.....the remaining three aren't powerless at all."

The 12 Olympians was a gathering of the strongest Gods of Olympus. They weren't so powerless as to wait dumbfoundedly for them to get destroyed one by one now that Ares had died.

"A proper counterattack has started. Looking that they moved in a bunch while we were taking some air, it seems like they finally started with the connection."

Until now, it had been a transition period for the enemy. The time each one of them turned into beings that wanted to destroy the world after being seduced by the voice was different and they still didn't know clearly who had turned sides.

But that wasn't the case anymore. The ones wanting to destroy the world that were scattered everyone started to join their forces.

"Poseidon has swept down all of the cities near the shores and is sending his army to the ground. He's planning to attack the remaining cities of Athena, Demeter and Hephaestus indiscriminately. It seems like the lesser Gods and nymphs that have remained as beings wanting to maintain the world are also attack targets."

Athena's face dimmed. The pain she got when she lost Athens felt like it would tear her chest again.

"Artemis, that stayed silent for a moment, has started to move her army again. It seems like Dionysius has joined her now."

"They should be coming towards me."

Apollo spoke through Sybilla's mouth. Hermes nodded.

"That's right. Dionysius army of monsters were added so it's a really huge army."

It wasn't simply because Artemis was obsessed with Apollo. It was because only attacking Apollo's polises in a concentrated

manner to completely destroy his sacred force was much more beneficial than destroying various polises.

“Aphrodite has also started to move. It seems like she has started to fill the empty space Ares made. I think that she used the power of seduction that she is taking over Ares’ sacred force at a quick rate.”

“What about Zeus-nim?”

“Zeus-nim is only mobilizing his heroes. Almost all of them are on the connecting path to block it but it still seems like some heroes joined Poseidon, Artemis, etc.”

It really was an attack in waves like Hermes had said.

Athena, that was listening to the story with a dark face, bit her lower lip once and then organized the story.

“If we summarize it, it should be like this. Demeter got captured by Demeter, Poseidon’s army that is attacking all the polises, Artemis and Dionysus that want to destroy Apollo’s sacred force, Aphrodite that is taking over Ares’ sacred force, and the army of Zeus-nim that is still conquering the connecting path.”

“Whatever it is, I think that we should also move. We can’t get pushed to the brink just by standing still.”

Hermes finished talking and looked at Tae Ho. Not only him but everyone in the room also looked at Tae Ho.

‘You are the one that will decide.’

Cuchulainn said. Tae Ho was the one that would decide the action of the group just like he said.

They couldn’t answer to all of the five options. He had to choose one of them.

How would they move? Who will they rescue and who will they fight against?

Tae Ho’s pondering didn’t last long.

< Episode 58 – The Goddess of the moon (3) > End

Episode 58/Chapter 4: The Goddess of the moon (4)

The Goddess of the moon and hunt Artemis was completely armed.

Her clothes were still light and short so that her white thighs were shown but she was wearing armor and accessories made with gold in her arms, legs, neck and ears and also had a sharp sword in her waist besides the big bow she usually used.

Each of them were objects made by the blacksmith God Hephaestus.

‘I can’t flee any longer.’

Artemis rode on a wolf with blue fur and looked at a distant place with her blue eyes. She was thinking of Idun’s warrior.

The one that appeared from Asgard had already killed two of her heroes. He didn’t stop there but also attacked Delphos and even threatened her.

I will decide which city to attack and when so try to defend against me if you can.

That was a really flat provocation but she couldn’t ignore him. She could only stop her attack and strengthen the defenses on the polises.

And then, he just left her territory as if making fun of her. He had turned her into a fool for making her take preparations to defend against an enemy that didn’t even come.

He had saved Athena. Killed Achilles and even defeated Ares.

He probably had Hades’ help. If that wasn’t the case, it would be impossible for a mere warrior of Valhalla to defeat the God of war Ares.

‘But I won’t drop my guard.’

She wouldn’t look down on him and wouldn’t measure his strength recklessly.

She had armed herself with all the best equipment she could. She strengthened her divine power and was also linking the new sacred forces zones.

‘I won’t lose in a frontal clash.’

The reason she had played by his hand until now was because she had been avoiding a frontal clash. But it was different now. He won’t be able to avoid a frontal clash against Artemis.

There was only one sacred force of Apollo remaining.

If they also lost that, Apollo’s divine power will be sharply reduced.

In addition, Artemis was different to Ares.

Compared to him, that had taken over the polises of Athena but couldn’t change it into his own sacred force, Artemis could take over Apollo’s sacred forces comparatively easily.

It was because the believers of Apollo also served his twin Artemis quite a lot.

The humans were weak to fear. The fact that the humans in the most important location of Apollo’s sacred force, Delphos, had been massacred made them change their belief towards Artemis after they witnessed the strong army being led by her. The rejection they felt was also small because it was a God they originally served.

That’s why he wouldn’t be able to avoid her now.

The Gods that were with Idun’s warrior were only Athena and Apollo, but actually it wasn’t an exaggeration to say that Athena had been finished. Her sacred force had been destroyed long ago.

There was only Apollo left. It was clear that he would struggle as

he was the only God of Olympus.

Artemis turned to look at a close place. She saw her army that was marching valiantly. The centaurs and several monsters had come from her forest and the army of mad humans and monsters belonged to Dionysius.

Dionysius was an unexpectedly strong battle God different from his usual image.

The God of wine and madness could easily erase fear. Not only that but he could also drive his believers to the extreme.

Mad warriors that didn't know fear and pain and were only on killing.

Contempt and a smile appeared in Artemis' face. They weren't beautiful but they were perfect to use.

Now, what are you going to do against this army?

Are you going to summon dragons like usual to stop them?

A ridiculing smile appeared in Artemis' face again. Her army wasn't one that could be stopped with four dragons. If it was the strong heroes of Artemis and the mad warriors Dionysius sent her, they could plentifully accomplish massacring dragons.

Artemis herself would face Idun's warrior and her heroes would face his dragons. Her strong army would destroy the Polis of Apollo and take over it.

She felt excited just by imagining it. She thought of what would happen after she won.

Apollo, my beloved brother.

I won't let you escape and breathe anymore.

He won't be able to get out of her hands forever.

Her breath became hot and her heart also started to beat.

"Artemis-nim."

When she turned around following the voice she saw the Great hero Atalante, the one with the fastest feet among humans.

She had already become a half God as she had received Artemis' blessing countless times. You could say that she was a Great hero that could face Gods just like Achilles.

"The polis of Apollo isn't that far away. I think that it will be good to lower the marching speed and make the soldiers rest."

"Right, do as you wish."

"Thank you Artemis-nim."

Atalante answered shyly as Athena spoke gently.

[What a nice relation you have between God and hero.]

The voice was heard at the opposite side of Atalante. It was a black panther that had a really beautiful fur but it wasn't an animal Atalante owned.

"Dionysius."

[Is the army I sent you of help?]

"Of course, they are a really big help."

[I'm glad. We will open a party after we defeat Idun's warrior and take over all of Apollo's lands. I won't be able to participate in this battle but I will certainly participate in the party. I will bring the best wine I have so you can wait for it.]

[I will be expecting that.]

Artemis smiled in a good mood and kept advancing in between Atalante and the black panther.

After some time passed.

Atalante, that was looking at the distance, yelled with energy.

"Argemis-nim! I can see the polis!"

[They haven't raised the white flag yet. Did the warrior of Idun

finally step up?]

Artemis heard the voices of Atalante and Dionysius and looked at the walls of the fortress. The army of Apollo that were quite armed were lined up on the walls but they were filled with fear.

“If he doesn’t appear the polis will just fall down.”

Artemis spoke in a low voice and stopped the blue wolf. She made the entire army stop and then took a deep breath. She raised her sword instead of her bow and yelled.

“Charge forward. Crush down the polis in front of you and seal down the sacred force of Apollo. My blessing shall accompany you, your glory is my glory!”

“Artemis!”

“Artemis!”

The entire army yelled out loud. The monsters cried and the centaurs that were at the front blew on their horn trumpets and charged.

But it was at that moment.

“You finally came.”

Artemis spoke in a low voice. She had felt a chill she felt when she was chasing and also being chased by her prey.

Where are you? Where will you appear from?

Artemis widened her senses and tried to find Idun’s warrior. But there was no one hiding. She rather heard the ground shook when she hadn’t even thought about it.

The ground wasn’t shaking because of the march of her own army. It was approaching from far away.

It was weird. Idun’s warrior didn’t have an army and Apollo also didn’t have forces to assist him.

Then what is it? What is the identity that is making the ground

shake!

“Artemis-nim!”

Atalante yelled. Artemis turned at the direction she yelled at and opened her eyes widely. She then let out a groan unconsciously.

“Hi! You damned ants!”

A huge winged snake appeared while cursing along the shaking of the ground. Artemis knew the name of that monster.

“Echidna!”

The mother of all monsters.

The ancient dragon of Olympus.

Why is she here? What for?

In addition she wasn't alone. The thing marching forwards while making the ground shake was an army composed by dragons and monsters.

[Artemis?!]

Dionysius let out a bewildered voice. Atalante went out to the front and made the army prepare to fight against the army of dragons that was approaching.

But their surprise didn't end there.

She could feel divinities.

It wasn't Athena. In addition, she could feel the divinities of two Gods of war.

Siri and Bracky stood next to Echidna. They didn't fear revealing their divinities as Gods of Asgard and also Gods of Erin.

Two divinities and an unexpected army of dragons.

Artemis tried hard to calm herself down. She forced herself to calm down and thought calmly.

It was still doable. The entire army she had wouldn't fall behind

to the army of dragons at all. No, she could rather overwhelm them.

She bothered Echidna's existence but Artemis would be able to defeat her. The newly born Gods weren't that strong either. The Great hero Atalante should be able to face them.

But the sweat in her hands didn't dry. The uneasy and chilly sensation didn't leave her neck and back.

The reason was simple.

'Where is he?'

She couldn't see Idun's warrior. He wasn't showing himself even though the mad warriors of Dionysius and the dragons had clashed.

WHere?

Where is he?

Artemis checked her surroundings like crazy. Echidna looked at that Artemis and giggled. She remembered the words Tae Ho told her.

'Just endure.'

Become the anvil.

Until he, the hammer, strikes Artemis' head.

He wasn't talking about making an encirclement like the strategy of the hammer and the anvil.

The rear was the rear but the meaning it had was different.

"Don't tell me?!"

The snake Echidna put a smile when Artemis yelled out like a scream. The God of dragons concentrated her divinity and looked at Artemis' divinity. Her divinity dyed with fear was shaking.

"Right, you should be able to see it."

The scene of her polis being destroyed.

Echidna looked at a far place. It was a distance she shouldn't be able to see but she felt like she was looking at it as if it was right in front of her.

And her imagination wasn't wrong.

Tae Ho and Hermes looked at the walls of the most important polis in Artemis' sacred force. He extended his hand to become a hammer.

[Saga: Dragon monarch]

[Saga: Master of flames]

[Saga: Master of frost]

[Saga: King of violence]

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

Four dragons appeared and the defense forces that were on the walls started to yell something.

Tae Ho took a deep breath. The polis of Artemis wasn't empty as expected of someone cautious. It was rather defended to the best.

But it didn't matter. He would just conquer it as the God of battles and conquer.

Hermes fell back. Tae Ho extended his hand and ordered.

"Let's start."

Adenmaha, Rolo and Drakon Ismenios gathered rays in their mouths and Nidhogg curled her body roundly next to them. She yelled the words she had been enduring and charged towards the walls.

"I'm-rolling!"

Really a rolling disaster.

The walls of Artemis couldn't endure it.

&

“We have to return.”

[What?]

“We have to return!”

Artemis mumbled in a low voice but then yelled.

Her expectations had gone astray. It wasn't that she hadn't taken into account that Idun's warrior would attack her polises but she still thought that he would be protecting Apollo's polis.

He didn't give up on Apollo's polis as expected. He used forces to protect it.

Right, forces.

Forces that he originally didn't have!

“I have to protect my polis. We have to hurry.”

Artemis really made her blue wolf turn around and Dionysius that was next to her yelled hurriedly.

[Calm down Artemis. The battle has already started. Retreating now is a crazy thing.]

The God of madness himself said that it was a crazy thing and tried to stop her but it was meaningless. Artemis couldn't press down her uneasiness as her patience had weakened after she turned into a being wanting to destroy the world. Her head was filled with the thought of returning quickly and protecting her polis.

“I will leave it to you Dionysius. I am going to protect my polis. Command the army and take over Apollo's polis.”

Artemis spoke quickly and departed with her blue wolf. Dionysius cursed out but he couldn't stop her.

The blue wolf turned around and started to run.

Artemis was planning to return to her polis alone but it didn't

turn out as she wanted.

She and her wolf attracted too much attention.

Turning around and running looked as if the Goddess was running away. Even if her army was under her control, she couldn't control every move they did. The army of Artemis mistook her as escaping out of fear of the opponent's army.

Chaos surged up. The thing that was small at first started to take over the entire army. The formations broke and the commanding structure collapsed.

“Ou!”

Bracky raised his hammer and yelled. Siri nocked an arrow silently and sensed that the time had come. The best possible thing Tae Ho had said could happen was occurring in front of them.

That's why they had to change their posture.

An anvil that was just protecting into a hammer that striked their enemy.

“Let's go! My children!”

Echidna yelled in a good mood and the monsters with Hydra at the front started to drive away Athena's army.

< Episode 58 – The Goddess of the moon (4) > End

Episode 58/Chapter 5: The Goddess of the moon (5)

The body of the black dragon destroyed the walls. The walls that had Artemis' blessing in it couldn't endure the roll of a dragon that was 100 meters big.

Consecutive earthquakes shook the polis. Nidhogg spread down because she had clashed against the wall too strongly but she had successfully accomplished her role and more.

The soldiers of Artemis trembled as Adenmaha and Rolo fired their respective breaths. The breath fired by Drakon Ismenios swept away everything in the hole that Nidhogg created and established a new road.

Tae Ho glared at the center of the city with his 'eyes of the dragon'. There was a hidden room in this polis that could be considered the core just like Delphos had.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

[Saga: Equipment of the dragon knight]

Ten Valkyries got summoned next to Tae Ho. They all grabbed a weapon and charged forward. There were still a lot of Artemis' forces but already half of them had been intercepted by the dragons.

Tae Ho followed the path created by the sword of the Valkyries and concentrated on his 'eyes of the dragon'. He finally discovered the hidden room when he reached the center of the city.

“You villains! Where do you think this is that you misbehave!”

A woman that was estimated to be Artemis' maiden took out a big bow and stopped the path of the group. It seemed like what she was showing wasn't a bluff that Artemis' aura swelled up among the maidens and tried to devour the group.

But Tae Ho's dark blue divinity surged up to block Artemis' divinity. He could easily defend against it as it wasn't Artemis herself that activated the divinity but one of her maidens.

“What misconduct are you talking about!”

Ismenios let out a roar and attacked the maidens. Almost all the citizens were under Artemis' control but they weren't born as beings wanting to destroy the world in the first place so Tae Ho had said to minimize unnecessary sacrifices but they weren't in a situation to be at ease.

Tae Ho closed the distance with the place that was connected to the room underground and mumbled.

“I suddenly miss McLaren.”

‘I was about to forget his name.’

The rock serpent that should be in the residence of Idun. He was the best when it came to digging the ground.

Tae Ho remembered of the times he spent with McLaren and then slammed the ground with his conquering divinity. He turned to look at Adenmaha and Rolo that were stopping the army of Artemis from the rear and in the air and Ismenios that was blocking the maidens and grabbed Gae Bolg.

He called out a name at the end of his pondering.

“Ismenios!”

“Master!”

Drakon Ismenios got moved and yelled and then spread his wings and flew up. Tae Ho got on top of him by leaping in the air and activated ‘the one that conquers dragons’. He surged up vertically and prepared to also descend vertically.

What he would use is the ‘dragon cannon’.

“Master! Please, ‘the warrior that rode on a Goddess’ too!”

Drakon Ismenios spoke with an earnest voice but Tae Ho didn't listen to him. The power would be enough even if they didn't do that!

[Saga: Dragon cannon]

Draconic Ballista!

The attack that fell from the sky hit the ground. The several layers of the ground crumbled down and the hidden room finally appeared.

“Artemis.”

Tae Ho spoke in a low voice and jumped down from Ismenios' back.

&

Artemis couldn't return to her sacred force. Part of it was because of the distance but it was also because there was someone obstructing her.

Echidna handed over the commanding right of her army to her children and chased after Artemis stubbornly. Atalante tried to help her but it was impossible. She couldn't even move her fast feet properly because of the joint attack of Siri and Bracky.

Bracky pressured her closely and if she tried to make some distance Siri would pour down arrows at her and hinder her movements. Bracky would close the distance once again.

It was simple but a hard combination to get out of.

Dionysius called out Artemis name in the middle of the battle. It was because it wouldn't be late if she got a hold of herself at least now.

But Artemis' thought was different. Dionysius didn't know what she had seen and what Idun's warrior was doing.

“Artemis!”

The one that yelled this time was Echidna. Artemis, that was only thinking of getting away from the battlefield, cursed out and glared at Echidna. She raised her bow to try to shake Echidna off as she was sticking to her persistently.

“Die!”

The arrow of the God of hunt flew directly to Echidna’s forehead. Artemis took out her second arrow after a moment of hesitation and then inserted a stronger divine power into her arrow.

Echidna gulped dry saliva. Athena was indeed one of the 12 Olympians. In addition, she had gotten stronger after she turned into a being wanting to destroy the world so it wasn’t easy to overcome her.

If she was inside her city of monsters, that was her sacred force, she was confident even when facing one of the 12 Olympians but she was outside of her city.

In addition, she had handed over her sacred force completely to Tae Ho so she had become weaker than before.

Could she also block the next arrow? Could she buy time like Tae Ho had ordered her to?

Echidna didn’t have time to think. She just concentrated her divine power and raised a barrier.

Kwagang!

The second arrow destroyed the barrier. It didn’t stop there and also destroyed Echidna’s scales and carved in her flesh.

This arrow was really small compared to Echidna’s body but the shock couldn’t be described with words. Echidna gulped her scream and pain and glared at Artemis. She had activated the power of her evil eyes and Artemis hesitated a moment but then fended it off. She rather nocked her third arrow.

“This is the end.”

She would kill the big snake and charge towards her sacred force with all her power.

But it was at that moment.

Artemis felt a pain in her chest and screamed in pain. Echidna, that had flinched, drew a smile.

The divine power of Artemis was weakening.

&

The hidden room was filled with Artemis' divine power. The moment Tae Ho entered the room that had the same structure as the room of Apollo in Delphos, felt like he had been trapped deep in the sea.

Artemis' divinity opposed Tae Ho. It wanted to kill Tae Ho and disperse his divinity.

But he had already expected this. He pushed away Artemis' divine power after covering himself with the dark blue divinity. He released his divine power in an instant and placed his hand on a yellow sphere that was at the center of the room.

If he couldn't take it he would destroy it so no one could have it.

The divinity of the God of conquer dug inside the nucleus of the sacred force.

&

Artemis staggered. Her sacred force still existed but the connection became worse. She was sure one of the polises inside her sacred force got destroyed completely or got taken over.

“She has weakened.”

Echidna said and Artemis let out an enraged roar at her voice. The urgency took away her sense of judgement.

Artemis fired arrows in consecution. Echidna giggled at that and just focused on defense.

She would buy time.

She would wait until Artemis became weaker than her.

Nasty flames came out of Echidna's mouth.

&

Tae Ho staggered after he destroyed the nucleus of the polis. Destroying the nucleus of a sacred force that Artemis made with much labor wasn't easy at all. He ended up spending a lot of divine power and stamina.

But this wasn't the time to stop. Tae Ho took out an entire golden apple and called Hermes after he devoured it.

The God of Olympus Hermes looked at Tae Ho with fear, joy and disgust. It was an obvious thing to show rejection as he had seen the sacred force of a God of Olympus get destroyed forcefully.

But Hermes knew how to differentiate effort and company. In addition Tae Ho was an ally now.

Hermes grabbed Tae Ho's hand and he entrusted his everything on Hermes' divine power.

“To the next polis.”

Hermes flew with Tae Ho with his winged shoes Talaria.

&

Artemis wasn't the only one that got weakened. Atalante had also become weaker. All the heroes of Artemis had part of their strength cut off.

Dionysius understood immediately what happened and also understood why Artemis had done something mad.

This battle was a complete mistake. He couldn't have imagined that Echidna and her children would be at the same side of Idun's warrior.

‘Did Hermes too?’

It was understandable then. If he was with Hermes he would be able to attack all the polises of Artemis. Not only that but they could also add the polises of Dionysius into the fray.

Dionysius felt anxiousness. He turned his head to look for Artemis.

Artemis was fighting against Echidna.

And that battle wasn't advantageous to her at all.

&

"I'm – rolling!"

Nidhogg destroyed the walls once again and collapsed. But it was enough like always.

The order was as followed. Adenmaha, Rolo and Ismenios created commotion and stopped the attacks of the enemy and Tae Ho found the hidden room.

'How many can you break?'

'At least four. That's what I promised.'

[Saga: The warrior that rode on a Goddess]

[Saga: Dragon cannon]

Rolo-no, Tae Ho rode on Lilly and destroyed the ground with the draconic ballista. Drakon Ismenios grumbled saying that it was favoritism and Lilly put a displeased face.

'Really, why are you like that? Do you have some emotions towards Rolo?'

'I'm lacking strength.'

Simply looking at strength, Ismenios was the best. But Tae Ho had ended up spending too much of his strength and divine power while taking over the first polis. He needed to be faster to destroy the ground.

Whatever the case, the important thing was that the hidden

room had appeared. This room didn't only have Artemis' divine power but also moving statues as guards but it didn't matter. Tae Ho destroyed them in an instant and placed his hand once again in the round sphere.

God of conquer.

The dark blue divinity covered the second polis.

&

“Ack!”

Artemis ended up dropping her bow and clenched her chest.

Echidna didn't miss that moment and fired out poison and Artemis hurriedly threw herself and rolled on the ground.

The blue wolf got covered in the poison so it let out a pained scream and rolled on the ground and it passed away not long after.

Echidna laughed. Artemis had surged up her golden divinity once again but she had become considerably weaker.

“How long can you hold on?”

Echidna licked her lips. She had the eyes of a cat playing with her food.

Artemis cursed out and grabbed her bow with trembling hands.

And right at that moment.

Tae Ho and Hermes were heading to the third polis.

&

Apollo was looking at the battlefield through the eyes of her maidens.

The situation was flowing like they had first planned. Artemis' strength was getting drastically weakened as she relied on her sacred forces too much, especially among the 12 Olympians.

Apollo felt pain while looking at her sister being in pain.

His hands trembled because he wanted to hit and kill Echidna, that was harassing his sister.

But he had to endure it. He had to wait for the moment.

Apollo raised his hands and covered his eyes but he couldn't completely block Artemis' screams.

&

Dionysius sensed a dense sign of defeat. The battlefield was still being maintained because the forces he had brought were a lot but it was only to that point. They couldn't win and it was impossible to take most of his forces and retreat.

Atalante couldn't win either. The Goddess of the foreign world that had ears of a wolf aimed for her lower body really stubbornly. Atalante couldn't run properly as she had been hit in her thighs and calves by several arrows.

'Isn't it glad that i'm not here?'

Dionysius' shinsoo was the one at this place instead of him.

Dionysius gritted his teeth and turned to look at Artemis, and then frowned.

Artemis was sitting down while clenching her chest after firing an arrow. Tears fell down from her poor eyes, and her divinity that had become a mess wasn't a flashy gold anymore.

She had suffered damage as her sacred force got destroyed but it was seen as she failed operating her divinity because of the drastic change in emotions.

Echidna fired strong poison towards that Artemis. Artemis rolled on the ground hurriedly and dodged the poison but it was really pitiful to see a Goddess rolling on the ground.

The nucleus of four polises got destroyed. But it wasn't simply four. They were the most important places of Artemis sacred force.

Echidna looked down at Artemis and giggled. She transformed

into a Goddess and wrapped Artemis with her tail and gave her pain.

Artemis made breathtaking sounds. Echidna wrapped her with more strength and in the end Artemis ended up dropping her bow. It seemed like the parts of her body that got infected with Echidna's poison was screaming.

"It's up to there."

Echidna turned her head at the voice filled with grief. The God of light Apollo was standing there and it wasn't an illusion but the real deal."

"As you wish."

Echidna smiled in a fishy way and released her. Apollo hurriedly received ARtemis with his arms.

"Apollo?"

The one that spoke in a bewildered way was Athena. She felt uneasy because of Apollo's sudden appearance while she was fighting with the Valkyries.

"Are you planning-."

"No."

Apollo cut off Athena's words. He knew what Athena was thinking about. Aren't you going to betray us because of your love towards your sister, or take Artemis and flee?

That won't happen. He didn't think like that. Apollo was the God of rationality.

Athena opened her eyes widely and glared at Apollo. Echidna fell back obediently to the point it was unexpected and then watched Apollo and Artemis embracing each other. It seemed that compared to Athena, she had kind of expected this situation.

"You became really weak."

Apollo said. Artemis barely opened her eyes and looked at Apollo with resentment, enmity, killing intent and endless affection.

“Athena, remember what I said.”

About not trusting Asgard too much. That they had to protect Olympus.

Athena opened her eyes roundly. It was because she understood what Apollo was about to do. She also understood why he had talked about what would happen after the battle even though the counterattack had just started.

“Let’s fall asleep together. Let’s wake up together believing that all of this was a nightmare.”

Apollo spoke gently and stroke Artemis’ cheek. He covered the plentily weakened divinity of Artemis with his own divinity.

Hades chose to fall in a deep slumber to not get seduced by the voice.

And Apollo had also decided to do the same. He used all his strength and chose to fall asleep with ARtemis.

Apollo was the God of rationality. He knew that his choice wasn’t favorable for his allies. Killing Artemis and restoring Apollo’s strength was much more favorable.

But Apollo couldn’t kill Artemis. He couldn’t see her be killed.

That’s why he negotiated with the master of Asgard.

‘It’s enough if there are no damages even after I fall asleep.’

Apollo smiled bitterly and placed his lips on Artemis’ forehead. The two golden divinities got mixed into one and Apollo and Artemis started to transform into rock.

Apollo placed down his divinity.

He had conceded his seat to another God just like the previous God of sun Helios had conceded his seat to him.

‘I’m sorry Athena. I will leave Olympus to you.’

The seat of the God of sun was handed over to Athena and at the same time a necklace was held in Tae Ho’s hands.

It was a necklace that had the authority of the God of sun.

It was the result of Apollo having conceded his seat of God of sun of Olympus to Athena and Tae Ho, a God of a foreign world.

Apollo fell asleep with Artemis. Athena felt her divinity that got stronger and closed her eyes and Echidna frowned while looking at Apollo and Artemis having turned into stone.

ARtemis didn’t die but she fell asleep completely. Her sacred force became an ownerless throne and the countless being under the control of the Goddess of moon got liberated.

It was something that couldn’t happen normally. It was a miracle that occurred thanks to Apollo having sacrificed everything he had and falling asleep with Artemis.

Dionysius breathed roughly. He admitted that this battle had ended in his complete defeat.

But it was at that moment. Dionysius felt a strong and unfamiliar divine power. It was because Tae Ho’s lesser God, Siri, had arrived in front of the black panther.

Siri didn’t attack the panther. She just glared it and then transmitted the voice of the upper God as his lesser God.

[Dionysius.]

Tae Ho spoke from a far place. Dionysius shrank down at the dark blue divinity that surged up in a threatening way.

Tae Ho looked at the black panther through SIri’s eyes and warned him from a distance.

[You come next. I will go find you soon.]

That’s why prepare for it.

Guard against me if you can.

The God of conquer that came from Asgard will go to you to stab a knife in your sword.

The conversation ended. Dionysius gave up on his shinsoo. The divinity of Dionysius that was in the black panther disappeared and the mad soldiers of the God lost their madness and toppled down.

And once again in a far place, Tae Ho sat in a hidden room in one of Artemis' polises.

He sweated as if his threat to the God of madness was all an act and let out a sigh of relief. Cuchulainn asked him.

‘But hey.’

‘Yes?’

‘Are you really going to attack Dionysius?’

‘That’s obviously a lie.’

He had no reason to warn him of an attack as it wasn’t even a telephone punch. In addition, striking first and ambushing was the best way of attack in a battle.

He had scared him plentifully so he would hide and make his defenses solidly. That’s why he would leave aside Dionysius and focus on the next thing.

The thing he had to do next. The most important thing of the things that remained.

“Demeter.”

Tae Ho spoke in a low voice and clenched the necklace that had the authority of the God of sun.

< Episode 58 – The Goddess of the moon (5) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 1: God of conquest (1)

Tae Ho's rest was short. It was because a voice was heard from above when not even a minute had passed since he closed his eyes.

“Did everything end now?”

It was the voice of Hermes. When Tae Ho opened his eyes he saw Hermes extending his head from beyond the hole.

“Yes, it seems so.”

“Whew, i'm glad. I only have the strength to return now.”

Tae Ho couldn't see his face well because of the backlight but he felt like he could know how he was feeling just by listening to the relief in his voice.

And actually Hermes was already at his limit.

Even if he had the winged shoes Talaria, it wasn't that he could roam Olympus without any restrictions.

He spent a few more times in strength when he was accompanied by one person and even if that was the case he was bringing Tae Ho with him when he was weakened because he lost his sacred force and took him to the sacred force of Artemis so his expenditure of strength was really big.

If he said that he only had strength to return, that should be true.

But it was at that moment. Cuchulainn said something different.

‘He's afraid.’

‘Hermes?’

Tae Ho stood up while shaking off the dust from his but and asked. It seemed like he was asking him in agreement and not because he didn't know.

Tae Ho had also noticed the uneasiness in Hermes' eyes and voice.

‘Right, that’s unavoidable. He couldn’t even have imagined a sacred force getting attacked like this. He should be scared of us even if we won.’

It wasn’t that the fact of attacking a sacred force itself was unfamiliar. Actually Ares and Poseidon also attacked the sacred forces as they pleased.

What Hermes was afraid of was that Tae Ho had turned several sacred forces into a mess in only a few hours and weakened Artemis drastically.

Actually this wasn’t something common.

He could summon strong dragons through the summoning rocks, could find the nucleus of a sacred force through the ‘eyes of the dragon’ and destroy it by force thanks to Tae Ho having the strength of a master and was assisted by Hermes, that could roam Olympus freely.

But even so he could only feel fear. If there was only Tae Ho, they could replace Hermes’ role plentifully.

Hermes hadn’t imagined the situation of Olympus being invaded just like Apollo warned Athena. It was more correct to say that he had felt an instinctive rejection towards Tae Ho when he saw a sacred force being destroyed as he also relied on it.

‘Well, that’s not a common method. But this really is hard.’

Actually, Tae Ho hadn’t been able to destroy the nucleus that easily. It took much more strength to destroy them perhaps because he was a foreign God and not a God of Olympus. In addition, he had used strong sagas in consecution so his mental fatigue was also great.

‘Is this the first time I used the ‘dragon cannon’ four times in succession?’

In addition, he had just destroyed the ground in an ignorant way so his right arm was still numb.

‘But what happened?’

‘What?’

‘That the seat of the God of sun itself wasn’t handed over but you are sharing it with Athena. In addition, looking that you received the necklace....it looks like you received the same but the foundation went to Athena right?’

Cuchulainn was almost always with Tae Ho but he couldn’t do that last night. It was because Apollo had requested him a one on one conversation.

Tae Ho nodded at Cuchulainn’s question.

‘Yes, I’m also able to use the authority because I have this necklace but Athena should be able to use it even without this. She’s now a Goddess of warfare and at the same time the Goddess of sun.’

The using right was divided in two but Athena had the ownership.

‘That is the weird thing. Why did he do that? I don’t think he did this to seduce Athena.’

‘His love towards his sister is praiseworthy.’

‘What nonsense are you spouting about? Are you someone that will let things pass just because of that? I wouldn’t know if you threatened him saying that you will kill Artemis if he doesn’t hand over his seat.’

‘Hoho, this person is really crafty.’

Tae Ho stroke the beard he didn’t have and laughed.

It was obvious he was hiding something.

‘What are you plotting? Just tell me at once.’

‘I will tell you later.’

‘Later when?’

‘At night?’

“Master of Asgard?”

The voice of Hermes was heard once again from above. It seemed like he became anxious because Tae Ho wasn’t coming out.

“I’m coming out.”

Tae Ho answered suitably and then took a light leap and got out. The battle between Adenmaha and group had stopped maybe because the people of Artemis got liberated from her.

“Master of Asgard, we will depart now.”

Hermes extended his hand towards Tae Ho. Tae Ho grabbed that and transmitted Adenmaha a mystical magic.

[Adenmaha, I will leave Nidhogg and the group to you]

[Don’t worry. See you later]

[Right. I’m always grateful]

[Hmph hmph]

Tae Ho heard Adenmaha snorting in a good mood and closed his eyes. Hermes activated Talaria and surged up to the sky in an instant.

And after some time passed.

They arrived in front of the last polis of Apollo as they enjoyed the wind.

“Tae Ho.”

“Master.”

“Did you come master?”

When he came down slowly with Hermes several voices were heard.

Tae Ho looked at his surroundings with his ‘eyes of the dragon’ before answering to each voice.

The battle had already ended here but it seemed like the damages were bigger than we imagined.

About a fifth of Echidna's army of dragons lost their lives and half of them suffered small and big injuries.

Looking that half of the army of Artemis and Dionysus were dead, he could see how fierce the battle was in that short time.

What was fortunate was that Bracky, Siri and the three Valkyries didn't have any injuries and were safe.

But this didn't mean that no one got hurt.

"Echidna, are you okay?"

"Oh, you noticed?"

Echidna laughed bewitchingly as if nothing happened to her but Tae Ho frowned. It was because her injury wasn't one to be overlooked and pass it over a laugh.

Even if she was the God of dragons, the divine power of the 12 Olympians was like poison for her as she was a monster. The wound itself got erased after she transformed into her Goddess appearance but she couldn't do anything about the divine power that got inserted through the arrow and suffered a big injury.

Tae Ho smacked his lips out of regret and realized that his judgement had been wrong.

Echidna was really strong when he faced her in the city of monsters. He had thought that she would be able to buy time without suffering any injuries if someone like her focused solely in defense.

But that was a mistake.

Echidna had become much more weaker than when she faced him.

And this occurred because Tae Ho's understanding about sacred forces was low.

The 12 Olympians could get assisted by the sacred forces even when they were far but they could receive a much bigger strength when they fought inside the sacred force.

In the case of Echidna, the differences they posed was much more severe inside and outside the sacred force.

In addition, she had offered her sacred force to Tae Ho. It was impossible for her strength to be the same from when she was the only owner of the sacred force and when she became a lesser God and split it with Tae Ho.

The other miscalculation he had made was Artemis' strength. She had used several mystical magic to increase her battle power as she was determined to kill Tae Ho.

“I’m sorry, and thank you for doing well.”

When Tae Ho grabbed Echidna’s hands and spoke, she opened her eyes widely and spoke with an expectant voice as if seducing him.

“Oh wow, then what about doing it tonight? Huh? Aren’t you excited because you saw blood?”

“Sorry.”

“It’s not that it will wear out. How petty.”

Tae Ho got away from Echidna while she grumbled and looked at Siri and Bracky. There was an unfamiliar woman standing between the two.

[Artemis’ great hero]

[Atalante]

The words weren’t red but grey. She wasn’t a being wanting to destroy the world as she had gotten out of Artemis’ control.

“She’s the Great hero of Artemis, Atalante. Thanks to her we have been able to lessen our damages from the battle.”

Siri introduced Atalante herself and then explained about what happened after Artemis got sealed briefly.

“After Artemis got sealed, she commanded the army that fell in chaos and stopped the battle. It wasn’t possible to control Dionysius army but they lost all strength after he disappeared so they weren’t that troublesome.”

Even if she got liberated from Artemis, she was fighting against monsters that she fought her entire life so stopping the battle in an instant was an amazing judgement.

While Tae Ho was admiring her, Siri looked at Atalante and said.

“Atalante, he’s the master of Asgard Lee Tae Ho. Greet him.”

“The great hero of Artemis, Atalante, greets the master of Asgard.”

Atalante placed her left fist in her right chest and greeted him in the Olympus way.

Tae Ho replied back in the Valhalla way and looked at Atalante’s eyes fixedly and said.

“We are able to avoid spilling unnecessary blood thanks to you. I am grateful to you.”

“Artemis-nim.....”

Atalante put on a teary face but then closed her eyes trying to calm herself down and continued speaking.

“Artemis-nim has told me at the last moment. That she was sorry.....and if possible to help her brother.....”

‘Did she gain a hold of herself before she got sealed?’

The brother Artemis spoke about was certainly Apollo. As Cuchulainn got surprised and asked, Tae Ho remembered the eyes of Apollo he saw last night.

‘Apollo’s care may have worked.’

Because it was really an extreme love.

Tae Ho turned to look at Apollo and Artemis that had become rock and were embracing each other. He could feel the extreme love also from Artemis' face.

Atalante also turned to look at the two Gods and then expressed etiquette.

"The army of Artemis-nim including me will enter the army of Athena-nim and help recapturing Olympus."

"Thank you for your help. We welcome you and your comrades."

Atalante and Tae Ho finished the greeting and then retrieved their forces after talking with Athena and headed to the polis of Apollo. They had many things to organize but resting came first now.

Time flowed and the promised night came.

'What promised night? That sounds weird.'

'You said you will tell me at night.'

Tae Ho sat on the bed after taking a nap and scratched his stomach. When he looked outside the window he noticed that it wasn't midnight yet but it was clearly late.

Tae Ho used mystical magic on a kettle that was placed next to his bed to make cold water and then started speaking after drinking that.

'Well, it's nothing impressive. I got something else instead of Athena receiving the seat of Goddess of sun.'

'Something else?'

'Yes, it didn't seem to be that important for Apollo and it seemed like he wanted to put at least one more reward.....but actually for me this is more important than the seat of God of sun.'

The center of the negotiation was the seat of God of sun.

That was what Apollo offered instead of him saving Artemis.

Tae Ho showed displeasement about sharing the seat of God of sun with Athena and started to speak about several conditions for his request, and the result of that was that he got able to obtain what he wanted but in a way he had no other options but to accept it.

If Tae Ho had requested him what he wanted from the beginning, he wouldn't have been able to share the seat of God of sun with Athena.

‘So it means that you cheated on him like usual?’

‘What are you talking about? That's the skill of negotiating and trading.’

‘That's the same thing. So what did you get anyways?’

Cuchulainn showed a lot of interest. Thanks to that, Tae Ho got burdened and cleared his throat and answered after that.

‘The seat of God of music.’

‘God of music?’

‘Yes, God of music. Apollo is also the God of music. I haven't been able to receive it completely as i'm also a God of a foreign world but I think I will be able to reach the level I desire in no time.’

‘What are you plann....ah!’

Cuchulainn let out an exclamation and Tae Ho smirked. He stuck out his tongue that had the rune of Bragi engraved in it.

The rune of Bragi that was the God of music and poetry.

What will happen if the God of music was added?

The strengthening of his rune.

Bragi's rune that will release a much stronger power.

‘Let's test it.’

How well his rune worked and how much it got strengthened.

Tae Ho nodded and tried to get out of the room. Cuchulainn thought that he was going to use ‘the warrior that had a Goddess meet him’ so he blinked and asked.

‘Hey, where are you going?’

‘I want to try it on Adenmaha.’

How well would his words using the rune will work.

Tae Ho answered calmly and Cuchulainn spoke with a sigh.

‘Is that test meaningful at least?’

But Tae Ho ignored him and headed to Adenmaha’s room.

< Episode 59 – God of conquest (1) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 2: God of conquest (2)

[Adenmaha, are you sleeping?]

[Master?]

A reply came back from Adenmaha after a short moment. Her voice was transmitted through mystical magic but you could still feel that she was sleepy and had just awakened.

[Oh, sorry. Keep sleeping]

[Ah, no. I'm fine. What happened?]

Adenmaha hurriedly grabbed Tae Ho that was trying to return.

Tae Ho laughed at the rustling sound that was heard from beyond the door and then laughed and sent another mystical magic

[I wondered if we could speak for a moment]

[Wait a moment]

Rustling sounds were heard again and then the door got opened. It seemed like she brushed her hair in a hurry that it was disheveled and he could see from between Adenmaha's white hair that Nidhogg and Hydra were sleeping while embracing each other and then a chair and a storybook was placed in it.

‘It seems like she dozed off while reading them the book.’

Tae Ho thought of Adenmaha reading Nidhogg the storybook at Cuchulainn's words. It was a scene that made you smile by its own.

‘She's a nice kid.’

“Master?”

Adenmaha blinked and asked while Tae Ho agreed. Tae Ho checked on Nidhogg and Hydra once again and spoke to her.

“There's something I want to test. Can we speak for a moment?”

“Test?”

“Yes, it won’t last that long.”

“Okay. It’s not that I can’t.”

Adenmaha put a disappointed face at the word ‘test’ but then smiled brightly and answered.

And about 10 minutes later.

‘She has lost herself.’

Cuchulainn spoke with a dumbfounded voice looking at Adenmaha swooning with a really red face.

This was what Tae Ho had managed to accomplish(?) in mere minutes since he started to speak sweet words after he used Bragi’s rune.

“She, she will be fine right?”

Tae Ho checked Adenmaha’s state and asked hurriedly. He couldn’t do anything as she just collapsed while smiling like a fool.

‘Well, she should. Don’t worry too much.’

Tae Ho hurriedly used the ‘eyes of the dragon’ as Cuchulainn spoke with an indisposed voice. It seemed like there were nothing odd fortunately.

‘I really did become the God of music.’

Just like Tae Ho had revealed himself, he hadn’t been able to perfectly inherit the seat of God of music but he could still plentifully strengthen the rune of Bragi.

The Gods of Olympus obtained a great strength through their sacred force with the help of their believers but even if they didn’t have the power of belief, they were still recognized by the world.

That’s why Tae Ho was the God of music. He still hadn’t obtained believers but no one could deny his divinity.

Tae Ho checked that there was nothing wrong with Adenmaha

and then let out a sigh of relief and thought about the results and process of the test.

‘It certainly seems like the power becomes stronger if I aid it with a song. I will try to add an instrument to this later.’

Bragi was the God of music and poetry and Tae Ho was now the God of music.

Apollo was a God that was especially excellent on playing a lyre made with the shell of a turtle so Tae Ho would be able to handle some instruments easily as he had inherited the seat from him.

Cuchulainn imagined Tae Ho playing an instrument and whispering sweet words on Adenmaha’s ear and spoke.

‘Do you hold any grudges towards Adenmaha?’

‘Ey, there’s no way. I’m doing this because I need to.’

‘Making Adenmaha faint was necessary?’

‘Umm, I didn’t do it intentionally. Anyways, you will get to know tomorrow.’

‘It seems like you aren’t answering me immediately nowadays. You always tell me to wait.’

Tae Ho smirked at Cuchulainn’s rebuke and then decided to settle Adenmaha that had collapsed on her bed.

“Sorry.”

Tae Ho apologized and then placed Adenmaha on the bed in a proper position and covered her with a blanket. He looked at her for a moment and then kissed her on the forehead.

“Let my blessing accompany you.”

“Hehehe.....”

Adenmaha laughed in a good mood as she was dreaming of something nice and Tae Ho also laughed after her and stroke her head a few times and then blessed her once again.

&

“I dreamed of something really nice.”

The next morning Adenmaha spoke with a dim face. Looking that she just flushed and smiled instead of telling him the details of the deram, it seemed like she was thinking that what happened last night was only a dream.

‘Right, that should be the best.’

Tae Ho smiled bitterly while Cuchulainn clicked his tongue and then stroke her head a few times. It was because it was really cute to see her like it with a red face.

“Master?”

Adenmaha asked as if she didn’t know what was going on but still liked Tae Ho’s hand so Tae Ho just laughed.

The battle had just ended and only a day had passed but the group didn’t have the leisure to relax.

The reason Tae Ho used Bragi’s rune as soon as he woke up was also because they were filled with things to do.

“Athena-nim, I will ask you to do it.”

“Leave it to me.”

Athena, that inherited the seat of the new Goddess of sun, faced Tae Ho fixedly and said. She had recovered quite a lot of strength because Apollo’s divine power was added to her.

Tae Ho consoled Echidna and Rasgrid that were standing next to Athena.

“I’m sorry to make you dispatch only after a night. The damages yesterday weren’t small either.”

“Well, war is like that. But thanks to master all the injured ones recovered almost completely. Was that a golden apple tree? That was marvelous.”

Echidna giggled and pointed towards the polis of Apollo with her chin. The huge golden apple tree Tae Ho made with his saga was releasing a holy aura.

Tae Ho nodded slightly and looked at Rasgrid.

“I will entrust it to you.”

“Don’t worry. I will certainly accomplish what master has ordered me to do.”

Rasgrid put a faint smile and answered.

The reason they got to go out early in the morning was simple.

It was because the sacred forces of Apollo and Artemis became lands without owners.

Even if Tae Ho had received the seat of the God of music, it was hard for him to take over Apollo’s sacred force as he was a God of a foreign world.

But it was different for Athena as she was already a high named Goddess. Now that she had received the seat of God of sun from Apollo, it would be good to receive everything he possessed.

“Atalante, thank you for your assistance.”

“I will protect the land of Artemis-nim.”

Atalante expressed etiquette politely to Tae Ho. She had gotten a really important role just like Athena.

It was hard even for Athena to take over Artemis’ sacred force but the story changed if they had the Great hero of Artemis, Atalante.

If they borrowed her strength they would be able to take over Artemis’ sacred force a few times faster than when Athena did it alone.

Athena and Atalante that had tagged together to take over the sacred force.

Echidna, that would assist the two of them with her forces.

The three Valkyries that were agents of Tae Ho and would observe the conquering process and arbitrate the two of them.

Tae Ho sent away the group first and then returned to the polis of Apollo and started to do his work.

The first thing he did was to have an individual talk.

“I’m Apollo-nim’s lesser God Calliope, the muse of poetry.”

A black haired Goddess that was holding a nameplate in one hand smiled and said. She was speaking commonly but her voice was as beautiful as when someone sang.

‘Hey, aren’t you getting pushed by her?’

Cuchulainn laughed and Tae Ho activated Bragi’s rune. The lesser Gods had moved their affiliation because they had already heard the situation from Apollo, but this was the first time they were meeting Tae Ho so you could say that they were still unmindful towards each other.

Tae Ho gulped dry saliva once and then started to speak while placing his divinity in the rune of Bragi. She didn’t faint like Adenmaha in a few minutes but her eyes looking at Tae Ho had certainly changed.

Tae Ho faced the other five lesser Gods that were gathered in the polis in the same way he did with Calliope and then had some lunch and went out to the public square. He had already announced it so almost all the humans in this polis were gathered in this square.

The voices of the people died as soon as Tae Ho appeared while winding himself with his dark blue divinity. Thousands of eyes only looked at Tae Ho and he faced them and activated his saga.

[Saga: The Goddess of youth smiles under the golden apple tree]

A golden apple tree surged up behind Tae Ho. The humans

admired and Tae Ho smirked at that sat down below the tree and put his hands on the lyre he had prepared.

It was an instrument he played for the first time in his life but he could know instinctively how to play it and what he had to do to make a finer sound. It was the power as the God of music.

“Look at my eyes.”

Tae Ho’s song started with the play with the lyre for the first time in his life.

&

Tae Ho’s song wasn’t a love song. It also wasn’t a war song that increased your morale or a hymn that sang the beauty of nature.

A song to advertise.

A song telling what happened in Olympus and what he had done in that situation and also to spread his name and Idun’s name.

The power of Bragi’s rune was certainly amazing. No matter how doubtful you were, you would end up believing that all his words were true while listening to his song. The people that didn’t even know of Idun started to praise her gentleness and beauty and thanked deeply towards Tae Ho and the warriors of Asgard that were fighting for the sake of Olympus.

They had defeated Artemis but there still a lot of enemies left.

The army of Poseidon was approaching on Apollo’s land in all sides and occupied almost all the lands Aphrodite and Ares, including Sparta.

They didn’t have that much time but even so they couldn’t just attack rashly.

Poseidon was a really strong existence, as he was the one that came next to Zeus in power and authority. The strength and scale of the army he ruled over couldn’t be compared to Artemis or Dionysius at all.

That's why they would first stabilize their sacred force.

They would gather people and prepare for the battle.

Tae Ho's and Idun's started to get spread in various places of Olympus.

Hermes roamed several places of Olympus and spread stories about Tae Ho. Tae Ho also evaded Poseidon and went to find the nymphs, heroes and Gods that had escaped and played his song and instrument.

The effects were clear. Tae Ho didn't need to go out himself at all.

The lesser Gods told Tae Ho's story.

The humans that had become Tae Ho's believers told the ones that had escaped from war what they saw and experienced directly.

The stories that were transmitted from mouth to mouth widened its diffusion rate and range every day that passed.

"This is what you call a pyramidal scale."

'I don't know about that but you are clearly a scammer.'

The effects of the rumor didn't only end at spreading his name.

Carving the name of a new God and preparing for a base for Tae Ho to spread his sacred force was also one of the effects.

What he really aimed for was the concentration of strength.

The ones that were hiding while avoiding the beings wanting to destroy the world started to have hope at Tae Ho's name. They came to find Tae Ho that had defeated Achilles, Ares and even Artemis and gathered in the polis of Apollo.

And when a week passed like that.

There was someone going to find Tae Ho in the polis of Apollo—that could now be called the city of Idun.

He was the one that gave humans the first fire.

He received a punishment of having his liver getting fed to eagles for more than a thousand years as punishment but regardless of that he still loved humans.

His name was Prometheus.

The God of humans.

< Episode 59 – God of conquest (2) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 3: God of conquest (3)

Prometheus didn't belong to the generation of Gods that belonged to Zeus. He belonged to the generation before that, so to say the race of Titans.

He was a being that wanted to maintain the world compared to most of the Titans that were born as beings that destroy to maintain the world.

Because of that, as soon as Titanomachy took place he sided with Zeus along his brother Epimetheus and the result of that was that they could keep their seats as God even after Titanomachy.

But actually, the reason he sided up with Zeus wasn't only because he was born as a being that wanted to maintain the world.

It was a truth that wasn't known well in Titanomachy but Prometheus had a strong ability of foresight.

But of course that wasn't absolute. It was a strength that was similar to what the three sisters and the head of Mymir did and Odin read fate through them.

But there was one difference between Odin and Prometheus.

If Odin had gathered several foresights and speculated the probabilities, Prometheus' foresight didn't have a process like this.

That's why his foresight was unstable.

He could make a foresight without any information compared to Odin but he wasn't able to do it everywhere and anywhere.

Even if he saw the same person there were times that it became foresight and times that it didn't.

But regardless of this instability, Prometheus' foresight was still powerful. There were few cases that he performed foresight but what he did foresee became true unconditionally.

So you could say that his preciseness in foresight was higher than

Odin even though the requisites were more picky and the targets were limited.

He had foreseen that Zeus would win in Titanomachy and that had actually happened.

He also succeeded in several foresights aside of that and the result of that was that he became an existence like a chicken rib.

Someone that was certainly useful but uneasy.

The words that came out from the foreseer weren't always good ones. Believing only in good foresights and not wanting to believe the bad ones only gave you peace but it wasn't of any help.

Because of that, the foreseer became more hated the more precise his foresights were.

It was also like this with Prometheus.

Zeus didn't like him. He had seen fun in Titanomachy thanks to his foresights but had also sensed the danger it posed.

Prometheus shut his mouth to live under Zeus. He didn't make any foresights after Titanomachy as if his ability had disappeared and acted as a master with excellent handicrafting skills.

Actually, he was the blacksmith God that represented Olympus before Hephaestus was born.

His tragedy started when the humans started to stride out on the world.

The reason the Gods of Olympus had a more perpendicular relationship with the humans compared to the Gods of other worlds was because in the first place the 12 Olympians had created them as their toys and tools.

Prometheus created humans after he received an order from Zeus and he really loved and treasured them. You could say that he treasured them as a parent treasuring his children.

He wanted to gift the humans the most things he could but Zeus

was displeased with his wishes. It was because he knew of Erin's case where humans and Gods were on equal standing.

For Zeus humans were livestock like pigs and dogs and he wanted to maintain that relationship.

But Prometheus couldn't understand that thought of his and didn't want to understand it.

He finally determined himself and stole the first fire from the smithy of Hephaestus and gave it to the humans. Hephaestus noticed his doings but he respected him as he was his master and the previous blacksmith God and pretended not to have seen anything.

When the humans got their hands on the first fire, they developed at a fast speed like the humans of the other worlds and there were some heroes that had outstanding strength and wisdom.

Zeus got to know what happened in the ground so he confined him and tied him up in a rock behind a cliff for eternity out of rage

Prometheus also got enraged at his actions that he made his first foresight since Titanomachy.

That Zeus will get his seat taken by his children one day just like what happened with his father Chronos.

Zeus got enraged once again at his prophecy that was close to a curse and added the punishment of having his liver eaten by eagles everyday while he was still alive.

Prometheus was under extreme pain in a state that he wasn't dead nor alive and his pain continued until Heracles passed near that place to accomplish the 12 quests.

"That time should easily last thousands and hundreds of years."

The muse of poetry Calliope said as if singing. Her voice wasn't simply beautiful but it also contained the pain, despair and grief

Prometheus should have felt so everyone got depressed after they listened to her story.

“Poor....”

Nidhogg said while embracing Hydra and Hydra also nodded. The two people felt sympathy to the ones that had been confined for a long time.

“Nothing much happened after he got released?”

Bracky asked with a compassionate voice. He got moved at the punishment of the Gods that were on a different scale.

Calliope put a faint smile and nodded.

“Yes, he just lived quietly. In addition, he also told Zeus the method to avoid the last foresight.”

“Did he tell him who was the mother of the one that would defeat him?”

Siri gave out an answer after a while of pondering. It was because that was the only way to avoid the foresight.

Calliope smiled brightly.

“That’s right and that person is Thetis. The mother of the Great hero Achilles, the sea nymph.”

The reason Zeus gave up on Thetis like Poseidon and made her marry a human was to avoid Prometheus’ prophecy.

Siri put a weird expression as she had already heard things about Achilles but there were some that were putting up disliking expressions.

And the one that was putting that expression was none other than Hermes.

“Hermes, what’s wrong?”

Bracky asked as he couldn’t endure things he was curious about so everyone turned to look at Hermes after that. Hermes frowned

even more and spoke.

“I don’t like him. I was the one that heard how to avoid that foresight which Calliope spoke about.....but he merely listened to me after he tried all sorts of things. Is stubbornness is really great.”

Hermes had visited Prometheus thousands of times in the time he was imprisoned. It was because Zeus was that afraid of his foresight.

“Hermes,how do you look at him putting aside the personal likes and dislikes?”

Hermes frowned for a moment at Tae Ho’s question and then shrugged his shoulders and said.

“Well, he is skilled indeed. He was also the previous blacksmith God before Hephaestus hyung-nim. Foresight is a really useful thing in war.”

In addition, they were facing against Zeus and the other 12 Olympians. There was the probability he would help them with all his strength as much as the grudge he had towards Zeus.

“Calliope, tell him that we will meet him right now.”

“I will.”

Calliope expressed etiquette gracefully and left the room. And after some minutes passed. The time they had to wait was short as Prometheus had already come to look for Tae Ho.

“Prometheus greets the master of Asgard.”

“Nice to meet you.”

Tae Ho sat on a throne while being accompanied by Siri, Bracky, Adenmaha, Nidhogg, etc at his side and greeted Prometheus.

He was a Titan but it seemed like he was a small Titan like Loki that he was seen as a tall person had a really sharp impression. His eyes were especially strong and it was burdensome to face him directly.

But he couldn't evade his eyes because of that. Tae Ho faced Prometheus for a moment and Prometheus put a smile not long after that.

"Indeed."

He spoke briefly and erased his smile. He spoke while still maintaining his sharp eyes.

"The fate of Olympus is split and the one that will decide that fate is you."

He could know that it was a foresight as soon as he heard it.

But Hermes snorted and said.

"Are you kidding? I should also be able to say that much. That's a really obvious thing."

"Um, that is indeed the case."

Bracky also added.

Because it was really obvious just like Hermes had said.

If Tae Ho hadn't been here Olympus would have already fallen to the hands of the beings wanting to destroy the world.

Was there a meaning to say that Tae Ho would be the existence to decide the fate of Olympus?

Prometheus didn't get shaken at all even at Hermes' critique. He continued speaking with a confident voice.

"Your fate is connected with many people and the one that has the strongest connection among the ones gathered here is that one."

Prometheus raised his hand and pointed at one side.

"Me?"

It was to Adenmaha that was standing right next to Tae Ho. She got surprised at the sudden marking out and Prometheus nodded.

“That’s right.”

“Hehehe.....”

Adenmaha’s face loosened in an instant. She lowered her head trying to hide her red face but anyone could notice that she was smirking.

“What about Nidhogg? Is Nidhogg also connected to Tae Ho master?”

Prometheus opened his eyes sharply at Nidhogg’s question and then nodded.

“You are also connected.”

“Really? How fun.”

Nidhogg also started to smile like a fool. She didn’t lower her head like Adenmaha so you could clearly see that she was really happy.

‘Hey, isn’t he just throwing random stuff? To increase people that will side with him.’

It was when Cuchulainn spoke with a doubtful voice.

“What about me? Do I also have a strong connection with master?”

When Drakon Ismenios asked in a really excited state, Prometheus frowned and shook his head.

“Um, sorry.”

“What are you sorry about! Sob sob sob.”

‘He wasn’t just throwing random things.’

Actually, almost everyone in this room was connected by fate with Tae Ho. There were only differences in how strong the connection was and the one with the strongest connection was Adenmaha and Ismenios had the weakest.

Prometheus spoke once again while Drakon Ismenios lamented

by himself.

“Master of Asgard. The reason I came here to find you is to save the humans I love.”

The humans didn't serve Prometheus that hadn't only created them but also sent them the fire knowing that he would get a heavy punishment.

There wasn't a shrine for him no matter where you went in Olympus while Zeus and the other 12 Olympians did.

But Prometheus didn't care about that. He still loved the humans. There were always conditions on a love of a parent.

“The biggest threat right now should be Poseidon. He's actually advancing to the south so you must clash with him in not too long.”

A week had already passed since they defeated Artemis. Poseidon was slowly but certainly advancing towards the polis of Apollo.

“If you have an advice I will gladly listen to it.”

Prometheus took a breath as Tae Ho spoke with etiquette. You could see that he was quite bewildered. It seemed like he hadn't thought that the master of Asgard would treat him with this much respect.

Prometheus looked at Tae Ho with still sharp eyes but that now had hospitality in it.

“You, the master of Asgard, are certainly strong. But you won't be able to defeat Poseidon in your current state. I assure you.”

He wasn't simply speaking because Poseidon's divine power was stronger than Ares or Artemis.

He had split Olympus into three and divided it between Zeus and Hades.

Because of that, his sacred force was different to the other Gods of Olympus that were based on the polises. It wasn't an

exaggeration to say that Olympus itself was their sacred force.

Destroying the nucleus of the sacred force and weakening him just like he did with Artemis wouldn't work.

It was also impossible to isolate him like Ares as he could bring out unlimited strength from his vast territory, the sea.

A frontal battle was the only way to win.

Prometheus' words weren't wrong. Poseidon's power surpassed Tae Ho, that had just become the master. Even if he transformed into the World dragon, his probabilities to lose were higher than his probabilities to win.

But Tae Ho didn't lose his composure. It was because he had already checked Poseidon's strength several times.

"If there was no way to win in the first place, you wouldn't have spoken like how. What do I have to do to win?"

If he was telling him to give up because there was no way to win, he wouldn't have even come to look for him.

Prometheus showed a smile as it was like Tae Ho had thought and then spoke after approaching Tae Ho.

"We need Hephaestus' assistance to defeat Poseidon. Only he can make a weapon to defeat Poseidon."

"Do you know where he is at?"

The one that reacted first was Hermes. It was an obvious reaction as he had roamed several places looking for him.

Prometheus turned to look at Hermes for a moment and nodded.

"I do but I can't rescue him alone. I need your strength."

"I will listen to you."

They were planning to rescue Hephaestus anyways. But now they would have to rescue him for certain if he was able to make a weapon that could defeat Poseidon.

Poseidon drooped his shoulders as if he relaxed at Tae Ho's positive reaction. He let out a sigh and spoke with an eased voice.

“The place Hephaestus is captured at is Cyprus. The base of APhrodite.”

< Episode 59 – God of conquest (3) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 4: God of conquest (4)

“It’s embarrassing to tell this to the master of Asgard....but I wish to explain the relationship between the 12 Olympians. It won’t last that long.”

“As you wish.”

Prometheus started to explain as soon as Tae Ho agreed.

“Aphrodite and Hephaestus are a married couple. But the relationship between the two of them is really bad as Zeus forced them to marry. They are a couple just by words, they look at each other as if they were a cow or a chicken.”

Prometheus’ way of speaking became more polite.

Tae Ho was speaking the way he usually did but Prometheus couldn’t not speak politely when the master of a foreign world was.

“Aphrodite cheated with Ares and had some children with him. This means that she had a relation with Ares before she transformed into a being wanting to destroy the world.”

Tae Ho nodded slowly. There were some children of Aphrodite among the ones that were mixed with Ares’ children.

‘That was too much. To not have any children with his husband but had many with her lover.’

While Cuchulainn mumbled, Prometheus glanced at Hermes with sharp eyes and said.

“Hermes and Aphrodite also had a child.”

At that moment everyone turned to look at Hermes. He started to hiccup unconsciously and played dumb.

“Uh...um....well....mm. That’s a thing of the past. The past. Should we say that it was playing with fire?”

Prometheus snorted at pitiable excuse and continued speaking.

“It was indeed a play with fire in Hermes’ case but her relationship with Ares was quite serious. Hephaestus couldn’t endure it anymore and put them to shame.”

That was when Hermes and Aphrodite got to pay with fire but there was no need to explain it in a long way.

“The important thing is that Ares and Aphrodite disliked Hephaestus even before they turned into beings that wanted to destroy the world.”

Their personalities became extreme just like Ares and Artemis had shown them.

If they originally disliked someone, it would have become hate by now.

“Ares has imprisoned Hephaestus as soon as he turned into a being wanting to destroy the world and handed him over to Aphrodite. And Aphrodite placed him deep in her palace.”

There were two reasons they didn’t kill him.

The first one was because of his abilities and the other one was to inflict him pain for a long time.

“I infiltrated the palace of Aphrodite because I have some debts with Hephaestus but the guards were so solemn I could only hide nearby.”

Prometheus spoke to that point and held his silence. He spoke with a lowered tone as if he had remembered something terrible.

“The screams and cries of Hephaestus were heard from a deep place of Aphrodite’s palace. I’m sure he’s suffering something that can’t be compared to normal torture.....something really terrible.”

Nidhogg and Hydra trembled at the same time. It was because they were feeling empathy towards Hephaestus and ended up imagining themselves getting tortured.

Bracky frowned and asked.

“If this man Hephaestus is at the deepest part of Aphrodite’s base, doesn’t that mean that we have to clash against Aphrodite one on one?”

It would be better than facing against Poseidon head on but even this wouldn’t be easy. In addition, it would be more so if the fighting place was on the base of the enemy.

But Prometheus shook his head.

“There won’t be a need. We just have to rescue Hephaestus and escape. Aphrodite isn’t really a battle God. She won’t risk herself to chase after us when we take Hephaestus with us.”

Not all of the 12 Olympians were proficient in battle.

Prometheus glanced at Hermes as if asking for agreement and he frowned.

“I also agree but.....Aphrodite is dangerous in another meaning.”

“What meaning?”

“She’s the Goddess of beauty and love. In addition, her genealogy is at a high place so her divine power is overwhelming. She can’t fight well but her divine power is right below Zeus-nim and Poseidon.”

Aphrodite, that was born from Uranus’ penis, could be said to be Zeus’ aunt so she also had the highest genealogy among the 12 Olympians.

“Is it a similar case with Freya-nim and Idun-nim.....”

They can’t fight well but instead have a strong divine power.

Siri mumbled in a low voice and Hermes spoke while still frowning.

“Anyways, her beauty and overwhelming divine power are one of the best in Olympus. She can seduce men and women

indiscriminately.”

“So she had a seducing power?”

Hermes nodded immediately as Adenmaha asked with an uneasy face.

“It’s not an exaggeration to say that it’s the end for you if you approach her to a certain range. You can fall over her completely just by looking at her eyes.”

“So what happens if you get seduced?”

It was Siri this time. Hermes shrugged his shoulders at her question and said.

“You become Aphrodite’s slave. A slave whose life purpose is to make Aphrodite happy.”

In other words, it was the highest ranked type of seduction.

“Wait a moment. Then, what happens with her daily life in that state? Hermes-nim um.....you know right?”

Adenmaha dimmed her words and smiled awkwardly. Hermes also smiled awkwardly and explained with an embarrassed face.

“Well, I am also one of the 12 Olympians and I took quite solid preparations. And just like you say, Aphrodite also seals her seductive powers because it troubles her daily life activities. But she’s not so nice as to do that against an enemy. In addition she should have become stronger as she turned into a being wanting to destroy the world. Honestly speaking, i’m not confident to shake away her seduction if she is determined to do it.”

It was dangerous even when his sacred force was fine so there was nothing to speak about now that his sacred force had disappeared.

“So the key point should be a battle of speed.”

Siri spoke in a low voice. Rescuing Hephaestus the fastest they could and getting out before they faced Aphrodite was their best

option.

Tae Ho, that was listening silently, asked Hermes.

“Hermes, you are able to move to Cyprus right?”

“Well....of course I can. If I draw a magic circle we will be able to enter quite deeply.”

Siri spoke seriously as Hermes laughed awkwardly and replied.

“You can’t infiltrate directly. You may be able to face Aphrodite as soon as you enter.”

“Mmm.”

Hermes turned his head and Tae Ho turned to look at everyone. He looked at Prometheus lastly and spoke.

“Let’s make a plan.”

&

Hephaestus raised his head.

No, he couldn’t do it. He couldn’t even move one finger because his body was chained up solidly. He just felt like he raised his head.

He couldn’t know what day was this and how much time had passed. His sense of pain got blocked besides when he got tortured so he felt like he had been thrown into a world of nothingness.

But it was different this time. His senses were weak but still alive.

He could feel some divine power that was quite well hidden. It crossed the place filled with Aphrodite’s divine power carefully but quickly.

Hephaestus held his breath. He concentrated his senses that had started to return slowly and tried hard to check his surroundings.

He felt a vibration and a sound was heard far away.

Screams, cries, battle cries.

Hephaestus barely guessed the situation outside without needing

to calculate anything.

A battle was taking place outside the palace.

But who was it? Was it Athena?

Hephaestus felt his heart beat. He felt like tears would flow down just by looking at the figure of the beautiful Goddess of warfare.

But at the same time Hephaestus realized one thing. And that's why he trembled. He tried to yell towards the one that was approaching him.

‘Hermes!’

It was him. He was certain this divine power belonged to him.

You were safe. You remained as a being that wanted to maintain the world. But why did he come here? Did he come here alone? Or was he with Athena?

But it was still good. That wasn't the important thing. He had to tell Hermes the fastest possible.

Light shone at that moment.

Hephaestus realized that he was opening his eyes. It wasn't that bright but Hephaestus felt like he would turn blind because he had been stuck in darkness.

He closed his eyes by reflex and the silence got torn. Voices reached his ear, that were concentrating on the distant sound.

“Hephaestus!”

“It seems like he still hasn't noticed.”

“This crazy. The chains won't break.”

“Ask the main God. It's impossible for you alone.”

Several voices were heard at the same time and he knew these voices clearly.

One was Hermes and the other one was Prometheus.

But main God?

Who was he talking about? Could it be Zeus-nim?

Hephaestus opened his eyes again.. He saw a dark blue divinity. He felt the aura of a dragon and the smell of Asgard.

The chains binding his arms broke. Hephaestus lost his balance and this time, the voice of a woman was heard.

“His injuries are too serious. It’s impossible to move immediately.”

Her voice was teary. It was clear she was saying that while looking at the injuries in Hephaestus’s body.

Ah.

Hephaestus held his silence. He could barely get a hold of himself in the middle of the chaos. He lied on someone he didn’t know who he was and opened his mouth to yell something.

It’s a trap!

But no words came out. He couldn’t form a word with his cut tongue. What he managed to make was close to a roar.

But Hermes reacted and Hephaestus opened his mouth again. At that moment he felt a strong shock in their chests.

Hephaestus rolled in the ground with Prometheus. It was the same for Adenmaha that was next to them.

The one that pushed them hurriedly was Tae Ho. Hermes, the only one that escaped with his own strength, held his scream at the scene in front of him.

Aphrodite!

She surged up from the ground with the burst of divinity from the ground and was holding Tae Ho. No, that wasn’t all. She was kissing him.

How?

Hermes could know the moment he spoke.

He was sure Aphrodite knew since the beginning. She had waited in the place filled with her divine power just like hiding a tree in a forest.

Prometheus.

He hadn't betrayed them. He was also as surprised. His eyes when he fell down was filled with shock, guilt and failure.

Aphrodite discovered Prometheus' traces when he infiltrated but she just left him be. The stubborn Prometheus would certainly return.

Having come here wasn't easy at all. They had barely reached this place after overcoming several difficulties while Nidhogg, Rolo and Ismenios were making a fuss outside the palace.

And all of that was a well prepared trap.

"Master!"

Adenmaha yelled. There was no way it would reach Tae Ho. He didn't only meet eyes with Aphrodite but was kissing her. They were still embracing each other while their skin touched.

Hermes thought.

What did they have to do now?

Did he have to take Prometheus and Hephaestus and escape?

His movements were followed by his thoughts. Hermes charged the ground but then collapsed. That occurred as he hurriedly dodged the sword Tae Ho swung.

Aphrodite laughed. She stroke Tae Ho's cheek and then kissed him again.

Tae Ho received her kiss with an enchanted expression.

Everything ended.

Hermes thought. In the end, the master of Asgard was also a

man.

It was when that thought was subsiding. A desire of wanting to see Aphrodite's face surged up from Hermes.

It certainly was a crazy thing.

Hermes thought with the small rationality he had. Infiltrating the center of the sacred force where the enemy could release their strongest power was a really foolish thing.

“Master!”

Adenmaha yelled anxiously again and Aphrodite laughed at her eagerness. She looked down at Adenmaha as if laughing at her and stroke Tae Ho's chest.

Aphrodite was beautiful. It seemed like her white gold hair that seemed that was made by melting the stars and the starlight was emitting light by its own. Her white skin without flaws was really bright and fresh, and her body that was covered by a thin pink cloth that revealed almost everything was perfection itself.

She had seduced Tae Ho. She possessed the only hope of Olympus.

Aphrodite kissed Tae Ho again. Hermes felt jealousy and malice appeared in Adenmaha's eyes.

Tae Ho grabbed Aphrodite's thin waist and surged up his dark blue divinity on the sword that he grabbed his free right hand.

And he said. He whispered his wishes as a slave to her master.

Aphrodite giggled at that whisper. She bit Tae Ho's ears as if it was quite a special fetish and then spoke with a sweet voice.

“It's a meeting.”

“Yes?”

Adenmaha opened her eyes roundly and thought that she had heard things wrongly.

And Cuchulainn said.

‘Nasty bastard.’

Kwagang!

The dark blue divinity exploded and the pink divinity also burst out.

Hermes, that was half bewitched, raised his head and checked his surroundings with his cleared head.

Tae Ho was standing there. He couldn't see Aphrodite but he could feel her divinity. She was releasing her malice after receiving a big injury.

How?

Just why!

[Headband of resistance]

[Tear of the dark elf]

[Promise of the succubus]

[Immovable armor]

[Hermes' steps]

Known as the mental resistance setting.

This wasn't all. He used five mental resistance runes and five resistance runes as the successor of Odin. He brainwashed himself with Bragi's rune and strengthened his own love.

But regardless of that, it was true that he had been seduced for a really short moment. Because of that, Tae Ho got a hold of himself and decided to make this an opportunity.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

[Content's classification: Olympus]

[Athena]

[Hestia]

[Echidna]

[Aphrodite]

She certainly got added.

‘Do you like it? Huh?’

Tae Ho didn’t answer to Cuchulainn’s question. He just grabbed Arondight firmly that still had blood in it while everyone was looking at him.

“How?”

It wasn’t Aphrodite this time but Hermes. Tae Ho swung his sword widely and broke the aura of Aphrodite that was filling the surroundings.

The other reason he could endure Aphrodite’s seduction.

“Freya is prettier.”

The Goddess of beauty of Asgard and not Olympus.

That was it.

Men are blind with their own causes.

< Episode 59 – God of conquest (4) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 5: God of conquest (5)

Hermes blinked with a dumbfounded face. That was the same for Prometheus and it wasn't that different for Adenmaha.

“What?”

“Freya is prettier.”

He said that once again and a roar was heard from a distance. An overwhelming rage swelled up like an explosion along the pink divinity.

It was Aphrodite's rage.

She was sure to have heard Tae Ho.

‘Crazy bastard.’

Cuchulainn spoke briefly with a flood of emotions. He thought he was the God of cheating but it seemed like he was a God of provocations.

But Tae Ho's provocations hadn't ended yet. He swelled up his dark blue divinity to stop the pink divinity that was flowing towards them and then raised up Adenmaha that was in the floor.

“Certainly. Adenmaha is prettier than Freya-nim.”

“Eh?”

Adenmaha let out a strange sound again. Hermes and Prometheus looked at Adenmaha and Tae Ho while blinking and Tae Ho nodded.

“Adenmaha is prettier than Freya-nim.”

Adenmaha's face got dyed in red. No, her neck also turned completely red.

Originally she should have laughed like a fool like usual but it was different this time. Adenmaha bit her lips and didn't know what to do.

‘Hey you crazy bastard! How can you make your ally fall in confusion!’

But Tae Ho didn’t mind that either. He spoke with a sincere voice that anyone could discern it wasn’t a lie.

“But that’s the truth.”

That was right. Men were blind in their own causes. The power of love was still great.

Freya was above Aphrodite and Adenmaha was above her once again. Honestly speaking, Aphrodite was quite beautiful but it was impossible to compare her to Idun or Heda.

‘This bastard is for real.’

It was when Cuchulainn was speaking in an absurd tone. Aphrodite’s aura, that had stayed silent for a while as if to listen to Tae Ho’s words, erupted once again. The roar that could be said to be rage itself was heard from a far place and shook the entire palace.

Even if that wasn’t the case, Aphrodite had strong pride in her looks. And that pride had become stronger as she turned into a being that wanted to destroy the world.

But Tae Ho had crushed her pride. He didn’t even fend against her seduction but also counter used it and then said that she was inferior to the Goddess of beauty of Asgard and after that he even said that she was inferior to some Valkyrie that appeared from somewhere.

Aphrodite couldn’t endure that. Her head turned white out of rage and she couldn’t think of anything.

It was a perfect provocation.

‘But that’s true.’

Tae Ho mumbled inwardly and acted quickly. They didn’t have the time to keep talking like this. They had to get out of the palace

of Aphrodite the fastest they could.

Tae Ho first looked at Hephaestus with his ‘eyes of the dragon’. It was impossible for him to walk alone as all of his tendons had been cut off.

“Hermes!”

Hermes flinched at Tae Ho’s sharp yell but then shook his head. It was impossible to use a magic circle inside the palace of Aphrodite just like he had told him before they departed.

Tae Ho swung his sword and crushed the aura of Aphrodite and at the same time swung his hand and floated several runes he had prepared beforehand.

They had infiltrated silently but that wouldn’t be the same when they got out. They had been exposed anyways so they only thought of the shortest path.

Tae Ho overlapped nine runes and looked at a distance with his ‘eyes of the dragon’. He activated the rune magic at a point in the ceiling.

A strong pillar of light that was like a dragon breath extended from Tae Ho’s hands. It destroyed everything in its path and opened up a new path.

“Run!”

Tae Ho yelled and embraced Adenmaha. Prometheus carried Hephaestus and Hermes grabbed that Prometheus while cursing.

“Talaria!”

Hermes yelled. He surged up to the sky with his winged shoes and Tae Ho got ahead of that Hermes. He kicked the air in consecution and got out of the palace in an instant.

[I won’t let you go!]

Aphrodite yelled with the voice of the Gods. She told them her objective through her divine power filled with rage.

She wasn't a fool and knew of a good method to break this situation.

And that wasn't different for Tae Ho. He knew what Aphrodite was thinking about and that's why he acted without even breathing.

[Saga: Master of frost]

Adenmaha transformed into a white frost dragon and at the same time Tae Ho clenched the summoning rocks and called the names of Nidhogg, Rolo and Ismenios quickly. It wasn't to call them, that were causing a mess outside the palace.

Counter summon.

He summoned them back to the city of Echidna, that had become Tae Ho's base like the residence of Idun.

Hermes and Prometheus got on Adenmaha's back. Hephaestus opened his mouth with difficulty. It seemed like he wanted to say something.

But they didn't have time to listen to him. Tae Ho swung his sword filled with his dark blue divinity towards the three people.

Hermes and Prometheus fainted at the same time. Hephaestus opened his eyes widely at the sudden attack but it was impossible to resist. He could only faint like the other two people.

This took place in only a few seconds.

Tae Ho took a breath again. He fixed the three people that fainted in Adenmaha's back with rune magic and then raised his head.

The pink divinity stretched like a tentacle and was about to attack Adenmaha. Not only that, but the winged humans that were fighting against Nidhogg also headed towards Tae Ho. There were kids and teens mixed in them and it seemed like he was looking at a beautiful group of angels.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

Adenmaha flinched and then spread her wings. Tae Ho grabbed Gallatin and Arondight and danced in his swordsmanship at Adenmaha's back. His dark blue divinity became a sword aura and cut down the pink tentacles.

“Fly up!”

Adenmahaa replied. The white frost dragon started to ascend and Aphrodite released her power. She used the worst card Tae Ho was expecting.

A seduction not directed to Tae Ho.

Tae Ho could endure her seduction but that wasn't the case for the others. Actually, Hermes had been half enchanted just by having Aphrodite release her aura.

That was the reason Tae Ho sent back Nidhogg and the others and also knocked out Hermes and Prometheus.

Aphrodite hadn't made a surprise attack when they invaded but the situation was different now. She concentrated her power on the only one that remained in Tae Ho's group.

Adenmaha.

The one that had to stay because she had to carry Hermes, etc. And the only one he couldn't knock out.

A pink divinity that was close to being red covered Adenmaha. Aphrodite's seduction didn't differentiate between sexes and races.

Listen to me.

Love me.

Obey me.

Aphrodite's enchanted voice reached Adenmaha. She ordered her to fold her wings and land down.

But Adenmaha didn't do that. She still continued to fly regardless of Aphrodite's enchant.

It wasn't because her seduction didn't work or she had a power to endure her seduction like Tae Ho.

“Adenmaha is pretty, nice, cute.”

Tae Ho was also saying words to Adenmaha diligently. He enchanted her faster than Aphrodite.

[Bragi's rune]

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

[Saga: The one that rode on a Goddess]

[Tae Ho's Valkyrie]

He had used everything he could. He didn't have to be picky on his methods to win against Aphrodite's seduction.

And he accomplished something. Adenmaha didn't get seduced by Aphrodite. She was still flying with all her strength.

‘She's going to die!’

But Cuchulainn yelled loudly. It was because Adenmaha's state wasn't good.

“Huaang.”

It seemed like Adenmaha's body was turning red even though she was a white dragon.

Adenmaha let out a weird moan and tried hard to endure it. Endure herself from fainting away because of the embarrassment, etc. and not because of the seduction from both parties.

“Adenmaha is great. Wonderful. Really lovely.”

“Hkugh.”

She stumbled at that moment but gritted her teeth and endured it. A war of wanting to stop listening and wanting to keep listening happened inside her head.

Tae Ho whispered towards her. He transmitted his feelings and

words that got amplified by Bragi's words directly towards her through the 'one that conquers dragons'.

Adenmaha staggered and barely flew up while panting. But whatever the case the flight was still a flight and they were getting farther from Aphrodite's palace.

Tae Ho didn't stop whispering to her and looked back at the palace.

The number of angels chasing after them had greatly decreased thanks to him having attacked while Adenmaha flew narrowly. Tae Ho looked at a distant place instead of continuing to attack them.

He could know Aphrodite's location even without having to use his 'eyes of the dragon'. This was because her divinity was too strong.

'She's not chasing after us. It seems like she is certainly a God.'

Cuchulainn spoke with relief and regret.

Aphrodite was really strong inside of Cyprus, and especially inside her palace.

Tae Ho had overcome Aphrodite's seduction once but he wasn't confident of doing it a second time.

Fighting against Aphrodite inside Cyprus when his mental defense runes had been destroyed was like putting on a leash himself to become her slave.

But that was only when he fought inside of Cyprus, and inside her palace.

The reason Tae Ho provoked Aphrodite was partly because it was his true feelings and to drag her out of Cyprus.

Tae Ho was confident on being able to overcome her seduction if they were outside her sacred force.

But Aphrodite wasn't a fool just like Cuchulainn had said. She

didn't cross the last line even though she was greatly enraged.

She also knew that it was suicide to fight against Tae Ho without the power of seduction.

‘But whatever the case, we accomplished our objective.’

They succeeded on rescuing Hephaestus. He was in a state that was no different from a corpse but they had Idun's golden apples. He would be able to recover somehow.

“Uh....are, are we not there yet?”

Adenmaha barely managed to squeeze out her voice and asked. She was just concentrating on flying so she didn't know how far away they were from Cyprus or if Aphrodite was still attacking them.

‘Well, it should be fine now.’

Their enemy had given up on chasing them.

Tae Ho also thought like that. He touched Adenmaha's scales softly and said.

“It's fine now. It seems like they gave up chasing after us.”

Adenmaha let out a sigh of relief. It was because she was right before the point of fainting.

She stumbled a bit because her nervousness faded away but it only lasted a moment. She regained her composure back and inhaled a few times and then called Tae Ho shyly.

“But master.”

“Yes?”

“Um... you know. What you said before.”

“What?”

He had said a truck of words to her while they were escaping. Adenmaha let out a groaning sound as Tae Ho asked back but then managed to speak once again.

“I, am I really prettier than Freya-nim?”

Tae Ho laughed back unconsciously at her question filled with embarrassment and shy expectation. He touched Adenmaha’s scales again and said.

“It’s true. In my eyes, Adenmaha is much prettier than mere beings like Aphrodite or Freya-nim.”

That was true. It wasn’t to provoke Aphrodite.

“Hhph!”

But it was then. Adenmaha let out a weird sound again and stumbled but she couldn’t fly up again. She started to crash down.

‘You crazy bastard! She fainted!’

“I, I didn’t use the rune?!”

‘You won’t get satisfied if you don’t hit the final blow?! Huh?!’

Cuchulainn despaired and Tae Ho activated his saga hurriedly with a pale face.

And only Adenmaha found peace in the middle of this chaos. She started to crash down while putting a happy smile.

< Episode 59 – God of conquest (5) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 6: God of conquest (6)

‘Speaking the results, you did get out alive.’

“We were lucky.”

After a few hours since they returned from Cyprus to the polis.

Tae Ho agreed to Cuchulainn’s words and nodded.

The place Adenmaha crashed at wasn’t the ground but the sea. They were lucky that Cyprus was in an island, if they were on plain land something dangerous could have happened.

‘You somehow managed with Adenmaha, but you also had to take care of Hephaestus, etc.’

He would have been able to somehow save Hephaestus, but it would have been impossible with Prometheus and Hermes.

But it was at that moment.

Hermes misunderstood Tae Ho’s answer to Cuchulainn as if he was talking alone and answered while frowning.

“That’s not true master of Asgard. The sea is the territory of Poseidon so we could have fallen in a greater danger.”

Poseidon was the leader of all the Gods and nymphs that had their origins in the sea. Not knowing was one thing but there would have certainly be witnesses of Tae Ho’s group having fallen to the sea.

Poseidon didn’t employ his influence near the sea of Cyprus because he recognized Aphrodite’s territory but if it was any other place they would have been surrounded by Poseidon’s forces and a battle would have occurred.

Hermes explained the general situation to Tae Ho and nodded slowly.

“Anyways, the power of Aphrodite is overwhelming. Her power

of seduction still worked even after we got quite far away from Cyprus.”

“Mm.”

Tae Ho held his silence and Hermes trembled as if he was scared because he didn't know what happened.

What Hermes knew was that Adenmaha fainted while struggling fiercely against Aphrodite's seduction.

“We did become wet rats but I'm glad everyone is safe.”

Hermes smiled brightly. He was one of the most beautiful youths even in Olympus, so it was really beautiful to see his bright smile.

But Tae Ho felt a big psychological pain at that.

‘Why, do you feel struck? Huh?’

Because Tae Ho was the one that had made Adenmaha faint not Aphrodite.

But Tae Ho overcame his psychological pain and put a smile.

“Right. I'm really glad.”

‘You now scam others without even licking your lips.’

Hermes put a bright smile again as he didn't know anything while Cuchulainn criticized him.

And a few minutes later.

Tae Ho finished speaking with Hermes and then went to the place Hephaestus was being healed.

There were quite a lot of clinics in the polis of Apollo, that was the father of Asclepius, the God of medicine.

Tae Ho had requested one of them to heal Hephaestus in that place.

When they got lead by an attendant and entered quite deeply they saw Hephaestus lying on a big altar and Adenmaha healing

him with mystical magic.

‘She’s quite concentrated.’

Adenmaha was focused on composing mystical magic while sweating. It seemed like she didn’t even notice that Tae Ho had entered the room.

Because of that, Tae Ho got filled with playfulness and approached Adenmaha without any presence. He whispered in her ear while she was still composing mystical magic.

“Adenmaha.”

“Hue?”

Adenmaha let out a strange sound and shrank her shoulders. It was a bit different to having been surprised.

Adenmaha had been like this since they returned. She turned her head when she was about to make eye contact with Tae Ho and there were more cases that she shrank her shoulders and didn’t know how to act.

‘It seems like it will last for some time.’

While Cuchulainn clicked his tongue, Tae Ho cleared his throat because he became embarrassed and changed the subject.

“Um....how is Hephaestus?”

“Whew-Hari, Whew-Hari.”

But what came out of Adenmaha’s mouth was a weird breathing.

‘It’s a breathing technique of Erin. It’s effective on calming yourself.’

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue again.

Tae Ho turned his eyes away from Adenmaha and Adenmaha, that was inhaling and exhaling with a red face, barely managed to calm herself.

Adenmaha closed her eyes and placed her hands on her cheeks in

the end and she let out a sigh and started to explain.

“He didn’t recover immediately because he was in a really bad condition but....I think that I will be able to recover him somehow. Hestia-nim is also helping although she went to rest for a bit.”

Hephaestus was in a really miserable state.

All of his bones got crushed and his tendons cut down, and his skin was burnt with fire and slashed with a knife so there wasn’t anywhere that was sane.

His injuries were already serious but they rot down and ooze started to flow down.

If Hephaestus hadn’t been a God, he would have already died more than a hundred times with these injuries.

But fortunately there was still hope like Adenmaha had said. Hephaestus’ state had become much better from when they first found it perhaps because they fed him a golden apple of Idun and kept healing him with mystical magic.

Tae Ho looked at Hephaestus with regretful eyes and then looked at Adenmaha and asked.

“Don’t you have to rest Adenmaha?”

He had seen with his ‘eyes of the dragon’ that Adenmaha had healed Hephaestus all night. In addition she also participated in the expedition to rescue Hephaestus. She had only been healing him since she woke up so Tae Ho could only worry about her.

Honestly speaking he felt that Adenmaha needed to rest more than Hestia.

Adenmaha worried once again at Tae Ho’s worry and then turned her head around and answered humbly after suppressing her desire.

“I’m fine.”

“Your body will get bad like that.”

‘It looks like you are making it worse for her.’

Each gentle words Tae Ho said was making her flinch.

But it seemed like it was thanks to not having used his rune that Adenmaha didn't flinch at his words and was starting to gain some resistance towards it. Adenmaha regained calmness once again by inhaling some air and spoke while focusing on Hephaestus.

“I'm fine. This is important and.....I want to restore him.”

Adenmaha originally liked to treat others. It would have been different if she hadn't participated at all, but now that she did participate she felt like she wanted to lessen Hephaestus' pain.

Tae Ho felt moved at Adenmaha's sincere voice. She wanted to praise her for looking like a maiden.

But fortunately, he had Cuchulainn at his side.

‘Stop. Don't deal the final hit.’

Tae Ho calmed himself at the warning that came from experience. He retrieved the magic power from Bragi's rune, that he was about to activate unconsciously, and then encouraged Adenmaha with sweet words.

“Thank you.”

He placed his hand on her shoulder and Adenmaha flinched and smacked her lips a few times but then lowered her head and said.

“Um, then.....”

“Yes?”

“Later....re, reward.”

Adenmaha spoke shyly but firmly.

Tae Ho opened his eyes roundly at the sudden request but then smiled brightly and nodded.

“Yes, whatever Adenmaha wishes.”

“W, whatever....”

Adenmaha stuttered with a red face. Her eyes shook because of who knows what she was imagining.

‘Uh....isn’t the woman that says that she will listen to any wish and the man gets excited saying whatever!?’

Cuchulainn’s question ended in him talking alone. Tae Ho smiled bitterly and patted Adenmaha’s shoulder.

“Anyways, I will leave it to you.”

“Yes, master should also rest.”

Adenmaha turned to look at Tae Ho and put a smile and Tae Ho nodded unconsciously.

‘Adenmaha is certainly prettier than APhrodite or Freya-nim.’

‘Do it inwardly, inwardly. Adenmaha’s life is already close to o.’

Tae Ho listened to Cuchulainn’s advice and then patted Adenmaha’s shoulders once again and left the clinic.

&

The next morning.

Prometheus recovered completely with a night’s sleep and came to find Tae Ho.

“Master of Asgard. Thank you for having rescued Hephaestus.”

“I also want to thank you. We have been able to rescue Hephaestus thanks to you.”

A dense smile was drawn in Prometheus’ face as Tae Ho smiled softly. Only a few days had passed since they met but he really liked Tae Ho.

Because of that, Prometheus chose his words and spoke after checking Tae Ho’s look.

“Main God, I have heard from Hermes. You said that you possess

several weapons of other worlds right?”

“Yes, that’s right. Do you want to take a look at them?”

Tae Ho also liked to see the keyboard and mouses the other pro gamers had.

It was obvious for Prometheus, that was once a blacksmith God, to show interest in weapons of other worlds.

But Prometheus shook his head. Tae Ho’s proposal itself was really charming but there was another reason he asked that.

“I’m interested in it of course as a master. I will be really grateful if you give me the opportunity at a later time but...there’s another reason why I brought up that story. It seems like i’m lacking on my explanation.”

“Please speak.”

Tae Ho fixed his posture to prepare himself to listen and Prometheus started to explain with a small smile.

“The reason I said that we needed to obtain a weapon made by Hephaestus to defeat Poseidon isn’t because I looked down on your weapons. It’s not that I know all of the weapons you possess but....I heard from Hermes that you have weapons of the knights of the round table such as Gallatin and Arondight.”

Prometheus stopped talking and looked at Tae Ho as if confirming what he had said. He continued to explain again when Tae Ho nodded lightly.

“It’s not that I know all of the weapons of the knights of the round table but I still had the opportunity to study some of the weapons in the past. They didn’t fall behind to the weapons of Olympus at all. The weapons of the knights of the round table should be luxuries even in Olympus.”

‘Well, that’s true. Weapons like Excalibur and Gae Bolg are strong weapons that it should be hard to find a pair even in

Olympus.'

Cuchulainn wasn't saying this one sidedly just because he was from Erin.

Excalibur and Gae Bolg were actually weapons that could represent a world and Tae Ho had proved this in the battle in Asgard.

The weapons that dealt the final blow on the Magician king and the World wolf were Excalibur and Gae Bolg respectively.

"What Hephaestus will make will be a weapon to defeat Poseidon. A weapon that is strong against the God of sea."

"Yes, I understood it like that since the beginning. The opponent is a God that has a peculiar divinity so I think we will be able to aim for the strengths and weaknesses of that divinity. Just like how monsters that spit out fire are weak against frost."

In the game, specialized weapons appeared at times. Like a weapon that was particularly strong on a certain boss or a weapon that utilized the weakness of attributes.

"Certainly the God of battles. Yes, that's why I said we need Hephaestus."

Prometheus spoke with a relieved face. It seemed like he didn't want to create useless misunderstandings between Tae Ho when he really liked him.

But it was then. Tae Ho raised a finger and said.

"I only got to think of this now....but is this place enough to be used as a smithy?"

It didn't seem like they would use a normal smithy when they were going to make a specialized weapon that would work against the God of sea.

It wasn't only in the game but specialized weapons also had to be in a special place in reality.

Prometheus gulped dry saliva at Tae Ho's question and then looked at him fixedly.

"Honestly speaking, it's lacking. That's why I wanted to request something more from you."

"What is it?"

"When Hephaestus wakes up, we will make the weapon to defeat Poseidon together. I would like for you to allow us to work on a special place."

"And that special place is?"

"The core of Typhon."

Tae Ho tilted his head and asked while frowning.

"Are you talking about the middle of the volcano?"

The huge volcano that was near the city of monsters and the base of Echidna.

It was the land where the strongest monster Typhon, that had even defeated Zeus once, was asleep but wasn't dead nor alive.

"Yes, that place has the flames of Typhon so if we work with that fire we won't be envious of Hephaestus' smithy. No, it will rather be better."

You could see challenging eyes and excitement of a master in Prometheus' eyes. It was obvious he was excited on even using the flames of Typhon.

"I will speak to Echidna and secure the place."

"Thank you."

Maybe it was his feeling or it was actually like this that the smile Prometheus showed when expressed thanks was brighter than usual.

&

Time flowed again.

Two days after Tae Ho spoke about the place with Echidna through mystical magic and Siri and Bracky debated on how they should face against Poseidon's army, etc.

When the night became deep and the stars and the moon hid, Hephaestus finally healed up completely.

Tae Ho received Adenmaha's message from the clinic and hurriedly headed over there. When he arrived Hermes and Prometheus were already here.

Hephaestus faced Tae Ho and spoke with the tongue that had regrown. His voice was rough and unshapely but it had dense gratefulness towards Tae Ho.

Hephaestus was almost as big as Bracky but the proportion of his body and the amount of muscles he had was a mess compared to Bracky that had an almost perfect body.

If Bracky and Tae Ho were well sculpt sculptures, Hephaestus could be compared to a clay man that a child made.

His upper body was abnormally bigger and more so than his lower body and he was even limp. His face wasn't handsome either.

But Hephaestus was still the best blacksmith of Olympus. His hands were rough but his skills were really delicate.

It seemed like Hephaestus had already heard the general story from Prometheus and Hermes that he didn't waste time.

“Master of Asgard, can you show me the weapons you have?”

There was ambition in Hephaestus' eyes and voice.

But it wasn't simply because he was interested in the weapons of another world. He had to check and see what weapons Tae Ho to decide on what weapon he should make to Tae Ho and grasp what Tae Ho really needed.

Hermes and Prometheus also showed deep interest. Hermes' was

simple curiousness and Prometheus was the same reason as Hephaestus.

“It would have been good if Athena was here too.”

Because the Goddess of warfare Athena had a lot of interest in weapons.

When Hestia spoke in a low voice, Tae Ho took out the weapons in the air one by one and placed them in the altar.

He prioritized the weapons he obtained in Erin and Asgard more than the ones he used in Dark Age.

Hephaestus also observed the weapons diligently. He turned to look at Prometheus that was showing deep interest in the weapons of the knights of the round table that were gathered in one place and then the two of them exchanged glances and nodded almost at the same time.

“I have decided.”

Hephaestus spoke heavily and looked at Tae Ho. He then gave out an answer that Tae Ho, Adenmaha and not even Cuchulainn could have imagined.

“I am going to make a scabbard.”

Not a sword but a scabbard.

That was the decision Hephaestus came to.

< Episode 59 – God of conquest (6) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 7: God of conquest (7)

‘A scabbard?’

Tae Ho blinked at that moment. He would have understood if it was a shield or some armor but a scabbard was really unexpected.

‘Is he talking about a scabbard like Excalibur’s?’

As Cuchulainn asked with a tone that he had thought back into the past, Tae Ho asked right after him.

‘Do you know something?’

‘I only heard through rumors that the scabbard of King Arthur is a greater treasure than his sword, but I don’t think that’s the case. What I do know is that the scabbard doesn’t make the owner bleed when they receive an injury.’

‘They don’t bleed?’

‘Well, that should be a form of expressing it. Just like amplifying your recovery rate so that blood doesn’t flow. Anyways, it doesn’t seem like Hephaestus is trying to recreate the scabbard of Excalibur. What we are trying to make now is a weapon to defeat Poseidon.’

Those were reasonable words. In the first place, the reason Prometheus said he needed Hephaestus’ help was to make a weapon specialized for Poseidon, not to simply make a strong weapon.

‘Well, I don’t think we’ll need that sort of recovery item. I already have Idun-nim’s blessing and the golden apples.’

Actually not all of Tae Ho’s recovered like before with one bite of Idun’s golden apples since he got stronger after becoming a master but he could still expect a considerable effect.

It was the same for Idun’s blessing so Tae Ho had really persistent vitality.

In addition, he had recovery specialized items of Dark Age which he could recreate with the 'equipment of the dragon knight' so it didn't seem like he needed more.

'Right, and they are starting to look at you with eyes implying, 'what is that bastard doing alone over there?''

"I'm sorry. I suddenly got a thought."

Everyone got awkward as Tae Ho spoke while laughing. Tae Ho had acted like his usual self without any awareness but he was still the master of a foreign world for the others. They didn't know how to act if he acted this polite.

But fortunately, the awkward silence didn't last for long. It was because Hermes opened his mouth as he had already grown quite accustomed to Tae Ho.

"Hephaestus hyung-nim. Just what kind of scabbard are you planning to make? What we need is a weapon to defeat Poseidon."

It seemed like Hermes thought the same thing after remembering the conversation with Tae Ho and Cuchulainn.

All the others looked at Hephaestus as if requesting an answer perhaps because they thought similarly to him and Hephaestus spoke with a voice that was as blunt as his looks.

"I'm going to make a scabbard that is a weapon."

Herme's face contorted. To use a scabbard like a weapon? Did they have to use it as a blunt weapon?

Hephaestus was always like this. He had really delicate handicraft skills but there were many times that the people in his surroundings didn't know what he was talking about.

But it was a bit different this time. It was because there was the previous blacksmith God that could easily interpret Hephaestus' words.

"Hephaestus, are you talking about a scabbard that stores

strength?”

Hephaestus nodded immediately at Prometheus’ question.

“That’s’ right. One to kill Gods.... I will make a scabbard that has the power to annihilate Gods.”

He wasn’t talking about fighting with the scabbard directly. It meant that the scabbard would grant the sword the power to kill Gods.

“Indeed. You are going to separate the function to create and store strength and the function to fight as a weapon. If you go with the function to create and store strength you won’t have to worry about the durability or attack power to strike the enemy and will be able to concentrate solely on accumulating strength.”

Hephaestus nodded again at Prometheus’ interpretation. It seemed like Prometheus had said everything he wanted to.

‘So.....is it like a cellphone and a charger?’

It was a comparison that had gone a bit astray but it seemed about right.

Cuchulainn let out a small exclamation.

‘Indeed, I think I know what it is. You already have many weapons so rather than increasing the number of weapons, he’s planning to make a tool to utilize all of your weapons. The God of blacksmithing indeed.’

The weapons Tae Ho had were such that could represent a world just like Cuchulainn and Prometheus had assured him.

He already had weapons like that so it would be much more efficient to create an assisting tool rather than another weapon.

Everyone started to get excited as they began to understand Hephaestus’ short words. Except one person, Adenmaha, who calmly pulled on Tae Ho’s sleeve and said.

“Master, I think that we should end it here.”

She didn't say anything else through mystical magic, but he could understand her intentions just by looking at her eyes. Adenmaha was worried about Hephaestus' state.

Tae Ho didn't know it as Hephaestus had an unshapely look and didn't show that he was hurt, but when Tae Ho looked at Hephaestus with his 'eyes of the dragon', he could see that the blacksmith god was overdoing it. It would be good to make Hephaestus rest immediately.

"Hephaestus, you have just woken up, so go rest for today. Echidna and Athena are going to come tomorrow, so I think that it will be better to speak then."

"Thank you for your consideration."

Hephaestus answered with a smile and relaxed a bit. It seemed like he wasn't planning on lying down before Tae Ho left the room.

"Rest. I will take care of him."

Adenmaha whispered while letting go of Tae Ho's sleeve, and Tae Ho stroked her head once before leaving the clinic.

And around noon the next day.

Athena and Echidna returned with the help of Hermes and went to the clinic along with Tae Ho.

"Hephaestus."

"It's really good to see you again."

Hephaestus smiled and answered at Athena's call. He was much better than yesterday.

'Why is his reaction like that? Does he like Athena?'

Cuchulainn spoke in a low voice as it was a bit interesting.

Actually, Tae Ho and Cuchulainn didn't know that well but the relationship between Athena and Hephaestus was quite strange.

Hephaestus fell in love with Athena from the first time he saw

her and asked Zeus to give her to him as his wife. But Zeus didn't listen to his request, and Athena didn't see him in a good light because he was suddenly trying to become her husband.

That's why Hephaestus suffered alone and in the end went crazy after enduring it by himself for so long and tried to rape Athena.

But his opponent was the Goddess of warfare Athena so one that got punished was Hephaestus.

But Hephaestus' sperm fell on Athena's thigh in the middle of the quarrel and from the semen which Athena wiped off, Erichthonius was born with the body of a snake.

Athena couldn't leave Erichthonius behind as he was just a baby so she raised him. After that Erichthonius became the king of Athens and offered it to Athena. That was the reason Athens became the most important city of Athena's sacred force.

Hephaestus awoke from the madness and begged for forgiveness several times.

Athena rejected him at first but realized that Hephaestus had been mad at the time and was repenting sincerely since then. After also taking into account Erichthonius, she decided to forgive him.

After that, the 2 Gods had a really awkward relationship.

"I also couldn't have imagined that I would be this glad to see you Hephaestus. Thanks for having endured until now."

Hephaestus lowered his head with a face of embarrassment and guilt as Athena spoke to him while she laughed softly and he showed a faint smile.

And Echidna, that had been looking at all of this clapped out loud.

"How warm, how warm. I'm sorry but why don't we introduce ourselves? I'm Echidna."

"Greetings to the ancient dragon. I'm Hephaestus."

“Hm, I like you because you are affable.”

Echidna liked that he used the nickname of ancient dragon instead of mother of all monsters.

She then checked Hephaestus from head to toe and then asked Tae Ho.

“Master, can I proceed with the talking?”

“As you wish.”

The reason he called Echidna hurriedly was because he had told her that Prometheus needed the flames of Typhon.

Even if Tae Ho was the one to do the talking he still needed k Echidna’s opinion about the matter so it would be better if Echidna proceeded from the beginning.

Echidna laughed delightedly as Tae Ho agreed and then asked Hephaestus with a sharp tone.

“Right, so you want to forge something in our territory?”

“That’s right. Now that I can’t use my smithy, I need Typhon’s fire to make a weapon suitable for the master of Asgard.”

“Mm.... the conditions are a bit tricky but it’s not impossible. I think that it will be possible if master helps.”

“I have to help?”

Echidna put on an expression of disgust and shrugged her shoulders at Tae Ho’s questions.

“I already told you before but Typhon is still alive. He will get angry like the flames if a God of Olympus enters him. They will probably die as soon as they approach the flames of Typhon.”

Typhon was an entity born with the fate to oppose the Gods just like the World Wolf and the Space Snake of Asgard. There was no way he would allow the Gods of Olympus to use his strength.

“Master pushed away my strength and made your territory when

you fought against me right? You just need to do something similar inside of Typhon. It should be a tough job as you have to endure the rage of Typhon while forging the object, but there are no other methods besides that.”

‘So you have to blow the bellows inside the smithy.’

Tae Ho nodded at Cuchulainn’s interpretation.

“I will do it if it’s necessary.”

“Hou, I like you because you are rousing.”

Echidna giggled and looked at Hephaestus again.

“And you, you shouldn’t only need a place, right? You have to make an object suitable for the master of Asgard just like you said. It won’t be enough with the ingredients humans use.”

“That’s right. It’s not enough with normal ingredients. I need special ones.”

“How troublesome. I already checked the smithies in this place but they only have normal ingredients.”

The one that spoke while frowning was Prometheus.

Echidna also frowned and spoke.

“We don’t have amazing ingredients either. Us monsters, don’t fight with weapons.”

They had a smithy that made tools necessary for daily life inside the city of monsters but there wasn’t a smithy or a blacksmith that specialized in making weapons.

Worry spread on everyone’s faces. The simplest thing was to bring the ingredients from Hephaestus’ smithy but the difficulty of infiltrating the base of Aphrodite and the mount of Olympus, that was ruled over by Zeus was really high.

‘And Aphrodite was aware.’

Just like Cuchulainn had said, Aphrodite had closed her eyes on

the infiltration of the group. It wasn't that she hadn't noticed. They had to give up on the ingredients in Hephaestus' smithy.

Tae Ho thought for a while and then took out an equipment from the air.

"Hephaestus, can you use this?"

"The shield of Achilles....."

A flood of emotions surged onto Hephaestus' face. He treasured Achilles quite a lot as he grew under Thetis and Achilles was her son.

But the shield was right in front of him and Achilles was the great hero of Zeus.

The painful truth that he didn't want to admit and that anyone capable of thought could think of appeared in his head.

But it was an unavoidable thing. Hephaestus shook away the unnecessary emotions and looked at the shield he made as the God of blacksmithing and then shook his head.

"That's impossible. It's certainly a masterpiece that I didn't save good ingredients and hard work to make but in the end I made this only for the human Achilles. It's lacking too much to be used as an ingredient for what I'm about to make."

Hephaestus hadn't only thought of Poseidon. He was also taking into account Zeus, the master of Olympus. They needed a weapon to face him and the shield of Achilles couldn't accomplish such things.

"But wouldn't it be better than having nothing? We don't have anything right now."

"No, we do."

The one that interrupted Hermes was Athena. When everyone turned to look at her, she took a breath while closing her eyes and then spoke to Tae Ho.

“Master of Asgard, do you remember what I promised before? It’s funny to say this now... but I promised to give you a reward.”

“I do remember.”

“I will keep my promise now. I was able to take over Apollo’s sacred force thanks to your help..... and that’s why I became able to do this.”

Athena amplified her divine power slowly and then a beautiful silver divinity arose from both of her hands.

Athena spread her arms slowly. A shield surged up like the sun from inside the silver divinity.

“Aegis!”

Hephaestus yelled. Hermes and Prometheus also gulped dry saliva and Echidna took a defensive stance by reflex.

The shield of Gods Aegis.

The strongest shield that was easily one of the best treasures among the ones Athena possessed.

Athena raised the round silver shield that had the head of a gorgon in it and then turned to look at Hephaestus.

“Hephaestus, how about this? It’s a shield that has the strength of the God of battle Pallas and mine.”

Athena defeated the Titan God of battle Pallas in Titanomachy then made a lump of force with his body and strength. With this Hephaestus forged it into Aegis.

Just like Athena had said, they were the best of the best ingredients as it had both the power of the God of battle Pallas and the Goddess of warfare Athena.

“It’s enough. But Athena, will it really be okay?”

“It’s a battle to rescue Olympus. I hope my strength is of use to the master of Asgard.”

Athena put a bright smile without any regrets. Hephaestus, who had fallen in love with that smile of hers, couldn't say anything else.

“Thank you.”

“No, I just kept my promise. We are the ones that are eternally grateful to you.”

When Tae Ho and Athena expressed thanks to each other, Echidna clapped again.

“How warm, how warm. Anyways, you have everything now? The place, the ingredients, and the master that will forge the sheath for master.”

“We still need time. Hephaestus hyung-nim. How long do you think it will take?”

Hermes butted in and asked Hephaestus.

And Hephaestus touched his beard and answered.

“I can't be sure but it won't take that long. The problem is how fast will the ingredients of Aegis absorb Typhon's power.”

It wouldn't take that long to make the scabbard itself as the shield of Achilles had been made in only a day.

Siri, who had been silent during the conversation, opened her mouth.

“If Poseidon maintains his current speed.... I expect that he will take one week to reach a relevant distance. We will have to give up on all the cities and villages between us and him but there won't be many sacrifices because evacuations have already taken place.”

Siri had been preparing with Bracky to defend against Poseidon while also surveilling him. There were no mistakes in her words.

“One week is enough. It will probably end before that.”

Prometheus also nodded at Hephaestus' words.

They now had time, place, ingredients and a blacksmith. But there was still one person who was worried.

“Master, will you be fine?”

Adenmaha pulled on Tae Ho’s sleeves and asked. It was because she was worried that he had to endure Typhon’s rage.

“I’m fine. I have to endure before Adenmaha gives me the promised reward.”

“Hm hmph.”

Adenmaha flushed and snorted desperately and Cuchulainn decided to leave Tae Ho alone as he dealt the final blow like a habit. It seemed like the only way was that Adenmaha had to endure it well.

‘Anyways, it’s interesting. The fire of the strongest monster of Olympus, Typhon, will be added to the power of Asgard and Erin, and on top of that the power of the Goddess of warfare Athena. And the one combining them into one is the best blacksmith God of Olympus.’

Erin, Olympus, Asgard.

It was the birth of a weapon that was combined with the forces of the three worlds.

“We won’t need to waste more time. Let’s start immediately.”

Tae Ho said and Hephaestus and the others nodded.

&

The passage of time was impartial to everyone.

When Tae Ho’s group was gathering their strength to make a new weapon, the others were also moving at the same time.

Aphrodite left Cyprus, her hands trembling in rage, and headed to Poseidon. Dionysius rose up and looked at Artemis’ and Apollo’s sacred force.

As Poseidon surged up from the sea and stepped on the ground
countless voices filled his ears

Go, go, sweep down everything.

Poseidon said that he would do just that. He not only created
countless hailstorms but also began creating a sea that would
devour the land.

And once again in a distant place. At the end of the world beyond
the east.

The greatest hero that could overwhelm even Gods started to
head to the west.

< Episode 59 – God of conquer (7) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 8: God of conquest (8)

The lair of the mother of monsters, Echidna, was at the west end of Olympus.

Her lair was hidden and protected by the power of the strongest monster of Olympus, Typhon.

“Typhon was the only one to have ever defeated Zeus.”

Echidna looked at a distant place after she got transferred by Hermes. The place her eyes reached was a huge, red volcano emitting fierce flames and smoke.

Typhon hadn't died after he got defeated by Zeus, but he was exactly alive either.

It had already been more than a thousand years since he had fallen and been entombed in the ground but his state hadn't changed since then.

He was in an apparent death state.

But his rage and strength didn't weaken even after such a long time passed. The fire and smoke the volcano released was proof of that.

“It looks fiercer than usual today. It feels like Typhon is still alive at times like these.”

Echidna hid her bitterness with a playful smile and then turned to look at a close place. She saw Hermes, who was trembling while glancing at the fiery mountain and Hephaestus who was shrinking down while shutting his mouth.

Typhon was a being that wanted to destroy the world and the 12 Gods of Olympus were his natural enemies that resented him. The reaction of the two people wasn't that weird.

“Hermes, you can return now. No, do it. I don't know what kind of reaction will occur if two Gods of Olympus approach him.”

“Yes, I will leave first.”

Hermes answered quickly and then turned to look at Tae Ho while forcing out a smile. When Tae Ho nodded back, he didn't delay any longer and flew away like the wind.

It seemed like he was planning to move the furthest he could as it took quite some time to activate the transference magic circle.

“Indeed, the fastest God of Olympus.”

Echidna snickered and slithered down the ground with her snake body. She lead the group of four that was originally five: Tae Ho, Echidna, Prometheus and Hephaestus.

The only God of Olympus among them was Hephaestus. Typhon could not differentiate whether Prometheus was a Titan that faced against the Gods of Olympus or surrendered to them, as he didn't have a consciousness anymore.

Echidna moved through the crevices in the ground. When they passed the dark and narrow place, a wide place appeared and their surroundings was as bright as day from the flowing river of lava and the shining rocks that decorated the walls.

And when they reached a certain point, Echidna raised her hand lightly and stopped the group. Her body was wet with sweat from the heat emitted by the volcano.

“You can approach up to this point.. Afterwards, you will need master's strength to get over here like I told you before.”

Echidna swept away her hair wet with sweat and looked at Tae Ho. Tae Ho took a hot breath and looked far away with his 'eyes of the dragon'. When he grasped the distance to the core of the volcano, he realized that they still had a long way to go.

“This is also where I will stop following you. I want to feel Typhon's strength up close for the first time in a long time.... but the burden on master will become greater if he has to protect three instead of two.”

Echidna smiled bewitchingly while shrugging her shoulders. She pretended like nothing was happening to her but Tae Ho knew her true feelings as he had already conquered her. Echidna's heart was filled with grief and sadness.

Typhon was a being that wanted to destroy the world, but Echidna was a being that wanted to maintain it. So how was she able to love Typhon? There was a physiological rejection and opposition between the two sides.

“How? I want to say something girly like ‘the power of love is great’ but that shouldn’t be the only thing.”

Echidna spoke in a low voice as if she had read through Tae Ho's thoughts. She bit her lips slightly and then looked at her surroundings and said.

“There are also several kinds among the ones that want to destroy the world. I think that that is one of the reasons for that.”

This wasn't the place to have a long conversation. Because of that Echidna stopped speaking and Tae Ho didn't ask additional questions. He just thought of them in his head.

Loki and his wife Angrboda.

Loki, who couldn't kill his children.

The Fomoiré king Bress who was more obsessed in conquering and ruling rather than the destruction of the world.

Tae Ho released his dark blue divinity. He spread his ‘Hall of Valhalla’ narrowly but strongly in a radius of 3 meters to isolate Typhon's power.

“Use this when you reach the center. You will be able to suppress Typhon's enmity by a little.”

Echidna winked and gave him a red jewel the size of a thumb. It was filled with Echidna's divine power.

Because Typhon loved Echidna just like how she loved him.

Echidna turned around and left as if that was her last business.

“Send Typhon my regards. And take care of yourselves.”

“I will be going.”

Tae Ho saluted Echidna, who was waving her hand playfully, and then headed to the core of Typhon.

After some time passed. Prometheus spoke as if the thought had just surged up.

“It’s a bit different to what I thought.”

His words were pointed to the core of Typhon and Echidna’s relationship. Tae Ho nodded in agreement and kept advancing.

It was an obvious thing but the temperature in their surroundings increased the closer they approached the core. The divine power of Typhon also thickened so it became hard to breathe even though the ‘Hall of Valhalla’ was present. It felt like they had entered a place where gravity was a few times stronger.

Tae Ho shortened the range of the ‘Hall of Valhalla’. He felt that he would be able to counter Typhon’s strength completely if he was determined to do it but they weren’t going to leave soon and needed a considerable amount of time to make the weapon. He couldn’t waste strength in vain.

And more time passed. The core of Typhon was made with a big cave and dozens of streams of flowing magma.

But amazingly there was a boulder about ten meters big in the center of the magma as if it was a floating island with huge flames burning endlessly around it.

Echidna said that the truefire of Typhon was inside that flame. Tae Ho told himself that his actions were crazy in a long while and strengthened the power of ‘Hall of Valhalla’. He not only isolated the surroundings with his dark blue divinity but also covered himself, Prometheus and Hephaestus with his divinity.

‘Throw Gae Bolg far away if you feel like you are going to die. At least I should get out alive.’

Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn’s joke and stepped forward. The flame of Typhon burned even bigger as if welcoming Tae Ho.

&

Time continued to flow.

The sun set and it became night, dawn passed and morning came.

The polis of Apollo, that Tae Ho picked to fight against Poseidon, was busy with war preparations.

Athena recovered some of her strength and dignity as the Goddess of warfare after taking over Apollo’s sacred force, although she still wasn’t even at peak condition. She looked down at a map with small figures on top that represented foes and allies.

Atalante was still controlling over Artemis’ sacred force in the northeast.

The three Valkyries, including Rasgrid, supported and surveilled Atalante at the same time.

Echidna and her children were saving their energy in Mesena, the polis Athena was currently in.

They were gathering people and forces from their surroundings but their main force was still Echidna’s children.

Siri and Bracky, who had been in charge of the defenses of Mesena, headed to the south east for a moment. It was because they were worried about the forces of Zeus that were blocking the connecting path.

Athena turned to the northwest. Blue figures that represented Poseidon’s forces advancing southward covered the map.

The army’s marching speed was faster than they thought. They had been expecting a week but at this rate it seemed like Poseidon would reach Mesena in four or five days.

But this was merely an expectation. It was because the underlings of Hermes who had gone out on scouting hadn't returned yet.

Athena closed her eyes and let out a long sigh. She calmed her anxiety and thoughts.

'Let's wait for now. We can't do anything without information.'

But night came again and no scouts of Hermes returned even after dawn.

&

A day passed after the news from the scouts was cut off.

It had also been a while since evacuees stopped coming from the northwest.

It was obvious that something had gone wrong.

"Can't do anything about it."

Hermes left Mesena. He would be able to personally bring notices from the northwest in less than a day if it was him, the fastest God of Olympus.

"Don't overdo it."

"I won't even if you tell me to."

Hermes winked at Athena's request and flew up with his winged shoes Talaria.

Athena waited for Hermes. But when dusk came that day Hermes still hadn't returned.

&

When the sun rose up Athena made a decision.

She closed the gates and made Echidna and her children get ready for battle. She also called a post station to call back Siri and Bracky hurriedly since they were going to the southeast.

And on the afternoon of that day.

What had happened on the northwest and why Hermes and his scouts hadn't returned.

Athena learned the reason for that.

&

The flame of Typhon wasn't red.

Hephaestus and Prometheus hammered Aegis, that had been melted with the blue flames, without stop.

The muscles of the two people swelled up to the point it seemed they might explode. Their entire bodies were wet with sweat but they didn't have the leisure to dry themselves.

The hammering of Hephaestus and Prometheus was different from normal blacksmiths. Each one of their actions was part of their huge consciousness.

They hammered down with their divine power and engraved magic formulas with each swing.

Aegis, now a lump of silver metal, began to take a new shape.

Tae Ho forgot about time while he was maintaining the 'Hall of Valhalla'. He constantly added the power of Asgard and Erin to the metal that the blacksmith Gods of Olympus were striking.

And at some point.

Tae Ho realized something. It was possible as he had acquired the countless magical knowledge inherited as the successor of Odin.

The thing being smelted in front of his eyes wasn't a simple scabbard.

Hephaestus' claim that he would grant the scabbard the power to kill a God wasn't a lie but that wasn't a perfect truth either. The object in front of him didn't only amount to that.

Cuchulainn realized it immediately. He could understand it as he had encountered countless mystical magics as he was the son of the

God of light Lugh and the disciple of the queen of the land of darkness Scathach.

‘This crazy. Such mad men.’

The voice of Cuchulainn only reached Tae Ho, but Hephaestus and Prometheus began to hammer even more fiercely as if they had heard his amazement.

&

The sea was approaching.

And this wasn't only hail.

A massive wave of water.

A sea that spanned several kilometers and rose to a dozen meters tall..

The thing that appeared to be a isolated part of the sea was charging towards Mesena. The sea monsters and the nymphs that were Poseidon's dependents weren't on land but in the cut off sea.

That was the reason Poseidon's movement speed was much faster than expected.

Echidna cursed out and forced a smile while Athena bit her dry lips.

Hestia covered her mouth with her hands and held a scream.

It wasn't because a cut off part of the sea was an unnatural scene.

It was because of the existence that was located at the center of the sea in a pillar of water surging up as if hanging on it.

Hermes was crying and screaming with both of his arms pierced by tentacles and there was nothing below his knees.

[Flee!]

Hermes screamed using the voice of Gods with the little divine power he had remaining. Athena gritted her teeth at his yell that was filled only with despair.

Hermes' words were right. They couldn't fight against a moving sea as their opponent. In addition, the one that had surged up the sea and was in front of their eyes wasn't the Poseidon Athena knew.

“Protogenoi.”

Echidna said. There wasn't even a forced smile on her face anymore.

Pontus.

The primeval God of sea.

His sea was with Poseidon.

&

Poseidon looked at Mesena.

There were many voices ringing in his head

He followed the voice. His strength that was the best among the 12 Olympians excluding Zeus swelled up.

“I won't let you go.”

It won't happen like in Athens.

He cut off the legs of Hermes who had tried to escape. He cut off Demeter's tendons so that she wasn't able to move at all.

What did he have to do with Athena and Hestia? Why did he have to kill the mother of all monsters that was raising her weapons without fear?

Poseidon looked at a distant place. He didn't make fun of Athena who was trying to escape without even fighting. She was wise. Not getting drunk on recklessness and foolishness could be said to be real courage.

But that was merely a compliment.

Poseidon looked below his feet. The winged shoes Talaria, that he had taken from Hermes, was being suppressed by Poseidon's divine

power and was suffering as if it was a living being.

Poseidon laughed again. He kicked up and surged up.

“Talaria.”

The moment he spoke with a low tone he wasn't with the sea anymore. His feet reached the walls of Mesena.

“It's been a while.”

He wasn't talking to Athena. He was talking to his sister who had retired long ago.

“Poseidon.”

Hestia said. She called the name of her older yet younger brother and then vomited blood. She stared at the shaft of the trident Triana, that had pierced her chest with teary eyes.

“Poseidon!”

Athena yelled and pulled out her sword. The walls of the fortress shook from her power.

But Poseidon didn't fear her. He swung his trident and threw Hestia towards Athena. He looked at Athena that had retrieved her sword reflexively and grabbed Hestia and clicked his tongue.

Poseidon clenched his fist. At that moment, a vast amount of water surged up below his feet. It was the right of Pontus, the sea itself.

A huge wave of water covered the walls in an instant. Athena grabbed Hestia but was swept away by the water. It was no different for the soldiers who were on top of the walls.

[Not yet.]

Poseidon spoke with the voices of the Gods. Athena still hadn't recovered her strength. She wasn't the strongest being in this castle.

Poseidon entrusted Athena to the current of water that had

covered the walls. As a living sea it would plentifully be able to restrain the likes of Athena.

Athena wouldn't be able to escape alone now that Hestia was vomiting blood in front of her. It would have been different if she hadn't seen that but she couldn't ignore Hestia who was dying right in front of her eyes. Athena wasn't that ruthless.

Now that Athena was incapacitated, Poseidon turned to look at the next strongest being. She was a really familiar face.

And his opponent also knew him well.

“Echidna.”

“Poseidon.”

Echidna's voice was shaking. She was putting on a fierce expression but that was merely a mask to hide her fear.

Poseidon held his trident and crossed the air with the power of Talaria.

< Episode 59 – God of conquer (8) > End

Episode 59/Chapter 9: God of conquest (9)

Adenmaha felt the power of the sea. She had become a Valkyrie in Asgard but her root was still a sea Goddess. Of course she wasn't something like an absolute ruler or anything, she was one of the several Gods of the sea in Erin.

But even so, she was still a Goddess. Because of that, she knew what was happening on the fortress even without seeing it directly.

Nidhogg.

The first one she thought of was the ancient dragon that always smiled brightly. She then thought of Hydra that would be with her.

Adenmaha gritted her teeth and closed her eyes. She traced the power of the sea that had an unfamiliar property and looked for Nidhogg's and Hydra's whereabouts.

And then by reflex she screamed.

Adenmaha couldn't stay in place anymore. She ran outside the building without control.

&

Athena couldn't move at all. The only thing she could do was embrace Hestia who was losing divine power at a fast rate, and protect her with her body.

"Hestia, Hestia."

Athena continued to call her. She tried incredibly hard to maintain Hestia's life force with the power of warfare that wasn't suitable at healing. She still raised a barrier of divine power at this moment to face against the living sea that charged without rest.

She was famous for being a wise God of war but she couldn't think of anything now. She couldn't think of anything to overturn

this situation.

It was too late. She should have contacted Siri and Bracky faster. She should have made Hestia and the others that weren't proficient in battle escape when Hermes didn't return.

Athena felt powerless. She had experienced countless battles since the start of Titanomachy but she had never felt this powerless.

Silent tears rolled down Athena's face. These were tears that didn't fall even when she was being infringed by the children of Ares.

Please.

Please.

Athena only thought of one person. She prayed and begged earnestly. It was the first time a God prayed to another God but it happened like that.

But that was a meaningless thing.

Hestia's breathing thinned. The auras of the several Gods that was felt beyond the sea was shrinking down at a considerable rate.

&

Echidna was regretting it.

Why did she do that?

She should have escaped without looking back.

She wasn't in her winged snake appearance. Her body had been torn and crushed and she was rolling in the ground.

But that wasn't all.

Her essence, that had the upper body of a beautiful woman and the lower body of a snake, was in a similar condition.

Normally she could change her snake torso into human legs whenever she wanted but she couldn't do it this time. It was

because her lower body had been torn apart by force and was rolling on the ground.

There was a trident stuck in Echidna's upper body causing blood to flow down endlessly from her plump and beautiful chest.

Poseidon, who was holding on to that trident, looked at Echidna. He was covered by a nasty poison but overall was still in excellent health. He had many wounds on his body but they were merely small injuries that would close soon.

"You became weaker."

Poseidon remarked of Echidna. The strength he knew about her wasn't only this much.

"In the end you were also a mother."

Poseidon smiled bitterly and looked behind Echidna. He could see Hydra was trembling with eight of her heads cut off.

"Yeah, it seems like I couldn't do anything about that."

Echidna's body moved on its own. She had left Hydra for that long and thought that she wouldn't interfere now that Hydra had independized herself and left the nest.

But it seemed like she couldn't watch Hydra die in front of her eyes.

The corner of Poseidon's lips curled up at Echidna's voice. He had always liked Echidna even though she was a monster.

"Then, observe."

Poseidon stabbed his trident deeper into the ground while it was stuck in Echidna. He enjoyed Echidna's weak scream and advanced forward.

If one of Hydra's heads was immortal he just had to destroy everything aside of that head. A trident made of water formed in Poseidon's hand.

Hydra couldn't resist. She had been planning to wait for her death calmly, but she couldn't do that. It was because there was someone she also had to protect.

Nidhogg cried and curled down below Hydra. It was to attempt the only thing she could do even though she had already tried without success.

Nidhogg rolled forward in place. It seemed like the ground was shaking but only for a moment. When Poseidon stepped down as if pressing the ground down, the vibration subsided.

Nidhogg understood that it was meaningless to do more than that. Hydra told Nidhogg to escape.

But she couldn't leave. How could she leave her only dongsaeng behind?

Poseidon aimed at Nidhogg instead of Hydra and then threw his trident.

“No!”

A sea serpent charged between Poseidon and Nidhogg while yelling. She received the trident formed with sea water with her body and glared at Poseidon. She endured the pain and fired an ice breath.

“Adenmaha!”

Nidhogg rejoiced but only for a moment. The breath of a mere sea serpent didn't work against Poseidon. It got dispersed with a soft gesture of his hand. When Poseidon released his divine power the trident that pierced Adenmaha's chest transformed into sea water and entered Adenmaha's body.

Adenmaha twisted and vomited blood. She couldn't maintain her sea serpent form and twitched in the ground in her Goddess form.

Hydra embraced Nidhogg from above. It was an action to protect her.

Poseidon glanced at a different place for a moment. The moving sea had almost reached Mesena. His followers were massacring the lesser Gods and nymphs that were hidden nearby.

“I should return to Athena.”

No one could tell if he was talking to himself or if he was answering the voice. Poseidon made a new trident and pierced Nidhogg and Adenmaha both at once. Nidhogg, that was weak towards pain, trembled and screamed in a terrible way, and Adenmaha vomited blood once again.

If he left them like this, then they should die.

Poseidon waved his hand. A huge spear, far larger compared to the ones that he made up until now, made a hole in the chest of Hydra and then he turned around to the walls, where Athena was at. He inserted divine power into the winged shoes, Talaria.

But at that moment.

Poseidon didn't charge forward. He turned back unconsciously. It was because he couldn't hear the cries of Nidhogg behind him anymore.

Hydra also wasn't there. Only the spears that had pierced Nidhogg and Adenmaha were floating in that empty space.

How?

Poseidon heard laughter when he expressed his doubt. The laughter came from Echidna, who had placed her cheek on the floor while still being pierced by Triana.

The laughter was thin. It was small and weak as if it would get cut off at any moment.

But her laughter was sincere?

Why?

Poseidon expressed his doubt once again but Echidna didn't answer. Instead she just cursed.

“You are too late, bad master.”

She laughed frailly and this time Echidna disappeared right from in front of Poseidon.

It wasn't divine power but magic. It was certainly mystical magic.

Poseidon turned around. He could see a huge golden tree that didn't exist before and discovered someone approaching him with the tree behind him.

A dark blue divinity was covering him.

‘Kill him.’

Cuchulainn said.

And Tae Ho agreed. He faced Poseidon who was picking up Triana and extended his hand to the air.

Poseidon's divine power was as strong as he had expected and he was accompanied by a strong strength that he could feel even without using the ‘eyes of the dragon’ but it didn't matter.

He grabbed the silver scabbard.

&

Hephaestus had collapsed on the ground and Prometheus had also not far away from him.

They couldn't even lift a finger. It was the result of having poured in all of their capabilities.

They wouldn't be able to hold a hammer for a while. Rather than making something, they would need the help of others even for their daily life activities.

But they still didn't regret it. Hephaestus put on a satisfied smile.

What they had made.

That wasn't a simple scabbard.

&

Adenmaha opened her eyes with difficulty. The blessing of Idun was grabbing onto her life. The aura of Idun that was felt above her head gave her strength to open her eyes.

Her vision was blurry. She couldn't see properly but she could feel it.

The power of Erin.

The once lost power of the paradise.

Adenmaha looked far away. She could see the back of Tae Ho through her vision which had become blurry once again because of the tears she shed unconsciously. And he wasn't alone. There were people next to him.

Nidhogg saw the same thing but she didn't know who they were. Adenmaha didn't know them well either. She had just heard their names from others.

But that was enough. Adenmaha slowly closed her eyes and thought of their names.

&

One sword surged up.

The name of the sword was Arondight. The unbreakable sword. The companion of the strongest knight of the round table, Lancelot.

There was another sword next to it.

It's name was Gallatin. The sword of the knight of the sun. The sword of sun that had accompanied him in countless adventures.

The numbers started to increase one by one.

The ones that had once ran over to the destroyed Erin to rescue their king were releasing their power again.

The sword of the knight of truth, Agravain.

The bow of the best archer in the round table, Tristan.

The godly spear of the master of the spears, Perceval.

The sword of the knight Bedivere, that had protected its king until the end.

There were twelve of them. They took their place near Tae Ho as if guarding him.

Poseidon saw this but he couldn't move rashly. He got overpowered by the sight of the knights lining up next to the king to protect him.

The souls of the knights of the round table had been extinguished. They couldn't return anymore now that they had sacrificed themselves to rescue Tae Ho.

But their weapons still remained. The sentences of the Milesian which they left behind were accompanying Tae Ho.

The twelve sentences shone at the same time. The illusions of the knights with their respective weapons started to emit various colors.

Hephaestus looked at all the weapons Tae Ho had.

The best blacksmith didn't miss the will of the knights of the round table to protect their king. He didn't ignore the wishes left in their weapons.

The twelve sentences became one. The light began to shine on top of the scabbard as they gathered inside it.

Erin, the world where humans fought against Gods and won.

The twelve highest named Gods among Erin.

Tae Ho grabbed it. And then pulled it out from the silver scabbard.

A sword of the round table.

The will of the knights of the round table to protect the king of

Camelot.

The sword of the round table released silverlight and then called out to another.

The fairy God sword Excalibur.

The sword of the great God king who led the warriors of the round table.

The moment Tae Ho let go of his silver scabbard. The sword of the king that shone in gold was grasped by his hands. It made a pair with the sword of the round table.

Poseidon gulped dry saliva. Tae Ho faced him and raised his two swords.

Tae Ho released his strength as the king of Erin and master of Asgard.

Kalsted's style techniques.

Double flash.

Two strokes of light flashed toward Poseidon.

< Episode 59 – God of conquer (9) > End

Episode 60/Chapter 1: Sword of the Round table (1)

The sword of the round table and Excalibur released lights of different color.

Double flash.

A light cutting through a disaster.

The distance between Tae Ho and Poseidon disappeared in an instant. The traces of light that the two swords formed created a path of light and sword aura that flew towards Poseidon at different angles.

Poseidon raised Triana by reflex. He placed it delicately between the two sword auras and managed to block both attacks.

But that was all. The sword of the round table and Excalibur fell down with a time difference and hit both the upper and lower part of Triana. When the upper part of Triana was struck by the sword of the round table causing Poseidon's wrist to twist, Excalibur hit the lower part and forced Poseidon's grip to loosen.

Poseidon didn't drop Triana but his defense had been broken perfectly. His wrist broke at that moment and delivered a terrible pain.

Poseidon gritted his teeth. Enduring the pain, he released his divine power. He then rolled on the ground and tried to push Tae Ho away.

But Tae Ho countered with his own divine power. He retrieved his weapons and rolled on the ground.

The two divine powers clashed head on. Prometheus' prediction wasn't wrong. Poseidon was certainly a level above Tae Ho if you simply looked at the amount of divine power and its strength. Poseidon also possessed the power of the primeval God Pontus in

him.

He's getting pushed back.

Tae Ho could push him back.

This was when a smile spread on Poseidon's bearded face.

The sword of the round table stabbed the ground and created a ripple in Poseidon's blue divinity that was competing in strength with Tae Ho's dark blue divinity. It created an abnormality in Poseidon's divine power with its God killer strength.

Poseidon activated Talaria hurriedly, trying to temporarily create some distance.

Tae Ho couldn't push back Poseidon's blue divine power completely so he just made it explode. Poseidon got pushed backwards and Tae Ho charged forward. Tae Ho crossed his arms and put on a stance as if he was about to pull out his sword.

The sentence of the Milesian appeared in his left hand, and the sentence of Erin showed in his right hand.

These two sentences were special. The sentence of Milesian was the sentence of the knights of the round table. The twelve sentences that had merged and become one was a match to the sentence of Erin.

The sentence of the Milesian told him.

The sword of the round table that had become one told Tae Ho.

The battle method of the knights of the round table.

How they fought, and the laws and secrets of their arts.

It was similar to the sentences. Those had also become one. It wasn't a familiar thing for Tae Ho as he had learnt each weapon of the knights of the round table in the tower of shadows.

Double flash.

It was a combination of Kalsted's and Scathach's techniques that

could bring an end to catastrophe.

And right now, the battle method of the knights of the round table combined with Kalsted's technique. It gave birth to a new skill.

Kalsted's technique.

Twelve blades.

Twelve swords, twelve pairs of wings.

The sword that contained the essence of the twelve knights of Camelot but was only one.

The start was the sword of Lancelot.

The one sword strike that never looked back was wielded by the strongest knight of the round table.

The sword of the round table and Triana clashed once again. Poseidon recovered his wrist in that while and blocked the attack of Tae Ho while grabbing Triana with two hands.

It wasn't a simple clash of strength. It was a combination between divine power and speed.

Poseidon was pushed back. The defense he constructed with Triana was shattered, but Tae Ho's attack had just started.

The second sword was the sword of Agravain, the knight of truth.

The third one, the sword of Bedivere, known as black loyalty.

The Sword of Truth was sharper than everything and the Sword of Loyalty was heavier than everything.

Poseidon formed some more tridents of water alongside Triana and reacted to Tae Ho but it wasn't enough.

Every time the swords of the knights of the round table unleashed an attack, the tridents disappeared into dust. Poseidon couldn't defend himself in front of the twelve blades.

The tenth sword of the round, Galahad's blade, was the sword of perfection. This time, Poseidon fruitlessly tried to block with a shield of water instead.

Poseidon staggered back. Tae Ho chased after Poseidon and brandished his eleventh weapon.

The stab of Percival, the godly spear knight.

Poseidon poured down divine power to block Percival's technique. He didn't even have time to raise the sea water and simply poured out his divine power to barely hold off.

Excalibur pierced through the blue barrier. A crack formed in the blue shield of divine power shattering it into pieces. And at that moment Poseidon realized something.

He couldn't fall back anymore. The walls of Mesena were touching his back.

But Tae Ho still had the twelfth sword.

Poseidon screamed mentally. He poured all the strength he had towards the Asgardian God of battle.

Sea water emerged from the sky, the ground and all other places. The deluge pouring down the walls was a really unnatural phenomenon.

It was a really overwhelming amount of water. It seemed like Poseidon was planning to erase Tae Ho's existence completely even at the cost of all his divine power.

But Tae Ho didn't look away. He grasped Excalibur firmly to execute the twelfth sword and stepped on the ground with strength.

He claimed to the whole world who the real master of Mesena was with a roar that shook the skies and the earth.

[Myth ranked saga]

[Hall of Valhalla]

Mesena's defenders cheered. Apollo had handed over his sacred force to Athena but now this land became Erin by Tae Ho's power. This land now belonged to him.

Tae Ho's dark blue divine power not only covered himself but also surged up the walls and encroached on the sea water. The sea water Poseidon called over was still here but was purged of Poseidon's divine power. Poseidon lost the right to control the flood.

The sea water scattered. The remaining water succumbed to gravity and fell from the sky like a waterfall.

Kwagagagang!

The ground shook from the overwhelming amount of water but didn't reach Tae Ho. The twelfth sword, the sword of the knight of sun Gawain split the sea water.

The water crashed down. It separated and spread to the surroundings and swept down everything with the overwhelming volume of water.

Poseidon and Tae Ho were in the center of that vortex.

When Poseidon let out a roar and rolled his feet, water dragons rose up around him and charged toward Tae Ho. Each one resembled a sea serpent in size and strength.

But even now Tae Ho still didn't look away. He just accepted the attack his body and activated two more sagas.

[Myth ranked saga]

[Incarnation of the World Dragon]

[Myth ranked saga]

[Dragon monarch]

Wings of light spread from Tae Ho's back and his eyes morphed. He ordered the water dragons as the incarnation of the World dragon.

Scatter.

That was enough. The water dragons couldn't maintain their form and lost shape. They couldn't resist the order of the World dragon.

“Talaria!”

Poseidon utilized Talaria hurriedly and disappeared from in front of Tae Ho. Tae Ho simply stabbed Poseidon's back with the sword of the round table and Excalibur instead of chasing him.

“Kuhuk!”

Poseidon groaned. The two swords invaded Poseidon's wounds and made him bleed.

How?

Poseidon's face was bewilderment itself. He hadn't simply moved quickly but teleported to flank behind Tae Ho.

It didn't make sense that Tae Ho had read his movements or felt a presence.

That wasn't it. It wasn't like Poseidon thought. The solution was much simpler.

‘Normally they all appear at your back.’

Cuchulainn snickered and said. He just guessed but the effects were clear.

Poseidon activated Talaria once again and tried to flee from Tae Ho. But Tae Ho swung Excalibur and the sword of the round table, leaving a long gash across Poseidon's upper body.

Poseidon retreated a hundred meters in an instant and staggered. It was due to the God killer power within the sword of the round table. The blood poured constantly from the wound generated in his chest.

Tae Ho turned around and glared at Poseidon. Poseidon also

glared back and thought.

He was still superior regarding on divine power. In addition he wasn't alone. There were several sea monsters in the remaining portion of ocean.

Poseidon fiercely gritted his teeth. Fighting like a human was disadvantageous for him. Fighting against the Asgard's God of battle like a human was crazy because those savages only knew how to fight and eat.

That's why he had to fight like a God. He had to deal with this battle as the ruler of the sea like how he fought the Titans in Titanomachy.

Poseidon calmed his breathing and transformed into a two meter tall titan with blue skin, a strong body and a cool white beard. It was his original appearance as a Titan, before becoming a God of Olympus.

From this, Poseidon's body swelled up to 10 meters in an instant. Blue scales appeared on his body and the sea water covering the floor became surging pillars.

Poseidon stood on twenty of the water pillars and grabbed an enlarged Triana. He glared down at the God of Asgard who even though wielded the power of a dragon was still only human and claimed.

He would sweep down the entire city.

Erase everything precious to Tae Ho.

He would make the dragons despise him more and more and in the end beg to be killed with their own mouths.

And in the end, he would shred them to pieces and feed them to the pigs.

He would inflict pain that Tae Ho couldn't even dare to imagine to those that followed Tae Ho.

Poseidon would stop the Master of Asgard and then his monsters would sweep through the city. He would bestow a gruesome death to all related to the Master of Asgard.

The divine power of Poseidon was truly overwhelming when combined with the power of the primeval God of the sea, Pontus. It was so strong it seemed like it could snuff out Tae Ho's divinity at any moment.

But Tae Ho didn't mind. He didn't show fear even though the sea and its countless monsters passed the walls and reached the city.

He simply grasped the sword of the round table and Excalibur while facing Poseidon.

Tae Ho erupted with laughter.

It wasn't a refreshing laugh that he brought up from the depths of his lung. He smirked with a calm and peaceful expression that didn't suit a place like this.

"Do it if you can."

Tae Ho provoked.

He wasn't saying that because Adenmaha, Nidhogg and Echidna weren't precious to him. Or because he didn't believe in Drakon, Ismenios or Rolo either.

The master of Asgard, Tae Ho, could know.

That Poseidon wasn't the only one that was ahead of schedule.

That the God of Sea wasn't the only one that had surpassed expectations.

Excalibur and the sword of the round table blazed with light once again.

The aura of Asgard surging up from the 'Hall of Valhalla' welcomed the one who approached.

Tae Ho stepped forward.

Poseidon gulped dry saliva from that simple step. His eyes widened and he turned to look at another place by reflex.

The southeast.

From a place still far away the sound of thunder was approaching.

< Episode 60 – Sword of the round table (1) > End

Episode 60/Chapter 2: Sword of the Round table (2)

Bracky turned around.

And Siri, who was carrying him at her back, also did the same. White traces were drawn in her blue eyes after she transformed into a golden wolf.

Bracky's jaw dropped and then cheered greatly.

Siri looked in front of her. She ran more fiercely to not get ran over, no, to not get left behind.

The golden wolf ran with a speed that was equal to a gale. But that streak of white was still somewhat faster. Faster than sound, it passed over the golden wolf.

First it was light. And then came the sound. The sound of thunder that was heard a beat later shook the world.

“Father!”

Bracky yelled inside the lightning. He raised his own hammer at the same time the lightning shook.

Siri also saw that. Her blood boiled as a warrior of Valhalla before being a God of hunt of Erin. She yelled aloud even though she was in her golden wolf transformation.

The name of that man.

The name of the strongest God of Thunder of Asgard!

Kwagang!

Lightning fell. Bracky gave strength to Siri and Siri ran faster. She rapidly chased after the lightning.

Thunder.

The God of Thunder.

The roar of Mjolnir proved his existence.

&

Freya said.

“It’s still too reckless.”

Her words weren’t wrong. It was good to follow her words in most cases but not always.

“He must have spent a considerable amount of time. We can’t expect what kind of obstructions there may be in the middle.”

It was the same this time. Her words were established.

“I also know that it’s a battle of time. Not knowing what kind of obstructions there are also means that we don’t know the situation over there. Right, that’s why you may feel more uneasy. Perhaps, they may be waiting for our help anxiously. But they are all our family.”

You could say that everything had ended already.

They could end up wasting one of their cards in one of their reckless and impossible attempts.

Freya was right like usual. Her words were based on what people called common sense.

And because of that Odin didn’t follow her words.

Because war was like that.

There were times that you had to overexert yourself to attain victory.

Only an action that was out of one’s common sense could escape of the expectations of the enemy.

They obtained the method to open the connecting path but they still needed time to open it perfectly.

Because of that they had only opened a part of the path and they sent the strongest card to the new master of Asgard, to Odin’s

successor.

A strength needed to forcefully surpass a door that didn't open properly.

Strength they had to spend to reach the master of Asgard the fastest they could.

The countless obstacles that may be between them.

Freya was right and Odin admitted that. But he convinced her with his next words. It wasn't about that having to overdo it because this was war.

He just called out the name of the man that headed to Olympus once again.

“He is Thor.”

Freya put on a messy face. She had said before ‘even if it's him’ but she ended up admitting it in the end.

Odin smiled. He stroked the cheek of Freya that was angry but was even more lovely than usual and said.

“Let's hurry too.”

For it not to end in an unreasonable thing.

To not be too late.

Freya's cheeks swelled up. Odin laughed and looked at a distant place.

He felt like he could hear the sound of thunder beyond the crack in the connecting path that was closing.

&

Poseidon felt someone coming. He had only met him a few times but he was certain of it.

That's why he hurried. He raised Triana up high and ordered his dependents to massacre everything.

And at that same moment.

Thunder flashed.

It wasn't heard from far away.

The light that was faster than sound flashed and after that the loud sound that thundered through the skies and the ground fell to a low place.

Kwagagagagang`!

Dozens of streaks of thunder fell down. Echidna's children, that didn't retreat even at the difference in numbers, felt fear and joy at the same time when they saw lightning incinerating the sea monsters.

Drakon Ismenios, that was dodging the lumps of water to rescue Athena and Hestia, looked up at the sky for a moment. There were two Gods reflected in his eyes.

"That's a nice thunder."

Thor looked at Bracky while riding on the Odin's eight legged horse, Sleipnir, and said.

Bracky fired off thunder with Siri with Thor and laughed in a good mood.

Siri transformed back into the appearance of a Goddess. She had returned Tae Ho the bow of Tristan and instead received the bow of Apollo.

She was interested in Sleipnir the fastest horse of Asgard, that had a similar strength to Talaria of Hermes, but conversing came later.

Thor didn't speak about what had happened to him. How did he open a part of the barrier, what he saw when he passed through the connecting path, and how much he suffered to arrive to this place.

But that wasn't all.

Thor didn't ask questions either.

On how Siri and Bracky became Gods of the destroyed world Erin so suddenly.

What was the current situation.

What Thor had to do right now.

But he knew it by instinct. That's why he told Siri and Bracky.

"Let's go."

It was enough with that. Bracky understood his meaning even though they had only exchanged gazes. Siri wanted to ask for more explanations but she endured her urge.

Thor raised Mjolnir and Bracky raised his hammer.

Sleipnir burred and ran to the right. Bracky and Siri headed off to the left together.

Kwagagagagang!

Thunder exploded once again. The lightning of Asgard's and Erin's Gods of Thunder churned between the sea monsters and the Goddess of Hunt poured down a rain of arrows with that lightning

.

And Tae Ho charged towards Poseidon.

&

Nidhogg was afraid of lightning.

That's why she curled up and covered her head with her arms. She buried her head in between her knees and closed her eyes.

Nidhogg knew.

That thunder wasn't a scary thing. The reason she kept shedding tears wasn't only because her injuries hurt.

She couldn't do anything.

Hydra was rolling on the ground in pain and Adenmaha, that she

liked a lot, had been driven to the brink of death but there was nothing she could do. She had rolled forward a few times but it didn't work.

It was like Ratatoskr had said.

Nidhogg was trash. She was a fool that wasn't of any help and her existence itself was a mistake.

A groan was heard between the sound of thunder as if it was scolding her. It was the groan of Adenmaha.

Nidhogg flinched while covering her ears. She wanted to embrace Adenmaha that was suffering but she couldn't. She didn't have the right to do so.

Tears dropped again. She didn't have the right to cry but she ended up crying out loud.

And a voice was heard again.

[Just what are you thinking about?]

It was the voices of the Gods that could be said to be the specialty of the Gods of Olympus. Nidhogg raised her head in surprise and then realized who was the owner of the voice. It was Echidna, that was lying down next to Adenmaha.

She had her lower body torn apart by force and Triana had riddled holes throughout her body. Regardless of that, she was still alive.

In addition, she was receiving the power of Idun's golden apple tree and had recovered from her injuries a little bit.

Nidhogg let out a sigh of relief for now. When she looked at Echidna with surprised eyes, she snickered and said.

[I'm also a God]

Echidna was still sweating while being in pain because of her injuries but at least her voice was bright.

She let out a sigh with the voices of the Gods. She did so consciously and then checked on Nidhogg.

The ancient dragon of Asgard. An ancient existence that had existed since the beginning of the world compared to Echidna.

But even so she was still a kid. Even if she was old in age, she was still a girl that needed someone to lead her.

You were also a mother in the end.

Echidna laughed when she remembered what Poseidon had told her. Her injuries hurt because of that but she couldn't do anything about it.

Because it was just like he said.

She decided to butt her nose in the matters like a mother of many children. She extended her hand to the kid that had lost her mother and became tired of crying.

[Missy has plenty of strength only that it's asleep for now. You don't know how to use it properly.]

Nidhogg blinked. The sound of thunder was noisy but she couldn't hear anything. Nidhogg only concentrated on Echidna's voice.

[I will help you this time. But instead, it will hurt a lot. To the point you may want to die. Will it be fine?]

Nidhogg shrank down reflexively and shook her head unconsciously. She didn't like things that hurt. She hated it.

But it only lasted a moment. Nidhogg's eyes rolled and looked at Adenmaha.

Nidhogg closed her eyes. She gritted her teeth and then rubbed her eyes roughly to wipe away the tears.

"I will do it."

Nidhogg answered.

And Echidna fulfilled her wish.

&

Poseidon was flustered.

He felt like he had entered a rainstorm.

The sound of thunder didn't end in his surroundings. And thunder and lightning was even flashing in front of his eyes.

Double flash.

Twelve blades.

Tae Ho's sword attacks were accompanied by lightning and storm.

The sword of the round table and Excalibur attacked Poseidon without giving him time to breathe.

There were two main reasons on why Poseidon was flustered.

One was the Gods of thunder that were massacring his dependents.

Wasn't there only one Thor? And how did Thor come to this place?

He couldn't answer if this was a fortunate or unfortunate thing. It was because a knowledge that was deep inside the consciousness of Poseidon, that had become the primeval God of the sea, arose.

He could feel the power of Erin from the other one compared to the pure God of thunder of Asgard. The two of them were Gods of thunder but there was a difference in their strength.

It should be Thor and his son or his lesser God. A relationship of that sort.

He could guess to some extent that Thor had arrived. You could say that the horse, Sleipnir, he came riding on was something like Talaria. The speed of the fastest horse was the speed which you thought of so it would be possible to come to this place if he

somehow passed through the connecting path.

But of course, that was possible only because it was Thor. There was a considerable distance between the connecting path and this place so he must have spent an overwhelming amount of divine power.

The second reason of Poseidon's bewilderment was simple yet direct.

The existence in front of him.

Idun's warrior. The God of battle that came from Asgard. The successor of Odin.

He could feel the strength of Erin, Asgard and even Olympus from the weapon he was holding as it seemed like Aphrodite had let Hephaestus escape.

His strength beyond imagination was also understandable as he was the successor of none other than Odin.

But there was something he couldn't understand. He couldn't accept.

[Just why!?!]

Poseidon had become much stronger after transforming into his Titan appearance. On the other hand, Idun's warrior remained the same. Nothing much had changed after he released the aura of a dragon.

But it became harder to face him. He felt like it was rather easier to face him when he was in his human shape.

Why?

Poseidon had gotten stronger. He was releasing a much stronger strength than before!

Poseidon's doubt was reasonable but the answer was also clear.

[Saga: Giant massacrer]

The saga that had evolved one rank from 'Giant killer'.

The saga he obtained because he massacred countless giants.

'Give the medicine to the pharmacist and leave the treatment to the doctor.'

Cuchulainn was joking but his words weren't wrong.

< Episode 60 – Sword of the round table (2) > End

Episode 60/Chapter 3: Sword of the Round table (3)

Tae Ho was clearly accustomed to battling opponents who had the appearance of a human. Each of the opponents he fought in the tower of shadows were all Milesians who were disciples of Scathach.

But Tae Ho was a warrior of Valhalla. He was a specialist in killing giants and there were few cases of strong opponents he defeated until now not being giants.

How did he fight against giants? How did he dodge their attacks and block them?

He knew them all too well. Fighting against giants was like breathing to him.

On the other hand, Poseidon wasn't accustomed to fighting in his titan form. He didn't realize there were few opponents who were smaller than him. When he raised great merits in Titanomachy, all his opponents were similar sized giants or monsters.

Poseidon faltered against Tae Ho's merciless attacks. He was trying to release his divine power and stab the air with Triana.

Poseidon felt anxious. He heard the sound of thunder increasing.

What would happen if that sound of thunder stopped? Would he be able to endure if Thor and his child butted in the fight after massacring all of Poseidon's sea dependents?

He had to hurry. He needed to change the situation of this battle into a favorable one. Poseidon was still a level above Tae Ho if just considering divine power.

Poseidon roared loudly. He unleashed his blue divine power and pushed away Tae Ho for a moment. Afterwards he looked at a distant place. It was towards the isolated sea that was beyond the

walls.

That sea wasn't merely a means of transportation. It was a mobile sacred force that provided him with the power to release his full strength even in Mesena, an area deep inland.

But this sea was also an overwhelming amount of water.

Poseidon ordered the sea as its ruler. He retrieved the power of the primeval God of sea Pontus, who was maintaining the ocean fragment, and made it move.

The water shook and then began moving in a certain direction.

Poseidon's plan was simple. He would strike Mesena with the sea. After that attack, the sea water would scatter and he wouldn't be able to use it as a sacred force, but it didn't matter. If the overwhelming amount of sea water swept away Mesena, everyone who was in it would lose their lives.

[Come! Sea! Rise up! Destroy!]

Poseidon raised Triana and ordered. His yell made even the sound of thunder subside for a moment.

Tae Ho didn't turn around but he felt it. The massive wave would soon cover the walls. The walls the humans raised to block enemy soldiers, not a wave. In the first place, the height of the body of water was higher than the walls so there was no way the walls could endure it.

But the city had to endure. Instead of charging at Poseidon, Tae Ho stabbed the sword of the round table and Excalibur in the ground and unleashed his dark blue divinity.

His divine power, amplified by the Hall of Valhalla, reinforced the walls of Mesena. He confronted the endless torrent with a wall of dark blue divinity.

The flood covered Mesena and a portion of the water that passed over the walls swamped the city.

But the walls didn't collapse. Acting as a breakwater, the walls halted the current..

Poseidon was shocked but his surprise didn't last long. There was still a lot of water remaining. Even if Idun's warrior hid inside his sacred force, he had no way to endure this attack.

Poseidon's thoughts were right but this was soon to change.

Several people landed next to Tae Ho.

They raised their hammers at the same time and called forth lightning.

The power of Thor and Bracky fortified the walls of Mesena. Siri also fused her power of a golden wolf into the walls.

Endure it.

The Gods of Asgard ordered. The Gods of Erin did the same and the Gods of Olympus cheered.

The dark blue divinity expanded past the walls. It surged up to counter the storm and endured the load that transcended one's imagination.

The sea split in two with Mesena in the middle and dissipated.

Poseidon let out a grievous roar. He called his army, that rested during the divine struggle, and ordered them to charge. At the same time, he gathered power from the nearby sea water and prepared for a critical assault.

The number of monsters at Poseidon's command amounted to a hundred. Their charge resembled a rushing gale.

But Drakon Ismenios smiled atop the walls of Mesena. He raised his arms and cheered.

"My son!"

"Father!"

"Baby!"

“F, father!”

Thor and Bracky called out to each other. Siri replied flusteredly to Thor’s kind call.

Lightning flashed once again. The thunderstorm in the sky swept away the monsters. A hail of arrows accompanied the lightning bolts.

Poseidon ignored them. He had reigned as a strong god for so long that he knew these interlopers were almost at their limit and would soon tire.

Thor consumed much strength coming here and even more to protect the walls of Mesena.

It was the same for the Gods of Erin.

That’s why this would be the last. The last struggle.

The moment the lightning subsided, Poseidon’s prepared attack would devour them.

Poseidon held Triana tightly and formed dozen meter high pillars behind him. They fused into one and formed an unstoppable current.

The monsters all collapsed and the sound of thunder weakened.

This was the moment. Poseidon swung Triana and advanced the pillars of water.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Deafening explosions erupted all around but not due to the pillars of water. It was the sound made when an overwhelming shock obliterated the water towers..

Poseidon lost his balance and crumpled down. He spotted someone standing in the distance.

It was a black haired Goddess.

She appeared to be human but exuded a powerful aura of a

dragon like Idun's warrior.

Her face was a mess from crying too much but she wasn't crying now. It was painful to even breathe but she still extended her arms.

"I'm-rolling!"

She didn't actually roll. It was just a conscious yell to let loose her divine power.

At that moment, an overwhelming power exploded from Nidhogg. A power even stronger than when she destroyed the water pillars covered Poseidon.

Poseidon bellowed while oppressed by Nidhogg's power.

Nidhogg screamed and released more strength.

It was a clash between divine powers.

But this fight was already decided from the beginning.

It was impossible for Nidhogg to beat Poseidon while he possessed Pontus' power especially since she was an existence of a foreign world and didn't even have her real body.

Nidhogg also knew that. She didn't understand it rationally but realized it by instinct.

But regardless she still did her best. She endured the pain that seemed like it was grinding her entire body and tried to hold down Poseidon for even one more second.

She yelled aloud.

"Tae Ho master!"

He answered her earnest call and replied to the prayer of the one who believed in him.

Tae Ho surged up to the sky. He spread his dragon wings made of light and flew up to the sky that had turned black due to the lightning and the storm.

Bracky, who had spent all his strength and couldn't even move, knew. It was the same for sweat-covered Siri.

Thor raised Mjolnir. He squeezed out his last drop of strength and prepared for one final lightning strike.

Nidhogg finally collapsed but there was a satisfied smile on her face.

“Tae Ho master....”

Nidhogg did her best and endured the excruciating pain.

‘I will leave the next thing to you.’

Nidhogg bit her lips. She kept her consciousness from fading away and looked at the sky.

Poseidon let out a pained groan. He gathered the sea water and divine power once again and raised his head.

High in the sky.

The place everyone looked towards.

The God of battle and a white dragon were becoming one.

&

When Nidhogg stood up, Echidna intervened once again.

That was all she could do.

Because there was someone looking at her. Even though that someone suffered from multiple severe injuries and lacked even the strength to lift a finger Miraculously, someone was grabbing her hand and pleading.

Echidna laughed. She felt like she would die from forcefully awakening a part of Nidhogg's strength, but she decided to endure.

“A woman in love is stronger than anyone.”

She mumbled and grabbed Adenmaha's hands. Echidna faced Adenmaha's blue eyes full of longing and whispered.

“You said that you would even follow him to hell right?”

Echidna didn't need an answer. Her actions right now were already an answer.

Echidna looked at Adenmaha. They looked different, had different temperaments and even their situation was different but she still saw herself in Adenmaha. That's why she transferred her last bit of strength. She wished Adenmaha could do what Echidna couldn't do before.

“Follow him then. And don't let him go like I did.”

Typhon.

The one who wished to destroy the world but was Echidna's man, such that she couldn't help but love him.

Echidna forcefully awoke Adenmaha's power. Echidna surpassed her limit that she had kept to not hurt herself.

She would probably become extremely injured and would experience intense pain after the battle.

But this was fine. The important thing was this moment.

Echidna handed over all her strength to Adenmaha. Now Echidna couldn't even mumble through the voices of the Gods but she was satisfied. She looked at the sky with dazed eyes and thought.

Get him lewd lady.

The spoiled master needs you.

Echidna closed her eyes and a white dragon surged up above her head.

&

Adenmaha flew up to Tae Ho and he got on her back.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

[Saga: Dragon monarch]

[Saga: The one that rode on a Goddess]

[Saga: The charge of the warriors is like a storm]

[Saga: Incarnation of the World dragon]

Several sagas activated at once. Adenmaha transformed into an incarnation of the Dragon world surpassing the frost dragon Javier. She shared her divine power, senses and strength with Tae Ho.

“Let’s go.”

Tae Ho said.

Adenmaha agreed. She changed her direction while surging up.
From the sky to the ground.

Tae Ho combined the swords in his hands into one. The two swords transformed into light and a formed a single sword.

The twelve sentences appeared.

And covered the one sentence.

The sentence of the king and the sentences of the knights that protected him.

They became one.

They released eye blinding light with the word of the round table.

‘Let’s go!’

Cuchulainn, Bracky, Siri, and Thor all yelled.

Athena, who was looking at the sky while holding Hestia on the walls of Mesena, sent her divinity high to the sky and yelled. Drakon Ismenios cried and Rolo, who was protecting Nidhogg who had collapsed, roared.

Go.

Go.

Go!

Warrior of Valhalla!

The Sword of the round table absorbed his dark blue divinity.

Adenmaha flew and descended vertically.

Tae Ho raised the Sword of the round table like a spear and roared.

What he was firing was the 'Dragon cannon'.

Draconic Ballista!

Kwagagagagaga!

Lightning flashed and dozens of thunder bolts fell in front of Adenmaha. Everytime one of them flashed, the runes inside each lightning bolt made dozens of paths of lightning.

Poseidon couldn't escape the cage of lightning. He couldn't pierce through the path of lightning. The only thing he could do was to block the attack with all his strength.

Poseidon roared and extended Triana. Poseidon released his strength in desperation to block the attack.

Tae Ho didn't bother dodging. He charged along the path of lightning with Adenmaha.

They clashed and Poseidon was repelled. The white meteor crushed Poseidon's divine power into pieces and the dark blue divinity invaded.

The Sword of the round table pierced Poseidon's chest. Poseidon couldn't endure the overwhelming shock infused with God killer power. He crashed to the ground and that was the end of it. Tae Ho's dark blue divinity ensnared Poseidon's blue divinity and exploded.

Adenmaha flew with all her strength. She flew low above the ground and almost crashed but escaped the restraints of gravity

and surged up again.

Nidhogg saw this and smiled brightly through her haze of tears.

Echidna's children cheered. The golden apple tree of Idun grew up larger as if it had a consciousness of its own and blessed Mesena entirely.

[Your prestige has spread to all of Olympus]

[You have obtained the title 'The one who killed a God']

[You obtained the title 'Conqueror of the Sea']

[Mesena obeys you]

[The dependents of the sea fear you]

[The dependents of the sea who were liberated are praising you]

Many voices of Gods were heard in consecution and simultaneously sentences of light appeared.

[Synchro rate: 92%]

[Master of Asgard]

[Incarnation of the World dragon]

[King of Erin]

Tae Ho breathed roughly.

He sensed it as the master of Asgard.

The connecting path was opening again, and finally the warriors of Valhalla proceeded to attack Olympus .

[Master]

Adenmaha called Tae Ho and he stroked her neck and looked towards the east.

The highest and most massive mountain located at the center of the world.

“Olympus.”

The king of Gods, Zeus, who was located at that place.

Tae Ho held his breath. He grew a refreshing smile and glided to the ground with Adenmaha.

< Episode 60 – Sword of the round table (3) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 1: Great Hero (1)

Clearing the battlefield after a battle was as important as the battle itself.

They had won against Poseidon but Mesena became a mess. This was due to the monsters fighting between themselves inside the city and the sea Poseidon brought with him sweeping away not only Mesena but also the surrounding land.

The water sat stagnant where the ground was low and in the places that weren't like that, the water reached up to your ankle so one couldn't proceed with daily activities properly.

The number of people that died wasn't low either. Before this, they evacuated the citizens because they expected a destructive clash with Poseidon. If they hadn't done this, the number of dead people would amount to thousands.

Many of Echidna's children were slain but fortunately many were injured rather than dead.

Their survival was because of the power of the golden apple tree that gave a regeneration power and also Thor, Bracky and Siri who arrived on time.

The blessing of Idun granted tenacity and toughness to Echidna's children and supported their lives on the brink of death while the Gods of thunder and hunt defeated the sea monsters and protected Echidna's children.

But even so, Echidna's army sustained great damage. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that her army, composed of dragons, was halved.

The Gods also suffered serious damage.

Hermes lost both his legs and couldn't run anymore. A God could even regenerate the entire leg but he would need a long time before being able to boast of being the fastest of Olympus again..

Hestia still didn't wake up, even after the battle subsided. Based on Athena's examination she wasn't dead but was on its precipice. Hestia's divine power was severely crippled by Triana, so she would need a long time to recover.

Athena worked hard to maintain Hestia's life during Poseidon's attack and so she collapsed right after the battle ended. However, she was among the least injured among the Gods of Olympus. She had actually awoken a day after and continued with her duties.

Echidna's main body was destroyed by Poseidon so she could barely open her eyes. Her lower body of essence had also been forcefully torn away and she had suffered several stab wounds to the chest.

"Uwaaa! Echidna! You can't die! I don't want you to die!"

Nidhogg cried with a messy face. Hydra, who was grabbing Echidna's hands, also cried next to her.

'I won't. I won't die so please be quiet lady. I can't sleep because you are too noisy.'

Echidna lacked the strength to mumble so she just thought of this in her mind. Of course, there was no way for Nidhogg or Hydra to hear this so they continued to cry and disturb her sleep.

This disturbance made Echidna, only for a moment, regret lending her diving power to Nidhogg and Adenmaha. Otherwise her divine power, stamina, and magic power wouldn't be so exhausted.

What Echidna did in the middle of battle was simple.

But of course, the result and the process were easy to speak about but the actual implications were difficult to realize.

What she did was help Nidhogg raise her limits..

Nidhogg, who was a real ancient dragon, had an unawakened but unlimited potential. Just like the queen of the land of darkness had

confirmed, the amount of magic power she possessed could overwhelm a God of magic.

But she was unaware of how utilize it. Part of it was because her comprehension of magic was low and she didn't have the skills, but it was mostly because she didn't understand her amount of magic power and had only been using a small fraction.

If you were to make a comparison, she had an overwhelming amount of water that could fill a huge reservoir of water but didn't have the proper tools and instead tried to pour water with a bucket.

With her magic power, Echidna installed a water gate on Nidhogg's reservoir. With this, Nidhogg was now able to harness a much greater amount of magic.

But of course, she faced a tremendous amount of pain from forcefully installing a water gate.

What Echidna did with Adenmaha was much simpler.

Echidna just gave Adenmaha strength. Echidna transformed all her divine power, stamina and magic power into strength and transferred this to Adenmaha.

Evolving this strength to transform into a real dragon from a sea serpent was all due to Adenmaha's own capabilities.

"It should be thanks to master's saga as I have already transformed into the white frost dragon quite some times.....my body and soul must have remembered the shape of that strength."

Adenmaha's speech and smile were different than before. Not just Tae Ho, but everyone could see that she became more beautiful and mature.

She had increased her divine rank.

Her God rank had increased. Perhaps this was from her metamorphosis into a dragon from a sea serpent, or from all the

things she accumulated that exploded in this battle.

As a Valkyrie she was a God without a deity but now she had acquired one.

The Goddess of love and beauty.

This was Adenmaha's deity. She represented love and beauty as a Goddess of Erin.

'A deity really does reflect the actions of a person.

Cuchulainn was convinced by Adenmaha's actions and smirked. Adenmaha would have flushed at his mocking tone but fortunately only Tae Ho heard that and he became embarrassed.

Tae Ho wished to rest two or three days but he couldn't because of the situation.

Tae Ho applied first aid to himself then went to meet Thor, Bracky and Siri below the golden apple tree.

"The God of thunder greets the new master of Asgard."

Thor smirked and clasped his hands together.

Bracky and Siri glanced at each other and hit their chests.

Tae Ho greeted them in the Valhalla way. He had seen Thor a few times but had almost never spoken with him. However, given the current circumstances, Thor was the one Tae Ho wanted to see the most.

"Well, it's not that complicated. Father and Freya opened up the connecting path with difficulty as it took a lot of time. Freya poured her power into it until she almost collapsed but only a crack was made. That's why father told me I should head on first."

With the power of Mjolnir, he would be able to widen the crack for a short time.

"Father lent me Sleipnir to go faster. It was like the rumors said. It was unbelievably fast. Anyways, after I left the crack while

riding on Sleipnir and firing out lightning, the army of Olympus was filling my vision. It was quite ironic that the soldiers of Zeus were among the monsters.”

“So what did you do? Fry them up with lightning?”

Bracky asked in excitement and Thor shook his head.

“I wanted to do that but I didn’t have time. The master was quite far away so I just flew above them. You should have seen the dumb faces they had at the time.”

Thor narrated and laughed. He showed a more relaxed side because he recognized Tae Ho, Bracky and Siri as Gods at the same rank as him.

“Whatever the case, I was narrowly able to arrive on time.”

“Yes, you were of great help. I wanted to dance when I heard the sound of thunder.”

Tae Ho joked while Thor and Bracky laughed once again. Siri frowned at their laughter but she still showed a bright smile.

Tae Ho spoke again.

“Thor-nim.”

“Just call me Thor. Aren’t you the master of Asgard?”

Thor smirked, Bracky swiped his nose with a proud face and Siri put on an unusually playful expression.

It was because Bracky and especially Siri knew Tae Ho since he was a lowest ranked warrior.

Tae Ho flushed with embarrassment but proceeded to speak after clearing his throat a few times.

“Then, Thor, Bracky and Siri. A battle between Olympus and Asgard has started near the connecting path.”

“Um, probably. Father and Freya were working hard.”

Bracky’s eyes became sharp as Thor affirmed.

“We should go and help them immediately.”

“Wait, it’s impossible to go right now. We won’t be able to arrive at time because everyone has exhausted quite a lot of strength and even if we do arrive at time we won’t be of much help.”

Bracky frowned at Siri’s words but he didn’t complain at all. It was because he also knew that she was right.

“Thor-nim. How big is the force of Asgard?”

“It’s strong. Excluding the minimum amount to defend the northern region, almost everyone was mobilized for the attack of Olympus. The ones at frontline are Ullr and Tir and the ones supporting from behind are father and Freya. If you include the Steel warriors around forty percent of all the warriors had been dispatched.”

Many warriors of Valhalla lost their lives in the second Great war but they still numbered five hundred thousand. With forty percent of that, their army still amounted to two hundred thousand.

‘Odin may be planning to take over Olympus.’

Cuchulain smiled bitterly. To him, as a member of Erin, Odin wasn’t the father of all Gods but the one that was always right but a cruel and merciless God of war,.

Taking over a country and taking over the world was completely different. If Odin was really thinking of invading Olympus, it was unlikely he was thinking about taking it over completely for Asgard.

‘He would just take everything and pull away.’

Just like a viking.

But that was only in Cuchulainn’s imagination. Even he thought that Odin mobilizing a huge army was the right thing to do in this situation.

Even if Odin had no intentions to take over Olympus, he still

needed a huge army as this war was between Olympus and Asgard. If Odin didn't want to expand the battlefield to Asgard and limit it to Olympus, he needed to mobilize a huge army and invade.

"If it's that much, he should be able to defeat the forces stationed in the connecting path."

"Probably. his army was quite big when I saw it but its really small compared to the army we mobilized. I couldn't see any Gods or heroes that were particularly strong."

The 12 Olympians, those who had the strength to resist the Gods of Asgard, became a mess from internal conflicts. In addition, Tae Ho had killed Achilles who was the leader of the stationary troop of the connecting path so it was unlikely for a strong God or hero to be in the connecting path.

Siri nodded once at Thor's story and looked at Tae Ho.

"Tae Ho, I recommend getting some rest for now. It won't be too late to contact with those from Asgard who have taken the connecting path after we settle down the battlefield."

The connecting path was adjacent to the sacred polises of Apollo and Artemis that both now belonged to Tae Ho, so it wouldn't be hard to regroup with the forces of Asgard.

"Yes, you are right. We should rest for now and aid the wounded."

There were already several people below the golden apple tree who received emergency treatment. The reason Adenmaha, Nidhogg, Echidna and company weren't present was because they were either resting in a medical ward or treating others.

They also needed to discuss with Athena about regrouping with Asgar's army. Athena was currently taking care of Hestia, so it was fine to rest for now.

"Mm, good. Let's rest then. But I have something I have to tell you before that."

Thor judged that the general situation was explained and tried to catch their attention. When Tae Ho and the others focused on him he laughed awkwardly and spoke to Tae Ho.

“It’s a message from Heda and Idun. They said that you have to see it alone.”

Thor gave Tae Ho a long wooden tag the size of a palm. The narrow and flat tag resembled a ruler, and the front and back were engraved with beautiful runes.

It was obviously a tool that could record videos and voices.

Tae Ho took a breath and carefully received the tag. Siri spoke what was on Tae Ho’s mind.

“Heda wasn’t able to come?”

“She has to protect Idun and Idun can’t leave Asgard.”

The administrator of the golden apple tree always had to stay in Asgard. So Heda, who shared her body and soul with Idun, naturally couldn’t leave Asgard.

“The two of them are in excellent health so don’t worry. Freya told me to tell you this.”

Thor spoke with a satisfied face and Tae Ho nodded and placed the wooden tag containing Heda’s and Idun’s voices into storage.

‘It seems like master is also in good shape.’

Cuchulainn thought of Scathach when he heard of Idun and Heda after a long time. Thor spoke as if he had heard Cuchulainn’s voice.

“Ah, the way I see it, the legion of Idun did participate in this expedition after all. The Valkyries of the legion led the warriors and there was quite a famous figure among them.”

There was only one famous figure in Idun’s legion other than Tae Ho.

“Did Scathach-nim come?”

Siri asked with a hopeful face and Thor nodded.

“It seems like the queen of the land of darkness is representing the legion of Idun in this expedition. The priority of each legion is to join their commander so I believe among the other expedition team they arrive here the fastest.”

‘It was also a while since you met the members of your legion right?’

Thor smirked while looking at Tae Ho. There were several faces Tae Ho wanted to see and not only Scathach. He was also worried about Helga who must have just entered the legion.

‘Speak honestly. You are excited thinking about increasing the completion rate of the ‘warrior that had a Goddess meet him’ in a long while right?’

‘I can’t say no but Cuchulainn, it seems like you are embarrassed as you will meet master in a long time.’

Cuchulainn flinched at Tae Ho’s sharp words that poked his weak point. A battle between masters with Scathach’s techniques was really dangerous and would only inflict fatal damage to the others.

“Well, shall we rest for real now? Let’s finalize the plans later.”

Bracky spoke and everyone agreed.

Demeter who was be trapped inside of Poseidon’s’ sacred force, Pontus the primeval God of sea who gave strength to Poseidon, and Mesena that had become a mess just to list a few. There were many to address but they decided to rest for now.

And the next day.

There was someone who was as glad as Cuchulainn when Scathach arrived at Mesena faster than any other expedition team.

“Scathach master, I’m curious about something!”

Nidhogg asked while smiled brightly. Scathach, who received a question from her longtime disciple smiled, but her expression quickly stiffened not long after that.

She dripped cold sweat as she faced the biggest danger since she had become a teacher.

&

“Lee Tae Ho!”

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (1) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 2: Great Hero (2)

“Lee Tae Ho! Hey! Lee Tae Ho!”

“Scathach master?”

A day before Scathach’s crisis.

Tae Ho sighed in his room. He was holding the wooden tag Thor gave him.

Heda and Idun informed Thor that Tae Ho must see this alone so there was currently no one nearby. He had even entrusted Gae Bolg to Siri.

‘I’m getting nervous.’

Normally, Cuchulainn might have cracked a joke to ease Tae Ho’s` nervousness.

However, it had been a really long while since Tae Ho had been separated from Cuchulainn. Cuchulainn was always by his side, anytime and everywhere except when he entrusted Gae Bolg to Scathach.

‘But why did they say that I must see this alone?’

Cuchulainn claimed that there would be an erotic video in it and that’s why they should see it together but there was no way that was the case.

‘Hey you bastard! You have to share the good things!’

Tae Ho shook his head when he heard Cuchulainn’s shout while handing Gae Bolg to Siri.

‘There’s no way, no way.’

And for the slight possibility the video was 18+, he really had to see it alone.

Tae Ho thought and laughed . It seemed like he was excited to hear Idun’s and Heda’s voice after a long time. He was nervous

that he even took absurd things seriously.

Tae Ho inhaled, closed his eyes, inserted magic power into the wooden tag and activated the rune magic.

[Hello again?]

A smile split Tae Ho's face as he heard the voice that emerged from the wooden tag. He tried to fix his expression by biting his lips but this was in vain.

A video materialized after the voice. The beam shot out of the tip of the tag and expanded into the shape of a triangle. It really resembled a hologram.

The video grew to the size of the upper body of Idun. All her body was displayed so Tae Ho felt like he was looking at a sculpture of Idun that Ragnar made.

[My warrior Tae Ho.]

Idun said and Tae Ho smiled again.

Heda liked to say 'Hello Again?' and Idun 'My warrior Tae Ho'.

"Yes, Idun-nim."

It wasn't a phone call, just a mere video but Tae Ho still replied.

Idun smiled in the video.

[I heard several things. That you became the master of Asgard and rebuilt Erin.....You have really become a great figure in the time I haven't seen you.]

Only a single month had passed since Tae Ho left Asgard and came to Olympus, so his change was really drastic.

It was now that Idun pouted and extended her head forward. She spoke in a low voice as if telling a secret.

[But you are still my warrior. My warrior. I can never concede this. Right? You are my warrior right?]

She spoke quite firmly at first but then her voice seemed like she

was acting self-conscious so it was quite cute to see.

“Yes, Idun-nim. I’m your warrior.”

Tae Ho answered in a good mood and Idun touched her ears in embarrassment.

Tae Ho understood why Idun was emphasizing that he was her warrior.

It wasn’t that she saw the master of Asgard as someone below her at all.

‘This is why she said that I should see this alone.’

Tae Ho smiled and stroked the Idun in the video. Idun fixed her posture as if she felt his hand. She spoke of something else with a voice hiding her embarrassment.

[Hm hm, I’m healthy now. You too, right? You must be. I will get angry if you’re not. Um, is it a bit weird?]

Idun blushed in embarrassment as she thought her speech was a little weird.

[Anyways, it’s like that. I’m doing well so don’t worry about me. It’s really peaceful you know? The problem in the north was solved well and there’s no problem in the residence.]

[My warrior Tae Ho, I want to see you. Not by transmitting my voice through a tag like this, but I want to see and talk to you face to face.]

“Me too.”

Idun bit her lips. She shrugged her shoulders but spoke with a bright voice.

[More than that Tae Ho, how’s life in Olympus going? You are doing well right? I’m really worried about you. Ragnar told me not to worry, telling me I worrying too much when we were talking about you. He said that you must be spending a happy life by registering the several Goddesses of Olympus in your saga but

there's no way that's true, right? Yes? Right? Aren't my words right? My warrior Tae Ho.]

Tae Ho didn't answer. He turned his head as if evading her eyes and played dumb.

'Athena, Hestia, Echidna, Aphrodite....um, there aren't many, not that many.'

It was all to strengthen their forces.

If Cuchulainn had been here he would have exclaimed what kind of nonsense these Gods were spouting but fortunately he wasn't. Tae Ho could become more confident, no, more bold.

And fortunately, Idun's inquiry didn't last long. She changed subjects completely and started to speak about the small details in the residence. It wasn't that important but he felt warm just by listening to it.

[Whew, I have a lot of things I want to say but I should end it here.]

Idun took a deep breath after speaking for almost five minutes straight and fixed her posture. She looked at Tae Ho with the holiness of a Goddess like when they first met.

[My warrior Tae Ho, let my blessing accompany you.]

Idun spoke gracefully and kissed the air. However, she quickly became embarrassed at her own actions once again.

After this Idun took off the veil that was covering her eyes. Then, Idun's golden hair transformed into red and her eyes that were hidden behind the veil became a clear red color.

[Uh....hello once again?]

Heda cleared her throat and then spoke brightly. Her bright red ears could be seen after removing the veil.

[A moment. Just a moment.]

Heda turned around and took a breath. Tae Ho naturally grew a smile looking at her shy back.

[Whew, good. I'm okay now. Yes yes, perfect.]

When Heda turned around an aura of life overflowed from her. If Idun was the Goddess of life, then Heda was the Goddess of youth.

[Idun has already told you a lot so I don't know what to say. She's bad. Originally, we were meant to speak what we decided on.]

She grumbled and looked in Tae Ho's direction as if she was aware of his presence and asked with an ill-natured face.

[So, how was it for real? Did your saga get strengthened a lot?]

There were many sagas Tae Ho had but there was only one saga those judging eyes were asking.

Tae Ho evaded her eyes and played dumb once again. However, Heda's eyes sharpened as if she had seen through him.

[So that was the case. You me many Goddesses of Olympus. That was the case. That's why you completely forgot about Asgard.]

It was the 'so that was the case' attack. He was happy because he hadn't heard it in a really long while but he still felt like he was being poked in the heart.

[I heard that Olympus was in an internal war now so you meet Goddesses on our side and tell them that you would rescue Olympus? You wouldn't have gone and met enemy Goddesses right?]

Heda spoke while laughing and Tae Ho looked up at the sky. He decided that he felt like Heda's voice had become colder.

[So that was the case. You received meetings from enemy Goddesses and from races of Gods besides the Goddesses of Olympus. You really became the demon of men. That was the case.]

Heda was right like usual. Tae Ho felt goosebumps at this fact.

[Well, can that really be true? It's a joke. Yes yes, a joke. There's no way that can happen.]

Heda smiled brightly and Tae Ho experienced the miraculous thought of not wanting to reunite with Heda for the first time.

[Haa, I don't know what I'm doing alone. I want to go see you immediately.]

Heda dropped her shoulders as if strength left her body and sat in place. She looked upwards and then knocked the air with her fingers. And then the video that was reflecting Heda's body caught just her face.

It felt like Heda was really in front of him. She spoke with a teary voice.

[I want to see you. Really. I really want to meet with you.]

It was the same for Tae Ho. He stroke the Heda's cheeks that he couldn't actually touch.

[Let my blessing accompany you.]

Heda spoke and Tae Ho said the same. Heda forced a bright smile and stopped the video.

The next morning.

Siri returned Gae Bolg to Tae Ho and Cuchulainn clicked his tongue.

'Did you stay up all night?'

'Tch tch tch, what a poor youth.'

Cuchulainn let out a sigh and Tae Ho smiled bitterly with an exhausted face.

'But it was good to hear her voice after a long while, right?'

'Of course.'

'I also want to feel good. It sounds weird but you know where I'm going right?'

‘You’ll feel good soon. Scathach master said that she would come.’

‘Right, I’m really looking forward to it.’

Cuchulainn didn’t show it now, but he had turned half crazy when he thought that Scathach had died. His feelings towards Scathach didn’t fall behind that of Tae Ho’s on fort Heda.

‘More than that, you said that you obtained a title?’

‘Are you talking about ‘The one that killed a God?’

‘Right, that one. The title is really bloody.’

‘This title gives me several advantages when I fight against Gods. The quests and the power of Olympus really look like a game.’

‘I don’t know what you are talking about but it’s enough if it’s understandable for you.’

Each world had infinite unique powers.

Just like Tae Ho described, the quests and titles of Olympus could be compared to the ones in the games.

It was a direct method of accomplishing a quest and obtaining a reward.

Erin had an extreme method of putting a restriction and obtaining strength just like the power of geass and the sentences, but there was also the method of strengthening your sentence by investing time.

‘The most special ability should be the saga of Asgard. The range of application is wide and an absurd saga like yours can be made but....the requirements are much more strict than you think. If you look at the training of the warriors, the efficiency much worse compared to Olympus or Erin.’

If you wanted to use your saga properly, you needed an anecdote that could support it.

Because of this, it extremely difficult to create a warrior with a strong saga.

But of course, you could also use the anecdote inside a legendary weapon and not your own anecdote, but in the first place those legendary weapons were hard to acquire.

Really, Tae Ho was a really special being even in Asgard.

First off, the number of anecdotes he possessed was staggering. Even Sigurd, the strongest warrior of Valhalla, felt small in front of Tae Ho.

Because of this, Tae Ho could mass produce strong sagas. In addition he even had an overwhelming amount of accomplishments of the dragon knight Kalsted, and many legendary weapons on top of that.

‘You really are a cheat, a cheat. Ragnar looked at you well.’

He was speaking like a joke but there was some truth.

Tae Ho already reached the realm of being a cheat with just the strength of Asgard. Adding the strength of Erin and Olympus on top, he was beyond imagination.

Actually, Tae Ho defeating many strong beings of Olympus one by one just like Poseidon, was already proof of Tae Ho being a cheat.

Tae Ho was certainly the master of Asgard but had only been so for a short time. .

If you used a person as an example, he had just been able to walk.

No matter how strong a lion is, a lion cub isn’t able to overwhelm a hyena.

But Tae Ho had accomplished something similar. No, he hadn’t defeated a mere hyena but a full grown lion.

Ragnar’s judgement was correct and his imagination would go astray.

The limit he had forecasted.

It was obvious Tae Ho would vastly surpass it.

‘At first, I thought that Ragnar would be wrong in other meanings.’

Cuchulainn laughed in a good mood while Tae Ho frowned slightly.

‘Why are you laughing suddenly? Did you think of something weird?’

‘Did I?’

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue and waited for Scathach to visit them.

And a few hours later.

“Lee Tae Ho! Hey! Lee Tae Ho!”

Tae Ho flinched as he heard the shout of Scathach. It was because he hadn’t heard her this angry even in the residence of Idun.

Just why?

Did he do something to enrage her?

Tae Ho looked back at what he had done but he didn’t have enough time. The door of the room had opened with a bang.

“So you were here.”

Scathach smiled gorgeously and said. But her eyes were freezing cold so Tae Ho stepped back unconsciously.

“Ma, master?”

“You sold me out in a really nice way. Do you know how troubled I was? Huh?”

Scathach thought of Nidhogg’s bright expression and dripped cold sweat.

She felt displeased because she felt like she was dirtying

something pure if she told Nidhogg the truth, but she was also scared if she said something absurd and Nidhogg believed in that. It was also a scratch in her pride as a great master.

Tae Ho finally realized the reason Scathach was this angry and then extended his hands and made an excuse.

“Th, that is because I trust in your aspect as a teacher.....”

“Your eloquence for words has improved while I haven’t seen you.”

Scathach cracked her knuckles and made a fist. The teachings of Scathach were really extreme, just like the tower of shadows had proved.

Tae Ho became cornered in an instant and with no escape so he gritted his teeth and spoke with a blunt tone.

“Master, i’m not originally like this but I’m still the master of Asgard and the king of Erin...”

“So?”

“Well, so.....”

He was wrong. His claim of authority didn’t work on her.

Scathach snorted in reply, crossed her arms and opened her mouth with a harsh expression.

“Listen well Tae Ho. Even if you are the master of Asgard, the king of Erin or become the master of the nine realms there is one thing that will never change.”

What is that?

Tae Ho thought and Scathach gave him an answer, as expected of a great master.

“I am your master and you are my disciple.”

‘Kya, master is the most bewitching when she says that.’

Cuchulainn admired and thought of his past. The situation and

the atmosphere was clearly different to the situation Tae Ho was in but he didn't care such trivialities.

Ahero shouldn't care about such small things.

About an hour later.

Tae Ho, who felt like even his soul was beaten, gathered everyone he felt necessary to a meeting.

Thor, Bracky, Siri, Adenmaha, Nidhogg, Echidna, Athena, and Scathach.

Scathach joined as a new member of the group of nine. Also, the crow Hugin joined, who traveled far to reach Mesena.

[Let's begin speaking then.]

Odin spoke through Hugin's beak and everyone focused on him.

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (2) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 3: Great Hero (3)

[We currently have two methods right now.]

[The first is to conquer all the polises to weaken the sacred force of the enemy and strengthen ourselves and the other one is to attack the mount of Olympus and obtain victory in one attack.]

Odin went straight to the point as soon as he started to speak.

Going straight to the point instead of hitting around the bush was a characteristic of a God of Asgard.

[It's not an exaggeration to say that Zeus' sacred force is the entire mount of Olympus, but even so it can only get weaker if most of the land of Olympus become the sacred force of another God. In the other hand, our force will get strengthened so you can say that this is the safe method. But the drawback is that it takes too much time.]

Olympus was wide. The group had already taken over Apollo's and Artemis' sacred force but that territory wasn't even a tenth of all of Olympus.

In addition, they needed quite a lot of time to change the color of a liberated sacred force into theirs. Because of that, if they chose that option they had to get determined to do it for more than a year.

[The Protogenoi exists. If the battle gets prolonged more than this we can't know how they may interfere in the battle. Zeus will also change completely.]

Odin had acquired a lot of information in only a day since securing the connecting path. He was certain that Zeus still hadn't turned over.

[The other option doesn't take that long as victory will be decided in only one battle. It means that we will seek victory before Zeus and the Protogenoi turn sides completely. But it means that we will

be striking the base of the enemy. The difficulty level and the danger won't be easy at all.]

Odin spoke up to that point and looked at Tae Ho through the eyes of Hugin. Actually, he had already transmitted all of this through Scathach.

It was a kind of general debate but it was also to give time for Tae Ho to decide.

Tae Ho received Odin's gaze and then turned to look at Athena after fixing his posture.

"Athena, what method do you want to choose?"

"I wonder what the master of Asgard thinks."

Athena spoke with a calm tone but Tae Ho could see through her with the 'eyes of the dragon'. There was a bit of anxiousness and nervousness in Athena's voice and eyes.

Tae Ho had asked to respect Athena's will but Tae Ho and even Athena knew well.

That the one that had the right to decide wasn't Athena but himself. If Athena's will split with Tae Ho's, then Asgard would act as Tae Ho wished no matter what she said.

Athena wanted to hear Tae Ho's thoughts first.

Tae Ho closed his eyes once and spoke without hesitation.

"Asgard will choose the latter option."

He had already decided this when he first heard things from Scathach. And this was also good for Olympus.

It was almost impossible for Asgard to conquer Olympus completely just like Cuchulainn remarked.

And after all of this ended and when Asgard fell back, Olympus would have to protect their own world by themselves.

Olympus had already lost strong Gods just like Poseidon and

Ares. If Olympus got more devastated than now, Olympus could fall over completely in the battle against the ones that wanted to destroy the world.

Olympus wasn't an enemy for Asgard but an ally, and it was one of the shields to block the ones that wanted to destroy the world.

"I understand. Olympus will also cooperate with the latter option."

Athena drew a faint smile and answered. It was because she understood how Tae Ho thought of Olympus aside of the difficulty of the task.

And the latter option was also better for Athena.

The former option was to decrease the sacred force of the enemy and increase thris but Odin didn't speak about whose sacred force will get increased.

Athena trusted Tae Ho but she couldn't do the same for Odin. Because of that she welcomed the latter option.

[The story is fast.]

Odin laughed bitterly through Hugin's beak as Tae Ho and Athena came to an instant conclusion and then spoke while looking at Tae Ho.

[Asgard will follow the will of my successor and the new master of Asgard, Tae Ho.]

[Let's move the final battle to the mount of Olympus.]

There was light heartedness showing in Odin's voice. That was because the latter option was the way of Valhalla.

But it was at that moment. Thor, that was listening this time instead of speaking like how he did in all the other conferences, raised his hand and spoke.

"Father, i'm curious about something."

[Speak.]

“Does Asgard also have existences like the Protogenoi?”

Tae Ho and all the others held their breaths at Thor’s question. If there really were existences like the Protogenoi in Asgard, they couldn’t know when the same situation would occur over there.

But Odin laughed bitterly once again through Hugin’s beak and spoke as if telling him not to worry.

[If you are talking about the generation of Gods previous to us, they did exist. But their character and scale is different to the Protogenoi. All of them were beings that wanted to maintain the world...and the decisive fact is that none of them are alive right now.]

“Are you saying that all the primeval Gods perished?”

[That’s right. All of them died. And.....i’m not trying to boast but I have lived longer than Zeus. There is only one genealogy above me compared to Zeus, that has to climb up a few times.]

Odin didn’t speak more than that.

Tae Ho felt a sense of incongruity at Odin affirming that all of them had died but he didn’t ask. It was because he didn’t feel like Odin was lying.

[Let’s return to the subject.]

[The army of Asgard, that has currently taken over the connecting path, will move to the sacred forces of Apollo and Artemis that has already been conquered by Tae Ho. It seems like they will take five days to move as it’s a huge army.]

“If we are planning to attack the mount of Olympus immediately.....are we going to gather in Delphos?”

Hugin nodded at Athena’s question.

[That’s the plan for now.]

The place that was closest to the mount of Olympus inside of Tae Ho's sphere of influence was Delphos.

It was actually devastated because two battles took place there but there were still some polises between Delphos and the mount of Olympus so it didn't have that much meaning. It was merely a passing point.

[The Gods of Olympus that remain in the enemy camp will try to hinder us but they will only be able to gather in the mount of Olympus if we march straight to the mount. We will hold the initiative as attackers and not defenders.]

The debate had started ten minutes ago but they had already reached to a conclusion. Because of that, Athena asked about various matters instead of the things that had been decided.

“Odin, can you tell me the names of the Gods of Asgard that have come over to Olympus?”

[Me, Thor that is over there, Freya, Tir and Ullr. These five.]

“Father, will Freya also accompany us?”

Hugin clicked its tongue as Thor asked with round eyes.

[She was acting stubbornly saying that she would fight together in this battle. She also wanted to fight with Aphrodite.]

It seemed like she bothered her because the both of them were Gods of beauty.

Cuchulainn laughed and admired.

‘Indeed, Freya-nim is also a Goddess of Asgard.’

‘What does that mean?’

‘It's a good meaning. Anyways, you also became a God of Asgard completely. Looking that you get angry about matters regarding Asgard.’

‘Men are blind in their own causes.’

While Tae Ho and Cuchulainn were joking among themselves, Hugin turned to look at Athena.

[Is it fine if I thought that your forces consist of Echidna, Hephaestus and yourself? The injuries Hermes and Hestia suffered were serious.]

“It is for now.”

The force was poor compared to Asgard but she couldn't get dispirited because of it. This land was Olympus and currently, the God representing it was herself.

Odin laughed as there was a solid resolution in Athena's face.

And this time Tae Ho opened his mouth.

“Odin, while the army of Asgard is marching I will go to rescue Demeter.”

[Those are right words looking at the efficiency but.....are you planning to move yourself?]

Tae Ho was the master of Asgard. In addition, the force of Asgard also joined him so there was no need to move directly.

He could move Siri or Bracky or could also send Thor.

But Tae Ho spoke with a clear tone.

“Yes, I want to go rescue her myself.”

‘You devil of meetings. No-evil God of meetings. you are saying that you want to clearly have the meeting rights by making her indebted to you.’

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue as if he could see Tae Ho's black heart and Odin nodded. Just like he said before, it was better for Tae Ho to go rescue Demeter just looking at the efficiency.

[I understand. I have the commanding right over the army but the final decision lies on you so I will follow you.]

[Sleipnir will accompany you.]

He had already retrieved Talaria from Poseidon but there was no reason to decline something that was given to him. Tae Ho nodded once again.

[Tae Ho master, did it end now?]

Nidhogg, that was putting a hard expression during all the conference, asked with a sloppy mystical magic. She did participate in the conference without thinking much of it as she just followed Adenmaha but it seemed like it bothered her that she was just absent minded during it.

When Tae Ho smiled bitterly and grabbed her hand.

Thor checked Echidna, that was sitting with a hardened expression due to her exhaustion, and then asked Athena quickly.

“Athena, there’s something I want to ask lastly.”

“I will listen to you.”

“There’s someone that has been bothering me the most while I got to march over to Olympus. Do you know about his whereabouts?”

He didn’t say his name but it was clear who he was referring to.

Athena dropped her shoulders slightly and answered.

“I don’t know precisely but....I can only think of one reason looking that the Gigantes aren’t attacking Olympus right now.”

The reason the Titans couldn’t join actively was because Hades had sealed the underworld and was stopping them.

The reason the Gigantes weren’t able to come out would be of a similar reason.

The one protecting Olympus from the Gigantes. The one that would save Olympus from the Gigantomachy.

The strongest battle God of Olympus.

Thor closed his eyes. He felt regret and relief at the same time

and showed a smile to Athena.

“Is that so? I understand. I will pray for Olympus so that we don’t fight him in the future.”

“Thank you.”

Athena relaxed a bit at Thor’s sincere words. It was because she sensed that Thor was more similar to Tae Ho than Odin.

[It seems like the general story has ended.]

[Asgard will march to Delphos. Let’s meet over there in five days.]

Odin concluded the conference. He looked at Tae Ho through Hugin’s eyes and the meaning his eyes had was clear.

Tae Ho hit his chest and said.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

[For Asgard and the nine realms.]

Everyone excluding Echidna did the same, as she was looking at her surroundings asking what they were doing, and Hugin flew away through the window after hitting its chest with its wing.

The conference ended. Odin should be ordering the army of Asgard to march right now.

That’s why they shouldn’t stay still either.

“Let’s depart right now.”

They would rescue Demeter and contact with the primeval God of earth, Gaia.

The battle would start in five days.

They didn’t have much time.

&

Aphrodite and Dionysus were gathered in one place.

This was the first time they met since they turned sides.

“It didn’t turn well.”

“Right.”

Aphrodite answered Dionysus. Their looks could only be dark after having sensed the invasion of Asgard, the death of Poseidon and the destruction of the connecting path.

It was the worst of the worst.

The reason Poseidon had rushed off alone instead of joining with Aphrodite was to avoid a situation like this.

Destroying the advance party of Asgard with Athena before the reinforcements of Asgard destroyed the connecting path was the best option they had.

But Poseidon had failed.

The master of Asgard was between the advance party of Asgard and he defeated Poseidon.

“What will they do now?”

“There’s a high probability they march to the mount of Olympus.”

“Can’t you seduce Thor?”

“It may be possible if i’m alone with him. But that bitch Freya won’t stay still.”

Aphrodite frowned. You could resist a seduction with another seduction just like Tae Ho proved with Adenmaha.

Aphrodite didn’t think that she fell behind Freya but she still couldn’t see Freya as being easy to deal with.

“What about the master of Asgard?”

“I don’t know. I think something’s wrong with his eyes that the seduction doesn’t work on him at all. I’m sure his preferences are weird or he’s an eunuch.”

Dionysus smiled bitterly as Aphrodite got mad. Aphrodite's charm was so overwhelming that she still looked lovely when she was being that angry. If she went out to seduce with resolution, sexes and preferences didn't matter. Her power allowed to seduce even asexual people.

But it still didn't work.

In addition, her seduction executed in the core of her sacred force had failed so she thought that it was impossible to actually seduce Tae Ho.

"In the end, we can only place our expectations on them."

"I could have never imagined that this day would come."

Dionysus and Aphrodite looked at each other and smiled bitterly and then turned to look at another place. There was still some distance with it but they could see it clearly. The endless shaking of the ground was proving their existence.

Gigantes.

The giants of destruction.

And the one standing at their front.

The strongest warrior of Olympus that had stopped them until now but was now leading them.

He was wearing the fur of a huge lion and was holding a huge club which he used to kill countless monsters and giants.

"Heracles."

The glory of Hera, the son of Zeus.

He wasn't alone. The heroes of the Argo were at his side.

Heracles looked at a distant place. He looked beyond Dionysius and Aphrodite and at the west of the mount of Olympus.

"Asgard."

The enemy of Olympus.

The Gigantes marched. They advanced towards the mount of Olympus that would become the land of the decisive battle.

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (3) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 4: Great Hero (4)

Rescuing Demeter was easier than they thought.

It was because after Poseidon's army was liberated, the monsters reverted to beings who wanted to maintain the world.

In addition, Tae Ho was accompanied by Demeter's blood child, Drakon Ismenios.

"She's over there. I'm sure of it. I can feel the aura of mother."

Drakon Ismenios, who was riding on Sleipnir along with Tae Ho, pointed to a distant place. They could see an island in a vast expanse of water.

"Kugh....I'm excited because I haven't seen mother in a long time, but at the same time a little depressed. For the harmonious ride with master to end here....."

Drakon Ismenios let out a teary voice and embraced Tae Ho's waist from behind.

Tae Ho's skin burst out with goosebumps because of the hug, but if he threw a tantrum here they would only be thrown into the water. He forced himself to calm down by reciting the buddhist scriptures and continued to ride Sleipnir to the island.

Based on the words of Poseidon's former army, Poseidon treasured Demeter so much he hid her deep in the sea where not even his closest allies could reach her.

Even from this far the powerful aura of Poseidon could be felt from the island. The sea released an aura this strong even when Poseidon was already dead, so it seemed like he had set up several layers of barriers.

'They said that Demeter was hidden deep in the sea but looking now there's an island.....could it be Demeter's work?'

'Probably. No matter what she's still the current Goddess of grain

in Olympus. She wasn't able to share Olympus with Zeus, Poseidon and Hades, but her sacred force should still be transcendent.'

Sleipnir flew diligently forward while Tae Ho conversed with Cuchulainn. Sleipnir was a horse who boasted the speed of light when he released his special power just like Talaria, but he was still fast even if he didn't release his power.

The island that was only a small dot on the horizon grew into the size of a watermelon as Tae Ho and Cuchulainn chatted.

Up close the island was a boulder about 10 meters big with a golden haired woman wearing green clothes standing on the middle of it.

At first, she took a cautious stance but then smiled brightly and waved her hand when she recognized them.

"Drakon Ismenios!"

"Mother!"

Drakon Ismenios answered Demeter's call. Tae Ho quickly landed down on the boulder island. Drakon Ismenios jumped down from Sleipnir and ran towards Demeter. Demeter spread her arms and welcomed her son.

'It's an emotional moment.'

'Right.'

They had heard of what Demeter had suffered through from Poseidon's army before coming to this place, so they the tips of their noses tingle.

Among the 12 Olympians, Demeter must be the one who had lived a life with the most ups and downs.

Demeter tightly embracing Drakon Ismenios was really beautiful. Tae Ho and Cuchulainn felt like they could understand why Poseidon had desired her that much.

Demeter displayed abundant and beautiful golden hair

resembling a wheat field. She didn't have a sexy face like Aphrodite but exuded a purity that stimulated your desire to protect her. Speaking honestly, Tae Ho felt that she was more beautiful than Aphrodite.

‘Well, your love is really solid.’

If they were to say, Demeter really resembled Idun.

She also looked really young, as expected of a Goddess, and she even looked younger than Drakon Ismenios.

Whatever the case, Tae Ho and Cuchulainn were satisfied by the warm scene.

“Mother! This person is the master of Asgard and my own master Lee Tae Ho-nim. Please greet him.”

“Master?”

“Yes, that's right! He's a cool person that likes meetings!”

Drakon Ismenios spoke cheerfully and Demeter tilted her head because she thought that she had heard wrong.

It was obvious that Tae Ho's satisfaction was broken.

‘Kya, how honest. Being honest is really the best.’

While Cuchulainn laughed, Demeter tilted her head in confusion a few more times and carefully approached Tae Ho. She then bowed down before him.

“I'm the mother of Drakon Ismenios, Demeter. Drakon Ismenios has been a burden for you.”

“Ah, no. I always received help from him. I'm the master of Asgard, Lee Tae Ho.”

Tae Ho greeted back awkwardly at Demeter's strange introduction. He was reminded of the parental consultation when he used to go to school.

While the both of them were being awkward, smenios butted in

once again.

“Mother, master likes receiving meetings from Goddesses a lot. It’s the best thing-no, bribe-no, gift to give him saying to take good care of me.”

Drakon Ismenios said and raised his thumb.

But Demeter just glanced at Tae Ho with a face full of confusion and chaos. You could tell what she was thinking of just by looking at her shrinking shoulders.

[Hey!]

Tae Ho hurriedly sent a mystical message with a red face. Cuchulainn couldn’t endure it anymore and bursted out with laughter.

‘He’s not wrong. Yep yep, not wrong at all.’

It was true that Tae Ho liked meetings and that it was also the best thing for him to receive.

Drakon Ismenios flinched at Tae Ho’s yell but then winked and started to urge Demeter.

“Mother! Quickly, the meeting!”

It seemed like he had misunderstood Tae Ho’s anger with pressuring.

“No, even if you say that.....”

“You just have to face him and say that you have come to meet him. Hurry!”

Tae Ho grew distracted at Drakon Ismenios’ continued attacks and thought of how he should control this situation. However, he was just standing still in a shock and couldn’t do anything.

“I, it’s a meeting.”

“Uh..yes. Tha, thank you.”

They exchanged awkward greetings once again.

But Drakon Ismenios wasn't satisfied with that.

"Now, mother! Next comes the blessing!"

"Blessing?"

"W, wait. Drakon Ismenios."

Tae Ho barely regained his wits and tried to stop Drakon Ismenios. Tae Ho's face flushed and his voice trembled as he was really uncomfortable.

Because of this Drakon Ismenios ended up misunderstanding once again.

He turned to look at Tae Ho and Demeter with a surprised face and then spoke while covering his mouth with two hands.

"Huk, is it that you don't want the blessing of mother.....I'm sorry. I'm really slow to catch on things....."

"N, no. It's not that. I really want to receive it."

'You real thoughts are starting to come out.'

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue and Tae Ho bit his lips.

'It's a misunderstanding!'

Tae Ho hurriedly turned to look at Demeter while trying to act like a parent dealing with a student but it was too late. Her green eyes were really warm.

'It's all your retribution, retribution.'

Cuchulainn spoke about retributions even when he wasn't from the Temple.

And meanwhile, Drakon Ismenios who became excited, clapped in joy.

"Certainly! Now, mother! Quickly! You just have to place your lips on master's forehead!"

Drakon Ismenios pulled on Demeter's arm and urged her.

Demeter let out a sigh at the actions of her son and turned to face Tae Ho. Her eyes lost its warmth.

“I, I will grant you a blessing.”

“Th, thank you.”

The lips of Demeter was really soft but Tae Ho felt really pitiful. He now understood what the saying of wanting to hide in a rat hole meant.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

[Classification: Olympus]

[Goddess of earth Demeter]

She was added to his Saga.

Right, it should be done with this.

It was a good thing, right?

Tae Ho tried to comfort himself but it hadn't yet. The attack of Drakon Ismenios hadn't ended yet.

“Whew, mother. Now you just have to have meetings with master every time you can. Kugh, if I was also a Goddess I would do it everyday.....”

Drakon Ismenios' eyes reddened in regret from his imagination.

The only thing Tae Ho could do now was to apologize.

“I, I'm sorry Demeter-nim.”

“No, he was originally like that.....I'm the one that should be sorry.”

The two people-no, Gods were deeply bowing to each other.

“Ah, anyways. Uh, um. I will go to the main topic.”

‘What, wasn't receiving the blessing the main point?’

‘Cuchulainn!’

‘Right, I will stop here. I already got cursed at a lot.’

Cuchulainn shutting his mouth in consideration was truly hateful.

Anyways, they should really start discussing more important topics. Tae Ho checked his surroundings and said.

“Demeter-nim. We should move places for now.”

Continuing to speak in the middle of an island in the middle of the sea was not possible. The sunlight was hot and there were no shadows to hide under.

Tae Ho called down Sleipnir and extended his hand to Demeter.

“It’s the fine horse of Asgard, Sleipnir. Just for a moment will you ride on him together with me?”

Demeter examined Sleipnir. It seemed like she was interested in the eight legged horse of Asgard.

“I will. But won’t it be too small for three people to ride on it?”

“I will summon Drakon Ismenios when we arrive.”

This would make speaking more comfortable.

It looked like he was neglecting someone, but it seemed like Demeter didn’t mind. Demeter laughed and embraced her son.

“I will see you later.”

“Yes, mother.”

Drakon Ismenios smiled brightly and waved his hand as Tae Ho flew up to the sky with Demeter sitting in front of him.

“Demeter-nim, I will first tell you about the situation.”

While they flew across the sea, Tae Ho started speaking. He didn’t know how much Demeter knew, so he recounted his entire experience since arriving on Olympus.

By the time they arrived on land, the story came to a conclusion.

Demeter carefully turned around to look up at Tae Ho and nodded.

“Indeed, that’s why you need a way to contact with Gaia-nim?”

“Yes, reinforcements from Asgard have arrived but this is still war between Olympus and Asgard. We certainly need Gaia-nim’s help to know why the Protogenoi joined the enemy and how many old gods have turned.”

‘You also want to receive receive her blessing.’

‘Ugh really, Cuchulainn!’

‘Why, you aren’t going to receive it when you meet her? Huh? She’s a primeval God!.’

‘No....it’s not that.’

‘Child, throw away your mask and be honest with yourself. Look at me, how good is it if you are honest like me?’

“Master?”

Demeter inverted. She resembled Idun when she tilted her head and looked at him with worried eyes.

Tae Ho hurriedly regained hold of himself and shook his head.

“Ah, I’m sorry. Someone from Asgard contacted me.”

Bragi’s rune worked diligently today as usual. Demeter opened her eyes widely and asked.

“Is something urgent?”

“No. Anyways....the current situation is like this. I know that it’s impolite to ask you this when I have just rescued you but I hope you can help us.”

When Sleipnir reached the shore Tae Ho jumped down first and helped Demeter dismount from Sleipnir. He then silently looked at her.

Demeter glanced at Tae Ho for a moment and smiled.

“It’s a matter of Olympus so the Gods of Olympus should take the lead. I’m just grateful for the help of Asgard.”

She stopped speaking and then stood on her toes and kissed Tae Ho on his cheek.

“Let the blessing of the earth accompany you.”

This wasn’t a simple blessing. Tae Ho felt a part of Demeter’s divine power enter him. There was also knowledge contained in that divine power.

The location of Gaia.

The only one roaming the world freely among the Protogenoi.

“It’s a secret only you should know.”

Demeter whispered in Tae Ho’s ear and Tae Ho nodded.

And he also understood why Demeter hadn’t been able to ask Gaia for help before.

The ancient God of earth, Gaia.

Her territory was the furthest away from the sky, the territory of Zeus who she disliked the most It was located in the deepest part of the sea.

However, there was only five days until the promised day with Odin.

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (4) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 5: Great Hero (5)

Tae Ho escorted Demeter and returned to Mesena for now.

Only one day had passed since the battle with Poseidon so most of the people like Echidna couldn't shake off the after effects of the battle but the forces of Mesena had to move to Delphos so the preparations to move was still going on even though it was late in the night.

“Demeter.”

“Athena. You have gone through a lot. I can know it looking at your face.”

“You have been through more things than me. I'm glad, really glad.”

Athena embraced Demeter and said. It was an action that didn't suit her as she was usually stiff and hard headed so Demeter opened her eyes roundly out of surprise and embraced Athena.

Even if that wasn't the case Hestia that was the one that comforted her had lost consciousness and wasn't able to wake up and Hermes, her only companion, lost his legs along his motivation so Athena had also become quite depressed.

In addition, the forces of Asgard made her feel more complicated.

They were certainly glad to see but Olympus could only lean and depend on their good will. It wasn't an equal allied relationship but a one sided one.

She couldn't not feel glad when one of the 12 Olympians, Demeter, appeared quite safe. While they were embracing each other Athena even shed some tears.

“Hephaestus is also safe.”

“The master of Asgard told me. He said he also accomplished a great deed.”

“He did. I’m proud of him as one of the 12 Olympians.”

When Athena smiled brightly, Demeter opened her eyes roundly once again and then laughed.

It was a bit weird to say this but she liked the current Athena more than the previous one.

In the other hand, Athena flushed at Demeter’s smile and then turned to look at Tae Ho.

“I’m really grateful to you for having rescued Demeter.”

When she expressed her thanks politely Tae Ho, that was looking at the warm reencounter of the two Goddesses shook his hand and said.

‘Of course, of course. For real. If you deny that you aren’t a God and even a person.’

Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn’s words that scratched his conscience and thought why he was being like this all day and Demeter laughed just like Idun.

“I also came to meet you.”

Demeter spoke brightly and approached Tae Ho. She then kissed Tae Ho in his cheek like how she did in the shore.

“Let my blessing accompany you.”

“Th, thank you.”

As Tae Ho’s face turned red completely, Demeter laughed once again. Athena didn’t laugh that boldly but looking at how she was trembling while having turned around, it seemed like she was trying not to laugh.

“Anyways.....enjoy your encounter.”

Tae Ho left the place for the two people.

And the next morning.

“Hm hm hm.”

Adenmaha hummed because of what she heard last night before going to sleep. She really looked like a child that was about to go to an excursion.

“You are feeling good?”

“Hm hm hm.”

Adenmaha hummed once again at Tae Ho’s words and then gathered her lips and looked at her surroundings with expectant eyes.

But she couldn’t see what she was looking for no matter where she looked at.

‘Uh, huh?’

Adenmaha got flustered and turned to look at Tae Ho after blinking a few times and Tae Ho tilted his head as if asking if there was something wrong.

“Adenmaha, transform. Let’s fly quickly.”

“Um....we aren’t going to ride on Sleipnir?”

Drakon Ismenios had boasted about it a lot.

Adenmaha had resolutely expected that he would do the same for her!

“Sleipnir, wait nearby.”

Tae Ho spoke like that and then spread the wings of light at his back and held Adenmaha’s waist with one arm.

There was a deep and black sea below them. If it was like Demeter had said, the deepest trench in the world should be below them.

Adenmmaha spread her arms while clinging on to Tae Ho and brought up her divine power.

She had become the Goddess of beauty and love of Erin but she was still a Goddess of sea.

“Power of the sea!”

She didn't split the sea below them and instead a thick and transparent barrier covered them in a round way.

It was impossible to split thousands of kilometers down the sea even if Adenmaha's divine power had been strengthened.

Tae Ho added some runes on the transparent barrier Adenmaha made. It was to reinforce the barrier to be able to endure the overwhelming pressure of the sea.

When the task ended, Tae Ho retrieved his wings and embraced Adenmaha from her waist. The transparent barrier was formed with Adenmaha as the center and because of that Tae Ho was the one that got to hang on her.

Adenmaha flinched when Tae Ho embraced her by the waist and then spoke with courage.

“Master, grab more tightly.”

“More?”

“A bit more.”

‘Do it with moderation, moderation. Master, I want to see you.’

Tae Ho listened to Cuchulainn's teary voice and entered the sea with Adenmaha. One of the runes Tae Ho had engraved started to shine and drove away the darkness.

And after some time passed.

When they were starting to get afraid of driving away the darkness at their surroundings because they got able to see the strange creatures living deep in the sea.

The pair finally arrived at the floor of the sea.

“It's a shrine.”

Adenmaha opened her eyes roundly and spoke. It had a complicated structure maybe because it was deep in the sea but

there was certainly a shrine with Olympus' peculiar shape in front of their eyes.

The shrine was really huge. Even Delphos, that was the biggest shrine Tae Ho saw in Olympus, was small compared to it. He was just guessing but he didn't think that Delphos was even half the size of this.

Tae Ho reinforced the transparent barrier once again and glanced at Adenmaha. She then made the barrier advance to the insides of the shrine.

There was nothing inside of the shrine besides pillars. When they kept advancing forward they saw stairs connecting to the underground and when they kept going down hundreds of stairs they passed the surface of the water at some point.

Tae Ho and Adenmaha looked above them with surprised eyes. They could see the surface splashing as if the world had turned upside down and they could see a really deep sea beyond that.

Adenmaha turned to look at Tae Ho and he nodded. When Adenmaha dispelled the transparent barrier, a bright and cold air welcomed them.

“I will take the lead.”

Tae Ho started to go down the stairs carefully and then, the walls that were filling their surroundings disappeared at some point. A vast and white space appears and a huge woman was lying down below the stairs.

It was a woman that had black hair and light brown skin. She was wearing clothes that were similar to Echidna but the color of her clothes was white so the skin and the color of the hair of the woman showed even more.

‘Hey, you will die by getting blessings from her.’

Cuchulainn spoke with a dumbfounded voice. That was because the woman-the primeval God of earth Gaia, was too huge. There

was still some distance between them but they felt like they would get overwhelmed at her size.

It seemed like she easily surpassed a 100 meters and she felt even bigger than that perhaps because she had the appearance of a woman.

Adenmaha gulped dry saliva and grabbed Tae Ho's sleeve. Tae Ho walked down the stairs with calm steps to calm her down.

The face of Gaia that was sleeping was a bit different to Demeter's or Hestia's. Her face gave a sharp and scary impression compared to the other two that gave a soft and gentle feeling.

Actually, the one that resembled Gaia the most among the 12 Olympians was Hera but Tae Ho still hadn't met her yet so he thought of Scathach, the one that gave the sharpest impression among the ones he knew.

He finally reached the end of the stairs and at that moment, Gaia opened her eyes when Tae Ho placed his feet in the floor.

The huge green eyes observed Tae Ho and Adenmaha. Her eyes didn't seem like she had just woken up but emanated light as if she was already awake.

She, that was lying down in one of her arms, looked at Tae Ho and Adenmaha that stopped by reflex. She opened her eyes a bit sharply and then fixed her posture.

She just raised her head from her arm but just with that small motion the reach of her eyes increased by ten meters.

[You are unexpected guests.]

Gaia said. The voices of the Gods spread into the white and vast place.

But it wasn't loud. It did vibrate a bit but the tone was just right to listen and her voice was also soft and clear.

"I'm the master of Asgard Lee Tae Ho. I greet the ancient God of

Earth.”

“Adenmaha, a Valkyrie of Idun’s legion and Erin’s Goddess of love and beauty, greets the ancient God of earth.”

Gaia smiled with her eyes as Tae Ho and Adenmaha expressed etiquette first.

[Nice to meet you Gods of a foreign world. I would also like to stand up and express etiquette but the difference in height of our eyes will become too big. Sorry that i’m lying down.]

The reaction was quite fine. Tae Ho and Adenmaha got relieved unconsciously and then turned to look at themselves and then looked at Gaia again.

“Ancient Goddess of Earth Gaia, we came to find you because we have something we want to ask you.”

[I can feel the power of Demeter from you. And also the power of Athena and Hestia. You also have the power of that incredule Echidna....how strange. In some meaning you are worse than Zeus.]

There was a bit of displeasure in Gaia’s voice. For her, thinking about Zeus, was not pleasing at all.

Tae Ho hurriedly activated the rune of Bragi and continued speaking.

“The Goddess of soil Demeter told me where you were at.”

[Right, I can see that looking at the power of Demeter in you. It’s not forced. That child judged it herself and told you. That means that you came to find me because of something really important.]

The eyes of Gaia became a bit sharper. Tae Ho took a deep breath and then spoke about what had happened to Gaia.

[It wasn’t the time to be sleeping comfortably.]

Gaia spoke in a low voice after she listened to everything. But it somehow didn’t give off a feeling of motivation. It was rather felt

like she was feeling desperate.

[Master of a foreign world, what is it that you wish? What do you want to know?]

“The reason why the primeval Gods turned like this and their situation.....and the method to beat them.”

Gaia closed her eyes for a moment at Tae Ho's request. She read the memory of Mesena aside from Tae Ho's story and then opened her eyes while twisting her eyebrows.

[I think that I will have to explain about us, primeval Gods, first.]

[You have already experienced the power of the Protogenoi....us, ancient Gods as Poseidon had the power of Pontus in him.]

The reason Poseidon could pull an overwhelming amount of sea water deep inland was because of the power of Pontus. Tae Ho could clearly feel a different kind of divinity compared to the other Gods as he had actually fought with Poseidon.

[Pontus and I are different. I'm an ancient God that has been personalized and materialized. I obtained flesh and freedom of movement and obtained an ego to be able to think and act by myself but I have been weakened due to that.]

Gaia slowly raised the arm she was placing in her waist. When she rolled her finger in the air, the power of the Earth manifested in her hand but what was drawn in Gaia's face was a bitter smile.

[Pontus is a concept God. He is the sea itself and his power is really overwhelming. The two of us are ancient Gods but he should be a dozen times more powerful than mine. But he doesn't have a consciousness and that's why he can't have hostility or hospitality. Poseidon brought up and used the power of Pontus but Pontus doesn't oppose you. Not having taken revenge on you even when Poseidon died at your hands is proof of that. If he really had the will to take revenge on you, then how is it that you were able to cross the sea and meet me?]

In other words it means that Pontus did aid Poseidon with his strength but he hadn't dazzled him.

“Are you saying that the one that is bewitching Zeus is an ancient God like Gaia-nim that has obtained flesh?”

Gaia shook her head at Tae Ho's question.

[It's different. The only ancient Gods that obtained flesh are me and Uranus. There exist personality Gods that hadn't been able to obtain flesh but still have a will and are in the middle between me, a personality God and Pontus, a concept God.]

Gaia looked to a distant place. Her face was one that was thinking of her old acquaintances.

[The one that is bewitching Zeus should probably be Nyx. She, that was born with me, has desired for a long time to return to the void of Chaos. I'm a bit doubtful as to why she acted so suddenly but it's not that i'm not able to understand her actions.]

It was similar to what Echidna, Athena, etc. had guessed.

The Goddess of night Nyx.

The Goddess of darkness that gave birth to death.

Adenmaha, that had been listening silently, raised her hand and asked.

“Gaia-nim. If Pontus is a concept God with no will.....then can we also borrow his power just like Poseidon did?”

[That's impossible. The ruler of the sea Poseidon has been able to use his power because he is his proper successor.]

Nyx wasn't the one that connected the power without a will. It was an authority of Poseidon itself.

[The ruler of the sky Zeus is able to use the power of Uranus. On top of him, Nyx and his other supporters are also able to obtain power from him. The personality Gods that have a will are able to support others with their own strength.]

That was the reason Odin sought to attack the mount of Olympus directly. Even if that wasn't the case, they had to stop the already strong Zeus from becoming even stronger by obtaining strength from the ancient Gods.

[But the biggest obstacle is Heracles.]

Gaia frowned and said and started to speak about things Tae Ho and Adenmaha didn't know of.

[The Gigantes entered Olympus. They are heading to the mount of Olympus. This means that Heracles has turned into a being wanting to destroy the world.]

Athena's guess was wrong. Heracles had turned into their enemy and in addition he had joined the Gigantes.

[Master of the foreign world. You won't be able to evade having the decisive battle on the mount of Olympus. In the end, if you aren't able to defeat Zeus in that land the battle won't end. But it won't be easy and perhaps impossible.]

Worry spread in Gaia's face and the tone of her voice had dropped a lot.

[Zeus is certainly the king of Gods. He possess strength stronger than all the other 12 Olympians gathered together but he isn't the strongest one of Olympus.]

“Are you saying that....Heracles is stronger than Zeus?”

Tae Ho asked in surprise and Cuchulainn also got flustered at the unexpected truth.

[It is like that in the mount of Olympus.]

Gaia took a breath and then looked to a distant place.

[Heracles is a being that was born to protect Olympus from Gigantomachy....the final war. You could say that he's the real protector of Olympus. Because of that, he's invincible when he is protecting the path going to the mount of Olympus. His strength

surpasses Zeus when he gets assisted by all of Olympus.]

“Are you saying that he can take the entire world as his own sacred force?”

Tae Ho interpreted Gaia’s words in his own way. There was bitterness and joy showing in Gaia’s face at the same time.

[That’s right. Heracles is an existence like that in the mount of Olympus. In addition, he doesn’t need such things like belief. He simply gets assisted by the power of the world itself.]

The protector of Olympus.

The being that becomes immortal when he protects the path leading to the mount of Olympus.

“Master.....”

Adenmaha grabbed on Tae Ho’s sleeve and expressed fear. Tae Ho gulped dry saliva and then raised his head.

“Oh Gaia, I have something to request. Can you listen to me?”

[Do you want my help? If you do, I can support you with a bit of my strength but you won’t be able to beat Heracles in the mount of Olympus.]

Tae Ho also understood that. It wasn’t that Gaia was looking down on him at all. Gaia knew about the strength of Tae Ho really well as she could read the memory of the earth. But regardless of that, she was still saying that he won’t be able to beat Heracles in the mount of Olympus.

“I know that. What I want is something else.”

The thing that popped up in his head when he heard about Gaia’s story.

The conquest method made by his senses and base as a progamer to win a battle that is close to impossible to win.

Tae Ho said and Gaia listened. And at the end of his story she

feigned a laughter. But that feigned laughter soon changed into a refreshing one.

[I will do that. I will fulfill your wish. I won't save any assistance you want at all.]

Gaia affirmed. She rose half of her upper body and then extended her big hand towards Tae Ho and Adenmaha.

[And this is an extra.]

What she could know because she had read the memory of the earth regardless of the promised assistance.

[It's a meeting.]

Gaia said while smiling and Tae Ho got on her palm while expressing embarrassment and happiness at the same time. While Adenmaha was letting out a troubled sigh, Gaia's huge lips blessed Tae Ho.

And the morning after four days.

All the forces heading to the mount of Olympus gathered in Delphos.

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (5) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 6: Great Hero (6)

The distance between Delphos and the mount of Olympus wasn't that far.

If they took into account the time the Goddess of Earth Demeter would take to tidy up the path, four to five days was enough.

In addition, if Athena blessed the march of the army as the Goddess of warfare and Hermes added the blessing of the swift runner, the marching speed would become much faster.

But of course, arriving fast wasn't always the best thing as it was meaningless to arrive in the middle of the night.

They also needed time to rest after arriving and there were also many things besides that which they had to take into account.

And the conclusion Odin came up with after taking into account all of those things was that he would use four days on the march.

The warriors of Valhalla gathered in their legions and advanced.

The big legions acted independently but the small ones joined with each other just like what Tae Ho experienced in his first expedition.

“So Gaia won't step forward by herself.”

Thor listened about Gaia from Tae Ho and Adenmaha and spoke in a regretful tone.

They were riding on a big carriage being pulled by six horses and Odin was seated next to Thor.

Odin, that was reading a book filled with recorded runes, closed it and then buried his body in the back of the chair and said.

“I wanted to see her at least once.”

“Well, you have never seen an ancient God before. She was really big but also really beautiful.....”

There were beautiful beings among the giants of Jotunheim but the huge giants that reached a hundred meters all had the appearances of monsters. But they said that Gaia was really beautiful regardless of her size so it was impossible to not get interested in her.

And actually, Thor was really curious about the existences called the ancient Gods. It was because they were beings that he couldn't even think of in Asgard.

Odin closed his eyes. His only eye that could see through all things grasped the biggest reason that Thor mentioned.

"All the ancient Gods of Asgard are dead. You already know that the soul and flesh of Ymir has become the base of Asgard, Midgard and the several worlds right?"

"I do. The ancient God Audhumbla has also perished."

The cow Audhumbla that was born with Ymir was also the creator of the Aesir race.

She raised Ymir with her milk and licked on a wall of salt to give birth to the Aesir race but one day she disappeared without any words.

Thor was bothered at the part that Odin was affirming that Audhumbla had died but he didn't say it out loud.

Compared to Olympus, that was being influenced by the ancient Gods, all the ancient Gods of Asgard were existences of the past that had already disappeared.

"And son, she didn't step out directly but.....Gaia has promised plenty of assistance and she is actually performing it."

"I know."

Thor also knew. She had promised to assist Tae Ho with her own strength and would also assist a lot of strength in the most important strategy.

She didn't fight directly but her assistance was already more than enough.

But regardless of that, Thor was still putting an unsatisfied expression. Odin laughed out loud and then put on an ill natured expression as if teasing him.

“It seems like you have complains that it isn't you.”

“Rather than complains....it's regret.”

The one fighting against Heracles was Tae Ho, not himself.

This was already something that was decided and they couldn't change it.

Odin closed his only eye and said.

“It's unavoidable. Compared to Tae Ho, you are a pure Aesir. It's impossible to receive the power of an ancient God from a foreign world completely. In addition....the only one that can accomplish this strategy is Tae Ho.”

Heracles was a being that became immortal when he guarded the path leading to mount of Olympus. It was impossible for even the strongest battle God of Asgard to defeat him.

The only strategy to defeat him.

Thor couldn't conduct it. Just like Odin had said, it was something only Tae Ho could do.

“My way to think magnanimously resembles father's.”

Thor shook his head as if shaking away his regret and spoke with an admiring voice.

Just like Odin had said, he felt regret that he wasn't able to fight with Heracles but he didn't feel any remorse towards Tae Ho besides that. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that he rather liked it.

Odin nodded slowly.

Thor didn't show any complaints just like when Odin chose Valdur as his successor. He rather supported Odin saying that being king suited Valdur more.

Thor knew well that he was a warrior. That's why he didn't feel envy towards Tae Ho when he became the successor of Odin.

And Odin was grateful towards that Thor.

"He's my successor. Just like you possess strength and courage that surpasses mine, I hope he also surpasses me."

The size of this battle was a really huge one where the Gods of Olympus, the Gigantes, countless monsters and warriors of Valhalla participated in but in the end, the ones that would decide victory and battle of this battle were Heracles and Tae Ho.

"Will we be able to succeed?"

Thor spoke in a low voice. He was someone that didn't know what fear was when he went out to battle but he couldn't participate in this strategy actively. The only thing he could do was pray for victory.

"We have to make it so that it succeeds."

Odin smiled and answered. Actually he was also uneasy. He knew better than anyone else what would be the results if they lost this battle.

But Odin was accustomed to fighting with fear. Even the promised destruction couldn't bend his will.

Odin looked out the window and Thor did the same. The place the eyes of the two Gods reached was the carriage Tae Ho was on.

&

"Um, Adenmaha is certainly prettier."

Tae Ho looked at the two Goddesses that were sitting in front of him and pretended to think in a really troubled way and spoke without even wondering about it.

The face of Adenmaha became bright as a blooming flower at Tae Ho's decision and Freya's face contorted a lot.

"What a one sided judgement. What did Cuchulainn say?"

"That Scathach-nim is the prettiest."

"Damned bastards."

Freya pouted her lips in unsatisfaction. At first she did that as a joke but it seemed like it scratched her pride as she was still the Goddess of beauty.

But she was also the Goddess of love. Because of that, she knew better than anyone else how powerful was the power of love.

"But you are still prettier than Aphrodite."

Freya snorted as Tae Ho spoke carefully.

"Leave it."

She was snorting but looking at her eyes and lips, it seemed like she felt a bit better than before.

"Anyways, I don't know what Idun and Heda like about you. The same goes for her."

When Freya pointed at Adenmaha with her chin, Nidhogg that was sitting while embracing Hydra raised her head and said.

"Nidhogg also likes Tae Ho master."

"Alright, like him as much as you would. And let her go. Doesn't she feel hot?"

"Hydra, are you hot?"

Hydra, that was dozing off, shook her head as Nidhogg asked her while blinking.

"I'm not."

"She says she's not."

Nidhogg smiled brightly and embraced Hydra even tighter and

Freya shook her head.

“This time too, anyways.....it seems like the general preparations had ended. You just have to rest comfortably until we arrive. That’s the only method to increase our chances to succeed even by a little more.”

The carriage Tae Ho and the group were on was different to the traditional ones. It was a square space that had no seats and had a solid floor with runes and magic circles filling it up.

In the first place, the reason Tae Ho and Freya got on the same carriage wasn’t to exchange jokes.

There was something she had to do with Tae Ho.

“Thank you.”

Tae Ho looked at the rock that was the size of a watermelon placed between himself and Freya. The rock that was filled with rune magic didn’t only contain Tae Ho’s and Freya’s divine power but also Odin’s, Echidna’s, Athena’s, etc. the divine powers of several Gods.

The preparations for the strategy.

This was everything Tae Ho had to do but there were still many things Freya had to do. It was something on she could do as the Goddess of magic.

“It’s my honor i’m able to be of help for the master. It’s also a necessary thing....right, there was still one more thing I could do for you.”

Freya dropped her shoulders with a slow posture and then clapped her hands and started to crawl towards him.

“It’s a meeting.”

She then grabbed Tae Ho’s cheeks and gave him the best blessing.

“Let my blessing accompany you.”

Freya licked her lower lip as if she had eaten something delicious and said. Tae Ho put a dumbfounded expression at her warm breath and eyes and Freya got satisfied with that. She giggled and continued to say.

“I’m also going to do it tomorrow so you can be expecting it. It will be fun if I bring all the Valkyries and do it in turns. I should record it and show it to Idun. Tomorrow is a meeting-blessing parade!”

Freya laughed like an aunty that liked such things and got out of the carriage without Tae Ho being able to grab her.

A meeting-blessing parade.

Tae HO imagined that scene unconsciously and got absent minded once again and Cuchulainn, that imagined the same thing, spoke in a low voice.

‘Hey Tae Ho, can I stab you once?’

‘Please don’t. I will die if you stab me with Gae Bolg.’

‘I was planning to do that to kill you.’

It was when they were exchanging nonsense like usual.

“Um...master?”

“Tae Ho master?”

Adenmaha and Nidhogg grabbed each of Tae Ho’s arm. Adenmaha reflected earnestness and a competitive feeling in her face as if she couldn’t lose and Nidhogg was as bright as always.

‘I should really stab you.’

Cuchulainn said and Rolo and Sleipnir that were flying above the carriage shook their heads at the same time as if they agreed to before hand.

&

The trip to the mount of Olympus was smooth.

It seemed like the enemy was also planning to have the decisive battle in the mount of Olympus that they didn't show any will to obstruct their path.

That's why the four day trip was peace itself.

Excluding the time when Cuchulainn controlled Gae Bolg to try to stab Tae Ho because Scathach gave Tae Ho the best blessing.

And when the sun was setting and night approached.

The alliance of Asgard and Olympus arrived at the mount of Olympus.

&

The mount of Olympus wasn't a simple place.

It was a place that connected the mortal and Godly world and at the same time the central axis that maintained the world called Olympus.

They could only approach the world of the Gods and the residence of the 12 Olympians through the mount of Olympus.

They had to pass the path of the mount of Olympus to arrive at the king of Gods Zeus.

Heracles sat in the path of the mount and looked at a far place.

A base of the alliance of Asgard and Olympus was being set up near the mount of Olympus in a place that he could start the battle in the afternoon if he departed in the morning.

Heracles didn't attack. He was planning to wait for them to attack first.

The protector of Olympus.

The being that is immortal when guarding the path of the mount of Olympus.

It was actually like that. Heracles could feel the power of the world being transmitted to him endlessly from the sky, the ground

and everywhere else.

Heracles was invincible and at the same time immortal.

Nothing at all could inflict an injury on him if he was on the path of the mount. In addition, even he couldn't inflict an injury on himself.

He would massacre the enemy in this land.

As time was on their side.

Heracles raised his head and looked at the night sky. The countless beings that emanated dim and weak light were shining the sky along the stars.

They were the souls of the dead ones.

The souls that couldn't enter the underworld after Hades sealed it had gathered at the holiness of the mount of Olympus.

The more the battle prolonged, the number of lost souls would increase. And the change that got induced to do that wouldn't be satisfying for the enemy. The crumbling of the balance of the world was like a nightmare for the beings that wanted to maintain the world.

Heracles looked inside of Olympus. Aphrodite was seducing Dionysius and the Gigantes that came from the end of the world were desiring for battle in several places of the mount of Olympus.

The heroes of the Argo also prepared for the battle that would take place tomorrow and were doing their own things.

Heracles stood up. He then walked on the path slowly and looked at the path that connected with the world of the Gods that was completely sealed. He then looked down on the Goddess that was chained up and scattered in front of him.

The queen of Gods Hera.

She wasn't dead but was in a state that was no different from that. She got her divine power plundered by Zeus without stop so

she couldn't even lift a finger.

The glory of Hera.

Heracles.

Heracles muttered his name once and smiled bitterly. He looked beyond Hera, the subject for his love and hatred, and then looked at the connecting path that lead to the world of Gods. White light was gathering like fog and taking up the appearances of pillars.

“Father.”

The king of Gods Zeus.

And the existences that transmitted his voice to Zeus.

Heracles turned around and looked below the mount of Olympus.

The night was deepening.

And the morning for the decisive battle was approaching.

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (6) > End

Episode 61/Chapter 7: Great Hero (7)

Tae Ho opened his eyes at dawn.

He inhaled the lingering cold air and stroked the wooden tag containing the video of Heda and Idun.

He looked upon their faces and heard their voices one last time.

Hello once again.

My warrior Tae Ho.

Tae Ho smiled. He stored the precious wooden tag away, stood up and exited his lodging.

The morning sun had risen. It was the start of the unspoken promised day of battle.

The God of valor Tir blew his horn trumpet. The sound of Asgard rang through the skies and earth of Olympus and the march of the arrayed warriors of Valhalla shook the ground.

Many Gigantes stood up on Mount Olympus. Compared to the giants of Asgard, who had the form of humans, the Gigantes displayed appearances of monsters and they dwarfed those of Asgard.

Various divinities dyed the mountain..

Freya opened her eyes sharply and glared at the pink divinity belonging to Aphrodite. A bewitching yet provocative smile appeared on her face.

The red color of Dionysius surged up next to Aphrodite's divinity. Athena and Demeter frowned when the blue divinity that represented Hera surged up after that.

They knew something was wrong as they were also members of the 12 Olympians. Hera's will wasn't contained in that blue divinity. It was clearly a divinity being forcefully exploited.

The Gigantes screamed in union with the ground shaking from the warriors of Valhalla's march. It was a sound so overwhelming it seemed like the sky and ground would shatter under its pressure.

But they weren't the only ones that were on Mount Olympus. The humans who were controlled by the Gods and had become beings that wanted to destroy the world raised their weapons and cheered. The heroes of the Argo also increased their morale.

Atalante recognized her former allies from far away and bore sad expression. As a hero of Artemis, she knew the situation was dire better than anyone else, as she had already turned into a being who wanted to destroy the world.

Most of them didn't have any hope if they didn't defeat Zeus. It was impossible to liberate them.

Siri held the bow of Artemis and notched the arrow of Apollo. Bracky, who was next to her, looked at the hammer Hephaestus made by refining an Unt.

The shape of the hammer was a simple and blunt square shape similar to Mjolnir but the handle was different. Compared to Mjolnir, that gave a feeling of a shorthammer, the handle of this weapon was so long he was able to wield it like an axe.

The two of them turned to look at each other. Bracky glanced at her as if urging something from her and lowered his head and Siri checked her surroundings while frowning. When they confirmed that there was no one watching at them, Siri stood on her toes and kissed Bracky.

But compared to their expectation there was someone that saw it.

Gandur giggled and looked up at Ullr and Ullr, whose warrior he was thinking of having as his representative Valkyrie taken away from him, smiled bitterly. He stroked Gandur's head once and then headed to where Tir was.

The warriors of Valhalla took a grand formation. They stopped

their feet at a considerable distance from the mount of Olympus.

The Gods of Asgard stood in front of the warriors. They walked up into the air and looked down at them.

The warriors of Valhalla looked at their Gods and the Gods also turned their eyes towards the one standing in the middle.

The new master.

The God of battle and Conqueror of Asgard and Erin.

Athena, who was standing next to the other Gods, awaited for a blood boiling speech. As the Goddess of warfare she knew how important morale was better than anyone. She also understood how much a good speech could raise the morale.

But Demeter thought a bit differently from Athena and she saw through the nature of the Gods of Asgard better than the Goddess of warfare.

Odin gestured with his hands for Tae Ho to step forward and looked upon the warriors.

The enemy is over there.

Let's save the world.

Let's liberate the ones being controlled.

He had several things to say but he saved his words. Meaningless speeches weren't necessary for the warriors of Valhalla.

Tae Ho opened his mouth. He activated the rune of Bragi and thumped his chest.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms!”

The warriors cheered. The Gods in a row struck their chests and chanted with them.

For Asgard and the nine realms.

Asgard won't leave Olympus behind!

That was enough. They didn't need anything else. The battlecries of the warriors of Valhalla caused the sky and ground to tremble.

Tae Ho turned around. The Gods also turned and stared at mount Olympus.

"It begins."

Tir and Ullr blew their horn trumpets. Thor and Bracky raised their own hammers and called forth thunder.

The warriors of Valhalla charged forward with a booming rumbling sound rains of steel fell over their heads. They meteored towards the mountain like bombers.

"My lower body feels weeeeeeeird!"

"Valhalla! I'm going!"

"This is Olympus!"

They charged from both the sky and the ground.

The reckless charge was akin to a wave.

There was also a reaction in the mount of Olympus. The Gigantes threw rocks and rained arrows upon the warriors of Valhalla.

The time was still early, there was some time left until midday.

The battle that decided the fate of the two worlds began.

&

The entire Mount Olympus devolved into madness.

Thor, Bracky and Siri broke through and massacred the Gigantes while firing lightning and gale.

Freya and Aphrodite felt each others existence clearly. They were constantly seducing each other's forces so there was no battle taking place there. There were only warriors running in confusion with an absent minded expression.

Echidna, who couldn't recover from her injury, entrusted her army of dragons to Adenmaha and Nidhogg.

One could say that the army of dragons being led by a white frost dragon, a black dragon, a golden dragon and a red dragon was the best in the entire alliance.

The battle intensified. The all of Mount Olympus was at war.

Screams, roars, yells and cries rang and spread everywhere.

But there was still one silent place.

One place where no one could approach recklessly.

The most direct and fastest path leading to the peak of the mountain.

There was a great hero of Olympus standing in that place.

The one that could be called the greatest was standing there looking down at the path.

Thor, who was firing lightning among the Gigantes, glanced at the path for a moment. He made eye contact with Heracles for a short while but he only smiled bitterly and didn't charge towards him.

Because Heracles' opponent wasn't Thor.

The leading actor of this battle was the master of Asgard.

Heracles looked away and at the same time Bracky and Siri looked at the same place.

Rasgrid and Ingrid, who were leading the warriors and charging, and even Gandur, that was nocking an arrow next to Ullr, turned to look at the same place.

Tae Ho was climbing up the path.

Athena looked at Tae Ho's back. Demeter kneeled down and gathered her hands to pray to Gaia.

Heracles also knew who his opponent was now. He faced the

master of Asgard who was wielding the power of Gaia in his entire body, the God of a foreign world who defeated Ares and Poseidon.

Tae Ho continued to climb up the path.

And Heracles stood mid slope and waited.

Helga, who hadn't climbed up the mountain, gulped dry saliva and looked at the back of her commander. Next to her, Merlin prayed for his king. He asked the knights of the round table and king Arthur to protect the new king of Camelot.

Scathach let out a long sigh. She knew the difficulty of the upcoming fight as she had trained countless heroes.

Heracles was a monster. He was an existence who proved that he was different from normal heroes. And he was even receiving the support of the world.

Monster, invincible.

Those weren't wrong descriptors at all. If Heracles was in that state, it was obvious they wouldn't be able to defeat him even if all the Gods of Asgard faced him at the same time.

But Scathach didn't become discouraged nor think of defeat.

She only stared at the back of her strongest disciple and the disciple she loved the most.

"Master of Asgard."

Heracles said. He was holding the club that had beaten countless monsters to death. It was a simple and blunt shape similar to Mjolnir. It was a mystical weapon that contained strength you couldn't even imagine from its external appearances.

That club was the strongest weapon of Olympus and had accompanied Heracles in his quests.

Tae Ho gazed up at Heracles. He seemed to be a bit smaller than Bracky but his head seemed much larger due to the fur of the Nemean lion wrapped around it.

“Heracles.”

The hero-God.

Heracles was a great hero who was born as a demigod and climbed up to the rank of God by himself and finally reached the seat of the strongest.

Heracles didn't say anything. He clenched his fist holding the club to defeat the enemy Asgard prepared to face him.

And at that moment Heracles disappeared.

Bang!

The attack was faster than sound.

Heracles' attack was like lightning and Tae Ho barely managed to block it. The Sword of the round table trembled and Tae Ho's knees started to bend down little by little from the strength pressing down from above.

It was truly an incredible strength. Tae Ho possessed the power of Gaia with him but he could only block it. The ground around them was crushed under the aftershock causing the land to scream. Space began contorting at the overwhelming amount of divine power.

Heracles studied Tae Ho beyond the Sword of the round table and Tae Ho also studied him and thought.

Gaia's words weren't a lie. No one was able to beat Heracles right now.

The current Heracles that is.

‘Show me your cheat.’

Cuchulainn said with a hearty laugh and Tae Ho answered him.

He would change the premise.

At that moment shock spread across Heracles' face.

&

Odin didn't head out to the battlefield.

That was because his role was more important than battling.

Odin felt Tae Ho and Heracles clashing. That's why he extended his hand towards the rock in front of him. He drew a new rune on top of the mystical object that contained the divine power of several Gods, that was the main axis of a strong mystical magic, and then his right hand grasped the object he treasured the most.

Mistilteinn.

The mistletoe branch that contained the power to kill Gods.

The sad result of Aesir who obtained that power after causing the extinction of the ancient God of Asgard, Audumbla.

Thor said.

That Tae Ho and Odin were similar.

That his way of thinking was similar to Odin's in that he could even give up on the seat of the master of Asgard just to win.

Odin was ecstatic.

He laughed refreshingly and stabbed Mistilteinn into the center of the rock.

To kill a God.

What that meant.

Odin looked to the mid slope of the mount of Olympus.

&

Gaia said.

That Heracles would receive the support of all of Olympus when standing on the path leading to Mount Olympus. That it was no different from having the entire Olympus as his sacred force.

Tae Ho had destroyed Artemis' sacred force in their battle and made it so that she couldn't receive support from her sacred force.

But he couldn't use the same method this time.

All of Olympus held sacred force so it was impossible to destroy all of it.

It was also impossible to eliminate the mountain. Olympus wasn't a simple place. Even if he leveled the mountain flat, the strength of Heracles wouldn't get weakened while Olympus remained as the core that connected the mortal and godly world.

What could he do then?

How will he win this fight?

The answer was rather simple.

&

Hall of Valhalla.

Changing part of their surroundings to become Asgard.

It was impossible to do so on the mount of Olympus, where the power of Olympus was the strongest. That's why Tae Ho used only a property of 'Hall of Valhalla' and combined it with a mystical magic he had prepared beforehand.

The anecdote containing in Mistilteinn of being able to kill Gods.

The great magic Odin and Freya prepared together.

The assistance of the ancient God of Olympus, Gaia.

A radius of dozens of meters around Tae Ho and Heracles transformed into a new territory.

And what happened inside of that region shocked Heracles.

A land that deprived Gods.

An absolute land of Gods that deprived divinity itself.

The reason sacred force assisted someone was because he or she was a God.

Then, to remove Heracles' advantage as a God, Tae Ho would

remove the base of Heracles' power and prevent him from receiving support from his sacred force!

Heracles lost his divinity. It was a temporary effect. If he left that region he would regain support from the world as a great hero again.

But that wasn't the case now. When he stood on the God depriving land he wasn't the hero-God Heracles but the human Heracles before climbing up to the rank of a God.

And it was the same for Tae Ho.

He wasn't the master of Asgard anymore.

The support of Gaia also disappeared.

Heracles laughed. He admired the master of Asgard who threw away his divinity without any hesitation, even just temporarily. He grasped his club tighter and glared fiercely at Tae Ho.

The overwhelming power of the world disappeared but Heracles wasn't shaken. Heracles was still a great hero even if he didn't receive the support of the world.

He was the strongest great hero of Olympus who had accomplished the twelve tasks and annihilated countless monsters and giants.

He rather welcomed a battle between human and human. He could fight him as much as he wanted.

And it was the same for Tae Ho.

Because Tae Ho was different from Thor.

Compared to Thor, who was already a God since birth, Tae Ho had climbed to the rank of a God by his own strength!

[Idun's warrior]

The golden divinity covered Tae Ho's body instead of the dark blue divinity. The countless battles and experiences he faced since

he was a lowest ranked warrior until he became a top ranked one proved his strength.

‘Show him, the power of humans. The power of the Milesian that fought against Gods and won!’

Cuchulainn yelled and at the same time, the sentences of Erin and the Milesians appeared in the back of Tae Ho’s hands.

The light of Erin roared from within the Sword of the round table.

Human vs human.

The place of the decisive battle that had the fate of the two worlds at stake-in the middle of all those strong Gods.

The battle between the two heroes began.

< Episode 61 – Great Hero (7) > End

Episode 62/Chapter 1: Roar of the hero (1)

The ruler of Olympus and the king of Gods, Zeus, had one mission.

That was to win in the last battle against the Gigantes, Gigantomachy, and protect the world.

When he saw that Odin was nurturing the warriors of Valhalla to prepare for Ragnarok, Zeus also decided to mass produce heroes.

Zeus had many children with countless humans, Goddesses, and nymphs and the ones who possessed his blood grew up as heroes with their own strong points.

And finally one man appeared among the countless heroes that were made like that.

The one that would lead the Gods to victory in Gigantomachy.

The strongest great hero who was born as the protector of Olympus.

People called him Heracles.

&

Gaia said.

That Heracles was special.

That if Nyx had really plotted this, there was no way she would neglect him.

And Gaia's thoughts weren't wrong.

The voice that bewitched the 12 Olympians had two exceptions and they were the ruler of the underworld Hades and the hero Heracles.

Hera opened her eyes slowly at the roar of the humans that rang in the middle of the battlefield of Gods. She tried to look at the direction the roar was heard as she didn't even have strength to

raise her exhausted body.

The greatest hero of Olympus, Heracles, wasn't only Zeus' hero but also Hera's.

Heracles was a subject for affection for Hera.

He, who bore the glorious name of Hera in his own, was no different from the crystallization of the evil deeds that Zeus had committed.

Hera, the protector of families, couldn't accept the existence of Heracles. But at the same time she couldn't bring herself to hate him completely either.

Since he was the greatest hero that was born as the protector of Olympus and would lead them to victory in Gigantomachy.

At the same time he was the child that grew up feeding from her breast even though this was Athena's plan.

When Heracles ended his life as a human and became a God, she and Heracles reconciled with each other.

She even let Heracles marry Hebe, the Goddess of youth, who was born between her and Zeus, as a symbol of reconciliation.

Hera closed her eyes again. She became sad after hearing the roar of the great hero Heracles and not the God-hero Heracles.

Because she knew.

Only she could understand the sorrow and despair hidden inside the roar of Heracles.

"Heracles."

Hera managed to squeeze out the name of her own hero. Her bull like eyes shed the most beautiful tears of Olympus. The silver tears that flowed down from her beautiful red eyes wet the ground.

Her voice couldn't reach Heracles. But Hera called out to him once again and moved her eyes instead of her body and looked at

the sky.

The primeval God of night Nyx.

Her voice was getting closer.

&

Echidna bit a long cigarette. She stretched her human legs that she made in a hurry in place of her snake tail and looked in the direction the roar that shook the all of mount Olympus.

She tried to calm her shoulders that shook unconsciously and lit her cigarette.

As the mother of all monsters, she had met several heroes. However, Heracles was on a whole other level.

Heracles was the pinnacle.

There was no hero in Olympus surpassing him.

There would be no changes to him even if he lost his divinity.

In the first place, he was already the strongest great hero even before becoming a God-hero.

‘Fighting, master.’

Echidna smiled bitterly. She spoke playfully like she always did but she was begging earnestly.

Echidna closed her eyes. She took out the cigarette from her mouth and let out a long strand of white smoke.

The smoke headed to the sky at the same time the appearance of the battlefield changed.

&

In all of Olympus, the peak of Mount Olympus was where the power of the Gods was the strongest.

The God depriving land that was spread in the middle of the mount forcibly gathered the attention of everyone.

Thor and Bracky moved like they promised beforehand. Thor fired lightning to the right side of the God depriving land and Bracky called lightning to the left side. Siri stood next to Bracky and notched the arrow of Apollo in the bow of Artemis once again.

Their roles were to protect the God depriving land. It was because it would be troublesome if the 12 Olympians or the Gigantes charged over to help Heracles.

They could take away any external interferences by acting as guards blocking the entrance to the God depriving land. As such, it was essential to block the enemy the best they could.

When everyone took their places, Thor realized one fact.

Bracky and Siri also realized what caused their sense of incongruity.

Aphrodite and Dionysius didn't try to help Heracles. The same went for the Gigantes.

And the reason for that was very simple.

If it was a one on one battle.

If their conditions were the same.

Heracles would never lose.

He would certainly win.

Bracky gulped dry saliva and Siri hurriedly looked behind her.

A loud explosion was heard inside the God depriving land.

&

Tae Ho knew it. His 'eyes of the dragon' were also telling him.

Even though he had deprived Heracles of his divinity and cut off the endless support the world was giving, Heracles was still horribly strong.

It was to the point that not even Achilles, one of the top three heroes of all of Olympus, was a match for him.

He was incomparable to Heracles in speed, as expected of the fastest hero, but that was all.

Heracles overwhelmed Achilles in all other aspects and he didn't even fall behind in speed that greatly.

He couldn't beat him.

The pro-gamer Lee Tae Ho judged this, but at the same time searched for a path to victory. He tried his best to find a path that would lead him to victory in this battle that he had to win at all costs, in this unavoidable battlefield.

A booming explosion fired off as the club smashed into the ground. The Sword of the round table fended off the club and several runes were added to Tae Ho's body covered by Idun's golden light. These strengthened all of Tae Ho's abilities such as strength and speed.

Tae Ho was much stronger than when he fought against Achilles. It was clear that Heracles was a monster but so was Tae Ho. The number of accumulated runes was outstanding even among the top ranked warriors.

'That's why you shouldn't shrink down. Don't shrink and fight like yourself. In a shameful and dirty way.'

Cuchulainn said in a joking tone and his voice diluted the pressure Heracles was exerting that suppressed Tae Ho's body. It allowed Tae Ho a moment to breathe.

Tae Ho smiled. While the shards of pulverised ground surged up, he remained still.

It really was Cuchulainn.

Perhaps not even Heda, Idun or Adenmaha knew him as well as Cuchulainn.

In a shameful and dirty way.

The sentence of the Milesian shone and the shards of the ground

fell down after being restrained by gravity. Heracles turned to look at Tae Ho from that opening.

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

A huge shadow appeared over Tae Ho's and Heracles' head. Heracles raised his head by reflex and Tae Ho, who was wearing the winged shoes Talaria, had already left the shadow.

The body of Gaia fell onto Heracles' head. It was impossible to properly recreate a being with a divinity inside the God depriving land. Also, the number of meetings he and Gaia had was also low, so the only thing he could recreate was her huge size.

But it was enough with that. Using Gaia's body as a projectile was an excellent attacking method.

Tae Ho landed on the ground, raised his posture and looked in front of him. Hethen witnessed the body of Gaia split in two and disappear like a mirage.

‘Wasn’t that a club?’

Even Cuchulainn knew of it as he said that. If a person had strength and skills like Heracles then that person would be able to show the same prowess while holding a simple club.

Tae Ho also knew that and that's why he went to the next phase without any hesitation.

No, he had already entered it.

Heracles recklessly charged forward after splitting the body of Gaia in two and that's why he wasn't able to avoid the poison spraying toward him.

It was a deadly kind of poison created by combining the poison of Nidhogg and Hydra.

One breath.

That was all that Heracles inhaled. He held his breath after that but couldn't prevent the poison from spreading. In addition, Tae

Ho was forcing Heracles to breathe.

[Saga: The one that controls lightning and gale]

Tae Ho executed an attack and at the same time controlled the wind. He didn't only concentrate the poison to Heracles' side but also blew it over Heracles' ears and other places where Heracles was unable to resist.

Heracles frowned. It was only a little but the pallor of his face changed.

The Sword of the round table clashed with the club. Heracles' attacks became even faster and stronger.

Tae Ho equipped himself with the poison resistance setting and saw anxiety in Heracles' attacks. It was very slow but the poison started to devour Heracles' soul and body.

'Dodge it!'

Cuchulainn yelled. But he couldn't dodge it. Tae Ho hurriedly called the shield of Achilles to block the attack of Heracles that fell above his head. His arms and shield trembled at the power of the strike. It was to the point that his feet dug into the ground.

But the Heracles' attack hadn't ended yet. Tae Ho also knew that and that's why he hurriedly removed the shield of Achilles. He dodged the kick of Heracles that flew like lightning and then threw the weapon he took out into the air.

A drop of water the size of a fist exploded and the compressed oil covered Heracles' body.

Fire after poison.

When Tae Ho touched the ground with his rune covered hands, pillars of fire surged up and engulfed Heracles.

The oil intensified the power of the flames. Heracles hurried out of the fire pillars but he couldn't escape the heat completely. Tae Ho took out a torch and threw it. It was the fire of Typhon

Hephaestus had brought with him.

Heracles had steel like skin but even he couldn't do anything against the fire of Typhon. He hurriedly took off the fur of the Nemean lion and threw it but Tae Ho didn't miss that moment.

He grabbed the fur and yelled.

“Mine!”

The rune of Bragi added integrity to his words. Heracles concentrated on the fur of the Nemean lion that was still alight with flame and watched as the lion fur fell to the ground. When he realized something and turned his head, it was already late.

The hands of Tae Ho reached the club of Heracles that was stuck on the ground. Heracles had let it go for a moment because he was throwing away the lion fur.

[Saga: His pocket is connected to a treasure vault]

The club disappeared. Heracles opened his eyes roundly and Cuchulainn admired.

‘God of cheating!’

A perfect combination of moves. But Tae Ho's attack hadn't ended yet. Compared to when Tae Ho first fought against Achilles, he was now also the successor of Odin compared. Tae Ho looked at Heracles' incoming punch and activated rune magic.

The ground crumbled. Precisely speaking, it was dug deeply.

Rune magic didn't work on Heracles but that wasn't the same for the ground under him.

Heracles fell into the pit. The pressure generated by his punch while falling was enough to rock the ground.

Heracles had his weapon and armor stolen from him. On top of that, he was poisoned and fell in a pit to become even more poisoned.

But Tae Ho couldn't drop his guard. He wanted to close his eyes and exhale but the countless near death experiences didn't allow him to do that.

One attack.

He didn't know how he dodged it.

It was the pressure generated by Heracles' fist after surging up from the pit at an overwhelming speed. He moved his head hurriedly and evaded a direct hit but that was all. His body stiffened for a moment due to the aftershock and that was when Heracles' second attack had begun.

It grazed him.

It was a sharp attack generated by his leg and not a sword.

Tae Ho hurriedly created some distance but Heracles didn't chase after him. Heracles instead pulled a bow out of thin air and began to fire arrows of light.

Tae Ho dodged the first arrow, parried the second one and at the same time the body of Heracles rushed forward with the third arrow.

Tae Ho's vision became dyed in black and then regained light. Tae Ho coughed up air and blood at the same time. He could barely make out Cuchulainn's voice. He realized what had happened.

He had been struck by a glancing blow. It was only for a moment but he had lost consciousness. It seemed like he somehow managed to create some distance but Tae Ho could feel it. Heracles was closing in again. Heracles was rushing towards him again.

He had to dodge it but his legs trembled. If he allowed another attack to it would all be over.

So he had to move. He put strength in his legs and turned around to look. He could see Heracles' fist.

Bang!

He dodged it. He ignored the deafening explosion that destroyed the ground and at the same time closed in on Heracles. He swung his sword to slash Heracles' chest and then charged forward. Talaria activated right on time so he evaded being pinned by Heracles' strong arms.

Heracles looked at Tae Ho.

And Tae Ho looked him back.

Heracles stood still in the air and pulled out a sword and Tae Ho lowered his posture and took a breath.

His 'eyes of the dragon' were telling him.

Heracles had certainly weakened. All his abilities were lower compared to the first time.

But he was still an overwhelming existence.

How much time passed?

Only a few seconds.

Or perhaps fewer than that.

Will he be able to beat that monster as his opponent? Is it even possible to win?

Weak methods didn't work. It also wasn't possible to use poison, magic or mystical magic.

Heracles took a step forward and Tae Ho took one step back unconsciously.

There was disappointment showing in Heracles' eyes. At the same time he charged forward. He poured down a storm of attacks towards Tae Ho.

Tae Ho raised his Sword of the round table and reacted. He dodged and fended off the attacks and resisted all he could.

But his reaction time slowed every moment another attack was added.

This was the end. He would collapse at the next attack.

Both Tae Ho and Heracles sensed it. The sword of Heracles surged to its peak to cleave down onto Tae Ho's head.

And at that moment Tae Ho could hear it.

‘My warrior Tae Ho.’

It was Idun's voice. It was really thin and weak. It had been transmitted through the wall of the world so it was as thin as a thread.

But he had certainly heard it. Heda's voice was then heard followed by hers.

It may be Tae Ho's imagination but she was telling him this.

‘Don't give up.’

Tae Ho smiled and then realized.

That he couldn't afford to lose.

That he had to win at all costs.

It was a new story but it was enough with that.

“Idun, Heda.”

Tae Ho said. He dodged the falling attack of Heracles by a hair's breadth. He strengthened his hold on the Sword of the round table and concentrated. His head that became clear like a lie thought of one answer.

The method to win.

The way to fight against Heracles.

It wasn't hard but rather simple.

It was the same as when he fought against the king of the fomioires, the Tyrant Bress.

The dragon knight Kalsted.

Tae Ho's base.

The invincible knight who wouldn't fall behind to the strongest great hero Heracles at all.

The sentences of the Milesian and Erin released light once again. Tae Ho concentrated and recreated it.

Kalsted's sword.

The thing he could obtain now.

[Synchro rate: 93%]

A conspicuous color shone in Heracles' eyes and at the same time the swords exchanged blows. Fluster spread in Heracles' eyes as he barely managed to block Tae Ho's attack.

There was nothing that changed greatly from before. His strength and speed were almost the same.

But he had become different.

Tae Ho also felt it. He could now do it.

[Synchro rate: 94%]

The sword of Kalsted appeared in Tae Ho's hands.

< Episode 61 – Roar of the hero (1) > End

Episode 62/Chapter 2: Roar of the hero (2)

The pro gamers in Dark Age were divided into two main categories.

One was the profit player who increased their profit through item trades or game streams. The other one was the competitive player who participated in guild raids or individual battles like tournaments to earn prize money.

However, most pro gamers performed some amount of both these tasks.

It was the same for Tae Ho, who was at the peak among competitive pro gamers.

Dark Age was the game that the most players in the world played and tournaments involving top rankers were the most popular festivals of superhuman feats in the world.

If you thought of it more simply, it was a world wide martial arts competition that far surpassed the World Cup or the Olympics.

If martial artists increased their capabilities and polished their skills to increase their battle power, then competitive pro gamers of Dark Age raised their levels, developed new skills and combinations and acquired stronger items all to increase their battle power.

The battle power of each of the hundred top rankers was almost equal, but each and every one of them was dimensions apart from the normal players.

If you compared them to the warriors of Asgard or Olympus, the battle power of the top 100 rankers was comparable to top ranked Sigurd or the great hero Heracles, or even beyond that.

Strength, speed and resistance just to name a few stats.

There were a hundred people reigning at the top of Dark Age, a

game that had millions of players, so this power was an obvious thing.

The Dragon Knight Kalsted was the strongest player in that game. He was able to create an overwhelming power just with his individual strength.

But that wasn't the important thing.

The battle power of the top 100 rankers was almost identical. The difference in power between the rank 20 and rank 100 was so minimal a defeat depended on a player's condition. But regardless despite this, Dragon knight Kalsted reigned over Dark Age in an overwhelming way.

The reason was simple.

If two people with the same physical abilities used the same sword, what mattered was the wielder's experience.

There were several character control options Dark Age. Using the basic control option, you could control your character with your mouse and keyboard. In the other options, could use a quite intensified controlling method or a really minute and intensified controlling method that used specialized equipment.

It was obvious that your control ability increased greatly if you used the intensified method.

Even if their numerical stats were the same, there was a vast difference in their real battle power.

Tae Ho's nickname was the God of Battles.

It was a title Kalsted earned by being invincible even among the top 10 rankers. Defeat was nonexistent to him.

This was the important thing.

That Kalsted was both the strongest and invincible.

Dark Age was the most famous and popular game in the world.

It was to the point that even the people who didn't play Dark Age knew the names Tae Ho and Kalsted and their invincibility on the battlefield.

Billions of people knew of them.

Saga.

The power of Asgard.

The ability that recreated great accomplishments that were once legend and myth, now recreating them in reality.

Tae Ho was already a legend in his world.

The dragon knight Kalsted was a myth.

Recreating general battle power wasn't the important thing.

What he was recreating was the invincible warrior.

The strongest warrior who would only win.

[Synchro rate: 95%]

Tae Ho understood.

He also understood why his synchro rate started to increase so quickly.

Tae Ho's base.

The legend of the dragon knight Kalsted.

Heracles' sword exchanged blows with Tae Ho and Kalsted's sword.

It wasn't a battle of speed where dozens of blows clashed in a single moment like the battle against Achilles. It was a clash that normal people could watch with their eyes.

However the battle was transcendent. The power behind each attack, the profound laws each strike contained and the speed released at the important moments.

Heracles couldn't push Tae Ho back anymore. It wasn't just

because Heracles had been weakened by Nidhogg's and Hydra's poison. Tae Ho had become stronger. Tae Ho had already equalized in strength and Heracles could only feel it every time they exchanged blows.

Something that couldn't be represented simply by strength and speed.

A kind of strength that could only be personally experienced.

Their swords exchanged blows once again. Tae Ho glanced at Heracles and Heracles glared back. Their strength was similar until now, but the moment the intersected swords started to separate again and the two prepared their next attack.

Tae Ho changed once again.

Tae Ho charged the profound laws of the knights of the round table into the Sword of the round table.

Tae Ho wasn't limited to just a few abilities..

Because Tae Ho's saga didn't only have Kalsted's legend.

He accumulated countless accomplishments as Idun's warrior.

The swords exchanged another blow. The sword of the strongest knight of the round table, Lancelot, wasn't creative but mysterious. It was a sword that contained such profound laws a normal warrior wouldn't dare to receive a single attack from it.

The sword of the knight of the sun Gawain was strong. It possessed the power to pulverize everything in its path.

The sentence of the Milesian appeared in Tae Ho's hand and the sentence of Erin released light once again.

Scathach style technique.

Countless heroes received teaching from Scathach.

Tae Ho learned many things by fighting against them. He learned many techniques and engraved them into his body after making

them his own.

[Synchro rate: 96%]

Heracles increased the speed of his attacks. The ground shook just with one swing. The surrounding land screamed from the aftershock.

Tae Ho was transforming.

The things Tae Ho had piled up until now with Kalsted as the base were recognizing each other and accepted each other. They became a real one.

Idun's warrior.

The Incarnation of the World dragon.

'My warrior Tae Ho.'

He could hear Idun's voice. Golden light emanated from Tae Ho's body. The wings of light from the World dragon spread across his back and Tae Ho's eyes transformed into the golden eyes of a dragon.

You could feel the pressure in the atmosphere.

Just by facing Tae Ho you could feel his strength.

The sky and the ground shook when the strongest clashed against the strongest.

One breath.

There was a quick exchange.

Another breath.

Dozens of attacks clashed.

And then, the precarious balance of the battle started to lean to one side.

Tae Ho and Heracles both pulled back their swords. They looked at each other and smiled at the same time.

The God of battles.

That was Tae Ho's deity and at the same time the word that represented the dragon knight Kalsted.

The strongest great hero.

This was Heracles himself. It was his life and divinity.

That's why the two of them smiled. It was a simple smile with a simple meaning.

It was because the two of them knew it.

That the next attack would bring an end to this.

Everything would be decided with the next attack.

They charged towards each other.

There was no flashy or strong exchange of abilities. They just rammed into each other.

A conclusion was made with just that.

Tae Ho breathed out roughly and looked behind him. Heracles was standing upright. .

"I lost."

Heracles said but he still didn't turn around. He didn't have the strength to do so.

"I've reached my limit."

He didn't know the exact reason he lost. It may be because the world itself got overturned because of the clash of the two strongest or perhaps because Heracles' soul and flesh reached a limit.

"Gosleep along with Artemis and Hades."

Tae Ho said. Bragi's rune implied many meanings behind this phrase. Heracles smiled once again for experiencing defeat for the first time in his life.

“I will leave it to you.”

Olympus too.

And the seat of the God-hero.

And all the ones he had to protect just like Hera and Hebe.

Heracles' body started to stiffen. His body turned to stone like what happened with Artemis and Apollo.

Tae Ho closed his eyes. He let out a long sigh and swung his hand lightly. A rune popped up from the back of his hand and fused into the ground. After a few seconds God depriving power saturating his surroundings disappeared.

[Synchro rate: 97%]

Tae Ho exhaled once again. He could hear outside noises once again as the barrier lifted.

A loud crackle resembling the familiar sound of thunder and the roars and cries of thousands was heard.

‘My warrior Tae Ho.’

Idun's voice was teary. Tae Ho could also hear the voices of several other beings. He could sense countless entities by opening his senses.

Adenmaha and Nidhogg were fighting fiercely with the dragon army.

Freya and Aphrodite tensely faced each other and the warriors of Valhalla continued to advance forward.

Athena encouraged these warriors of Valhalla as the Goddess of warfare of Olympus. Along with the Valkyries, she led the warriors.

Odin looked at Tae Ho.

He flew nearby and spoke.

“It seems you may be able to do it now.”

And Tae Ho understood the message.

“Show them. Tell them. Claim to the world.”

Odin laughed in an ill-natured way and Tae Ho nodded.

The first one who noticed it were the Gods of thunder. Thor and Bracky turned to look at Tae Ho and Siri called out Tae Ho's name. Her voice was filled with sincerity and joy that didn't suit her personality at all.

Tae Ho flew up on his dark blue divinity.

His power wasn't only the God of battles. It wasn't limited to the God of Conquer.

The God-hero seat that he inherited from Heracles.

The seat as the God of music and sun he received from Apollo.

And what Odin told him to show everyone.

To claim that Tae Ho had come to the world once again.

The master of Asgard.

It happened in an instant.

The entire mount of Olympus shook. The sounds of battle were instantly silenced. The ones who were fighting on the boundary of life and death all turned at the same time to look at one man. Even the souls of the dead in the sky stopped moving and looked.

They looked at the Master of Asgard.

The strongest warrior of Valhalla.

Aphrodite gasped and Dionysius collapsed. Even the Gigantes who were crying out destruction trembled instinctively in fear.

‘At least at the level of Sigurd.’

Cuchulainn laughed.

He spoke to Tae Ho, who had vastly outstripped the limit that Ragnar expected.

‘Let’s go.’

To end this battle.

Adenmaha and Nidhogg cheered. The warriors of Valhalla cheered together. Thor and Bracky called forth lightning and the Valkyries hit their chests. Idun and Heda supported him with their voices from afar.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

The king of Gods Zeus.

The ancient God of night, Nyx.

Tae Ho turned to look to the peak of Mount Olympus, to the path that connected this world with that of the Gods.

< Episode 61 – Roar of the hero (2) > End

Episode 62/Chapter 3: Roar of the hero (3)

The first one defeated was Ares.

The next one was Artemis, and after that came Poseidon.

And now, Heracles was defeated.

Dionysius blinked. He forcefully inhaled some air and thought.

I must do something.

I can't let the master of Asgard go to Mount Olympus so easily.

How?

He suddenly thought of an idea.

Dionysius blinked again. He looked away from the Gigantes who couldn't even think of fighting back and were groaning in place.

The warriors of Valhalla were chanting their catchphrase with high morale. Even the 12 Olympians who had returned to beings who wanted to maintain the world were cheering towards the invaders that wanted to crush Mount Olympus.

Athena, Hephaestus, Demeter.

These were the ones he could feel right now. Athena already entered the battlefield and Hephaestus and Demeter were still below the mount as if they hadn't participated yet. He couldn't detect Apollo or Hermes.

Dionysius looked at the path that led to Mount Olympus once again. He saw the master of Asgard who had defeated Heracles and was advancing now forward.

Dionysius still heard a voice but it didn't tell him what he should do. He hoped for some command, but no answer came back.

Overlook.

Dionysius looked for Aphrodite and found her standing still. She had been exchanging fierce attacks with the enemy, but she

dropped her hands and looked at the path.

Aphrodite looked back at Dionysius. It was a communication between Gods who transcended material distance.

At this moment the two Gods realized. They understood why no commanding voice was heard.

Overlook it.

Just watch.

There is no need to step up yourselves.

Dionysus and Aphrodite turned in sync and looked toward the peak of Mount Olympus.

&

Hera closed her hands.

Her divine power had become so depleted she couldn't even lift a finger, but she knew.

Heracles had sealed himself. The master of Asgard had won.

She was relieved at Tae Ho's victory but only for a moment. She realized the tide of battle was turning against them. The 12 Olympians had returned to beings who wanted to maintain the world.

Hera opened her mouth with difficulty but no voice came out through her dry lips. Only her thin lips trembled poorly.

[Hera! I will come over there! I will rescue you! Just wait a moment! Please!]

Hera heard Athena's voice full of joy. As expected, she didn't know.

No.

No voice came out. It was even hard to breathe.

[Hera, endure it for a little while longer. I'm coming now.]

Demeter is also with me. She is coming to help.]

[We are not late, unnie. Not late!]

[Mother, I will break the chains. I will raise the hammer and come running to you.]

Demeter spoke. Even her eldest son, to whom she had given an eternal wound, was running towards his mother.

It was the same for them. They didn't realize anything. There was nothing as foolish as saying that it wasn't late yet.

No. No. Athena, you are wrong. Your guess is wrong.

They wouldn't reach her. Hera also knew about it. She just rolled her eyes as she didn't have the strength to bite her lips. Her eyes turned to the path that connected Mount Olympus and the world of Gods.

It was as she expected. The pillars of light weren't white anymore. It was a faint yellow. This meant that someone was coming down from the Godly world.

Zeus.

Hera's love.

The king of Gods who ruled and protected Olympus.

Zeus was resisting to the voice.

Athena believed this.

He hadn't changed completely yet.

The situation in Olympus proved this. If Zeus had turned completely, Olympus would have already fallen to the hands of the ones who wanted to destroy the world.

The situation wasn't that bad. Her guess was logical.

But she was wrong. It was all wrong. The day Zeus first started to change. When half of the 12 Olympians turned into destructive beings.

The one that blocked the lightning of Zeus and protected the ones who remained as beings of balance was Hera.

She was the one who squeezed out the strength she lacked to buy time for the others to escape.

That's why only Hera knew of this. Only she had faced Zeus head on and could know his state.

"So you were still alive."

A voice was heard above her. Eyes freezing cold as if speaking to an insect.

It was the voice of Zeus. The golden eyes of Zeus.

But it wasn't the Zeus that Hera knew. Zeus didn't look at her like that. He didn't say such things like that.

Athena's thoughts were wrong.

Zeus wasn't resisting. He had completely turned into a being of destruction when he attacked half of the 12 Olympians.

Then, why did he act like he did until now?

Why didn't he step up himself and take control over Olympus?

It was simple. He had something he had to do.

A man who towered at a height of 2 meters, a bulky body and a fitting white beard.

Zeus passed over Hera. He looked at the ones climbing towards the peak.

"Welcome."

He boomed. And his voice was transmitted to everyone around Mount Olympus.

Everything became silent differently just like before. The entire Mount Olympus became dead silent with Zeus' one word.

Zeus continued. He faced the master of Asgard who was standing

right below the peak glaring at him.

“I have seen how you defeated Heracles. To deprive him of his divinity and cut off the support of the world. It was really interesting.”

He spoke as if he was someone that had no relations with this battle. But he wasn't lying. It was a sincere appreciation.

[F, father?]

Athena raised her voice. She heard Zeus' voice when he spoke. She stared directly into Zeus' eyes.

That's why she now also knew.

Zeus was a being who wanted to destroy the world and he hadn't turned recently. It was clear that he had turned long ago.

Odin stayed silent as he had been expecting the current situation. His reasoning was simple.

The power that closed the connecting path.

It wasn't a power that someone who was internally conflicted could release. It was a power only someone that belonged completely to one side could wield.

‘You can't avoid a battle with Zeus.’

He determined this when he headed to Mount Olympus-no, the moment he opened the connecting path and entered Olympus.

Odin sharply opened his only eye. He predicted the current state g but he still had a puzzle he couldn't solve.

What was Zeus doing in the Mount Olympus? Just what was he doing to neglect everything?

“So a day like this ended up coming. No, I knew it would. The day to settle the relationship with Asgard. The fellowship between neighbors will always crumble.”

Zeus shook his head in disappointment

Hera shed tears once more at his actions. Athena, who was the closest to Zeus among his children, cried as well and despaired.

Zeus hadn't simply turned into a being who wanted to destroy the world.

The one in front of their eyes was an entirely different person.

"Zeus was aware of it."

Zeus spoke as if he was someone else.

His words spread to all of Olympus.

"His mind was really tough. To the point that even I needed some time to control his consciousness."

This wasn't the voice of Zeus anymore. Demeter stumbled back and Hephaestus grabbed his head.

"Gaia is a personality God who has a complete soul and flesh. That's why she ended up becoming an insect that possessed the power of the Protogenoi-Ancient God but couldn't use it completely."

Zeus took one more step. Now it was not only his voice but also his appearance that didn't belong to him.

"Even the king of Gods wasn't enough to contain the primeval Gods. It might have been possible if it was only one but it was impossible for many of them."

A black haired woman appeared. She was a pristine and beautiful goddess with gorgeous black hair that reached her butt. Her black dress that clung to her body and displayed her shoulders resembled the night sky.

"That's why I needed a ceremony. To connect the power of the primeval Gods more effectively, to transform this body into a better medium."

It wasn't only one primeval God. There were several of them. Zeus' body only contained one but she could harness all of their

power at the same time.

The black haired woman took one more step forward. With that, everyone felt the crushing might of her overwhelming diving power.

“I succeeded with the ceremony last night. The reason I’m telling you such things is because now, everything is over.”

The black haired woman smiled brightly.

The ancient God of night Nyx surrounded herself with the power of the primeval God of darkness, Erebus. The power of the primeval God of Tartarus, the underworld, accompanied Nyx.

“This is why Gaia put her hands in a soul and flesh even though she knew she would lose strength. The feeling is different from before. I just realized this. Pardon me, I’m speaking a lot. A conversation like this is the first time for me.”

The ceremony had ended last night, not today. But regardless, Nyx still waited one day.

There wasn’t any big reason for it.

“I was just curious.”

How Tae Ho would fight against Heracles who had the support of the world.

“And there was no need to work myself for nothing.”

As everyone would gather by their own.

Nyx looked at Tae Ho. She faced the master of Asgard who was wielding the power of Gaia and grinned.

“You have done well. Your battle was really impressive.”

[Escape.]

Gaia said.

‘Flee.’

Cuchulainn said. His voice, normally calm no matter how strong the enemy was, trembled a bit.

Nyx's power began to accumulate.

Her divine power pressed down upon Mount Olympus.

“Didn't I say it already? That it was already over.”

Nyx laughed and stepped forward once more. At this moment Thor roared. Odin activated a rune magic from afar. Everything excluding Nyx created a ripple in the frozen time.

But it was too late.

It was already over.

Nyx glanced at Thor charging with his lightning and extended her hand. She shook her head at the great magic of Odin being executed from afar.

She spoke whispered.

“Let there be night.”

And there was. Thor's lightning dissipated into nothingness and Odin's great magic fizzled into oblivion.

The world warped into a silent world. The sun disappeared from inside the region called Olympus. When they realized that, it was after everything had changed.

The Goddess of night Nyx.

She dyed the world with her color.

The endless night started.

< Episode 62 – Roar of the hero (3) > End

Episode 62/Chapter 4: Roar of the hero (4)

The sky and the ground got filled with darkness. The curtain of the night covered everything.

It now passed the level of divine power. It was similar to what he felt when he first faced Heracles. No, precisely speaking, what Heracles made him feel was only a portion of it.

The world itself.

Nyx became the night. Became the world. The darkness of Erebus filled the emptiness of Tartarus. The power of the new ancient Gods pulled the power of the primeval Gods that had no personality.

Protonoi.

The ancient Gods that were born with the world. The existences that could be said to be part of the world.

That's why they could become the world.

What did opposing the world mean?

What did becoming the enemy of the world mean?

Nyx taught them that.

&

The ones that stayed behind to sustain the connecting path of Asgard and Olympus couldn't move. They just stood still dumbfoundedly as if they had frozen and looked at the dark blue sea that started to infiltrate it.

It didn't sweep Asgard's side but there was no guarantee it would stay like this forever. It seemed like they were looking at water that was about to overflow.

Ragnar, that had stayed behind to defend, held his silence. He couldn't even sense what was happening in Olympus.

That's why he could only think of one thing.

If that night had become Tae Ho's enemy.

If the world called Olympus became their enemy.

"Oh Odin."

He couldn't say anything else. That was the most he could say.

Ragnar turned to look at his waist. The axe Odin entrusted to him before leaving was hanging on that place.

What Odin left behind just in case.

The last Godly weapon he made when he was still the master.

'If things go wrong cut down the connecting path. Close the doors and protect Asgard. Ragnar Lodbrok, king of vikings, I will leave it to your judgement.'

The warriors of Valhalla turned to look at Ragnar. Ragnar gripped his axe instead of replying to their gazes and then looked at the night that overflowed beyond the connection.

"Tae Ho."

Ragnar said. He put strength once again in his hand holding the axe.

&

Idun panted. She grabbed her own shoulders and bursted in tears.

He couldn't hear him even though the connecting path was still there.

The night obstructed everything. SHe couldn't feel Tae Ho anymore.

There was nothing Idun could do. Curling down and crying was everything she could do.

What had happened? Why did things turn out like this? They

barely got together. He even managed to defeat the strongest of Olympus, Heracles.

The night sky.

The existence that could only be called as being absolute.

The opposite of Idun the Goddess of life, the Goddess of night that was filled with the power of death.

Idun trembled in fear.

Heda wiped off her tears and said to her, that was hesitating.

‘Let’s go.’

Idun put a dumbfounded expression for a moment. She knew what Heda was talking about and also understood what she was requesting.

‘Heda.’

Heda said once again.

Idun cried and nodded. She stood up and started to walk.

She got out of the residence of Idun for the first time since being born.

&

What could have happened?

Odin understood.

He could understand it when the lightning of Thor subsided and his great magic got destroyed. He also barely grasped what Nyx did to Zeus and what was the ceremony Zeus made.

Nyx hadn’t absorbed the power of the other primeval Gods.

Several primeval Gods also didn’t descend on Zeus’ body at the same time.

If you compared it to the sacred forces of Olympus, Nyx was the core polis. She had connected the power of the primeval Gods that

cooperated with her to make a big lump of strength. In addition, the primeval Gods that didn't hold the ceremony were naturally attracted.

The ancient Gods of Olympus were beings that had become one with the world. Because of that, not even Zeus was able to become a plate that contained the power of the primeval Gods completely. Nyx said that she restructured him to become a plate but there was still a limit.

Because of that, Nyx descended the night. She dyed the world with her own color and used the world as her plate.

It was a bit contradictory but it was still possible.

The one that was still the core was Zeus. The current situation was possible because of the core called Zeus.

That's why they just had to break the plate, that was Zeus. If they cut the connection from Nyx and the other primeval Gods and brought an end to the night they had some probabilities to win.

But how?

What could they do with the current Nyx as their opponents?

They had to escape.

That was Odin's judgement. That was the only option he had as the cunning God of war.

What would have Loki said if he was here?

Odin smiled bitterly. The words he would have said was already decided.

I will stop him so flee.

Odin staying alive gave more probabilities to win than him.

Odin looked at the night with his only eye. At that instant he made a judgement and ordered to the Gods of Asgard.

Escape. Fight. Buy time.

He told Freya to escape and told Ullr and Tyr to plan for the later days.

But he didn't say anything to Thor. He spoke to the God of Thunder of Asgard that was the strongest and that's why he had to stay back.

'Let's die together my son.'

As we are the only ones that can buy time.

'We won't die father.'

Thor stood up from his charge, that was stopped with the descent of the night. He had already tasted Nyx's power so his will wasn't bent even by a little. He was still the strong God of thunder.

The one that knew of no fear. The one facing confidently no matter what kind of enemy it was.

Odin smiled. He ignored Freya that was despairing saying that they would die together. He ordered Ullr and Tyr to take Freya by force and then took a step.

Odin was different from Thor.

He knew what fear was. He was the one that had struggled until the end even though he had been sensing the promised destruction.

The one fighting with fear. And the one that never gave up.

New rune magic appeared in Odin's hands.

&

[Escape.]

Gaia was resisting. She was enduring with all her strength on getting her strength taken away by that night, that was an gathering of primeval Gods.

Because of that she wasn't able to assist Tae Ho. She was also able to transmit her voice only now.

[You can't win. Prepare for later. That's your only hope.]

Heracles had lost.

Hades was asleep and Poseidon had perished. Zeus had become Nyx's plate.

There Was no more hope in Olympus. The only he she could lean her hopes on was the master of Asgard, Tae Ho.

Gaia curled down. SHe couldn't speak to Tae Ho anymore. SHe grinded her teeth and resisted.

'Gaia's words are true. Escape.'

Cuchulainn spoke in a low voice. He was speaking in a roiled up way.

They had no chances to win right now. It was doubtful whether they would get a sharp card after fleeing but whatever the case, they had to evade death for now. That was the only hope Tae Ho had just like Gaia said.

But Tae Ho couldn't move rashly. He couldn't flee like Gaia and Cuchulainn said.

Because everything would end the moment he escaped. All the ones in the mount of Olympus would face death.

"It's the same anyways."

Nyx said. She looked down at Tae Ho and waved her hand lightly. She moved the world.

&

Darkness surged up from below. Hands, that were the same in numbers as to the ones at the mount, surged up from the ground and grabbed the ones close to them.

It was death, that was inside the region of Tartarus the ruler of the underworld.

The impartial and fair thing for everyone found the ones that

were in the mount.

The ones that couldn't evade it collapsed without even screaming. The ones that were strong and sturdy like the warriors of Valhalla didn't die but that was all. They could only endure it and stay standing.

The death of Tartarus also found the ones that wanted to destroy the world. The Gigantes let out screams and struggled and Dionysius let out a laugh. Aphrodite screamed.

“Adenmaha! Adenmaha!”

The black hand of death that couldn't be evaded grabbed Adenmaha's ankle. Nidhogg grabbed the hand of Adenmaha that was collapsed in the ground and cried. She released her vast divine power and magic power at the same time to drive away the deaths at their surroundings in an instant.

But that was all.

Darkness appeared once again. Death continued to stand up no matter how many times she shook it off.

“Adenmaha.”

Nidhogg embraced Adenmaha. The only thing Adenmaha could do after being weakened by death was embracing Nidhogg.

Nidhogg cried and released her power once again. She rolled her eyes to find Hydra and to save at least more people and kept releasing her power.

For how long would she be able to endure it?

‘Master.’

Adenmaha buried her face in Nidhogg's chest. She transmitted the little bit of strength she had to Nidhogg, that was getting weaker by the time, and closed her eyes.

&

Odin advanced forward. Ullr grabbed Freya and Tyr opened up a path.

Athena understood Odin's actions. That's why she also told Hephaestus to escape with Demeter. She grabbed her sword and slashed death. She started to run forward as if ignoring the one rising up again.

Thor raised Mjolnir. He called forth lightning once again and flew up.

Nyx moved her hand again. This time, thunder flashed. The number of thunder was the same as the beings in the mount of Olympus, just like how it was for death. The hundreds of thousands of thunder got concentrated in fewer than a hundred people. It was an attack of the world itself so there was no need to aim or detect.

Nidhogg breathed roughly. She embraced Adenmaha that had collapsed. She had found where Hydra was but she couldn't get to her. She could only protect Adenmaha from the hundred streaks of lightning.

Athena couldn't endure it. She kneeled down and darkness attacked her from behind.

Siri looked at the flashing thunder and closed her eyes and then opened them again. She got surprised as she wasn't injured at all and when she looked up she bursted in tears.

Bracky smiled. He kneeled down after having received thousands of lightning bolts in her stead. He didn't move anymore.

The army of dragons collapsed. Death covered them after strength left their bodies. The number of dragons that couldn't endure it anymore and accepted death increased in an instant.

Thor resisted the lightning. He thrust Mjolnir in front of him and blocked the thousands of lightning bolts falling down at him with an overwhelming power. He didn't stop there but also

advanced.

“Father!”

Thor yelled and Odin reacted. He tricked death as the God of magic. He passed the black lightning and charged beyond Tae Ho, and to Nyx.

Tae Ho was in a state that he couldn't move. A huge number of black lightning bolts were falling down on him without stop.

The number was even bigger than the number that was falling down at Thor and Odin.

Odin passed Tae Ho. He then transmitted his thoughts in that moment.

Nyx hadn't become the world completely yet. There was also a limit in her strength. If the lightning bolts receded, she wouldn't be able to use the same power again.

That's why he should dodge then. That Thor and himself would make an opening somehow.

Find a way to cut down the connection with the primeval Gods. That's the only hope.

He didn't allow objections. Odin kept advancing forward and used a great magic. Even though he lost his seat of the master, he had recovered all the power of his time thanks to his born natural enemy, the World Wolf, having died.

His magic suited the king of Gods.

He tricked death once again. He pushed aside the lightning bolts to a weird place and reached in front of Nyx.

“Odin.”

Nyx said and Odin looked at her eyes. He activated the magic that contained an overwhelming amount of power in front of her.

Suicide. What Loki did.

Nyx laughed. She grabbed Odin's right hand and suppressed his magic. She then dispersed the great magic that was about to explode.

"I knew you were going to do that."

Odin said. He waved his left hand the moment his magic got dispersed and activated the real card he had.

Space leap, that was Loki's specialty.

The one that appeared by tearing space was Thor. He swung Mjolnir covered in blue thunder towards Nyx.

Odin kneeled down. Nyx got pushed back greatly. A little bit of blood flowed down from her lips after she got hit in her chest.

The attack worked. She hadn't become the complete world yet just like Odin thought. No matter how she looked externally, the one in front of them was Zeus and if that body broke the power of the primeval Gods that had become one would scatter.

But it was only that.

Odin couldn't stop the enraged death from charging. What flashed in front of his eyes right before they closed was that their attack worked on Nyx but Thor got pushed back in the end.

It was because he had used too much strength on blocking the thousands of black lightning bolts.

Zeus' weapon, the God killing lightning Astrape, pierced Thor's chest. The God of white thunder kneeled down.

Odin closed his eyes. He sensed Tae Ho's situation for the last time and he held his bitterness because his expectation became right once again.

Tae Ho was running towards them. He endured the tens of thousands of lightning bolts and passed Odin, that had even overcome death. He charged towards Nyx when Thor collapsed.

He was holding Gae Bolg.

He was facing the God of death with the spear of death.

Nyx extended her hand forward. The world started to stop Tae Ho. The overwhelming gravity grabbed his feet. The invisible wall didn't only surround Tae Ho but also pushed him back so that he wasn't able to breathe.

Tae Ho swung Gae Bolg and endured the pressing power with a great amount of divine power. The spear of death destroyed the invisible wall.

[Synchro rate: 98%]

The incarnation of the World Dragon roared. He entrusted his body at the rage of the dragon.

Nyx changed Astrape into a white spear and blocked Tae Ho's attack with that.

Just looking at their techniques, Nyx wasn't Tae Ho's opponent. But right at this moment, what happened wasn't a competition of technique.

The moment their spears clashed, Nyx poured pure strength into it. Gae Bolg shook greatly and Tae Ho got pushed back. Nyx then threw Astrape towards Tae Ho.

The weapon of Zeus, the God killer lightning bolt.

The thing that should have been pure white became black. It contained the power of the night and flew towards Tae Ho.

Tae Ho saw that. He swung Gae Bolg once again to try to block it.

But his arms didn't move. Death, that had soon caught up to him, was grabbing his arms.

A dead end.

'Escape.'

Cuchulainn said once again. At that moment Gae Bolg moved by its own. It left Tae Ho's hand and put itself in front of Tae Ho to

block Astrape.

Cuchulainn.

The soul that was contained in Gae Bolg used its last strength. He materialized his soul being determined to perish and wielded Gae Bolg.

‘Go, I can only endure for a moment.’

Cuchulainn didn’t look back. He flashed and charged towards Nyx.

Tae Ho knew.

Cuchulainn’s words were right. He wasn’t wrong. Preparing for the later times was the best option he had just like Odin had said.

But Tae Ho didn’t do that. He shook off death and advanced forward. He caught up with Cuchulainn and grabbed Gae Bolg instead of him.

‘You crazy bastard!’

Cuchulainn cursed out but Tae Ho ignored him like usual. He couldn’t escape. He couldn’t give up on Cuchulainn. Including him, he couldn’t ignore the deaths of everyone that were on Olympus.

‘You fool.’

Cuchulainn continued to curse him but ended up laughing in the end. He assisted Tae Ho with the strength he had been determining to use when he could perish.

[Synchro rate: 99%]

Tae Ho charged forward. He released his dark blue divinity and dyed Gae Bolg and then stabbed a deadly stab towards Nyx.

Nyx tried to stop it with the first method she used.

But it was different this time. Tae Ho tricked death. He destroyed the pressing of the world in an instant. He extended the spear of

death forward that didn't weaken a bit even though it had destroyed hundreds of layers of an invisible barrier.

The leisure in Nyx's face disappeared. Anxiety spread in her face for the first time.

Kwagang!

The entire mount of Olympus shook. The entire world turned silent and the loud sound broke the silence of the night.

And it was only up to that point.

Nyx blocked Tae Ho's attack. She also contained a dark blue divinity in Astrape and set off the power of death Tae Ho released.

She stopped the last attack.

Tae Ho panted while dropping his arms. He hadn't given up but his body didn't move.

Nyx also breathed roughly. A smile spread in her stiff face. Experiencing fear of death for the first time since she was born was a really fresh thing. But there was no need to feel it again.

"Let's end it now."

Nyx said and moved her hands. It was a small scaled attack because she also had her limits just like Odin had said.

But it had enough power. A black lightning fell towards Tae Ho.

He wouldn't be able to stop it now.

It really was the end.

But Tae Ho didn't close his eyes. He glared at the attack headed towards him until the end.

And that's why he was able to see it.

That the black lightning was splitting in two.

That the Sword of the round table that appeared from space even though he hadn't called it blocked the black lightning.

Nyx frowned. She gathered her divinity once again as if he was doing an annoying thing.

But it was different for Cuchulainn.

It was because he saw a completely different thing in the same scene.

‘Arthur....Pendragon.’

The king of Camelot.

His soul was wielding the Sword of the round table. He had stopped the lightning.

And he turned to look at Tae Ho. He smiled towards the one that never gave up until the end and so obtained the rights at the most decisive moment. He didn't even bother about the second lightning bolt Nyx created and spoke as the king of Camelot.

‘I recognize you.’

And when he said that.

The sentence of Erin shone in the back of Tae Ho's hand.

&

Merlin raised his head. He was still grabbed by death but he was looking at a distant place. No one told him anything but he sensed what happened right now and the things that would happen from now on.

Ahh.

AHhhhh.

He couldn't say a word. He felt a lump in his throat and only tears flowed down.

Merlin raised his staff. He took part in the last declaration the king of Camelot made as the magician of the king.

&

The second lightning bolt also split in two. A white light tore the lightning and protected Tae Ho.

‘Fa....ther?’

Cuchulainn said.

The soul that was the white light itself smiled. It faced Nyx and said while extending his hand forward.

‘I recognize you.’

The God of light Lugh.

The leader of the Tuatha De Danann.

One more light got added in the sentence of Erin.

&

Scathach burst out of laughter. She had left the eternal sleep right in front of her eyes as she had been pressed down by death but she still emanated her last strength. She rose up from death and raised her spear.

For the moment she thought that it would never come, she opened her mouth to protect the pledge she thought she would never have to protect.

It wasn’t as a Valkyrie of Idun.

Nor as the master of heroes.

The queen of the land of darkness.

She claimed as one of the members that made the sentence of Erin. She yelled with all her strength.

“I recognize you!”

She claimed and her voice certainly reached him.

&

‘I don’t want to see you in that broken state.’

A beautiful woman stood next to king Arthur and the God of light

Lugh. She was more beautiful than anyone but at the same time evil and strong.

She was Cuchulainn's old enemy. She was the one that had held a deep hatred towards Cuchulainn but also had a deep affection towards him like love.

She spoke to Cuchulainn. And looked at the one Cuchulainn recognized as his master.

The daughter of the high king of Ireland, Medb.

The queen that gathered the kingdoms, that had a feud between them, into one just to defeat Cuchulainn.

She extended her hand towards Tae Ho. She spoke arrogantly just like she did in her previous life.

'I recognize you.'

&

The ones that made the sentence of Erin rose in turn and claimed.

The will of the ones that was asleep in the sentence started to state their thoughts.

And at that moment Tae Ho could know.

What their claim meant.

Why did they stand up and yell.

The destroyed world Erin didn't have a master currently.

The groups split in several beings were holding the power of the master in parts.

And right at this moment.

The ones holding the power of the master gathered their will for the first time since Erin got created. They selected the one they would serve as their king and the one that would inherit Erin.

[Master of Erin]

The sentence of Erin released a different strength from before and at the same time another power arose from Tae Ho.

Master of Asgard.

The one that protects Asgard.

The sentence of Erin shone in his right hand.

And the new sentence of Asgard that got created appeared in his left hand.

Tae Ho raised his head.

He released the power he didn't have until now as he became the master of two worlds. He made his dark blue divinity explode!

The death, that was taking place in the mount of Olympus, got driven away in an instant and Nyx's face stiffened once more.

"It's useless. Nothing will change."

Nyx said. Her voice didn't have leisure compared to before but her words weren't wrong.

The absolute superiority. Even if the master of two worlds gathered that power in one body he wouldn't be able to beat the world itself.

In addition this world was Olympus. It wasn't Asgard or Erin.

"I also know that."

Tae Ho said that. He could know that as he was none other than the one that became the master of two worlds. He rather felt more keenly the differences in their power.

It was like Odin had first thought. He wouldn't be able to beat Nyx simply by having a contest of strength. Tearing apart the connection between the primeval Gods and putting an end to the dark world was the only method.

Master.

Adenmaha said with a low voice. Nidhogg spoke while crying. Rolo breathed roughly and raised his head and Drakon Ismenios smiled.

‘My warrior Tae Ho.’

Idun and Heda.

Tae Ho extended his hand and called the Sword of the round table with his sentence of the Milesian. He faced Nyx, that was gathering strength to press him down in an instant, and grabbed the sword.

The soul of king Arthur fell asleep.

The soul of Medb scattered.

The souls of the ones that had made the sentence of Erin and were protecting it faced their real eternal slumber.

And he said. The one that had been watching the souls of the others leave, left last and gave the new master of Erin the last gift.

‘I will give you my deity to you.’

The God of light Lugh.

He disappeared with a smile and at that moment light shone at Tae Ho’s back.

Everyone could see that light. The ones that surged up by shaking away death could witness the brightness. Siri raised her head high while holding Bracky and faced the brightness of the sun.

The sun was rising up from the world that had turned night.

Athena, that was barely opening her eyes, could feel the power of the God of sun that Apollo left behind, activate. A crown of sun got worn on Tae Ho’s head naturally and the necklace of the sun took place in his neck.

The God of sun that was born that way.

The one leading the morning glory.

A crack got formed in the night. The rising sun made a crack in the connection between the primeval Gods.

Nyx got flustered. She tried to release the power she had gathered hurriedly.

But Tae Ho was a bit faster.

He gathered the power as the master of two worlds and strengthened one saga.

He raised Gallatin, that shone the deeper the night was and the denser the darkness was below the sun, and the Sword of the round table.

That was the saga of the sun.

He will be invincible below the highest sun.

Myth rank saga.

God of sun.

Tae Ho looked at Nyx.

And split the night with the flashing sword of sun.

< Episode 62 – Roar of the hero (4) > End

Episode 63/Chapter 1: Myth of a hero (1)

The one that put an end to the deep night, drove away the dense darkness,

and leads the dawn.

The one leading the bright morning glory.

That is the sun.

The power of the beginning.

&

The night split.

A crack got formed in the night sky that was filled with darkness.

The mount of Olympus got placed below the sun. The bright golden light shone warmly on everyone. It drove away the cold the darkness brought with it.

Tae Ho knew it while raising the Sword of the round table high.

He realized the same thing as Odin.

Nyx in front of him was the world.

She hadn't been able to become a complete world as Gaia hadn't joined her but it wasn't an exaggeration to say that she was already the world, the world God Olympus.

That's why there was only one method to win against her.

Cut the connection with the primeval Gods that were connected with the night and so return Nyx from being the world God to the Goddess of night Nyx.

There were two ways to end the night.

One was to destroy the body of Zeus.

The other one was to disperse the night.

The two of them was close to being impossible. Even Odin and

Thor became powerless in front of Nyx that could handle the power of the world. Not even Tae Ho was able to win against her in a simple contest of strength after becoming the master of two worlds.

But the latter one was the one that did have some probabilities and that's why Odin and Thor placed their hope on him.

They weren't wrong. Only that the situation with Tae Ho was different.

Tae Ho raised his head high. He looked at the night and not at Nyx. He looked through the night with the 'golden eyes of the dragon'.

It wasn't simply a black sky. The 'eyes of the dragon' could see the weakness of the night. He could see the chain connecting the power of the primeval Gods.

The light of the sun dug and entered it. It was possible because it was the power of the morning, that was the opposite of night.

"Don't make me laugh!"

Nyx roared. That was the roar of a World God. The rage of the world shook the entire mount of Olympus.

But Tae Ho didn't get shaken. He stood still and faced against Nyx. It was impossible to defeat her but he could plentily maintain his posture.

In addition, Tae Ho was the God of sun. He was the natural born enemy of the Goddess of night Nyx!

The power of the sun became stronger and a crack got formed in the night sky. Nyx roared once again and released her strength.

What she fired in a hurry were thousands of lightning bolts. Nyx could make miracles like what she did just now just by resting for a moment.

Tae Ho extended the Sword of the round table forward and faced

the lightning. He didn't only disperse the lightning as the God of light.

[Saga: The one that handles gale and lightning]

The one that flashed in the end was the lightning. Although it was impossible to control it completely he could change its direction.

Kwagagagagagang!

Tens of thousands of lightning bolts erupted in consecution. It poured down in an instant and devastated the surroundings. But Nyx could know.

Tae Ho was still fine. The power of the sun was increasing the crack in the night sky.

Nyx held Astrape. She contained her dark divinity in the God killer lightning to put an end to Tae Ho herself. Tae Ho couldn't even defend properly as he was tied down by the black lightning.

But Tae Ho didn't fear. He didn't even try to dodge and looked at Nyx trying to charge towards him.

Nyx hated his eyes. She let out a roar and charged forward.

A moment.

Tae Ho didn't turn his eyes. He still looked at Nyx. Rather than giving up at the unavoidable attack, he raised his weapons as the God of battle.

Because he was believing.

He already knew.

The sound of thunder was heard!

Kwagang!

One streak of lightning hit the ground and the God of thunder descended at the same time.

[Saga: He is the son of the God that has returned]

[Saga: His entrance is accompanied by lightning]

Bracky.

The son of Thor.

The God of Thunder that protects the king of Erin!

He wasn't alone. He was accompanied by someone.

Because the two were a couple. They were two yet a single God.

Blue lightning appeared in Bracky's hammer but that wasn't headed towards Nyx. It was headed towards Siri, that was nocking the bow of Artemis while raising her wolf ears. The lightning of Bracky got contained in the arrow of Apollo she placed in the bowstring.

[Saga: The arrow of the witch never misses its target]

Siri let go of the bowstring. It flew towards Nyx like a meteor that was solely concentrating on Tae Ho. It pierced Nyx's shoulder!

Nyx let out a pained groan. She could handle the power of the world but the body belonged to Zeus. A full powered attack from the God of lightning and hunt was enough to inflict damage to Zeus.

Nyx lost her charging momentum and then pulled an arrow while cursing. She glared at Bracky and Siri and the power of the World God hit the two Gods.

But Bracky and Siri didn't get done by it helplessly.

Bracky gathered his arms and took a defensive posture. Siri supported Bracky with her back and gave him strength.

Bracky and Siri endured Nyx's attack. They could barely endure it but that was enough.

The lightning of Bracky wasn't only to intrude.

There was someone that awoke with his lightning!

He stood up.

And grabbed Mjolnir once again.

He roared with the thunder and like the thunder!

“Ny-x-!”

Nyx flinched at the yell that was like thunder. It was only for a moment but she still did that and the God of thunder didn't miss that moment.

The strongest battle God of Asgard, Thor, charged forward. He had already been defeated once but he didn't care about that.

Because a warrior of Valhalla was one that knew no fear and could face against any strong opponent.

Thor's method was the same as the master of Asgard!

Mjolnir hit Nyx. No, it hit an invisible wall she raised in a hurry.

The wall crumbled. Nyx cursed out and made dozens of layers of walls at the same time. The light of Tae Ho was still flashing at this moment so anxiety showed in the gesture of her hands.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Thor continued to swing Mjolnir. Not even Mjolnir, that was made with Uts, was able to endure the overwhelming shock of the clash and cracks began to form for the first time it was made but Thor still didn't care about that.

This was the moment. This was the important part. Even if Mjolnir got completely destroyed after this day, he had to protect this moment.

“Die! Submit!”

Nyx ordered and the power of the world covered Thor. She tried to make the God of Thunder, that didn't know what giving up was, kneel down.

But Thor endured it. Bracky and Siri made his will burn after they managed to endure the attack. The small strength they sent

him supported him.

Thor laughed. He laughed refreshingly in front of the overwhelming despair and didn't stop.

He knew it.

That he wasn't the only that wasn't giving up.

That there was someone that did know what fear was compared to him and was still facing against her.

The real one that didn't know what giving up was, was with him in this place!

Odin stood up.

As the light of the sun was pushing away the night, and the Gods of Thunder called him.

Odin spread his arms and prepared a strong magic once again.

Nyx saw that. She felt annoyed and anxious at the fact that there were many beings obstructing her from reaching Tae Ho and released her strength. She told him once again that such things like magic was meaningless against someone that could wield the power of the world like she had already proved before.

The magic of Odin scattered in an instant.

And that was like Odin had expected.

One breath.

That was the time Nyx had to spend to dispel the magic even though she possessed absolute strength.

She had to perform an action.

That was all. That was enough.

Because Odin was the God of war. He was the God of cunning trickery along with Loki.

When Nyx's power tore the magic of Odin, Odin threw what he

was holding. He was known as being a wise magician but he was a warrior before being a magician. The attack he executed when Nyx was performing that action was fast and precise.

And that wasn't seen properly in Nyx's eyes.

This was also as Odin had expected.

The God killer spear Mistilteinn.

The branch of a mistletoe.

The divine object that killed the ancient Gods of Asgard.

The first God killer weapon the fathers of Odin made to kill them.

The moment Nyx sensed Mistilteinn was when the spear had already stabbed her chest. She opened her eyes widely and vomited blood. She panted at the silver spear that was devouring Zeus' body at a fast rate.

Nyx staggered back and Thor swung Mjolnir. Odin breathed roughly and grabbed another spear.

And Nyx pulled out Mistilteinn. She screamed under the great pain and released an overwhelming strength while containing all of her rage.

Pure rage covered Thor and Odin. It made the two Gods, that didn't know what giving up was, kneel down.

The power of Erebus and Tartarus twined round Nyx again and the same went for the power of the other primeval Gods.

Nyx vomited blood. She trembled in pain and rage and glared at Tae Ho. She charged towards the God of sun that tried to end the night.

Tae Ho stood up against her. He swung the Sword of the round table that was tearing apart the sky and blocked the Astrape of Nyx.

The world turned silent once again and Nyx became happy. She regained stability in her mind because of the clear difference of power that existed.

She would press him down like this and recover the night. She would make the power of the World God eternal.

It turned like she thought. Tae Ho got pushed back. The darkness started to corrode the power of the sun.

But Nyx couldn't smile.

It was because the will to fight didn't disappear from Tae Ho's eyes. It was different from Thor. His eyes weren't ones that he fought without knowing fear and in a blind way.

Odin.

That was it. He was the same from Odin. His eyes were from someone that knew fear but still stood against it like he had a card prepared.

How?

Because of what?

The moment bewilderment and doubt appeared in Nyx's eyes.

Tae Ho swung the Sword of the round table with strength and parried Astrape. He took one step and roared.

That yell.

What Tae Ho called.

The one being awakened due to that.

The one that reacted and opened his eyes.

Nyx let out a painful scream.

&

Hera trembled. Silver tears flowed down endlessly from her blue eyes that were the most beautiful in Olympus.

Hera had been wrong.

The foolish one and the one that didn't know anything wasn't Athena but Hera herself.

Right, there was no way he would disappear like this.

He had defeated countless challenges and protected his seat.

Hera opened her mouth. She squeezed out her voice and called out his name.

He called the name of her love.

&

Athena roared. She raised her sword and yelled. She felt joy at the fact that her belief hadn't been wrong.

Demeter smiled and Hephaestus yelled with strength.

He must be resisting.

He must be confronting the voice.

They weren't wrong. Their belief didn't turn in vain.

And right at this moment, when the power of the sun weakened and a crack in the connection between the ancient Gods was formed.

The master of Asgard and Erin called his name.

He summoned the king of Gods that protected his will inside the deep darkness.

“Zeus!”

At that yell, at his call.

The master of Olympus answered.

< Episode 63 – Myth of a hero (1) > End

Episode 63/Chapter 2: Myth of a hero (2)

Zeus was someone born with the fate to become a king.

He defeated his father, the previous ruler, and completed the quest to rescue his siblings who were eaten by his father.

It was near impossible for a newborn God to defeat Chronos, the king of Titans, who was ruling the world.

It was as pointless as hitting a rock with an egg. Even if the personal capabilities of Zeus and Chronos was equal, the forces they commanded couldn't be compared at all.

Zeus commanded countless nymphs who raised him but among them there was none that could go out to battle.

Zeus was put in a situation where he needed to defeat Chronos and his forces alone.

Yet somehow Zeus succeeded in doing just that.

He rescued his siblings from Chronos and gathered the rebelling titans to create a force of his own. He destroyed Chronos' army that seemed like it had no flaws, and changed the Titanomachy into an internal war between the children of Chronos and the other titans.

In such a terrible situation, Zeus was able to win. He faced an overwhelming enemy and completed an impossible task.

The situation now was similar.

Even though his body was stolen and soul devoured by Nyx, the ancient God of night.

He maintained himself. He didn't lose himself.

And finally, when a single opportunity showed itself. Just like when he waited for an opportunity to counterattack Chronos, he also struck a blow against Nyx.

Nyx screamed.

Her beautiful appearance as a Goddess still remained but the aura of Zeus seeped out. The purity of Nyx lessened like dropping a drop of ink in pure water.

Nyx staggered back. She could handle the power of the world, but like Odin saw, she wasn't a true World God.

She was merely an ancient God who temporarily gained the ability to handle the power of the world by connecting the power of the primeval Gods.

That's why she wasn't invincible or omnipotent. She could call tens of thousands of lightning bolts with a gesture of her hand and tear apart any strong magic, but she couldn't suppress Zeus who was trying to wrest back control over his soul and body.

"Nyx!"

The voice of Zeus boomed from Nyx's mouth. Mount Olympus reacted at his voice. The 12 Olympians called out to their king and offered him their divine power. They transferred their strength to Zeus.

Cracks began to appear on several parts of Nyx's body. White light shone out of her body covered by a dark blue dress.

"Shut up! Shut up! Just disappear!"

Nyx yelled and released an overwhelming strength. She smashed down Mount Olympus that reacted at Zeus' yell, and shook off the power of the 12 Olympians that was transmitted to Zeus.

Odin and Thor, who lacked the power to resist, groaned. Bracky and Siri collapsed to the ground.

But Tae Ho remained unaffected. He swung the shining Sword of the round table and split the Nyx's power. He then advanced and charged towards Nyx.

"Bastard!"

Nyx cursed and held Astrape tightly. She exploded with power and tried to tear Tae ho apart.

But her arms didn't move. Someone was holding her down.

“Zeus!”

[Disperse! Right now Nyx and I are one person!]

he yell of Zeus rang in the mount.

It was like he had said. Nyx and Zeus currently shared one soul and body. If Zeus' soul vanished, Nyx's soul would also extinguish.

But of course, it wasn't that Nyx didn't have a way to escape. She was borrowing his body so she just had to give it up and leave.

But that meant giving up the power of the World God.

Zeus' soul and body were connecting the power of the primeval Gods into one. He was the core of the sacred force.

[You can't escape.]

[I won't allow it!]

The voice of Zeus made Mount Olympus silent once again. Zeus grabbed Nyx's soul and immobilized it.

He would die here. But he would take Nyx down with him.

Tae Ho roared and charged. Nyx struggled in vain and screamed.

Kwagang!

The Sword of the round table and Astrape clashed. Nyx barely managed to regain control of Zeus' body at the last second.

But Zeus didn't relent. He confronted Nyx once again. Tae Ho swung the Sword of the round table and pushed away Astrape. Nyx couldn't defend properly and staggered back.

Nyx screamed. Even her shout contained the power of the world in it so it swept everything in its surroundings. She was still superior in pure strength.

But Nyx knew. She knew it was impossible to win like this. Even if she could handle the power of the world, she still had a limit.

This forced Nyx to think differently. Instead of suppressing everyone she summoned her followers from the darkness. She fused the power of the primeval Gods into one so she could control all the primeval Gods, except for Gaia, as her minions.

But she didn't stop there. She also distributed the power of the world to Aphrodite and Dionysus who were still on her side. She ordered them to climb to the peak of the mount and help her.

Monsters appeared in the night sky. The primeval Gods all possessed different appearances and sizes. It was a strange group that seemed as if they were picked from the sea of chaos.

These Gods attacked the enemies of Nyx. They suppressed Odin, Thor, Bracky and Siri who were trying to stand up.

Aphrodite covered the mount of Olympus with the power of seduction. She bewitched countless people and headed to the peak. Dionysius, who was at her side, planted madness upon all on the battlefield. He then made these mad warriors charge.

Nyx smirked. She looked at her followers Tae Ho and took a breath.

The moment of danger had passed. The situation had gone astray more than she expected, but she could easily eliminate the problems.

She would buy time with her followers.

She would completely suppress Zeus while the master of Asgard and Erin was tied down.

It didn't matter if her followers fell too quickly. By then Aphrodite and Dionysus would have already arrived.

That's why it was enough. She had to concentrate on Zeus for now.

Nyx closed her eyes. She located Zeus deep in her soul and suppressed him. It was something like creating a rainstorm and sinking down a ship that was roaming with no direction.

Her followers stabbed Bracky who was on the floor embracing Siri. Siri yelled at him to get away quickly but Bracky didn't move an inch. He used himself as a shield to protect Siri.

Odin could barely resist. He suffered many injuries from Nyx's followers. Thor hurriedly swung Mjolnir to save Odin, but Thor also had his limits. He couldn't face all the enemies flooding in like a wave. He and Odin would get trampled in no time.

The warriors of Valhalla fell to Aphrodite's seduction. Dionysius planted seeds of madness in them and removed their rationality. The warriors of Valhalla attacked each other.

The cracked night sky started to recover. Once again darkness began to devour the sky. .

It turned like Nyx thought. Only a moment. She would be able to suppress Zeus in a little bit more. Complete victory was within grasp.

But she was also wrong this time. There were still people defying her plans.

“O-din-!”

Odin blocked the advance of Aphrodite. She was the Goddess of magic and at the same time the Goddess of love and beauty.

Freya didn't listen to Odin. She refused to believe that Odin would throw his life away to buy time for her to escape. She convinced Tyr and Ullr to release her and climbed up to the peak together.

“Foolish bitch.”

Aphrodite glared at Freya and said. The two were similar in power before Nyx descended but the situation had changed now.

Aphrodite had the power of the world that Nyx gave her.

But Freya didn't mind, because she was the keeper of Valhalla. She was the commander of the Valkyries and at the same time a God of Asgard!

She was the same as Odin. She didn't know what giving up was. She had the courage to face against anything.

Ullr and Tyr aided her with their strength. They endured the seduction of Aphrodite and stopped Aphrodite's march.

Athena stood up from the opposite parth. The Goddess of warfare, actually the only battle God left among the 12 Olympians, gathered the strength of the Gods of Olympus into one place. Even at the risk of losing her own divinity, she exploded with that strength.

Her home Olympus and that's why she couldn't stay standing still. She had to protect Olympus as its Goddess of warfare.

Athena charged towards Dionysius and stopped his army. She then yelled out loud and called the name of her father again.

Kwagagagagang!

Thunder flashed.

For a moment, white light filled the night sky.

It wasn't the thunder of Thor or Bracky, but those from the ruler of Olympus, Zeus.

These bolts even contained the power of the world. Zeus had released the power of the world just like Nyx could.

Dozens of enemies perished with that attack and once again a crack appeared in the night sky.

In the middle of the chaos Tae Ho raised his Sword of the round table. He saw clearly with his 'eyes of the dragon'.

In this crazy situation he grasped an opening Zeus.

There was a fatal flaw. Zeus discovered the connector of the night when he wielded a part of the power of the world.

“Nooooo-!”

Nyx screamed and extended her hand but Tae Ho was faster than her. He stabbed the ground and amplified the power of the sun. He gathered that light and pierced the night sky with one attack!

A huge crack appeared in the night. The eternal night was brought to an end. The connection between the primeval Gods began to disappear one by one.

Nyx fell in chaos.

And Tae Ho didn't miss that moment. He pierced the night sky it was impossible to disperse it completely with only one attack. Ultimately, Tae Ho and Zeus' aim was to destroy Zeus' body and annihilate Nyx.

Nyx realized their plan. She attacked Tae Ho but Zeus once again obstructed her. Astrape didn't move and the Sword of the round table pierced her chest.

Nyx screamed. It wasn't from a fear of dying. It was from rage of someone who lost something precious.

Nyx left Zeus' body. The moment the Sword of the round table stabbed his chest, she escaped his body.

Zeus' body returned to normal. Zeus suffered a critical wound from the Sword of the round table but he was still breathing. It was thanks to Tae Ho having sensed Nyx escape with his 'eyes of the dragon' and weakening his strike at the last moment.

Zeus breathed roughly and looked at the sky.

The night sky was shattering. The monsters attacking Odin, Thor, Bracky and Siri disappeared like smoke.

This was because Nyx gave up Zeus' body. Nyx was the one maintaining the night with the body of Zeus, not Zeus himself.

Tae Ho looked at the dissipating night sky and then took out a golden apple of Idun, crushed it into pieces and fed it to Zeus.

Tae Ho knew.

The night was over but the battle wasn't. There was still one more enemy to defeat.

'She's coming.'

Cuchulainn said. She was approaching for an attack.

The Goddess of night Nyx.

After giving up on Zeus' body, she formed a body and a soul like Gaia did. She was forced to give up half her power as an ancient God, but she still did that. She descended to the peak of the mount of Olympus once again.

"I won't forgive you."

Nyx said, and two other primeval Gods landed next to her.

The God of darkness Erebus, and the God of the underworld Tartarus. They also decided to make a body and soul like Nyx.

They lost the power of the world. The current ancient Gods were only a bit stronger than the 12 Olympians.

But they could win.

With the golden apple, Zeus was hanging onto life by a thread. .

Odin and Thor were really exhausted and Bracky was half dead.

The most important thing was that Tae Ho had weakened. He had poured most of his strength into the last attack to destroy the night.

Nyx gritted her teeth. Erebus and Tartarus raised their weapons.

Now that she descended into the world in the flesh she couldn't become a World God anymore. She was restrained by her flesh and soul like Gaia, and couldn't even use all her power as an ancient God.

This caused a really big sense of loss. It was a feeling Nyx couldn't endure as she had already climbed to the boundary of the Word God once.

“Die. Die and disappear.”

Nyx glared at Tae Ho. She screamed at the only one standing and released her strength and rage at the same time.

Those bastards of Asgard.

Those bastards of another world.

Kill them all. After everything concluded they would invade Asgard and destroy the world.

“Gods of Asgard! You are going to die in Olympus!”

Nyx raised her head.

That was the case. This land was Olympus. This was the peak of the mount of Olympus where all the energy of Olympus was concentrated.

Nyx felt her strength surge. It was because she would receive support from the world.

She would kill the Gods of Asgard.

She would remove the Gods that left their world so they weren't able to receive even a little bit of support from it.

Nyx breathed roughly. Once again she let out an enraged roar. There was only one thing left to do.

But she couldn't move rashly. It was the same for Erebus and Tartarus.

This was because after descending in the flesh, they felt an uneasy feeling piercing their chests.

Tae Ho looked at the clear sky. Zeus allowed it as the ruler of Olympus, the king of Gods.

And what he got able to do because of that.

Tae Ho gathered up his dark blue divinity, rolled lightly and then activated it.

[Saga: Hall of Valhalla]

From now on this land will become Asgard.

The dark blue divinity covered their surroundings. It enveloped Mount Olympus where the energy of Olympus was the strongest.

Nyx's eyes bulged. Erebus and Tartarus froze in shock.

Odin and Thor stood up. Bracky and Siri did the same. The world of Asgard gave strength to its members.

Tae Ho felt the power of Asgard.

He felt his strength increase and looked at Nyx. He spoke word that would make Cuchulainn cheer and Loki laugh.

“Ancient Gods of Olympus. Welcome to Asgard.”

The master of Asgard.

Nyx groaned.

< Episode 63 – Myth of a hero (2) > End

Episode 63/Chapter 3: Myth of a hero (3)

The 'Hall of Valhalla', that changed part of the world into Asgard wasn't a saga that could be used that easily.

It was a different story if he was in the underworld that was Hades' territory or the volcano of Typhon that had a weak aura of Olympus but it was hard to make Asgard descend on places where the aura of Olympus was strong or the controlling power of a God of Asgard was strong in it.

And especially, the place they were fighting at was the peak of the mount of Olympus, the place with the strongest energy of Olympus. In a normal situation, this wasn't a place where Tae Ho could spread the 'Hall of Valhalla' even if he did get strong. Actually, when Nyx handled the power of the world and was controlling it, he hadn't been able to even think about doing it.

But the situation had changed now.

Nyx couldn't use the power of the world anymore. The night covering all of Olympus had met its end.

In addition Zeus allowed that. The ruler of Olympus that had returned, the king of Gods, allowed Tae Ho in the mount of Olympus.

And so, the complete Asgard descended. The land, where the energy of Olympus was the strongest, transformed into the strongest power of Valhalla.

And the effects were better than he imagined.

It didn't only stop at Odin, Thor, Siri and Bracky getting a hold of themselves. The ancient Gods felt extreme uneasiness and chaos inside of Asgard.

It was unavoidable. They were ancient Gods. In the first place, they have never even imagined about getting separated from Olympus since they were born. They felt a mental shock that was

equivalent to fish getting dragged out of the water by force.

Nyx let out a groan with a pale face. Erebus and Tartarus that weren't complete personality Gods in the first place received a strong influence from her. They couldn't shake off the fluster easily.

‘Let's end this.’

Cuchulainn said. Tae Ho agreed and grabbed Gae Bolg instead of the Sword of the round table. Tae Ho was already quite exhausted because of the battle against the one handling the power of the world but he had to endure.

Thor grabbed the cracked Mjolnir and walked towards the ancient Gods. Bracky raised his hammer behind him and assisted him with his strength. He nodded towards Siri, that was supporting him, and Siri separated from him after a moment of hesitation. He nocked the arrow of Apollo in the bow of Artemis.

Odin laughed pleasantly. He inhaled the air of Asgard and rolled his finger. A strong rune magic was drawn from the tip of the hands of the God of magic and Nyx staggered back unconsciously. She had destroyed Odin's magic really easily until now but she couldn't do that now. The unknown magic Odin made became a blade of fear that stabbed her.

And Odin was someone that knew how to handle that fear really well. He was the God of war that was the most proficient in threats and pressuring among the ones in this place.

He shook the rune magic lightly and took a step towards Nyx. Sweat started to flow down from Nyx's forehead and back like rain. She obtained a complete soul and flesh and that's why she got able to experience the results her bewilderment made.

ANd at some point Erebus and Tartarus roared. They let out an enraged roar as if doing it instead of Nyx and their power advanced towards the Gods of Asgard.

Odin activated a rune magic hurriedly and blocked the shadow of Erebos. Thor swung mjolnir and at the same time caused lightning to disperse the emptiness of Tartarus.

“Go!”

Tae Ho charged forward. Nyx raised her spear of death and SIri fired her arrow towards her. It was an attack that was enough to shake Nyx’s senses that has sharpened to the extreme.

Kang!

Nyx parried the arrow and Tae Ho closed the distance in that opening. He passed Erebos and Tartarus that were enduring in front of Nyx with the power of Talaria and rushed against Nyx.

Gae Bolg and the spear of darkness clashed. Nyx tried to endure Tae Ho’s attack with her strong power as an ancient God but it didn’t turn as she wished. The difference in their capabilities was too big to just press him down with strength.

“Nyx!”

Erebos yelled and turned around and then Thor charged towards him. He raised his Iron hammer of emptiness to try to block the God of thunder charging towards him while swinging Mjolnir but it wasn’t easy.

Thor was strong. He had already been defeated and collapsed several times but he was still strong.

Odin gave strength to Thor. Bracky laughed like a man and became one with the thunder Thor called.

Mjolnir with the chest of Tartarus with blue lightning. Tartarus, that had the appearance of a man bigger than Bracky, vomited blood.

But Thor didn’t stop. He exploded lightning in his chest a few more times and glared at Erebos. Erebos let out an enraged roar and charged at the gaze of Thor that had electricity running in it.

The arrow of Siri aimed for Erebos' forehead.

Kwakang!

Nyx gulped dry saliva at the loud thunder. She barely stopped the attack of Tae Ho flocking like a wave and thought.

She was in danger. She didn't have much time.

Aphrodite and Dionysius were still beings that wanted to destroy the world. There was no way they would turn into beings that wanted to maintain the world as they changed due to the whisper.

That's why they would be able to buy some time but it wouldn't be for long.

She had to conclude this battle in that while.

But will she be able to do so?

Would she really be able to win?

'She's shaken. She's doubting herself. She ended up falling in the trap of self-ruin that makes you lose a fight you could have won.'

Cuchulainn spoke in a low voice. Tae Ho also grasped that truth with the insight of Scathach's techniques.

Actually Tae Ho was also at his limit. Odin and Thor had been able to regain a bit of their strength thanks to Asgard having descended but that was only a temporary strength. They were also at a disadvantage the more the battle prolonged.

They would make a conclusion quickly. They would burst their last strength and bring an end to this battle.

The thoughts of both sides concluded and the flow of the fight became faster.

Zeus raised his head. He had avoided death thanks to having eaten an apple and then he looked at the sun that drove away the night and the power of the ancient Gods trying to cover the world once again. He looked at the flashing thunder inside the night,

darkness and emptiness.

Zeus could know instinctively. The moment of conclusion was approaching. The time when the two sides released their last strength was coming.

Then, he would organize the beginning for that.

Zeus moved his hand and made Astrape rolling in the ground surge up. He made it flash in the middle of the battle.

That became like a signal just like Zeus had planned. Mjolnir slammed the head of Tartarus. The sword Erebos used to stab got blocked at the magic barrier Odin spread. Siri's arrow pierced Erebos' eye.

And the spear of darkness got parried away. Gae Bolg pierced Nyx's left shoulder.

Nyx held back her scream and grabbed Gae Bolg. She, that rose up from the Void of chaos first with Gaia, wasn't only in charge of the night. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that darkness and death started from her night.

She pressed down the death of Gae Bolg with her right over death. She released her darkness through Gae Bolg that wanted to at least die together with her.

She glared at Tae Ho and yelled.

“Stop this if you can! My darkness! My night!”

Tae Ho didn't do that. He let go of Gae Bolg with no regrets.

Bewilderment spread in Nyx's eyes. Death and darkness surged up like exploding through Gae Bolg and then Tae Ho threw a punch and hit Nyx's stomach. When she coughed and staggered, Tae Ho grabbed something else aside of the Sword of the round table.

Mistilteinn.

The ancient God killing weapon that had been succeeded by the

masters of Asgard reacted at his call. It flew up in the air by its own and arrived at Tae Ho's hand.

Nyx looked at Tae Ho and Tae Ho didn't evade her gaze. He looked at her black and beautiful eyes fixedly and stabbed Mistilteinn in her chest.

Nyx vomited black blood and at that moment the power covering her vanished. The night came to an end by the blinding light.

Erebos and Tartarus scattered. They were ancient Gods that had no personality in the first place but they had descended with an incomplete personality thanks to Nyx. Now that Nyx got defeated, they couldn't maintain their soul and flesh and returned as being ancient Gods with no personality.

Thor collapsed in his seat while holding Mjolnir. Odin turned to look at Nyx and Tae Ho.

Mistilteinn was a short spear and because of that Tae Ho and Nyx were as close as their breath would reach each other.

Nyx vomited blood and let out a groan and looked at Tae Ho. She couldn't even have the thought of pulling out Mistilteinn. No, she knew that everything had ended.

[How regretful.]

She transmitted her thoughts to Tae Ho directly with her divine power.

Tae Ho retrieved Gae Bolg and Nyx collapsed in Tae Ho's embrace.

Right then Odin yelled and asked.

“Why was it! Why did you do something like that! Nyx!”

He wasn't thinking that she would simply answer him but this was the only moment she could hear him.

Why had Nyx suddenly done such things?

Was it her will alone or someone else interfered in it?

Nyx smiled with her eyes and Tae Ho whispered towards her.

“Tell us, Nyx.”

Tae Ho poured all his divine power in the rune of Bragi. His actions that had been almost instinctive made Nyx move. Actually, she was lacking strength to open her mouth but it was enough to stimulate her.

Nyx buried her head in Tae Ho's chest. Tae Ho retrieved Mistilteinn and made her more comfortable and Nyx smiled once again. She opened her mouth while dying and transmitted her words.

[Because I wanted to end it with my own hands. Before it got destroyed by the hands of someone else....At least by someone that belonged to Olympus...]

It was up to there. Nyx vomited blood once again and then put a gorgeous smile. She placed her lips on Tae Ho that had been trying to kill her however he could.

It wasn't to give him the final curse.

But because she was an ancient God of Olympus. She loved Olympus so much she wanted to put an end to the world with her own hands.

It was impossible for a being that wanted to destroy the world to completely understand how another being that wanted to maintain it thought. But the moment their lips touched, Tae Ho felt like he could understand her a bit.

She had entrusted Olympus to him. She transmitted her wish to him to not let the world get destroyed by another being.

[It's a meeting.]

The price for it should be really slow but it would certainly be the thing you like the most.

Tae Ho got a bit flustered. Nyx smiled at that look and then leaned her head on Tae Ho's chest again. She breathed roughly and said.

[The end...is nearing.]

The reason she had to stand up.

The reason she could do that.

Nyx closed her eyes. The ancient God of night got embraced by the master of Asgard and scattered. She vanished under the shining sun.

And after some time passed.

After the lingering like silence passed Cuchulainn opened his mouth.

'You are incredible. Really incredible.'

To receive a meeting from Nyx at the end.

Cuchulainn spoke sincerely and his words became the signal that notified the end of the battle.

Bracky embraced Siri and collapsed. Siri cursed him saying that he was heavy but she still didn't let him go.

Thor, that was sitting down, lied down and Odin closed his eye and let out a long sigh.

The end was nearing.

The last words Nyx left behind.

Tae Ho closed his eyes. He put aside his thoughts about her and turned to everyone. He claimed victory over the entire mount of Olympus as the master of Asgard and Erin.

&

A conclusion was made in a world.

They were far away but they still sensed that.

The destruction of Erin, the victory of Asgard and Olympus.

But that wasn't everything. Many more cases were occurring than that.

And finally, the time had come.

The space snake Jormungand raised its head. They rose up from the land of perishing, Muspelheim.

The Kingdom of fire.

The last flames arose.

< Episode 63 – Myth of a hero (3) > End

Episode 64/Chapter 1: God of meetings (1)

Victory.

If it was a game he would have pressed the 'confirm' button and looked for the next battle or just rested but that wasn't the case in reality.

'It feels like only a part is proceeding with the battle.'

Tae Ho claimed victory at the peak of the mount of Olympus after defeating Nyx but it didn't end with that. There were still beings in the mount that opposed Asgard and Olympus.

"Are they Aphrodite and Dionysius?"

Zeus spoke while leaning his back on a rock. It seems like it was thanks to having eating a golden apple entirely that he looked better than Odin and Thor.

"I already defeated Nyx but they still won't return back?"

Tae Ho sat in the ground like Odin usually did and asked. They hadn't even introduced themselves but business was more important than awkwardness.

Zeus didn't answer immediately and closed his eyes and delayed. It seemed like he was talking up to where he could speak.

"Zeus, there's no need to hide that much. We have already come to this point so there's no way we don't know."

Odin said. He didn't have any injuries compared to Thor but his voice looked with less energy perhaps because he spent too much divine power and magic power.

Tae Ho checked the number of golden apples he had remaining now that he remembered about it. He split two of the three golden apples in half and shared it with Odin, Thor, Bracky and Siri.

"Thank you."

Odin ate the half golden apple but didn't turn to look at Zeus. Bracky spoke peevishly telling Siri to feed him as he didn't have strength. When Siri was checking her surroundings about whether she had to feed him or not, Zeus spoke casually while looking at Thor that was savoring the golden apple.

“The roots of the Gods of Olympus are the titans. They are the descendants of the ones that want to destroy the world so there's almost no God in Olympus that was born perfectly as a being that wants to maintain the world. All of them have a little bit of the opposite attribute.”

It was a fresh story for Tae Ho's group but it was something the Gods of Olympus gained nothing by revealing and didn't want to reveal it either.

“What Nyx did was to strengthen our opposite side and turn us into beings that want to destroy the world. You can say that the scale has tilted to the other side.”

If it really was a scale the direction it was tilting to would have changed the moment Nyx, that was the cause, disappeared but reality was a bit different.

And the one that had to accomplish that task was the king of Gods Zeus himself.

Zeus understood completely the things that were happening on the mount of Olympus as its ruler.

Aphrodite and Dionysius were escaping.

Fortunately, Aphrodite seemed like she would be caught by Freya, Ullr and Tyr soon but it was different for Dionysius. It seemed like he would succeed in his escape.

“You don't have to mind that much. You have done this much so we should take care of the rest.”

Zeus smiled bitterly and said. It was because he had grasped that Tae Ho had figured out the things happening right now.

“It would be easier to turn Artemis than Aphrodite as we have Apollo. Hades has never turned sides in the first place so we just have to wake him up from his slumber....and it doesn't look like it will be that hard either for Heracles.”

Zeus spoke up to that point. He had been almost buried in Nyx's abyss while having his body and soul taken from her but it wasn't that he didn't know what happened in reality.

Poseidon and Ares died but it was an unavoidable thing. He couldn't quibble over it asking why he didn't seal them like Artemis and didn't even want to.

In the first place, winning against Nyx when she got a hold of the power of the world was a miracle by itself.

And Zeus was someone that knew what sense of shame was excluding his problem with women. He didn't do something as childish as expressing complaints to the Gods of Asgard that didn't only save his life but also the entire Olympus.

“What happened with the Gigantes? Are they fighting?”

Thor recovered a bit of energy maybe thanks to having eaten a golden apple and asked. There was no way for him that was a simple God of thunder to know what was happening in the mount of Olympus compared to Tae Ho, Odin, and Zeus.

Even Bracky, that was in his own world with Siri, turned his head and showed interest at that question.

She couldn't even get angry at Bracky that had almost died because of her so she showed great joy and reacted.

“They are fighting. The warriors of Valhalla are capturing them with good tricks. You don't need to worry that much.”

The warriors of Valhalla were experts on dealing with giants. In addition, there wasn't any particularly strong Gigantes in the army Heracles brought. It was because the Gigantes that were strong enough to pose a threat to the Gods of Olympus had already been

massacred by Heracles.

Olympus was a world where they overpowered the beings that wanted to destroy the world different from Asgard or the Temple.

Tae Ho got relaxed when he realized that truth but he didn't drop his guard. No, precisely speaking, he didn't let go of his worry.

‘Are you worried about the legion of Idun?’

Tae Ho nodded at Tae Ho's question. He had become the master of Asgard and Erin but Tae Ho was still the commander of Idun's legion. He was especially worried about Helga that had spent a considerably long time with him.

‘They should be doing well. Master is also at the residence. The others are also warriors that managed to enter Valhalla. We are also close to overpowering them so don't step up and rest. You are about to faint right?’

Cuchulainn's words were right. Most of his words were jokes or absurd words but he was certainly of help when he needed him.

Tae Ho nodded once again and fixed his posture and then Zeus rose up.

“I get the feeling that i'm doing it just now and I should express my thanks politely at a later time...but I want to express my thanks at least like this. For having rescued Olympus, for not having left us. Gods of Asgard.”

Zeus spoke indifferently. Thor, Bracky and Tae Ho smiled in a good mood at the thanks of the master responsible of a world and Odin showed a little more evil smile and said.

“You should know that it isn't free.”

“I will take it into account.”

Zeus also smiled the same way and then turned to look at Tae Ho.

“Master of Asgard, I will prepare a place for you to rest properly as the battlefield gets settled. And before that...may I leave my seat

for a bit?”

“Do so.”

Tae Ho agreed simply. It was because there was only one place Zeus would go after he merely recovered.

“Thank you.”

Zeus turned around slowly and then headed to Hera. The closer he got to Hera the more it looked like he was running towards her in a hurry.

“Even if he looks like that he’s a devoted husband. Although you won’t believe me.”

Odin smiled bitterly and Tae Ho nodded while looking at Zeus and Hera embracing each other.

&

Night came once again.

It wasn’t a made up night but a natural one that followed the flow of time.

Tae Ho sat on a throne prepared at the conference room and looked at the night sky for a moment. He could find the mark of Nyx left in his lips inside the black curtain filled with a sea of stars.

She, that was an ancient God and part of the world, hadn’t been annihilated completely. Precisely speaking, the personality of Nyx disappeared but the night and its power itself was left behind. one day a new God of night would be born again although they couldn’t know when.

And that God could be a being that wanted to maintain the world or destroy it. They couldn’t know that until their personality got born.

‘The end is nearing.’

The words Nyx said.

What she revealed and the reason she could only stand up.

It was meaningless to think about it now. Tae Ho pushed aside his worries about the future for a while and then lowered his eyes and looked at the conference room. Everyone was eating and drinking in joy.

The Gods of Asgard and Olympus were located in the seats made on top of the platforms and below them were the hundreds of thousands of warriors of Valhalla.

When Nyx made death come down to the mount of Olympus while controlling the power of the world, countless beings lost their lives but they weren't that sad about it.

The souls of Asgard had all returned to Valhalla differently from the souls of Olympus that were even roaming in the sky at this moment because they had no place to go to now that Hades sealed the underworld. They would then be reborn as Steel warriors.

The feast was prepared in a hurry so it didn't have much. The only thing it had was alcohol and roasted meat.

But that was enough. The warriors of Valhalla drank enjoyably like they usually did and laughed magnanimously and boasted of their military prowess.

“Master, eat some of this too. It's delicious.”

Adenmaha smiled brightly after having recovered with eating the last golden apple and poured alcohol to Tae Ho. It was the specialty of Olympus, the nectar. It was a thing that could be compared to the golden apples of Idun and if a normal human drank it, it could turn them into Gods temporarily and also grant them eternal youth.

But the most important thing for Tae Ho that was already a God was the flavor and it was indeed excellent.

“Nidhogg also wants to drink.”

“Nidhogg can’t drink. You understand? Drink this instead.”

Adenmaha soothed Nidhogg and poured fruit juice for her. Tae Ho smiled brightly at the two people that looked as close as always.

He had won in the battle against Nyx. Their damages were also big but fortunately no one close to him lost their lives as if it was fortune inside the misfortune.

‘In the first place, everyone close to you excluding Helga are monsters.’

The only one Tae Ho could call as being close among the members of his legion was Helga.

Excluding her all the others close to him were all exceptional beings so they could somehow protect their lives. In the first place, the ones with severe injuries like Echidna didn’t even participate in the battle.

But of course, saying that they were exceptional also meant that they had to stand in an even more dangerous battlefield but the most important thing was that no one died today.

Tae Ho drank the nectar Adenmaha poured for him and checked his surroundings slowly. He could see Siri flushing without knowing what to do as if Bracky had done something evil once again and could also see Athena and Thor conversing while drinking. Zeus and Odin were speaking with Hera and Freya respectively instead of toasting among themselves.

It was a good to see scene. It was peace itself.

But why was it? He felt something that bothered him.

‘Cuchulainn, don’t you feel like you forgot something?’

‘What? That you aren’t going to master to not hand over Gae Bolg to her?’

‘I feel like i’m forgetting something even more important.....’

No, precisely speaking it was more like something was missing.

What could it be?

And the moment of his pondering didn't last for long. It was because a voice so loud it rang in the entire conference room holding hundreds of thousands of warriors was heard.

“Warrior Lee Tae Ho!”

Everyone in the conference room shut their mouths at the loud yell shaking the entire mount. Even the Gods that were in their seats stopped talking and looked at the same place.

There was one Valkyrie standing at the entrance of the conference room.

The Valkyrie of Njord, Ingrid.

It seemed like the Valkyrie Tae Ho knew well had spent quite a lot of strength in that yell that she breathed roughly for a while and then fixed her posture. She put a playful smile that didn't suit her usual self and then yelled once again.

“It's a meeting!”

A meeting.

And why warrior Lee Tae Ho?

At that moment Tae Ho stood up from his seat. It was because he had realized something stimulating his memories from when it hadn't been that long since he entered Valhalla.

There was someone pouting her head behind Ingrid that was grinning. Her red hair fluttered in the wind.

And at that moment all the warriors of Valhalla turned to look at each other. They burst out in laughter at the same time as if they accorded to do it before hand and started to yell in one voice.

“It's a meeting!”

“It's a meeting!”

“It's a meeting!”

Gandur giggled and Rasgrid also grabbed her belly and laughed all she wanted at least for today.

When hundreds of thousands of people started to yell at the same time, the entire mount started to shake. The Gods of Olympus got greatly bewildered at the warriors yelling that it was a meeting like crazy men and Demeter looked at Tae Ho as if she had seen something scary in him.

‘Indeed, the evil God of meetings.’

No! It’s a misunderstanding!

Tae Ho wanted to protest at Demeter’s small mumble but this wasn’t the time to do so.

Nidhogg opened her eyes widely and got happy and Adenmaha patted Tae Ho’s back lightly.

Tae Ho heard from Cuchulainn that he was a blessed bastard and then stood up.

Bracky and Thor whistled. The warriors of Valhalla laughed loudly and yelled once again.

“It’s a meeting!”

“It’s a meeting!”

And it was at that moment. Tae Ho felt it while heading towards Heda. He realized one thing while looking at Heda waiting for himself while spreading her arms in between the hundreds of thousands of warriors.

A new deity was awakening.

And that deity was a completely new one that hadn’t existed in Asgard and the entire nine realms until now.

[Deity: You have obtained the God of meetings.]

[Your prestige has spread widely to all of Olympus.]

The voices of the Gods was heard as expected of Olympus.

Cuchulainn spoke in a pitiful voice.

‘Finally. This day ended up coming.’

The God of meetings.

The Gods of Asgard and Olympus were putting dumb founded expressions as they witnessed the birth of a new deity. Tae Ho was afraid of turning back to look at what kind of expression Demeter was putting.

But it was good anyways.

Tae Ho advanced like the God of meetings. He ran towards her that had come all the way to Olympus.

“Hello once ag....”

Heda couldn’t finish her sentence. She shared the best blessing with Tae Ho that came running towards her and the warriors of Valhalla bursted out in cheers.

“What happened?”

Tae Ho asked after breathing roughly for having shared that kind of blessing. It was because Heda couldn’t get out of Asgard as she was sharing the same body with Idun, the administrator of the golden apples.

If Idun left her place the growth of the golden apples would get delayed. And if she made a mistake there could be a problem in the harvesting.

But Heda decided not to worry about that. It was because the harvesting time of the golden apples occurred once in a month anyways so she could ruin it at least once.

‘Really? Can you really do that?’

‘P, probably? And I came because you also agreed to it!’

The water was spilled already. Heda shared a short conversation with Idun and looked at Tae Ho again. He said with a worried face.

“Don’t you have to return immediately?”

Because the meetings with Heda ended when night came. If you took into account the time it took to return to Asgard, it was doubtful whether she would be able to arrive on time.

“Not today.”

Heda shook her head slowly and looked at her surroundings slightly. She cleared her throat as Tae Ho and hundreds of others concentrated on her and approached Tae Ho with a red face.

She whispered not with the voice of Heda but with Idun’s.

“You will be staying out tonight.”

It was a voice that could only be heard by Tae Ho but the warriors of Ullr, that had supernatural hearing, didn’t miss this. They, that had caught grasp of their conversation yelled and cheered.

“Meeting! Staying overnight!”

“Meeting! Staying overnight!”

“I’m jealous!”

Everyone burst out of laughter at the sad last despairing yell.

&

“So that was the case. You received so many meetings from Goddesses that you became the God of meetings. So that was the case.”

< Episode 64 – God of meetings (1) > End

Episode 64/Chapter 2: God of meetings (2)

Late morning the next day.

Tae Ho woke up with sunken eyes. He had stayed awake almost all night and so wanted to keep sleeping. However, that was impossible.

He had too many things to do today. He needed to start working before it became the afternoon.

“Ughh.....”

Heda groaned out loud. It didn't seem like she had awoken, but it seemed like she had reacted to the sound Tae Ho made while getting up.

Seeing this, Tae Ho laughed like a fool. If Cuchulainn was here he would have said something about Tae Ho's smile, but fortunately he was with Scathach.

‘I'm pretty sure I gave Gae Bolg to her during the feast.’

His memories were fuzzy from drinking too much, but that should probably be the case.

‘Anyways, Olympus' alcohol is amazing.’

Even though he was exhausted, the master of Asgard and Erin became completely drunk. He hadn't particularly lowered his abilities, but he got drunk naturally.

“Ugh.....”

Heda, who was asleep, reacted immediately when Tae Ho pressed her cheeks. Tae Ho endured the urge to press and pinch her soft cheeks, but shook his head and stood up. He couldn't stay in bed any longer or he would give into his urges.

He needed to start the day.

Zeus had provided part of the Godly world of Olympus as a

temporary lodging for the Gods of Asgard.

It was a special place that only the 12 Olympians and few selected beings could enter, so it was the first time Gods of a foreign world had entered.

After leaving a building that resembled a shrine, Tae Ho saw people who started the morning before him.

After the battle ended, the tasks everyone needed to do was basically the same.

Settling the battlefield. The most urgent thing to do was to pull back Asgard's forces.

Mobilizing a massive army numbering in the hundreds of thousands wasn't easy. It was because the food consumed each day was overwhelming.

The warriors of Valhalla had initially brought supplies, but this was quickly reaching a limit. Taking into account the amount of food remaining, the army should return immediately if it wanted to avoid starving.

"Can't do anything about it as the situation in Olympus is a disaster."

Originally, the army should have received food from Olympus but currently Olympus didn't have the capability to do so. It was because many critical areas of Olympus were devastated from the internal war that lasted for two months.

A considerable amount of food was stored in Mount Olympus, but thinking about Olympus' future problems Asgard couldn't request for food. The amount wouldn't be enough to provide food to those that lost their homes and livelihoods.

In the end, with Tae Ho's approval, Odin decided to withdraw Asgard's forces as fast as possible.

"Freya will have commanding rights and Ullr and Tyr will assist

her.”

Odin had many things to discuss about such as the rewards for having aided them, the situation with Nyx and the other ancient Gods, etc. so he couldn't return to Asgard.

Thor had to stay back to escort Odin. Odin quite believed in them and were even allies but he refused being left alone without any guards.

Ullr and Tyr agreed without speaking back at Odin's proposal but it was different with Freya. She snorted and then spoke bluntly.

“I don't want to. I'm staying back too. Who knows what you may do if you get left with Zeus alone? Don't speak nonsense.”

Freya had a strong belief about the bad influence that new friends could infringe upon him. And in her eyes, Zeus was the most ideal figure of a bad friend.

“I have nothing to say now that you are putting up Zeus.”

“Right?”

When Odin spoke with a biter face, Freya smiled with an overconfident face. She was always right just like Heda was.

In the end, Ullr and Tyr became the ones that would lead the warriors of Valhalla on withdrawing. There was no reason to delay so they started to withdraw as soon as the afternoon came.

“You don't have to return Heda?”

Tae Ho, that had gotten all the way down to the mount of Olympus to send away the warriors of Valhalla, looked sideways and asked. The eyes of Heda standing next to Tae Ho became sharper.

“Why? You want me to leave quickly?”

“No, there's no way that's true. It's good if you stay with me but i'm just worried.....”

No matter what, Tae Ho was now the master of Asgard. It would be a lie to say that he wasn't worried about the harvesting of the golden apples, that was the most important resource of Asgard.

'I'm also worried. Don't you have to return?'

Idun asked with an anxious voice. She had taken care of the golden apple everyday for almost a hundred years since she was born. They weren't even out in the outskirts of Asgard for a moment and were in a different world so it could only make her worried.

'Ugh, one or two days is fine.'

'THat's true but i'm still worried.'

'It's fine, it will be. You also want to stay here Idun.'

'That's also true but....'

In the first place, it seemed like she wanted to stay in this place more than her desire to administer the golden apples that was the purpose she was born for.

But Heda still had her last card. She whispered to the undecided Idun quickly.

'You also said that the God of meetings bothered you.'

'Um....right. Right, a deity isn't something that's acquired easily.'

What had he been doing in Olympus that he got a deity named 'God of meetings'? It was a deity that has never been heard in Asgard, Olympus or even in the Temple.

"Heda?"

It was the voice of Tae Ho this time. Heda came to an end in her negotiation with Idun and then looked up at Tae Ho.

"End of my indecision. I decided to stay and Idun also said the same. So take that into acc....why is your face like that?"

“Well, you are just too cute.”

He was wondering what she was doing while opening her eyes widely but she was having a conference with Idun?

Tae Ho laughed and Heda opened her eyes sharply.

“So that was the case. You grew up to the point that Idun and I are cute. So that was the case.”

“Yes, that was the case.”

Tae Ho was now able to counterattack skillfully at the ‘so that was the case’ attack. When Heda opened her eyes roundly, Nidhogg that was checking the two of them pouted.

“Ugh....certainly Heda is too strong. Can’t beat her.”

Should she say that her aura was different? If she compared her to Olympus, Heda was like Heracles.

When Nidhogg mumbled with a depressed voice, Hydra tilted her head and asked.

“Nidhogg unnie. Is Heda a bad person? Why are you talking about beating her?”

“No, it’s not like that. So...uh....”

Nidhogg smacked her lips to try to explain with her short vocabulary. And fortunately, Adenmaha opened her mouth before Nidhogg and Hydra started to explain to everyone.

“I can’t leave you like this forever so I should interrupt.”

Adenmaha shrugged her shoulders and then breathed lightly and walked towards Tae Ho and Heda. Nidhogg saw that and pouted once again.

“Adenmaha has also become stronger. She has more leisure. Nidhogg is the weakest.”

“Stop saying weird things and follow me.”

Adenmaha snorted lightly and approached Tae Ho and Heda

confidently.

“Master.”

“Adenmaha.”

When Tae Ho turned around, Adenmaha answered with a good smile for now and then exchanged a short glance with Heda. It looked like members of a secret association were exchanging a secret.

“Echidna says she has something to say. It seems like it’s quite important.”

“Echidna? I understand, I will go immediately. I still have some time until the conference.”

She hadn’t participated in the conference of yesterday and obviously in the battle because of the injuries she suffered against Poseidon. He didn’t know what Echidna could be looking him for but he got worried about her first.

But it was at that moment.

“Echidna?”

Heda asked briefly and Adenmaha answered immediately.

“She’s an ancient dragon of Olympus. Master’s....wait a moment, she’s the fifth dragon.”

As Adenmaha raised five of her fingers and said, Heda’s eyes sharpened once again.

“SHe’s a female right?”

“Of course she’s a female.”

“Let’s go.”

“Yes.”

Heda and Adenmaha spoke stiffly and headed to the same directly. The one Echidna called was Tae Ho but it seemed like the two people weren’t even aware of him.

‘They have really good coordination. How good.’

Cuchulainn laughed and Tae Ho cried while smiling.

&

“I won’t be able to tell him to make children with me anymore. I was trying to seduce him properly as a commemoration for his promotion.”

“Hoo.”

Heda said briefly at Echidna’s mumble and Tae Ho got nervous.

“Echidna? Don’t joke.”

When he spoke earnestly in an unconscious way, Echidna opened her eyes widely and giggled.

“No, well. It’s nothing much. I thought we should settle the courses of our actions.”

Echidna spoke up to that point and then inhaled lightly and fixed her expression. She turned to look at Heda and Adenmaha once and said to Tae Ho.

“Master is going to leave Olympus and return to Asgard right? You remember what we spoke about the city of monsters and myself right?”

“I do remember. What do you want me to do? I will try to fulfill your wishes the most I can.”

Echidna had been worrying long ago about what would happen after everything ended, after they defeated Nyx. The 12 Olympians could cooperate with the monsters saying that they needed their assistance but they couldn’t know how they would change after they got a bit of leisure.

She had already been tricked by them many times in the past.

As Tae Ho agreed to it seriously, Echidna took a breath and then spoke with a calm breath.

“I want to follow master.”

Leaving Olympus and to Asgard.

“Will it really be fine?”

“I have been in Olympus for a long time. It won’t be a bad thing to set up a base in a new place. I’m also a dragon God of Erin and not only of Olympus thanks to master. If you return to Asgard you are also going to reconstruct Erin there right?”

Tae Ho nodded at Echidna’s question.

“It’s still at the designing phase but we do have a plan. Instead of gnawing at Olympus and Asgard spreading Erin in it, I’m planning to raise Erin in the destroyed Erin once again.”

It was something they couldn’t even dream of before but it was possible now that he was the master of two worlds.

Even if Odin and Zeus allowed it, in the end Asgard and Olympus wasn’t Erin. Rather than making Erin inside of those worlds, reconstructing Erin in the destroyed world brought no confusion and was better that way.

“That’s perfect. It doesn’t seem like bringing all my children with me will be of any problem. It should be at a stage where you need residents first.”

“That’s true but....is it fine getting apart from Typhon?”

Typhon, that was Echidna’s first husband and the man she still couldn’t forget about, was in a state that wasn’t dead or alive.

Echidna put on a painful expression at Tae Ho’s question but then put a smile again and said.

“Actually that bothers me the most but....I just have to return at times. I’m also an ancient dragon of Olympus.”

“Fine, let’s do it like that then. Do you have a migration plan or something?”

“Of course I do.”

Echidna started to speak about the general plan. It was an earnest emigration and wasn't something that could be taken care of by counting with one's fingers so it seemed like she had set up a considerable plan before calling Tae Ho.

Heda looked at them for a moment and then put a slightly satisfied face and nodded.

But it was at that time.

“Um Heda.”

“Yes?”

When she turned back she saw Nidhogg standing there. She pulled on Heda's sleeve and spoke with an excited tone.

“You know, you know. There's something i'm curious about. I have been curious about it but I have been enduring it.”

“WHat are you curious about?”

Heda became soft naturally in front of Nidhogg's attitude that was like a pure child. Nidhogg smiled brightly and then asked with shining eyes.

“How are children made?”

“Huh?”

“How are children made?”

It seemed like she hadn't heard it wrong. Heda blinked a few more times and then tilted her head and asked back instead of sending an SOS to Idun.

“Uh...first, why are you asking that to me?”

“So.....”

Nidhogg spoke about the process there was until now. When she asked everyone in this place they told her to ask Scathach and when she asked her she told her to ask Heda.

Heda's eyes became sharp.

“So that was the case. You have been tossing around the bomb and it came to me. Even Scathach did that.”

The other people was another thing but for even Scathach to do it.

“Heda is scary.....”

Nidhogg looked for Hydra and Adenmaha for her mental stability but the two of them had already noticed things and had distanced themselves. Adenmaha especially was trying really hard not to look at them.

And Heda said.

“Nidhogg.”

“Uh... huh?”

Heda smiled once again as Nidhogg blinked and shrugged her shoulders. She touched Nidhogg's cheek and tossed the bomb again.

“Ask Tae Ho about that.”

&

The few days after that were really busy.

First, Zeus woke up Hades and he lead the souls of the dead ones roaming in the mortal world to the underworld. The Valkyries and Freya helped them and Odin and Tae Ho made Aphrodite fall in a deep slumber by force.

Thor and Athena went out to capture Dionysius together and they were able to succeed after a few days since they departed.

Zeus was planning to wake up Heracles and Artemis after that. He also didn't forget to meet with Gaia and ask her about the last words Nyx left behind.

The end is nearing.

Not even Gaia could know the precise meaning it held. She had many sides in her that didn't connect with the other ancient Gods as she was the first one to obtain a soul and body and come down to the mortal world.

And after a few days again. Tae Ho finished discussing with Odin, Zeus, etc. about how Olympus would repay them back because of their assistance this time and prepared to leave Olympus. It was now time to return to Asgard.

“Freya, Thor and I will stay a bit more.”

“I will be waiting for your return.”

Tae Ho shared short words with Odin and then turned to look at the 12 Olympians that had come down the mount of Olympus to send them away.

The members of Asgard including the children of Echidna amounted to hundreds of thousands but the side of the 12 Olympians that came to send them off wasn't small either. It was because the several Gods of Olympus they hadn't been able to see until now had also come to send them off.

“Master of Asgard and Erin. I express deep gratitude to you as the wife of the king of Gods Zeus and as the queen of Gods.”

Hera put a graceful smile and spoke while representing everyone that had come to send him off. Tae Ho hit his left chest lightly and expressed etiquette.

“For Asgard and the nine realms. I just did the obvious thing. We also did in the past and just like it is in the present, Asgard will still be at Olympus' side in the future.”

Bragi's rune also worked hard today. Hera smiled really elegantly and took a deep breath as if getting resolute.

“Master of Asgard and Erin, I know that you have already spoken about the repay with Zeus. But I prepared something else besides that so will you receive it?”

“It would be an honor.”

Tae Ho answered immediately and gulped dry saliva. It was because he could sense what was the thing Hera prepared.

“It’s a meeting.”

The maybe was a certainly. Hera said and she placed her lips on Tae Ho’s and gave him the best blessing.

Tae Ho got surprised and opened his eyes widely as he had been thinking that he would get blessed in the forehead and then flinched at the chill that he felt at his back.

But that wasn’t the end.

“It’s a meeting.”

“A meeting.”

“It is a meeting.”

The Goddess of victory Nike, the Goddess of youth Hebe, and the Goddess of hell Persephone.

The Goddesses of Olympus formed a line and then stood up and said that it was a meeting. Their number would easily surpass a dozen.

‘So you are finally going down in it....the path of the evil God of meetings!’

The meeting still proceeded while Cuchulainn was speaking uselessly seriously and every time the blessing of the Goddesses got added the chill he felt at his back also got stronger.

And after some time passed. Athena and Demeter put a meaningful smile and raised their thumbs towards Tae Ho that was dripping cold sweat and was stricken afraid. It seemed like the festival of meetings was a work of the two of them.

“So that was the case. You became so many meetings that you became the evil God of meetings. That was the case.”

When all the meetings ended, Heda spoke in a cold way and Adenmaha looked at Tae Ho with cold eyes.

And Cuchulainn asked without being aware of his surroundings.

‘Hey, but what are the effects of the God of meetings? Receiving more meetings?’

Tae Ho ignored him like usual and felt the pressure behind his back and started to return to Asgard.

< Episode 64 – God of meetings (2) > End

Episode 65/Chapter 1: The ten realms (1)

For Asgard and the nine realms.

There were ten realms and each of them was connected to each other.

But they weren't connected in a random way. There was a clear rule existing in the connection of a world. It was especially the case in the huge connecting path.

Olympus and the Temple were each connected with two worlds.

Erin was only connected with Asgard.

And Asgard had connections with four worlds called Olympus, the Temple, Erin and earth.

The existence of the connecting path.

That's why Asgard wasn't connected directly to the other worlds connected with Olympus and the Temple. It couldn't be connected.

&

The returning trip to Asgard was quite fun.

And it was also comfortable thanks to Zeus and other Gods having accommodate them.

Because of that, Tae Ho could enjoy the trip in a really long time.

Actually, Tae Ho had travelled to all kinds of places in the world but all of that had been for business and not to play.

'In addition, I had no time to play as I always won.'

Because he always went all the way to the end in every competition. Tae Ho didn't have an option to get disqualified early and travel.

Tae Ho took a deep breath and checked his surroundings. The group was currently riding on the back of the biggest child of Echidna and travelling. It looked like a turtle but had a mystical

ability that let him fly without wings so it was a really nice guy to ride on.

Heda, that had been sending him a gaze that was close to being absolute zero at the meeting festival, seemed like fortunately her anger went away. No, it may be that she pretended to have been angry alone.

‘In the first place, Heda is the one that created the meeting saga.....’

Thinking about it, that really was the case. In addition, Heda also knew that Tae Ho only wanted to gather the blessing of the Goddesses-and it wasn’t based on any evil desires.

‘Speaking like you please because of your open mouth. Even if you mouth is foul, speak properly. Properly.’

‘Kugh....Your skills to condemn someone right and proper is still great. I sent an applause to your consistency.’

‘Don’t act crazy. Only your speaking skills became better.’

Cuchulainn let out a groan and said. Tae Ho just got hit and wasn’t able to attack with words before but now he could defend and even counterattack well.

‘This is all thanks to me having trained you. I’m feeling strong emotions.’

Tae Ho ignored him like usual and then looked at Heda. She was telling something to Nidhogg while stroking her head so it really didn’t look like she was angry. She even smiled back gracefully when their eyes met.

‘Certainly. It was only for a short moment. Well, Heda and Idun-nim at night are.....’

‘Stop. I don’t want to listen anymore. No, thinking about it I do want to hear. Speak in more details. Or don’t entrust Gae Bolg to master.’

‘You really don’t want me to?’

‘How can that be? It seems like it’s now time for me and you to separate. This body of mine, Cuchulainn, wants to be with master forever.’

Originally, he should have said something absurd but it was different today. It meant that he got tha much leisure.

Tae Ho changed his lying posture and turned his head. He saw Adenmaha cooking something on a cooking table that was prepared in a corner and she also smiled back when she made eye contact with Tae Ho.

But that smile was a bit odd. No, it had something strange behind it.

Tae Ho felt something and then frowned and Adenmaha smiled back awkwardly and focused on cooking again.

‘It seems like she has something right?’

‘Did she put poison in the food?’

Tae Ho ignored his joke and opened his eyes sharply. And after a few days, when they arrived at Asgard.

He got to realize the meaning behind her smile.

&

“I endured it for long, I waited a lot. I wanted to know it now!”

“Uh, um....Nidhogg?”

Inside the shrine of Idun located at the center of the residence of Idun.

Tae Ho arrived at this place by being dragged by Heda’s suggestion and Nidhogg and got flustered while dripping cold sweat and Nidhogg closed her eyes tightly and gave out an eloquent speech filled with the sadness and sorrow of the past day.

“I waited because you told me to ask Scathach master. But

Scathach master told me to ask Heda so I endured it again. But Heda told me to ask master. That he would answer me when we returned to Asgard. That I should be able to wait because I was a good kid. That's why I could only wait."

Wait, wait, wait.

Nidhogg had a strong patience thanks to the time she spent with Ratatoskr. But even so, enduring and waiting wasn't an easy thing. She had just endured things.

"Uhhhh.... I was about to become a bad kid. I barely endured it. That's why you have to tell me now!"

Nidhogg pulled on Tae Ho's arm and pestered.

Cuchulainn clicked his tongue and said.

'Those eyes belonged to someone that knew the bomb would explode.'

In the first place, Heda was the one that sent him to the shrine with Nidhogg so she was also at fault here.

He had completely no way out of it. Tae Ho gulped dry saliva in consecution and Nidhogg approached Tae Ho. She looked up at Tae Ho that was taller than her with her big and clear eyes and asked.

"Tae Ho master, how are children made?"

The maybe was a certainly. The question he had been avoiding the past days had returned to him like a boomerang.

"Uh...um....wait, wait."

Tae Ho bought some time for now. He staggered back and asked for help quickly.

'Wh, what do we do Cuchulainn?'

'What do you mean? We can't do anything about it. I should step up directly and teach her direct.....hey, you bastard! Don't bend Gae Bolg! Don't do it!'

Looking that Cuchulainn was the only one he could ask for help in this situation was a really tragic thing.

‘But hey, doesn’t Nidhogg already know and is just asking?’

‘Is Nidhogg you? Look at those pure eyes.’

‘Kugh, I feel like I got to understand wanting to dirty a white field of snow that no one ever stepped on....hey! Don’t bend it!’

Cuchulainn was certainly himself. He wasn’t of any help besides from battles.

Tae Ho stored Gae Bolg and let out a long sigh. The wall was already behind him as he had been walking backwards until now. Nidhogg was right in front of himself.

“Whew....so.”

“So?”

“Um, about how children are made.”

“How they are made?”

Nidhogg’s eyes shone and put her face closer. Tae Ho’s heart rate became faster.

“When, a man and a woman that love each other.”

“A man and a woman?”

Their face got so close their breath was felt to each other. Nidhogg’s eyes were filled with pure curiosity and Tae Ho felt like he was about to die. He ended up opening his mouth in that short moment of pondering.

“You have to sleep while holding hands.”

‘How cowardly, coward! You escape at this point!’

Cuchulainn’s criticising hurt but he couldn’t do anything about it. How crazy was it to tell her the truth directly at this point?

In the other hand, Nidhogg that didn’t know of Tae Ho’s and

Cuchulainn's situation blinked once more and repeated Tae Ho's words as if reviewing it.

"Children are formed when a woman and man that love each other sleep while holding hands?"

"Ye, yes."

Tae Ho answered but it was at that moment. Nidhogg put on a teary face and then started to cry. She was crying so sorrowfully that he felt scared to touch her.

"Wh, what's wrong?"

Nidhogg hugged Nidhogg carefully and asked but she didn't answer back immediately. She cried to the point Tae Ho's chest became completely wet and then stuttered.

"I slept with Tae Ho master but a children wasn't formed.....Nidhogg likes Tae Ho master but Tae Ho master doesn't like Nidhogg....That was the case....Just like Ratatoskr said, no one likes Nidhogg....."

'Is the so that was the case attack of Nidhogg an essential thing in Idun's legion?'

Cuchulainn's nonsense words were of help. Tae Ho got to get a hold of himself thanks to his sudden nonsense words and then patted her back and said.

"No, it's not that. Um....it's not that a children is always formed. There's something called probabilities but the probabilities to not have one is higher than getting one. Um....there are also other conditions too."

"So that is the case?"

Joy spread in Nidhogg's face. Tae Ho put a smile unconsciously because Nidhogg smiling after crying was too pretty.

"Yes yes, it's like that."

'Coward bastard, are you still avoiding the truth?'

‘It is still true anyways.’

Tae Ho got satisfied.

This much should be enough. It should be the most correct answer in Nidhogg’s situation.

But that was just his imagination. There was still a bigger bomb left.

“A woman and man that love each other holding hands while sleeping. That’s how children are formed.”

Nidhogg spoke once again as if reviewing it and then raised her head. She raised her clear eyes while still being embraced by Tae Ho and said.

“Then, Tae Ho master. Can I sleep while holding hands with you from now on?”

What did he have to do now?

Tae Ho dripped cold sweat.

&

“McLaren!”

When Adenmaha yelled, the big rock serpent rose up and danced and then closed its head to Adenmaha. It looked like it wanted to be stroked.

“Right, it’s noona! Adenmaha noona!”

Adenmaha giggled and hugged McLaren’s head. Drakon Ismenios opened his eyes sharply and said as if making an evaluation.

“Hm, a rock serpent.”

He looked like he was looking at a livestock. Adenmaha got angry at his eyes and said sharply.

“McLaren is your senior. Act properly in front of him.”

“Hmph, he’s not even a dragon.”

Drakon Ismenios snorted and then checked his surroundings and changed the subject.

“Before that....this place called the residence is quite small. Even if we manage to live together, Echidna and her children will look like beasts trapped in a cage.”

The island was wide enough for McLaren to play around in it alone but it was really lacking for hundreds of monsters to live in it.

Just like Drakon Ismenios had said, the children of Echidna should just stay seated in this place like beasts inside a cage.

Adenmaha frowned slightly and then spoke while caressing McLaren's cheek.

“There's a high probability we will move in no time. In the first place, our master became the main God....so there's the possibility there will be big changes in the legion itself.”

“Oh, will another legion with the name of master get created?”

“That's possible or the legion of Idun will just get bigger.”

They hadn't spoken properly but it didn't seem like Tae Ho was planning on building a legion of his own.

It seemed like he wanted to belong in Idun's legion just like the God of poetry and music Bragi wished in the past.

“Anyways, he's planning to expand the residence soon. Aside from that, he's planning to set up a branch in the destroyed Erin. But anyways, he's going to open up a new land and Echidna and her children are going to live in that place.”

The residence of Idun's legion couldn't even be compared with Erin in width, only that it had nothing.

Even if they only opened up a part of the destroyed Erin, it was still enough for Echidna and her children to live on.

“Hm, so that's the case. But why do you know things so well that

not even I know of?”

“Hmph, that’s because master told me. He always tells me first.”

The effects of Adenmaha snorting as if making fun of him was incredible. Drakon Ismenios trembled and lamented.

“Kugh....I would have also known if I was a Goddess.”

And then he would have also been able to exchange blessings.

Adenmaha snorted once again at how Ismenios lamented himself. She also snorted this time and said.

“Hmph, it’s not only because i’m a Goddess. I’m the future sec, second wife that got recognized formally.”

Her words trembled at the end and her face turned red.

Drakon Ismenios opened his eyes sharply at that change and asked.

“Who recognized that?”

“Heda and Idun’nim.”

‘I will allow only you so you should monitor Tae Ho well, alright?’

Adenmaha remembered the words she heard from Heda and nodded.

Even if she looked like this she had been formally recognized.

“Hey, aren’t you the third wife then instead of the second one? And what is that future wife about? Don’t you have to get recognized by master for you to become one?”

“Anyways. No, leave it. What am I talking with you about?”

Adenmaha shook her head to release the blood that accumulated in her face and then stroke McLaren’s cheek again and said.

“Whatever the case, he’s McLaren. Get along well. McLaren says that he doesn’t like you but he will still get along well with you.”

“Tell him that I also don’t like him.”

Drakon Ismenios said with a casual voice.

And at the same time at the same place.

Echidna checked various places of the residence of Idun while being led by Scathach and spoke in a relaxed way.

“Asgard is a really good place.”

“Do you like it?”

“For now. I’m just wishing that I also like the Erin that will be reconstructed.”

“You would. It will become a place that’s more beautiful and comfortable than the Erin that was made in Olympus.”

Scathach thought of the Erin in Olympus she visited for a moment and said.

It was a place that had quite some distance from Erin as it was originally the city of monsters. The structure of the buildings and even the composition of the roads was too different with Erin.

But it still had the air of Erin. She felt like the emptiness deep in her heart got filled with just that.

Echidna turned to look at the expression of Scathach loosening up and grinned. She bit her cigarette and spoke with leisure.

“Peace is certainly good. It should remain like this for a while, right?”

“Probably. I hope so.”

Scathach said her simple wish.

&

‘So what is it in the end?’

‘What?’

‘I also endured it for a long time. Waited a lot. You told me that

you were going to tell me when we returned to Asgard!”

Cuchulainn spoke with a really high pitched tone. Tae Ho gripped Gae Bolg tightly, that he was about to throw reflexively as he got goosebumps by him.

‘Don’t imitate Nidhogg. I have to record this and make Scathach master listen to it.’

‘I also act cute normally with her so it doesn’t matter and master also acts cute with me. Our night is the real deal.’

‘Oh, please.....’

It was terrifying just to think about Cuchulainn acting cute with Scathach. Although he wanted to see the usually strict Scathach acting cute at least once.

‘Anyways, what is it? Just tell me clearly. Your name is the God of meetings so something must have changed.’

‘Don’t tell Heda yet.’

‘I won’t you bastard.’

Tae Ho checked his surroundings as Cuchulainn spoke as if it was something obvious. They had come to an empty island where no one lived on purpose so they couldn’t even hear the sound of a bug.

‘First.’

‘First?’

‘I will show it to you directly.’

Tae Ho activated his saga.

< Episode 65 – The ten realms (1) > End

Episode 65/Chapter 2: The ten realms (2)

[Saga: The warrior that had a Goddess meet him]

The beginning was the same as before and the results weren't that different either.

'What is it? It's the same.'

A memorable red haired Valkyrie appeared in front of Tae Ho. It was a fake Valkyrie that had the looks of Heda.

She was a fake that you couldn't differentiate from the real one but he was also able to do this before.

Because of that, Cuchulainn urged Tae Ho asking if this was all. And it was at that moment.

"Hello once again?"

The fake Heda put a meaningful smile and placed her hand on Tae Ho's shoulder. Her eyes were looking at Gae Bolg being held by Tae Ho.

'What is it, did you call the real.....wait, don't tell me?'

"I feel like I know what you are thinking about and you are right. That's correct."

The fake Heda smiled like the real one. Her voice and expression all belonged to Heda.

'That's why you told me not to tell her.'

The previous fake Heda was strikingly similar to Heda be it in appearance and voice but she wasn't able to speak. She was clever enough that she was able to battle autonomously but that was because she didn't possess an ego.

It seemed like that was the limit for the saga that the fake Heda didn't change even if the completion rate increased.

But that had changed now.

“She knows well that she is a clone but she can still act and think in the same way as the real one.”

“I also love Tae Ho the same.”

The fake Heda spoke right after Tae Ho finished speaking. Her eyes looking at Tae Ho was filled with affection towards her.

‘But still, she’s a clone made with my saga so she obeys my orders regardless of her emotions.’

Tae Ho spoke inwardly as if he was afraid the fake Heda would hear him and Cuchulainn nodded.

It was because Tae Ho didn’t only have Goddesses that treated him with good will at his disposal.

In addition, Tae Ho used the fake Valkyries that got called by his saga in a rough way such as blocking the movement of the opponent or using them as shields. If they followed the real personality but didn’t obey orders, the efficiency of the saga would rather get worse.

‘Anyways, if they have intelligence comparable to the real one....the battle prowess when left with autonomous fight would increase to a different dimension.’

‘Yes, and the synergy or teamwork would also become better based on the relationship of the summoned Goddess.’

Tae Ho spoke up to that point and summoned the fake Idun additionally. She looked just like Heda but when she appeared while wearing a mask, the fake Heda put a soft smile and then turned around the fake Idun.

“Heda always wanted to embrace Idun like this.”

The fake Heda embraced Idun with all her affection. The fake Idun also smiled brightly and hugged her back.

“Idun too.”

In the first place, Idun was an existence born for Heda. In

addition the two of them had always been together the hundred years they have been alive.

Heda always felt grateful and affection from Idun and Idun treasured and loved Heda more than herself.

But the two of them shared the same body so they couldn't grab the hand of the other. It was also impossible to share a warm hug.

There was no fakeness in the two of them hugging each other and being happy. It felt like the real Idun and Heda were in this place.

‘They act like that but they still know that they are clones right?’

‘Yes, that side of them also showed just now.’

The words they said to each other before hugging the other was proof of that.

Heda always wanted to do this. Idun too.

Those were words they could say because they knew they were fakes.

‘The most eye catching change is that but there are many additional changes besides that.’

‘What else changed? Don't stop and tell me.’

‘The blessing was added.’

‘Blessing?’

‘Um, that is the mechanism of the ‘warrior that had a Goddess meet him’ in the first place. A Goddess comes to me to meet me and after that she blesses me.’

‘Right.’

‘That's why I get the blessing of the Goddess I summon. You could say that it's an immediate buff.’

‘Uh....so you can get stronger just by calling a fake?’

‘Yes, but of course the strength and usefulness varies depending

on who I call. The completion rate is also important.'

Now that Tae Ho called the fake Heda and Idun, the blessing of youth and life was added in him.

As the two of them had really high completion rates, energy overflowed in his body just like when he got a blessing from a real Goddess.

'They aren't that strong individually but....if there are many of them you won't be able to ignore the effects.'

'Yes, but you can say that there's a....side effect. There are cases where the blessings of the Goddesses clash against each other depending on their attribute. Actually, just calling them out in numbers should be the most effective thing and equipping myself with the correct attribute like the set equipment should be even better.'

'That alone should be enough. In the first place you always summon fake Goddesses in each battle.'

'Of course. Um...now that we are speaking about it I will show you directly.'

Tae Ho finished speaking and summoned the fake Nyx. When the Goddess that had long black hair like a curtain of night appeared, the fake Heda and Idun put nervous expressions and the fake Nyx put a bitter smile.

At the same time, a bit of clash occurred between the blessing of life and the blessing of death.

'The completion rate of Nyx should be low but the power of her blessing is unexpectedly strong. Is it because her real body is already strong?'

'Probably. And how should I say this? I feel like the basic completion rate itself increases when I first register a Goddess perhaps because I became the God of meetings. Should I say that the completion rate is similar to when I received about five or six

meetings in the past?’

‘So you are saying that she is Nyx but she still listens to you well.’

‘Yes, and actually...’

‘Actually?’

‘I think that Nyx didn’t hate me that much. No, she rather liked me.’

Actually, the fake Nyx that was based on the real one was looking at Tae Ho with good will.

‘Well, she wouldn’t have given you a meeting if she hated you.’

Thinking about it, there was nothing that happened for the two of them to have a bad relation.

“Well, in the first place I didn’t even think that you were my enemy until you defeated Heracles. I rather felt like it was marvelous and enjoyed it.”

The fake Nyx shrugged her shoulders and spoke as if she had heard the conversation between Tae Ho and Cuchulainn.

‘It’s really surprising. I can understand it once again why you told me not to tell Heda.

Tae Ho smiled bitterly at Cuchulainn’s words and then sent back the fake Heda, Idun and Nyx and continued explaining.

‘And you must have already sensed it but the basic performance of the saga also got stronger. The distance I can call them became longer and the restriction in numbers also got removed.’

‘You could call 18 of them in the past right? How many can you call now?’

‘99 from each world.’

‘Huh? Wait, each world?’

‘From each world.’

Actually, it was the change Tae Ho could predict the most. In the first place there was a separate list for the Goddesses of Asgard and Olympus.

But it was different for Cuchulainn. There was one more reason he could only get surprised.

‘Wait, hey, the moment you awoke as the God of meetings was when Heda came for you.....so did all the Goddesses at the meeting festival-’

‘All of them got registered.’

There were easily sixty Goddesses in Olympus.

Cuchulainn let out a dumbfounded voice unconsciously and then let out an empty laughter.

‘This crazy. Just make a legion of Goddesses.’

Most of the Goddesses that he registered at the meeting festival weren’t related to battles but they were still Goddesses. Just by gathering the little divine power they could offer it would still be an overwhelming power.

And Tae Ho had certainly said 99 from each world.

Then, logically speaking the number of Goddesses he could register was 990. It was a number that you could really call them as being a legion of Goddesses.

‘It’s still a secret to Heda, understand?’

‘R, right.’

Cuchulainn answered while stuttering and put a forced smile.

‘I’m jealous anyways.’

Could he have imagined that a saga like this would get made when Heda first came to meet him?

‘Also.’

‘There’s an also? What else is there on top of this? You are really

a bare faced robber.'

The changes were incredible just with the things that were mentioned. But there was something else on top of this.

But it was an obvious thing for Tae Ho.

All the changes he spoke until now were limited to the 'warrior that had a Goddess meet him'.

'Separate from my saga having become stronger thanks to having become the God of meetings, I also got new abilities as I became the God of meetings.'

'Those are right words but I still want to deny them. You bare faced robber. How much do you have to spoil to get satisfied?'

"Ey, you like it.'

'I'm like this because i'm dying of envy you bastard. So what is it? Did you get the ability to make them come and meet you by force?'

'Uh....I have never thought about that but I think it's worth giving it a try. I'm the God of meetings anyways. If i'm able to do it, it would have many uses in battle.'

'Oh God. Why did you give an ability like this to a bastard like that?'

'Cuchulainn, did you just pray to me?'

'Not you but the sky! Damn, I can't even pray now.'

Because Tae Ho was the master of Asgard and at the same time the master of Erin.

Tae Ho laughed like Cuchulainn and said.

'Anyways, there are a bit of abilities I got after having become the God of meetings but I still need to test them so I will tell you later.'

'What are they? Just tell me.'

'It's something vague like the satisfaction rate of the meeting

increasing.'

'That really is vague. But I feel like it's also obvious because you are the God of meetings.'

In the first place, being the first deity that got created in Asgard and all the nine realms proved how minor this deity was.

It would be weirder if he had a great power.

'It's incredible anyways.'

'Right?'

'Right, that's why I will make your judgement. Sinner Lee Tae Ho, name of the crime Lee Tae Ho! Your judgement is execution!'

'Being a sinner is one thing but what is with the name of the crime?'

'Ah, I don't know. I'm jealous. I feel like dying because of how jealous I am. I should prepare a body quickly. Master, I want to see you.'

As Cuchulainn started to speak nonsense again Tae Ho also started to ignore him.

And time flowed again.

&

Two days after explaining Cuchulainn about the God of meetings.

Tae Ho rode on the boat that could fly in the sky in a long while and headed to the northern region of Asgard. He wasn't the only one riding in it and there were quite a lot of members riding including Heda.

Adenmaha, Nidhogg, Merlin and Scathach, Bracky and Siri and lastly Echidna.

All of them had a common point excluding Heda.

It was that they were related to the Erin of the past or the new Erin.

Adenmaha, Merlin and Scathach belonged to the Erin of the past.

Bracky and Siri were the new Gods of the new Erin and Nidhogg and Echidna also became new Gods of Erin thanks to Tae Ho.

There was only one reason they were headed to the northern region of Asgard, to the past front lines with this composition.

The ceremony for the rebirth of Erin.

The process to set up part of the destroyed Erin as the new Erin.

Heda grabbed the hands of Tae Ho that was standing at the front and looking at a far place. She then smiled at Tae Ho when he turned to look at him and asked.

“Are you nervous?”

“A bit.”

It was different from when he changed the city of monsters into Erin. The place they were going now was the destroyed Erin of the past.

Tae Ho wasn't born in Erin but the feelings he had towards it was quite particular.

It was because he had received a lot of things from the beings of Asgard starting from Adenmaha, and then Cuchulainn, Scathach and the knights of the round table.

“You are the one doing it so it will turn well like always.”

“I would be glad if that is the case.”

Tae Ho smiled brightly. It was thanks to the trust Heda had towards him and that was felt in her words.

“Now that I see.....”

“Now that I see?”

“Uh, do you know what I told you before? When I first received lessons from you.”

Heda tilted her head and fell in her thoughts at Tae Ho's words. And then opened her eyes widely and said.

"I remember now. You asked if you were able to return, right?"

If he would be able to return to Earth when the battle ended one day. Even if it was not returning completely, if he could at least visit it once.

Heda said that it was possible back then. She had said that he should be able to show his face like the Valkyrie that went to bring him here In the first place.

"Do you want to return?"

Tae Ho shrugged his shoulders as Heda asked with a nervous face.

"It would be a lie if I said that I didn't. But it's different now from back then. Now....Asgard is my home."

He wasn't just saying that. Tae Ho was really feeling that way.

Tae Ho spoke while smiling and grabbed Heda's hands tightly and Heda dropped her shoulders as she got relieved at his warmth and strength. She leaned her head on his shoulder and said.

"Let's discuss it together with Odin-nim when he returns."

There were still giants remaining in Jotunheim but it would be fine to have a trip.

"I'm waiting for it."

Tae Ho nodded lightly and looked at a distant place.

The sky and land of Erin that got dyed in ash was getting closer.

&

"I'm getting an uneasy feeling."

< Episode 65 – The ten realms (2) > End

Episode 65/Chapter 3: The ten realms (3)

The remnants of Erin were scattered everywhere.

From this destruction, there were some pieces located inside Asgard. Tae Ho chose the largest and closest to Asgard fragment as the first territory to occupy and purify.

Echidna, who was flying towards the floating islands similar to ones in a certain story, looked toward the ground and said.

“So this is the front lines of Asgard? It’s quite quiet now.”

They saw the fortress that served as the wall of Asgard for close to a hundred years was below them. When Tae Ho peeked out his head he could see the warriors of Valhalla waving their hands towards them.

“Because the giants fled to Jotunheim it seems like only 10 percent of the warriors stayed behind.”

Tae Ho nodded at Heda’s explanation. It was because the number of soldiers that he could see had really decreased.

“Are they going to mobilize the forces to the boundary of Jotunheim?”

“Most of them will. Ragnar also moved as he needs to defend that place.”

“Master Ragnar seems quite busy.”

“Ragnar’s commanding abilities are quite excellent. It wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say that his skills in commanding forces and creating strategies are the best among all the warriors of Valhalla.”

One reason for this was that Ragnar’s saga was ‘King of Vikings’.

Just like Ragnar himself once said, he was a bit more proficient in commanding rather than as a warrior, so as the commander he was being called everywhere to mobilize the forces.

‘Then Sigurd is also next to him?’

As Tae Ho transmitted Cuchulainn’s question to Heda, and she nodded once again.

“Yes, several battle Gods including Thor-nim followed Ragnar.”

The existence of Sigurd, the strongest warrior among the top ranked warriors, was like having a tactical weapon. Being able to safeguard the front lines would change depending on his presence.

‘You both are certainly doing your best fighting , but somehow neither of you have met.’

‘Well, we will fight on the same front line one day. Although it’s not a good thing for a battle to occur.’

Tae Ho answered Cuchulainn and then turned to look at Heda. It was because he recalled someone after he speaking.

“Now that I think, what about Hraesvelgr? I don’t think I have seen him since returning.”

“Oh, Hraesvelgr returned to the highest branch.”

“Um, indeed. It’s obvious as he is also a king.”

In the first place, that old man had left the branch for only a moment to help with the war in Asgard. It was obvious for him to return after the matter with Olympus concluded.

“You should still go to visit him later. He seemed quite disappointed that he had to leave without seeing Nidhogg.”

Heda spoke playfully and Tae Ho laughed at her words and turned to Nidhogg. He found it fun watching Hraesvelgr rebuke Nidhogg like how a grandfather would scold his niece.

“I think that we are almost there!”

Nidhogg pointed in front of her and yelled. Regret, expectation and several expressions crossed Adenmaha’s face like a whirlwind.

The remnants of Erin were dyed by an ash gray color.

Echidna looked at the land that seemed like not even a bug could live in and said.

“It would need a massive reconstruction.”

It seemed just so. The ship landed on the destroyed fragment of Erin.

The things they had to do quite simple actually.

They needed to engrave dozens of runes prepared for this day in the sky and ground, and then use the foundation stone they brought from the resurrected Erin and proceed with the purification.

The process was similar to transplanting a sapling to another place.

They slowly engraved the 62 runes into the sky and ground. Tae Ho looked down at the foundation stone placed at the core and dropped his shoulders a bit.

It was similar to Hermes resting his hands after drawing a magic circle. They needed time until the rune magic became completely engraved but during the wait he could just sit still.

Tae Ho checked his surroundings. The new Gods of Erin were in their positions inside the huge magic circle connected by runes, but as they were part of the ceremony they couldn't move.

‘They all seem absent minded.’

Because they were just standing still and had nothing to do.

But the same was for Tae Ho. Because of that, he spoke to the only one that could move in this situation, someone who chose to be at his side because of that.

“Heda, I'm curious about something.”

“About what? When we will have our wedding?”

Tae Ho blinked as Heda spoke naturally then smiled brightly. Tae

Ho looked shocked as if he never thought about marriage.

“Wh, what’s wrong with your expression? Our marriage has already been decided. We also spoke about it a little before you left to Olympus.”

Heda spoke with an embarrassed voice and red face, but seemed a little disappointed. It seemed like she became sad as Tae Ho reacted in shock.

“Um, yes we did. Yes, of course.”

When Tae Ho managed to regain his calm and began to speak as if it concerned someone else, Heda glared at him. She then pouted her lips and grumbled.

“You are too much. To have completely forgotten about it. Do you know how much Idun was waiting for it?”

“Not Heda?”

Heda flushed as Tae Ho pinched the right spot but it only lasted for a moment.

“Anyways. I’m disappointed. It means that you haven’t been thinking about it properly.”

“No, that’s not it....anyways, you are right. We have to set up a date for our wedding.”

They had driven the giants back to Jotunheim and the battle in Olympus had also concluded. There would be a temporary peace so it was the best time to have a wedding.

“We should also set up a date for the coronation. Although that’s something you can only do after Odin-nim and Freya unnie returns.”

Tae Ho received the seat of the master but hadn’t had a proper ceremony yet. Because of that, the citizens of Midgard neither knew that Tae Ho was a God nor that he had become the master of Asgard.

And one more thing.

It had only been two months since Tae Ho became a God. So obviously, his ability to handle his work was really low so for the moment he would need help from Odin and Freya.

“A coronation and a wedding.....I can’t believe it’s real. Those are things I never imagined.”

“But it’s all true.”

“Right.”

Tae Ho grabbed Heda’s hands and she smiled sweetly. Cuchulainn butted in as it seemed like the two of them would share a best blessing if they were left alone.

‘Hey hey, you can postpone falling in your own world for when the two of you are alone and weren’t you going to ask something different?’

His words hit the right spot, as expected of a master of Scathach’s techniques. Tae Ho quickly regained control of himself, properly grabbed Heda’s hands and asked.

“Anyways, Heda. I want to ask you something.”

“What is it?”

Heda sulked. It seemed that it was because the atmosphere was broken.

But that was just for a moment. Heda swiped her hair backwards and focused on Tae Ho as he asked curiously.

“Um...it’s from when we had the first lesson. You talked about other worlds right? About how the ten worlds were placed and things like that.”

“Yes, I certainly did.”

“Thinking about it, I never heard about each world in detail. And I don’t even know the name of half of them.”

The other worlds Tae Ho knew about were five.

First was Tae Ho's home, Earth.

Then there was Asgard, Erin, Olympus and the Temple.

He really knew exactly half of them.

Heda grew a troubled expression at Tae Ho's question, bit her lips slightly and answered.

"Um...honestly speaking not even I know about all of them. The connection of each world is like a stepping stone. So it's something like this?"

When Heda rolled her fingers, the layout of the worlds he had already seen several times appeared in the air.

"Looking at this, you can tell that Erin is only connected with Asgard. And so, the other worlds connected to the Temple and Olympus don't have a direct connection to Asgard."

The connection between the worlds was a circuit, much like Heda described, so not all worlds were connected together.

"That's why I know a little bit about the worlds connected with the Temple and Olympus, but for the worlds below that....I know almost nothing about those worlds."

"Unexpectedly they don't have any particular interaction."

"Yes, because there's no reason for any interaction. I heard that the connecting paths of Temple and Olympus are mostly sealed."

Actually, even if the three worlds at the front lines didn't have any interaction before, with the destruction of Erin as the trigger, the three formed an alliance.

Asgard had a connecting path with Earth, a world at its rear, but had no interactions with it. It was the same with the Temple and Olympus.

"Mm, at least tell me about the things you know."

“Should I?”

Heda shrugged her shoulders after speaking in her teacher mode for a long time.

At the same time in a different place.

Son Wukong, the strongest divine protector of the Temple, was picking his ear with his staff, the legendary Jingu Bang, while lying down.

“I’m getting an uneasy feeling.”

“Whatever.”

When Ju Pal Gye, who was eating some meat while lying down, answered casually Son Wukong clicked his tongue.

“You should listen the words of your hyung-nim seriously you bastard.”

“Please, I can’t get accustomed to your expression and the way you speak. How would you feel if an old man says that he gets an uneasy feeling while picking his ear?”

“Kugh, I’m the one getting a headache when trying to speak with you. Anyways, I’m getting a bad feeling.”

Son Wukong jumped up, floated in the air and crossed his legs. While lying down Juh Pal Hye touched his stomach and asked.

“What is so wrong that you are acting this way?”

“It’s hard to explain. Something bad but it feels uncomfortable to just let it pass.”

Son Wukong spoke while frowning and then spun in the air while grabbing his tail. He then looked at Juh Pal Gye.

“Juh Pal Gye, you said that the matter between Asgard and Olympus settled well, right?”

“Kaldea said so.”

“What, you are still meeting that Valkyrie lady?”

When Son Wukong opened his eyes in shock, Juh Pal Gye laughed with a wicked face.

“Uhuhu, we are a good match for each other.”

Just looking at his face and voice, Juh Pal Gye seemed completely like a villain from a fairy tales. Even his head was a pig.

“The tastes of that lady is also weird. Ah....is she just forcefully meeting you because of business? It seems like that lady sacrificed love for her ambition.”

“Hey hyung-nim, why are you saying something so disappointing? Kaldea likes me a lot.”

“Right, I will believe you for now. Anyways, if it’s not that side is it over here? I felt like the guys of Kum Oh Do were calm nowadays.”

Son Wukong changed the subject hurriedly as it was becoming a joke.

Juh Pal Gye stood up from his place as Son Wukong was being more obstinate than usual, scratched his chin and said.

“I didn’t hear anything in particular. Isn’t it more reasonable that you guessed wrong?”

“I would like it if that was the case.”

And it was then.

Son Wukong opened his eyes widely and all the fur in his body stood up.

“Wh, what’s wrong?!”

Son Wukong gritted his teeth as Juh Pal Gye asked hurriedly.

“One of my clones wast killed.”

The meaning behind those words were clear. Son Wukong mobilized clones for minor tasks so the number of clones he had numbered more than a dozen, but there were still special ones

among them.

Each one of these clones protected places connected to the fate of the Temple.

One of them was defeated, and the problem was defeated without being able to fight back.

“Pal Gye, gather the Conference of the thousand right now. We also need to dispatch a messenger to Asgard. I will be heading to the south now.”

The south.

There was only one thing in the south that could cause this problem, but regardless Juh Pal Gye opened his mouth and asked. He hoped his thoughts were wrong.

“What’s wrong?”

Son Wukong stood up at Juh Pal Gye’s question. He grabbed his staff and answered.

“The connecting path was opened.”

&

“They say that Dilmun has proceeded to attack the Temple. The one leading the front line is Gilgamesh, the hero king of Dilmun.”

Ragnar became dumbfounded at the report of the Valkyrie who had certainly come running here.

It was because of the name he had never expected.

Dilmun.

Someone who came from the rear world that connected with the Temple.

The world ruled by Anu and the ‘seven Gods who decree’.

That place attacked the Temple. In addition, the one leading the charge was a high named king of Uruk, Gilgamesh.

It was a situation he couldn't understand. Considering that a Valkyrie had come running to this place hurriedly meant that the Temple had sent a formal envoy. Right now he had to leave his speculations and look solely at reality.

The attack of Dilmun started.

If you thought about the distance between the Temple and Asgard, a proper battle should already be taking place right now.

"You have done well. Rest. I will meet the messenger of the Temple directly. Where is the messenger now?"

"To Valhalla."

From position of the Temple, it was an obvious to speak to the master of Asgard who should be in Valhalla instead of Ragnar who was protecting the front lines.

It wasn't the time for him to be staying like this. He had to hurry back to Valhalla and fully understand the situation.

But it was at this moment.

Another Valkyrie came running quickly as if a monster was chasing her. She was one of the Valkyries that stayed at the front lines and served the role of a messenger.

"What happened?"

The Valkyrie breathed roughly at Ragnar's question but then hit her chest and expressed etiquette. She kneeled down and said.

"It's an emergency notice from Olympus. They say that the connecting path was opened."

There was no way she were speaking about the connecting path with Asgard. The Valkyrie continued speaking.

"They say that the attack of Memphis has started and that Sent is leading the frontlines."

Memphis. The world connected to the rear of Olympus.

The world of Gods lead by Amon-Ra.

Two worlds were attacked at the same time.

There was no way it was a coincidence. It was clear someone planned the current situation.

“The kingdom of fire.”

Ragnar said a name unconsciously and raised his head. He looked inf the direction of Valhalla.

Episode 65/Chapter 4: The ten realms (4)

Asgard's new front lines were much more further up north than before. This time it was at the boundary of Asgard and Jotunheim.

Ragnar, who was preparing to travel south by riding on the Black Flash, turned to look in the direction the fragment of Erin and asked.

“Where is Tae Ho-no, the master right now?”

He had heard days before that Asgard would soon proceed with a ceremony to reconstruct Erin. Reports said that the ceremony required to be completed as soon as possible as it was extremely important.

‘Did Tae Ho say that time stops inside the region where the ceremony takes place?’

Anyways, the important issue was that he had no way to communicate with Tae Ho since the ceremony started.

The Valkyrie who served as a secretary flinched at Ragnar's question. She then pressed something in the air and inspected it.

The woman with charming blonde hair bit her lips after that.

“The ceremony was planned to take place this afternoon.....so it should already be underway.”

Perhaps it hadn't been long since they started with the ceremony or the distance was too far, but they couldn't see any signs in the fragment of Erin.

Regardless, Ragnar couldn't go directly to Erin as there was a high probability he would be going for nothing.

“We don't know what will happen so send someone over there. I will head to Valhalla immediately.”

“Understood.”

Ragnar hit his chest as the Valkyrie saluted and then rode on the Black Flash.

‘I can’t get accustomed to this no matter how much I ride on it.’

Ragnar closed his eyes and for a moment cleared his mind of the matters relating to the Temple, Olympus and Tae Ho.

It didn’t take long for him to arrive at Valhalla.

“Father!”

Ragnar heard a call as soon as he got down from the Black Flash so he raised his head while teetering a bit. Bjorn came running from far away as expected.

“Bjorn.”

“I have put the messenger of the Temple on hold. Let’s hurry.”

Bjorn supported Ragnar who stumbled and spoke quickly. Ragnar leaned on Bjorn for a moment, looked his surroundings and asked with an urgent tone.

“What about the Gods? Did they announce that we were at war?”

The atmosphere in their surroundings wasn’t normal. There were also other Black Flashes flying to Valhalla even in this moment.

“Heimdall has already done so. It’s still at stage 1 but....each legion is already preparing to take part in the war.”

A declaration of war in Asgard composed of 3 stages. As expected of the combative Asgard, they were already preparing for battle beginning in the 1st stage.

“Heimdall says that he wants to meet the messenger.”

“Yes, he made the announcement right after the attack, so I think that the situation is more serious than I thought.”

Ragnar gulped. He unconsciously turned in the direction of the Temple and Olympus and asked Bjorn.

“What about the messenger who came from Olympus?”

“Both messengers are resting in the same place.”

“They should also need to exchange information.”

The two sides must be really surprised right now. A situation where Olympus and the Temple were attacked by another world was special already, but two worlds even were attacked at the same time.

“Over here. Let’s hurry.”

After Ragnar entered the inner parts of Valhalla, he quickly moved to where the messengers were resting.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“Let the light of the Temple be eternal.”

“May the glory of Olympus accompany you.”

The messenger of the Temple was a female and the messenger of Olympus was a tall and thin human hero.

They were beings clearly below Ragnar in both rank and level, but they had still come to this place to represent their world. They couldn’t be neglectful in their etiquette.

Ragnar finished the simple introductions and then followed with a question hurriedly.

“I will ask you directly. Are Dilmun and Memphis hostile against the Temple and Olympus? It’s not an independent military act?”

It was really special when one world opposed another.

Excluding the last deployment to Olympus, it was something that had only occurred two times in the long history of Asgard, and those were small skirmishes as neither world knew anything about each other.

The messenger of the Temple frowned at the Ragnar’s question, as he asked whether or not there would be an all out world.

“The vanguard of Dilmun that attacked the Temple is lead by the hero king Gilgamesh. There was no one else particularly outstanding among them but it’s hard to see it as a spontaneous decision as you have to pass through the connecting path to attack another world. Only... it seems like most of the forces Gilgamesh is leading are destructive beings.”

Ragnar opened his eyes sharply at the woman’s words. He took particular notice of this information and then looked at the messenger of Olympus.

“What about Olympus?”

“The situation is similar. However, the ones who have appeared so far were already calamitous beings in the first place, so there’s a guess believing that the the monsters that previously attacked Erin moved on to Olympus.”

It was much better than having all of Memphis turned but this was still a dark future. Ragnar closed his eyes and then asked the two people.

“The time frame you were attacked is similar?”

“It was almost at the same time.”

The two messengers turned to look at each other and then answered in one voice. Ragnar asked again.

“How large is the scale of the enemy?”

“We don’t know yet. I departed right after the opening path was activated and the invasion of the enemy was confirmed, so I think I will know once I return.”

“It’s the same with Olympus.”

The ones that arrived were only messengers to notify Asgard of the invasion. That’s why there was the possibility the situation may worsen.

“Can’t you forcefully close the connecting path?”

“It’s impossible as the other side is supporting it.”

The situation was different from when Olympus closed the connecting path with Asgard by force.

In that case, Odin and the Gods of Asgard had no interest at all in the connecting path with Olympus. If Odin was committed to opening the connecting path, not even Zeus would be able to close the connecting path as he pleased.

Ragnar let out a short sigh and then asked some more questions. These were things related to Memphis and Dilmun as Asgard didn’t know about much about these worlds.

After ten minutes passed like that and Ragnar resolved some doubts, he stood up and said.

“I understand. Thank you for your time. Asgard will soon send you more news.”

Ragnar nodded politely and then headed to the thrones of the Gods. Heimdall was standing guard like he expected.

“Ragnar.”

The only one who could command the defenses of Asgard and Valhalla now that Tae Ho, Odin and even Freya were absent, was Heimdall.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Both of them exchanged greetings and then Ragnar approached Heimdall and asked.

“I heard the announcement. What are you planning to do?”

“Do you know that the master has already started the ceremony to rebirth Erin?”

“I do.”

When Ragnar smiled bitterly, Heimdall also put a similar face.

“It’s a troublesome situation. Odin-nim and even his acting proxy, Freya, are in Olympus, but on top of that it’s impossible to contact master.”

“But we still have Heimdall-nim.”

In the first place, the reason Tae Ho could proceed with the ceremony was because of Heimdall.

It was a really obvious that Heimdall was better at politics and management than Tae Ho, who had just become the master, as Heimdall had been protecting Asgard for a long time.

Heimdall closed his eyes and let out a long sigh.

“I’m planning to research the situation a bit more for now. But the issue is that the two worlds need assistance and we would have to dispatch some forces. There’s a reason we have to send them to the two worlds.”

“Odin-nim, Freya-nim and Thor-nim are in Olympus.”

The most important beings of Asgard were in Olympus so they had to at least send reinforcements to protect them.

“Right, and we have a debt with the Temple. If we just leave them out to dry it won’t only be unjust, but we won’t be able to get their help ever again.”

The assistance of the Temple in the last war was short but fierce. There would be none in Valhalla that would forget about this debt.

“But Heimdall-nim. It’s a bit excessive to send reinforcements to both sides.”

“Probably but we still have to send reinforcements. And if it’s not possible to dispatch forces at an equal level.....I’m planning to put more emphasis in Olympus for now.”

It wasn’t because Heimdall liked Olympus more.

“We don’t know if the forces of Dilmun and Memphis are similar or if there’s a difference. But the clear thing is that the Temple is

still at full power but Olympus isn't in a situation to go at war yet."

Olympus was not only partially destroyed in the last internal war, but also lost countless heroes and forces. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that Olympus had lost more than half its previous strength.

"Ragnar. I will entrust the defenses of Jotunheim to you and Sigurd. It will become troublesome if the giants rise up again if they take advantage of the messy situation."

"I understand. Will Tyr-nim and Thor-nim lead the reinforcements?"

"There's a high probability they will. We are currently debating about who will go to Olympus and the Temple."

Heimdall spoke up to that point, inhaled some air and then spoke with a bit of leisure.

"You should also know this but the war has just started. There's still one week until the master returns from Erin....and nothing much will happen until then."

Everything needed some time. It would be difficult for the Temple and Olympus to fall in only one week.

The 12 Olympians that turned spent almost two months taking over half of Olympus.

"I hope so."

Ragnar spoke sincerely.

But compared to their wishes, the situation quickly started to worsen.

&

Four days since war erupted.

The first restriction line of Olympus was destroyed.

Apollo looked at the battlefield through the eyes of a believer

who was at the brink of death and gulped.

He had only just woke up from his sleep with Artemis a few days ago. However, he had no leisure to rest or recover.

The ones who destroyed the first line weren't just the forces of Memphis. There was a devastating cavalry troop that destroyed anything in their path.

Apollo didn't know well about them, but as the God of the Sun he could sense their power.

The God of sun not from Memphis but from another world.

And the forces he was leading.

The life of the believer was coming to an end. Because of that Apollo opened his eyes widely and then looked at the God of sun of the foreign world and engraved his figure into his eyes.

A huge snake with feathers.

A shining man that had a snake around him, the man that became one with the snake.

He noticed Apollo's gaze. He turned to look at the believer and at that moment when their eyes met the body of the believer became light and disappeared.

Apollo breathed roughly. He then searched in the library of the Gods and searched the name of the man he had seen.

Not Memphis, but Maya.

The one born with the fate to destroy the world, even though he was the God of sun and the master of his world, Quetzalcoatl.

Apollo closed his eyes. As the God of Reason he judged logically and then accepted one truth.

It was a combination of beings that wanted to destroy the world. Memphis and Maya had joined hands.

The two worlds invaded Olympus together.

&

Virudhaka, who guarded the south, was collapsed on the ground. He had covered his body with a red and thick armor, but his entire body was pierced by arrows as if that armor was paper.

He didn't even have strength to lift a finger. Because of that he just rolled his eyes and looked at a distant place. He could see Witacheon, who was the fastest one, hurriedly escaping.

Flee. Stay alive and report the situation.

Virudhaka transmitted his earnest wish and then looked at the front line again. He could see people standing still on the ground that dyed in red from the blood of tens of thousands of soldiers.

The hero king Gilgamesh was standing with a grimace and had hung down his sword in silence.

He was certainly strong. But the reason Virudhaka was defeated so one sidedly wasn't only because of Gilgamesh's own power.

The ones that came with him.

The old hometown of Virudhaka and part of the Temple-not Temple or Dilmun but another world.

Xindu.

They had allied with Dilmun. And the one leading them was the strongest among those that wanted to destroy the Xindu.

The rival of the greatest hero of Xindu Arjuna, the son of the God of sun Karna.

Virudhaka closed his eyes.

The destructive beings from Xindu and Dilmun were together. Even if that wasn't the case, it was impossible for them to stop the enemy alone as they were already at war with Kum Oh Do.

'Witacheon. Notify them of the danger. Ask for reinforcements from Asgard.'

Virudhaka stopped breathing with that last wish. The forces of Dilmun and Xindu passed his corpse and marched.

The fifth day since war started.

The southern defenses of the Temple were annihilated.

&

There was ten worlds.

And there were beings lighting up fire at the south and north.

Muspelheim.

The land was covered entirely in flames. The Northern path of fire would stand at the vanguard of destruction and notify the end of the world.

The giant of fire Surt stood up from that place. He, the king of Muspelheim, looked toward the south.

And there was someone standing up from the south as if answering his gaze.

The last of the ten worlds.

Avesta, that was located between Maya and Xindu.

The devastating monsters revelled in victory and raised flames that would purge the world.

The Southern path of fire joined the kingdom of fire with the Northern path of fire.

When Erin was destroyed and Asgard groaned due to the Great War, the rear worlds weren't at peace.

The ruinous beings from Maya and Xindu conquered their world with the assistance of Avesta, and then stretched their hands to Memphis and Dilmun.

The evil dragon Azi Dahaka turned to look at its master.

Angra Mainyu, who was the crystallization of evil answered the

gaze of Azi Dahaka. As the World God who had suppressed Spenta Mainyu and Hermazd, he ordered Go forward. Burn down the ten realms.

Avesta.

The flames of the tenth worlds headed to the north.

&

Urd, Verdandi, Skuld.

The three sisters spun the spinning wheel and created the thread of fate. They looked at the fate of Asgard.

Urd trembled in fear. Tears flowed from Verdandi's eyes as the destined destruction that was even worse than the time with the Great War.

Skuld clicked through the threads of fate. She discovered only one thread of hope that was mixed with the threads of despair.

The God who was fated with the Goddess of Hell, Hela.

The one that would decide the fate of Asgard once again after the Great War.

“Tae Ho.”

Skuld closed her eyes.

And at that moment. She heard a voice.

Episode 66/Chapter 1: The Kingdom of Fire

(1)

The end was nearing.

The Goddess of night Nyx said. That her words weren't wrong.

The Kingdom of fire.

The alliance between Avesta, the world where the beings that wanted to destroy the world won completely, and Muspelheim, the land where the last flames would arise.

But there were nine worlds between Muspelheim and Avesta so naturally, it was hard for the two of them to have a proper communication.

Muspelheim and Avesta, that were each at the extreme north and south, induced bringing the end with their own methods.

Muspelheim made the giants of Jotunheim and the fomiores form an alliance and succeeded in destroying Erin.

Avesta was a world where the beings that wanted to destroy the world predominated in it and they assisted Xindu and Maya earnestly, the two worlds adjacent to it, and persevered through victory.

There was a big war in Xindu and Maya that was as big as the Great war that took place in Asgard. And the ones that won at that war were the beings that wanted to destroy the world.

Xindu and Maya preserved their strength for a bit and then formed an alliance with the beings that wanted to destroy the world from Dilmun and Memphis and attacked the beings that wanted to maintain the world.

When the worlds that were at the front lines-Asgard, the Temple and Olympus, thought that they had been protecting the front properly due to the repeated war between the beings that wanted

to destroy the world, several decisive battles had been taking place in the rear worlds they thought they had been protecting.

It wasn't known in Asgard but the relationship between Memphis and Olympus was extremely bad and the connecting path was actually in a sealed state.

In addition, Memphis collapsed much faster than expected so they couldn't transmit the danger to Olympus.

The emergency of Dilmun didn't reach the Temple as Xindu focused their power on blocking the connecting path.

Memphis and Dilmun collapsed while Olympus and the Temple didn't know of it and even if you excluded Avesta, a total of four worlds had fallen by the hands of the beings that wanted to destroy the world.

And meanwhile, the second Great war took place in Asgard. After that, internal wars occurred in Olympus due to Nyx and they even dragged Asgard into it.

When the battle in Olympus ended.

When Muspelheim and Avesta overturned Dilmun and Memphis, they finally decided to make the final war.

Dilmun, Xindu, Maya and Memphis were all severely impoverished due to the war they had been through but in the first place, the final wish of the beings that wanted to destroy the world was the end of everything. It wasn't to take over another world.

Now that the end was nearing, they didn't care about the results that burnt and disappeared along the ones that wanted to maintain the world. They would rather welcome a situation that the two sides perished in a war of attrition.

They would take over the Temple and Olympus. They would destroy Asgard.

And then destroy the world where the beings that wanted to

maintain the world won completely, and the world that was at the center of all ten realms. And so bring a complete destruction, an end to the worlds.

Terra.

The other name of Earth.

The world that was at the center.

That was the plan Angra Manyu had, that had become the World God of Avesta after having put his hands on the power of Hormazd. The king of Muspelheim, Surtr, approved that plan.

The last war that put the fate of the ten worlds at stake.

It was the start of Ragnarok.

&

Tae Ho opened his eyes slowly. The time that had stopped started to flow again and extreme exhaustion came flowing to him.

But he couldn't pass out here as this was the last stage.

Tae Ho took a deep breath and then checked the beings that were situated at the edges of the magic circle. The ones that had participated in the ceremony for a week with Tae Ho also had exhausted faces like him.

But they were also smiling at the same time. Most of them had a deep attachment for the destroyed Erin.

‘Master.’

Adenmaha faced Tae Ho and smiled brightly. She looked more beautiful than usual as she was filled with the light of happiness.

Tae Ho smiled back to her and then looked at Scathach and Merlin. He then faced Heda lastly.

The end of the ceremony.

Tae Ho clenched his fists and recited a chant. At that moment, the last rune magic got added to the magic circle and a strong

golden light covered the world.

“The magic circle is rising!”

Nidhogg got surprised and yelled and her words were true.

The magic circle emitted a golden light and it flew up to the sky.

And then a change started to take place. Life got created in the land that was completely ash gray. A green sprout grew up and then a plain was formed in an instant.

The sky also changed. The ash gray color disappeared and the blue sky returned. The black clouds scattered and sunshine fell down.

The region of the new Erin got wider. Finally, the huge fragment that Tae Ho and the group were on regained the light of life.

It was merely one but it was certainly Erin. It was the real Erin that was plentiful with the energy of Erin and had a stronger power than the Erin made in the city of monsters.

Merlin couldn't endure his tears full of emotions and cried like a kid. Scathach placed Gae Bolg in her chest and shed some tears and Adenmaha cried while smiling.

Heda pushed Tae Ho's back slightly. Tae Ho approached Adenmaha and she got embraced by Tae Ho and bursted in tears. They were tears of happiness.

The rebirth of Erin. The new start of Erin.

It wasn't only because he was the master of Erin. Tae Ho could feel his chest getting hot. It felt similar from when he awakened a new deity.

“Master, master. Thank you. I'm really grateful. I really like it.”

Adenmaha sobbed and barely managed to finish speaking. Tae Ho embraced her tightly once again and then turned to look at another place.

It was because he could feel a gaze looking from afar now that the ceremony had ended.

Ragnar Lodbrok.

He was standing at the edge of the new Erin along with Reginleif.

Ragnar made eye contact with Tae Ho and then took deep breath and closed the distance with him in an instant.

The group that were welcoming the visit of Ragnar and Reginleif at first opened their eyes sharply and their faces stiffened.

It was because there was a worry in Ragnar's face that he couldn't hide.

"Congratulations on the rebirth of Erin."

"Thank you. And I already told you before but you can speak comfortably to me."

Ragnar nodded when Tae Ho mentioned that once again for him. He gave a handkerchief to Adenmaha as she had only noticed him now after sobbing for quite some time and then called the group in one place.

"The Temple and Olympus got invaded. This is what we have grasped the ninth day since the invasion started."

When Ragnar glanced at Reginleif, she spread a map made of light in the air.

Maya and Memphis attacked Olympus and Dilmun and Xindu attacked the Temple.

The two sides were an alliance between the beings that wanted to destroy the world and not the entire world and they were quite consumed because they had been through several big battles already.

Maybe it was because of that, that the Temple and Olympu were enduring quite well unexpectedly after the first defensive lines fell.

“Muspelheim still hasn’t moved? And the giants of Jotunheim?”

It was a sudden situation but it has already occurred. And when Nyx said that the end was nearing, Tae Ho had been prepared that a situation similar to the current one would come.

Ragnar frowned at Tae Ho’s question.

“It’s still quiet.”

Sigurd was currently protecting the new front lines. The frost giant king Harmarti was certainly a strong existence but everyone that could support him from his back were dead so he couldn’t easily arise his forces.

“What is the situation in Olympus?”

“They are enduring well unexpectedly. They also have some advantageous sides than the Temple.”

Adenmaha tilted her head at those words but Tae Ho understood it immediately.

“You are talking about the beings that want to destroy the world from their respective worlds.”

“Right, the Titans and the Gigantes aren’t able to do anything. So that means they just have to block the enemy from one direction. In addition, Odin-nim and Thor-nim are also there. They say that Heracles and Apollo have also regrouped with them recently.”

They had lost Poseidon and Ares but they still had Zeus and Hades. Hades, especially, was preserving almost all of his strength.

“What about Freya-nim?”

“She has returned. Odin has sent her back in a hurry to solidify the defenses. She is currently at Valhalla.”

That was a correct decision. It’s not that a war erupted in Asgard but administering the rear guard and the supplies was also as important as fighting at the front lines. The current Valhalla needed the hands of Freya, that had supported the internal affairs

of Asgard and Valhalla for a long time.

“How is the Temple.”

“That side is in a rather troublesome situation. The beings that wanted to destroy the world of the Temple, Kum Oh Do, are still alive.”

“It seems like they got greatly inspired by the beings that want to destroy the world from Dilmun and Xindu that they also arose their forces greatly.”

Heda bit her lips slightly at the words Reginleif added. She turned to look at Ragnar and asked.

“Ragnar, how did Asgard react then?”

“Ullr-nim has lead the reinforcements and departed to Olympus two days ago. Tyr-nim also departed to the Temple with reinforcements long before Ullr-nim but the scale of that force is small so they are requesting for additional reinforcements. Also...”

Ragnar stopped speaking for a moment and then looked at Tae Ho fixedly.

“The Temple wants the dispatchment of Thor-nim. It seems like the commander of Dilmun and Xindu, Gilgamesh and Karna, have defeated several strong beings while the strongest being of the Temple Son Wukong was stopping the strong warriors of Kum Oh Do.

What the Temple wanted wasn't simply a lot of forces but a strong being that could defeat another strong being.

“It seems like the transmission of information didn't turn out well.”

Adenmaha frowned and said. That was because Thor was currently at Olympus right now.

“Master, do they not know about Tae Ho?”

Siri also added some words. It was because the strongest warrior

of Asgard currently wasn't Sigurd or Thor but Tae Ho.

But Ragnar spoke as if it was something unavoidable.

"It's normal for a world to not know of the affairs of another world. For them, Tae Ho should only be a superior ranked warrior that has raised great merits at the Great War. He has climbed to the seat of the master but he hasn't announced it formally either."

Those weren't wrong words either. Before Kaldea arrived at the Temple when the second Great War was taking place, they didn't even know of the danger Asgard was facing.

"When will we be able to go out to the Temple?"

"If you want you can go there immediately but I recommend you going there after two days. You have just finished with the ceremony that took a complete week so you have to have plenty of rest."

Ragnar looked not only at Tae Ho but everyone in place. All of them had faces that they would collapse at any moment.

"Let's do that but only...I don't think I will be able to rest."

"Tae Ho?"

As Heda asked asking what was wrong, Tae Ho looked at everyone and said.

"I have to prepare something before departing. I also think that I have to go meet Freya-nim urgently."

The one that flinched and raised her head at Tae Ho's words was Adenmaha. It was because she could sense what was the thing Tae Ho had said he would prepare.

But this wasn't the time to speak for long. Ragnar nodded and said.

"Good, let's return to Valhalla for now. I have already made the preparations."

After Ragnar finished speaking he pointed at the place he showed up at first and when Reginleif clapped, more than ten Black Flashes appeared while floating.

“What are those? Are they beds? Nidhogg doesn’t like sleeping alone....I like to sleep with Adenmaha, Hydra or Tae Ho mast.....”

Nidhogg looked at the Black Flash that looked like a coffin and then smacked her lips.

“Nidhogg, ride on it with me.”

“Really?”

“Its.... a bit narrow but we can’t do anything about it.”

Adenmaha spoke and smiled bitterly and then grabbed Nidhogg’s hands and she smiled in a good mood.

And while Ragnar and Reginleif were feeling comfortably warm at that scene, Tae Ho took a deep breath and made a resolution. He couldn’t pull back now when they had to save time just because he didn’t want to feel dizzy and sick.

“Let’s hurry.”

Tae Ho spoke like that and then got on the Black Flash first and not long after that the Black Flashes started to cross the sky.

“Kyaaa~! I feel weiiiiiiird!”

“Urgh! Upph!”

It was the despair of Adenamaha that was embracing Nidhogg more tightly than usual so thanks to that she was about to faint.

Episode 66/Chapter 2: The Kingdom of Fire

(2)

When Tae Ho got down from the Black Flash while staggering, he formed a smile as he saw Adenmaha tottering and Nidhogg clapping in joy.

Nidhogg was really excited as she rode a thing that was similar to a ride for the first time she was born so she didn't know about Adenmaha's state not even by a little.

Heda, that was comparatively accustomed at riding it, let out a short sigh and lead Nidhogg and Tae Ho supported Adenmaha that was panting saying that it was difficult.

Merlin, Scathach and Echidna returned to the residence of Idun for now and Tae Ho took the rest of the group and headed to a deep place of Valhalla.

“Freya-nim.”

“Did you really have to come flocking like this?”

Freya, that was inspecting some documents with sunken eyes on her throne of the Gods, frowned and said. It clearly looked like she had been sitting up all night for more than two days but she was still blindingly beautiful with her Brisingamen.

When Tae HO shrugged his shoulders, Freya grumbled a few more times and then turned to look at everyone Tae Ho brought with him and dropped her shoulders with a sigh.

“Well, it should be fine. I already know all of you.”

It was obvious that Siri and Bracky would accompany Tae Ho and there was no reason to send back Heda, that was sharing the same body with Idun. The remaining ones were Nidhogg and Adenmaha but the both of them would also be with Tae Ho so with another aspect he had only gathered the members he needed.

“I’m asking this because i’m worried but how did the rebirth of Erin go? Did you succeed?”

“Yes, only a part of it but we succeeded clearly.”

When Tae Ho nodded Freya looked at him from head to toe and then continued speaking.

“Indeed, it may be because I heard this but....your power as the master of Erin has increased. In the first place, the origin of the power of the master is based on his world and the residents. It feels like it was worth having taken care of it even in a hurry.”

The Gods of Erin obtained power from Erin just like how the Gods of Asgard obtained power from Asgard. If Tae Ho wanted to increase his power as the master of Erin he certainly needed the rebirth of Erin.

Tae Ho made the group sit down on the seats Freya offered and then asked her, that was burying her body in her throne.

“What happened with Olympus and the Temple?”

“You heard the general story from Ragnar, right?”

“Yes, I did hear the general situation but-you must have a more detailed information right?”

Compared to Ragnar, that had just heard things from others, Freya had the experience of having confronted the enemy directly. In addition, it was not possible that Odin would send her back empty handed.

Freya nodded and said.

“I returned from Olympus to Valhalla three days ago. The conclusion Odin-nim and I came to is like it follows.”

Freya took a deep breath and then spread four fingers.

“In Memphis, Maya, Dilmun and Xindu, the beings that want to destroy the world have won. And they got lead by the Kingdom of Fire and have started an invasion.”

It wasn't that they had turned the beings that wanted to maintain the world into beings that wanted to destroy it like Nyx did. There were some that wanted to maintain among them but if you looked at the bigger picture it was an alliance of only beings that want to destroy the world.

"You know about the structures of the worlds, right?"

"Yes, I learned it from Heda."

"Right. Then I will speak with numbers so it's more comfortable... Think of it like you are lining up the numbers from 1 to 9 in three lines in groups of three."

"You are talking about the Telephone Distribution."

Tae Ho said that while thinking about the number pads in a keyboard and Freya tilted her head at that.

"I don't know what's that but.... whatever the case, if you give them number 1 is Olympus, 2 Asgard, 3 the Temple, 4 Memphis, 5 your hometown Earth, 6 Dilmun, 7 Maya, 8 Avesta, 9 Xindu. You can classificate them like this."

Circles with numbers in it started to get arranged at the same time as Freya's voice. The size of each one of them was like the head of a person so it was seen really well.

"The rear world...no, we can't call them like that anymore. Whatever the case, not even we know much about the worlds at the end. It's normal that there's no interaction between each world. Asgard, Olympus and the Temple also didn't have any particular interaction before the destruction of Erin."

Even Heda knew nothing about the worlds number 7,8,9 besides their names.

"Whatever the case, the worlds number 4,6,7,8, and 9 fell by the hands of the beings that want to destroy the world. And looking at the structures of the worlds... they joined the strength of two worlds and invaded Olympus and the Temple."

“They aren’t invading Earth?”

When Tae Ho pointed at the 5th world and asked, Freya frowned slightly and answered.

“Your world is located at the center of the ten worlds so it’s a bit special. I don’t know if it’s a movement of a small number of people like your case but it doesn’t have a connecting path.”

Because of that, they could send a few number of people but it was impossible to invade it full fledgedly.

Heda, that was listening to the story silently, raised her hand and asked.

“Freya unnie, what is the scale of the forces of the enemy? If my thoughts are right... even if two worlds formed an alliance I don’t think that it would be enough to overwhelm Olympus or the Temple.”

She had the appearance of Heda but her attitude treating Freya was closer to Idun. That’s why Freya also treated her as if she was looking at Idun.

“Idun and I think like this. Strictly speaking, the current situation is inflicted by an alliance between beings that want to destroy the world and it’s not the complete power of a world. In addition... looking that they had won means that a big war comparable to the Great War took place in several worlds. Even if they won, their forces should still be cut down.”

It was something they could see just by looking at Erin.

The beings that wanted to maintain the world that got defeated and even the fomoires that had won but lost their strong kings and most of their warriors so someone like Bress had to represent them.

The giants of Jotunheim hadn’t been able to recover completely from the Great War even after a hundred years.

Just like Freya had said, the power of Dilmun, Memphis, Maya and Xindu should be greatly weakened.

“Are there no survivors from the beings that want to maintain the world?”

When Adenmaha asked carefully, Freya put a benign smile and answered.

“There should probably. There wouldn’t be none. There were also survivors of Erin when the world itself got destroyed. If we stop this attack... and we go to the offensive it’s highly probable that they will assist us.”

It seems like they were using Memphis and Dilmun as a foothold to attack that they didn’t get destroyed like Erin. Then, it was highly probable that there were survivors hiding themselves deep in the world.

“Anyways, returning to the structures of the world, you should know it if you look at it but the enemy can only attack through the connecting path even if they were lead by the Kingdom of Fire. Currently, the worlds they can attack are only Olympus and the Temple and they are in a difficult situation where it’s hard to attack all at once even if they join strengths from five worlds. We have to use that point in our favour.”

But it was at that moment.

“U, um!”

Nidhogg that was aware of her surroundings raised her hand and looked at Freya with earnest eyes. It was the face of a kid with a question.

“What?”

Nidhogg flinched as she asked back in an annoyed tone but she got courage and asked Freya.

“What is the Kingdom of Fire?”

Everyone put bitter smiles at the question of Nidhogg. It was because everyone excluding her in this place somewhat knew about the Kingdom of Fire.

Freya let out a short sigh and then looked at Nidhogg's eyes and said as if counseling her.

“It's a group that joins the beings that want to destroy the world into one. Following what we know, they have their place at an unknown place called Muspelheim... and they are a group that support the fomiores of Erin, Jotunheim of Asgard, Kum Oh Do of the Temple, and the Gigantes of Olympus.”

The biggest reason Asgard and the three worlds thought that they were the front line was because Muspelheim and the Kingdom of Fire were attacking from the north to the south.

“But with the current situation, the worlds at the rear-no, at the south should be added to the Kingdom of Fire.”

The connection between Kum Oh Do, Dilmun and Xindu wasn't normal. Even if they were beings that wanted to destroy the world, if they didn't have something that connected them it was hard to react like this altogether.

They would come down from the north and climb up from the south.

Tae Ho looked at the north of the number pad and asked.

“Is there no possibility that Muspelheim will attack Asgard directly?”

“Of course there is. That's why we can't take off our forces from the front lines. We have to leave the minimum forces in Asgard.”

If they attacked in the current situation, there was a high probability they would join the frost giants of Jotunheim.

“Anyways, returning back... you must have already heard this but Olympus is enduring well unexpectedly. The first defensive

lines collapsed but it's only that. They have many strong beings from our side so they aren't even able to march properly."

"Just like you have said, it seems like the beings that want to destroy the world got really damaged because of the great wars."

Freya nodded at Siri's words.

"Right, there's also the possibility they are hiding their cards but it seems like they suffered a really big blow just like how the giants of Jotunheim suffered from the Great War. They invaded with the disposition to die together with us and that's the only thing scary about them, Odin judged that they are opponents that can be faced plentifully."

"Di, die together?"

Freya nodded once again as Nidhogg shrugged her shoulders and asked.

"Right, they are beings that want to destroy the world whose final objective is the destruction of the world. The number of remaining worlds is fewer so they must have faced us wanting to die along us."

There was no concept of conquering or taking over in this war. And that's why they were all the more difficult to face.

"Ragnar must have told you this but the ones at a disadvantage is the Temple. They ended up getting attacked from the front and from behind thanks to Kum Oh Do. They want Thor but he is at Olympus and Sigurd is in charge of the defenses of the northern region. It's now time for you to decide."

"If i'm going to send Sigurd or i'm going to go myself?"

"Right, and actually... Tyr also went there but looking that they want Thor it's not something that would be solved only with Sigurd. The actual problem is whether you go or not."

The one that had the right to decide was the master of Asgard,

Tae Ho. What Freya and Odin could do was to propose things.

Tae Ho had already finished his thoughts while coming to this place on the Black Flash so he answered immediately.

“I should go. If the Temple falls, Asgard will be next. The best thing would be to end the battle in the Temple.”

“Right, i’m sorry for the Temple but we can’t expand the battlefield to Asgard. The best thing is to end it there.”

When the story proceeded up to this point Siri asked once again.

“Freya-nim. The return of Odin-nim and Thor-nim isn’t scheduled yet?”

“Not for now. They are planning on staying at Olympus until the mainland of Asgard gets invaded. I said that the situation in Olympus was good but the reason of that is because Odin and Thor are over there. If the two of them fall back it would be hard for Olympus to endure.”

Freya spoke up to that point. She then gulped dry saliva and explained while pointing at the number pad.

“Odin’s plan is like this. While Olympus and the Temple are resisting at the brink of death, Tae Ho will bring a guerilla unit and cut down the heads of the enemies. If the situation in the Temple improves like that you will protect Olympus after that and then counterattack.”

It was a strategy she could set up because she believed in Tae Ho that had become stronger than Thor and Heracles.

“We hadn’t gone out to attack earnestly because of the damages we would suffer but... now that it became like this we can also only conduct an attack. If the defense ends at some point you will invade Muspelheim directly and cut the connection of the Kingdom of Fire. This is Odin’s thoughts.”

“And Avesta?”

The one that asked was Heda. Freya dropped her shoulders and answered.

“It will be after Muspelheim. Or you will battle with them while Olympus and the Temple are defending. But it’s only a general outline of the plan.”

They still lacked information about their enemy. They had to see a bit more how Muspelheim and Avesta were going to move.

“It will certainly be a difficult war. But after this war ends and we win in it, a long time of peace will come. I’m sure of it.”

Her eyes and tone of the voice became quite earnest at the end parts. Tae Ho grinned unconsciously and asked.

“Are you going to retire then?”

“Why would I retire? I have to exert my authority as much as I suffered. But only... i’m not planning on doing anything grandiose. I’m just planning on living lovey dovey.”

“With whom?”

When Tae Ho smirked, Heda opened her eyes sharply and Freya flushed in a way that was hard to see and said.

“Ah, I don’t know. Anyways, if you also want to marry and live merrily peace has to come so you should work hard.”

“Unnie, isn’t the conclusion too weird?”

“It’s so everyone eats and lives well. What?”

Freya grinned in her throne and shrugged her shoulders.

“Anyways, you are going to depart after two days. You should have plenty of rest before that. You don’t know when you may be able to rest when the battle starts so if you have something you have to do, do it now and don’t regret it later. Understand?”

Freya winked and then shut her mouth like she had nothing else to say and looked at Tae Ho.

Tae Ho smiled bitterly and then looked at Heda once and said while looking at Freya once again.

“Freya-nim, I agree earnestly on your words...but there’s something I have to do with Freya-nim before that.”

“What, you still need more meetings?”

“Well, it’s better the more I have...but it’s something else.”

Tae Ho endured Heda’s and Adenmaha’s cold eyes and smiled by force and Freya tilted her head but then clapped her hands.

“It’s that.”

“Yes, that.”

“What is that?”

Heda was the one to ask but not Tae Ho or Freya answered her. Freya rolled her hair and said.

“It must be possible. It won’t only be hard on me but also on you....and Heda but it should be that worth it.”

“Freya unnie?”

“Ask your dear husband about the details.”

Freya grinned and then looked at Tae Ho again.

“Are you going to depart now?”

“It would be best to hurry.”

They were going to go to the Temple after two days but actually it was better the faster they went.

“Tae Ho master, where are you going? Can’t Nidhogg also go with you?”

Nidhogg grabbed Tae Ho’s sleeve and asked. Adenmaha smiled without any words and Tae Ho stroke her head.

“Nidhogg will also come with us.”

No, she had to.

And it was at that moment.

“Don’t tell me?!”

Heda opened her eyes widely and Adenmaha nodded from behind. While Siri and Bracky were looking at each other because they didn’t know what they were talking about, Tae Ho laughed and answered.

“It’s what you are thinking about.”

The last thing they had to finish in Asgard now that they had reborn Erin.

Tae Ho looked at Nidhogg again. He pinched her cheek lightly as she tilted her head and said.

“Let’s go meet Ratatoskr.”

To return to the roots of the World tree.

To regain the real power of Nidhogg that was asleep at that place.

Nidhogg blinked at Tae Ho’s words and then smiled brightly and answered.

Episode 67/Chapter 1: Ancient Dragon (1)

In Asgard there was three ancient Gods.

One was Audhumla, the existence of the beginning, the other Ymir, the first giant, and finally Buri, the founder of Aesir.

Buri gave birth to Bor and Odin then handed Odin the seat of the king of Gods and master of the world.

Buri, Bor and Odin wanted exterminate Ymir, who was a destructive monster, and open up a world for peace and prosperity.

Buri forged the God killer weapon Mistilteinn, a mistletoe branch that could kill ancient Gods, and Bor and Odin joined strengths with the several Gods to defeat Ymir.

Actually, the Gods didn't have a proper will at that time. It was an action that had been more instinctive rather than being self conscious.

Buri, Bor, and Odin threw the corpse of Ymir into the Ginnungagap that was a crucible of chaos and an ancient hole and constructed a world. And so the mortal world Midgard, Vanaheim the land of the Vanir, etc. got created and formed Asgard the world of Gods.

And before that.

Before filling up the hole of Ginnungagap with the ancient giant Ymir and Asgard got created.

Buri, Bor and Odin removed Audhumla with Mistilteinn as they didn't know when she could give birth to another existence like Ymir and then threw her deep into Ginnungagap.

And time passed like that. The Gods that landed in a proper world got able to be aware of themselves just like how Gaia obtained her hands on a body and soul and got an established personality. It was good to say that it was a new birth.

When Buri, Bor and Odin established themselves in Asgard and after they awoke a proper consciousness, Odin looked at the center of Ginnungagap. It was because it was unavoidable not do that.

There was a tree over there.

The World tree Yggdrasil that has existed since the beginning of the world and grew up from the core of Ginnungagap and pierced the entire world.

And there was an existence in the roots that has also existed with that World tree.

&

“Isn’t it wasteful?”

Those were the words Odin said while looking at Nidhogg sleeping in Tae Ho’s embrace and when it hadn’t been long since they left the roots.

“ARE you talking about...Nidhogg’s original body?”

Tae Ho grabbed Nidhogg’s shoulders and said. Odin smiled at his gesture that was like a parent protecting his child and then continued to speak.

“Not even I know when Nidhogg was born. I got to know of her existence much more after the World tree Yggdrasil appeared.”

His memories from before obtaining a consciousness-so before the world got established, were dim.

He had been cleaning the key points of Asgard for a while even after the world got completed so he didn’t have the leisure to go see the World tree.

The time Odin got to see it properly was before the war against the Vanir, when he decided to go find the wise Mimir.

That was after the world got established and a long time had passed. And Nidhogg was already existing in the roots by then.

“But even if we leave aside the time she was born, she is a being that has clearly existed for a long time. And her original body is also really strong. No giant of Jotunheim should be bigger than her.”

It was an obvious thing as her body reached 2kms. She was rather curled down but if she spread her wings properly her huge size would cover the entire sky.

Tae Ho turned to look at Nidhogg reflexively at Odin’s explanation. She looked just like a baby at how she slept in his embrace. You couldn’t even imagine that she was an ancient huge monster.

Odin smiled bitterly.

“Right, her consciousness is that of a kid just like what you can see right now. But even so, we can’t ignore the real power she holds as we are currently at war.”

Nidhogg’s conscience was no different from a kid. It was a consciousness that was as clear and pure like a white sheet of paper.

Even if it was Odin, he still felt rejection at giving a knife to a kid to wield it.

“But Odin, Nidhogg’s original body isn’t able to get out of the World tree.”

Cuchulainn spoke after he materialized with Odin’s magic. His eyes looking at Nidhogg were filled with pity.

Odin closed his only eye and said.

“Prince of light, your words are right. It’s not that she’s not able to get out simply because she’s huge. A strong restraint is chaining her down at the roots. Because of that we are not able to rescue her original body this time.”

In the end, the ones that got out were Nidhogg’s clone and

consciousness. Her real body was still trapped at the roots.

Tae Ho stroke Nidhogg's head and asked.

“Are you saying that there's a method?”

“Right, there is but it won't be easy. We will need a considerable amount of time. At least, we won't be able to use her at this war. But our only enemy isn't only Jotunheim. An existence beyond that.... we need Nidhogg's real power to face them.”

The Kingdom of Fire.

He still couldn't say that to Tae Ho. That's why Odin inhaled some air and then shrugged his shoulders as if making a false pretense.

“Well, we should defeat the Magician king first.”

The enemy they were facing right now wasn't the Kingdom of fire but Asgard's long enemy-the Magician king Utgard Loki.

“Tae Ho master.....”

Nidhogg let out a low voice at that moment. It seemed like she was half awake after listening them speaking among themselves.”

“Yes yes, it's fine. You can go sleep again.”

“Yes.....”

Nidhogg answered in a low voice and closed her eyes again. Odin saw Tae Ho stroke her back and spoke with a low voice.

“Treasure her. She's a kid that has suffered for too long.”

&

The huge Cat carriage was riding above the World tree. The scene of hundreds of cats pulling a carriage and riding was a really grand spectacle.

Adenmaha, that was sitting in a corner of a carriage next to Nidhogg, asked with a mystified expression.

“Do you like meeting Ratatoskr that much?”

“Yes yes, I like it. Ratatoskr only said bad words... and now that I see he was really bad... but he was still the only one that came to see me.”

Nidhogg smiled merrily and said. But Adenmaha didn't miss the shadow behind her smile so she grabbed Nidhogg's hand and said.

“You also have me now.”

“Yes yes, I like Adenmaha a lot. Just like Tae Ho master.”

Nidhogg embraced Adenmaha as if this was the moment.

Heda, that was a bit farther away from them, pinched Tae Ho's side relentlessly.

“Tae Ho, what happened? Speak in more details.”

Looking at the situation it seemed like everyone excluding Nidhogg and herself knew about this matter. And Heda was a little bit angry at that fact.

Tae Ho held Heda's waist as she pouted and answered.

“It's something Odin-nim and I-no, precisely speaking Odin-nim has been preparing for.”

“Odin-nim?”

As Heda opened her eyes sharply, Freya that was driving the carriage opened her mouth.

“Ratatoskr's whereabouts became light suddenly after defeating the Magician king right? But of course, it may be because you weren't that interested in him.”

“Are you saying that Odin-nim took him?”

Freya nodded at Heda's question.

“That's right. He healed him well as Ratatoskr had been hit by Hraesvelg so much he got put at the brink of death and then sealed him near the roots of the World tree. There's a high possibility he

may be a tool for the Kingdom of Fire for his ability to come and go to the World tree is the real deal. He said that it was wasteful to just kill him.”

Odin was someone that used whatever he could use. It was impossible that he would kill Ratatoskr simply.

“Ratatoskr can even go to the roots freely. Odin-nim’s plan is to amplify his strength to make a hole so huge Nidhogg’s original body is able to pass through it.”

Tae Ho’s explanation was understandable. But Heda turned to look at Nidhogg, that was holding and playing with Adenmaha, and asked.

“Nidhogg’s original body is that big?”

“We can only express it as being that big.”

When Tae Ho scratched his cheek in a troubled manner, Freya added some words once again.

“I don’t know as I never saw it. But still, looking at how that old man Odin came rushing at it, it’s certain that it has an overwhelming power.”

“It feels a bit strange.”

In Heda’s eyes, Nidhogg was like a kitten or a puppy. Looking at how she was playing affectionately while holding Adenmaha was proof of that.

But for that Nidhogg to actually be a huge monster that reached some kms in length. It didn’t match at all.

“Anyways... Odin has started his preparations to pull out Nidhogg’s original body right after you defeated the Magician King. I think that he has continued to prepare for it while I was fighting in Olympus.”

“He left his seat once in a few days.”

Freya added more words again. It was a rather sulky tone.

Heda made a ‘hoo’ing sound and looked at Freya, and Tae Ho continued to speak while Freya snorted.

“There’s still some time left until the most precise time Odin-nim talked about but... we can’t just be waiting until then. I will be able to make it happen earlier if I assist him with the power of the master of Asgard and Erin.”

That was one of the reasons he had proceeded with the rebirth of Erin.

“Then-.”

“Kyak!”

The scream that was heard covered Heda’s voice. Tae Ho and the others turned to look at the direction the sound was heard at-where Nidhogg and Adenmaha where.

The one that screamed was Nidhogg. She dripped cold sweat and trembled in fear. She panted with a pale face and said.

“Wh, where are we going? Where are we going right now?”

“Going to meet Ratatoskr. It’s fine, Nidhogg.”

Adenmaha calmed down Nidhogg and grabbed her hand. But Nidhogg still trembled in fear.

“We... we are getting closer to the roots. I don’t want to return to the roots. I don’t want to.”

It was an instinctive fear. The act of returning to the roots itself was stimulating her trauma.

Adenmaha gulped dry saliva at how she curled down and trembled like an aspen and then hugged her and said.

“It’s fine. We all are going there. Tae Ho master and Heda is with us. There’s also Freya-nim.”

She wasn’t alone. They were going together.

Nidhogg closed her eyes and panted at Adenmaha’s words.

Nidhogg stayed like that for a long time and when she barely managed to open her eyes, she looked at Adenmaha and the others and sobbed with a low voice.

“You can’t leave Nidhogg alone, you understand?”

“Okay. I will never leave you alone. I will always be with you.”

Adenmaha hugged Nidhogg again. Freya pushed Tae Ho’s back after looking that.

“You should go and soothe her too. The most important one in this plan is Nidhogg. Her consciousness has to be stabilized to be able to increase the succeeding rate.”

Heda shook her head at the stiff tone.

“Unnie, you just don’t want to see Nidhogg scared.”

“Anyways.”

Freya snorted like she was embarrassed and Tae Ho nodded.

“I will go for a moment.”

Tae Ho crawled inside the carriage riding at a fast speed and approached Nidhogg and Adenmaha. Adenmaha noticed Tae Ho approaching so she let go of her arms holding Nidhogg and let her see him face to face.

“Nidhogg.”

“Tae HO master.”

Nidhogg was crying. Tae Ho stroke her head slowly and spoke as if appeasing her.

“Nidhogg, we are now going to go to the roots now.”

“Why? WHy do we have to?”

That was a bit different from a peevish of a kid. Tae Ho felt a rooted fear from her so he looked at Nidhogg’s eyes fixedly.

“Your original body is still at the roots, right? We want to take it

out from there.”

“My body... Nidhogg’s body...”

Nidhogg mumbled a few times and then nodded. She sobbed with a low voice and said.

“It’s trapped in the roots. It’s still curling down alone. We have to rescue it.”

“Right, that’s why we should go to the roots. To rescue your original body.”

“Yes... I understand. It’s a bit scary but I will endure it.”

Nidhogg wiped her tears with the back of her hand and nodded. Tae Ho took out a handkerchief to wipe off Nidhogg’s face and then embraced her treasuringly.

“Thank you Nidhogg.”

“I also thank you. For having rescued me.”

Nidhogg spoke up to that point and then fell asleep in his embrace. As Tae Ho got a bit bewildered at the really sudden action, Adenmaha stroke Nidhogg’s head and said.

“It looks like her nervousness faded away. She was also tired.”

Because she was heading straight to the roots right after the ceremony in Erin ended.

“But master, is the roots that terrible of a place?”

Adenmaha had never gone to the roots. But she could only get scary thoughts looking at how scared Nidhogg was.

Tae Ho thought about the roots for a moment instead of replying instantly and then answered with a low voice.

“There’s no one and nothing over there.”

&

“Ratatoskr!”

Episode 67/Chapter 2: Ancient Dragon (2)

“Ratatoskr!”

“You bitch! Trash like bastard that repays grace into turning me into an enemy!”

When Nidhogg greeted him while smiling brightly, Ratatoskr cursed out while being chained up tightly.

The scene of a huge monster glaring at you and cursing out roughly was really overwhelming so Nidhogg felt a bit comfortable.

She was a bit surprised as she heard curses in a long time but for Nidhogg, Ratatoskr’s curses was something as obvious as water flowing down from a high place.

“Uh, it’s still nice to see you as i’m hearing your voice in a long time.”

Ratatoskr put a dumbfounded expression as Nidhogg spoke while smiling but then started to curse again.

“Crazy bitch! You masochist!”

“Wh, what’s a masochist?”

Ratatoskr put an evil smile as Nidhogg blinked and asked. But an overwhelming killing intent pressed down on him before he could start explaining to him.

“Why don’t you stop? Huh?”

It was Adenmaha. Her presence wasn’t to be compared from when she was a sea serpent now that she had turned into a real dragon.

But Ratatoskr had already become really spiteful. He also glared back at Adenmaha and opened his mouth.

“It’s fu...hiik?!”

He couldn't finish his words. It was because a pressure that was comparable to the person he feared the most in this world, Odin's-no, a pressure bigger than that covered his entire body.

“Apologize to Nidhogg.”

Tae Ho said and Ratatoskr couldn't endure it. He lied down on the floor and spoke hurriedly.

“I, i'm sorry. I'm sorry. I'm sorry Nidhogg.”

“Ye, yes.”

Nidhogg accepted the apologize while smacking her lips and then fell back. She was glad to see Ratatoskr in a long while but it felt like it would be difficult to hold a conversation.

“Looking at how energetic he is, it seems like it turned out well.”

Freya, that was observing at the back, said and Heda looked below the place Ratatoskr was tied down at, a place filled with fog and gulped dry saliva.

“Beyond the fog is the roots of the World tree...”

She couldn't see anything. The expression Sea of fog wasn't an exaggeration at all.

Freya stepped forward and said.

“Well, the plan is simple. We will place Ratatoskr at the center and then Idun, Tae Ho and I will insert strength into it and activate a strong great magic that splits the fog and the restraints of the roots. So it means that the original body of Nidhogg is going to be able to get out of the opening created like that.”

“Uh, wait unnie. Who is going to control Nidhogg's original body then?”

“Huh? Of course Nidhogg. You can do it right?”

Freya spoke while looking at Nidhogg and Nidhogg blinked.

“W, wait. Wait.”

She stuttered unconsciously and turned to look at Adenmaha and Tae Ho and then faced Freya lastly and asked.

“Ni, Nidhogg has to return to the roots?”

“Who else is able to control your body then?”

Nidhogg became dumbfounded at Freya’s remark and couldn’t say anything else. Tae Ho and Adenmaha grabbed Nidhogg’s hands and said.

“It will be fine. If something turns out wrong I will go to bring you.”

“It’s fine, Nidhogg. I will go with you.”

Nidhogg turned to look at the two people and tried to make a forced smile but it wasn’t easy. She ended up panting heavily and expressed her fear in the end.

“B, but. But....”

“Retarded bitch! Do you believe their words? They are trying to trap you in the roots....kyak!”

Ratatoskr didn’t miss the opportunity and said some nasty words. His words got cut off in the middle thanks to Tae Ho but it was enough to make Nidhogg scared.

Nidhogg rembled. SHe looked like she was about to burst crying at any moment. Adenmaha embraced her from behind hurriedly.

“Don’t believe him. You believe in me and Tae Ho master more than that squirrel, right?”

“I do. I do but...”

“It’s fine Nidhogg. Everything will turn out well. It will certainly. I already told you this but if somethings turns out wrong I will certainly go to bring you.”

Nidhogg gulped dry saliva several times after Tae Ho spoke again. She inhaled some air and then looked at Adenmaha.

“Will Adenmaha accompany me?”

“I will. I will never leave you alone.”

In the first place, that was the reason Adenmaha came all the way here. She had freedom in mobility compared to Tae Ho or Heda that had to maintain the magic circle.

“I will do it then. Yes. I will do my best.”

Nidhogg made a smile again and Tae Ho let out a sigh of relief. Freya, that was looking at her with a pitiful face, shrugged her shoulders and said.

“Good, let’s start right now if it’s been decided.”

“Wait, she needs some time to regain stability.”

“It’s fine now. I can do it.”

Nidhogg shook her head and then smiled while grabbing the hands of Adenmaha. She was really scared but she was able to do it if she was with Adenmaha.

“Nidhogg.”

“Yes, Adenmaha.”

Nidhogg smiled brightly and then turned to look at Tae Ho. Tae Ho understood what her gaze meant and so nodded to her.

“Let’s start.”

&

Tae Ho, Heda and Freya stood in their designated places and inserted power.

When the fog opened up due to that, Adenmaha transformed into a white dragon and threw herself beyond the fog. Nidhogg was riding on her back.

“The roots are filled with fog. It’s so full of it that we can’t see far away. That’s why I thought. Won’t someone be beyond that fog? Isn’t there someone I don’t know of sleeping over there? That’s

why I always yelled in case someone heard me. In case that someone woke up from their sleep.”

The fog was really dense so it made the roots dark and moist. Nidhogg kept mumbling as if trying to forget her fear.

“The roots aren’t tasty. I doesn’t have any flavor. But that was the only thing I had so I chewed it at times. It hurt if I bit my tail.”

Nidhogg smiled like a fool and then stuck closer to Adenmaha’s back. She looked at the huge existence covered in poison that they could see from afar.

“Nidhogg.”

Ancient dragon.

The black venomous dragon that could bring destruction to a world.

“It’s pretty. Cool.”

Adenmaha said. It wasn’t actually pretty but it was really cool as it was a really grand sight.

“Thank you.”

Nidhogg looked at her own body with eyes filled with mixed emotions as her original body got complimented for the first time since she was born.

And after a while, Adenmaha landed on the body of Nidhogg after enduring the poison with magic and then transformed into her human shape and entered the insides with Nidhogg.

“It’s the heart room. I met Tae Ho master first in this room. It hurt but it was nice.”

“Huh?”

It hurt but it was nice?

Nidhogg nodded at Adenmaha’s doubtful eyes and continued speaking.

“At first, Tae Ho master hit Nidhogg a lot. It was really scary.”

“He did that because he didn’t know you back then.”

“Yes yes, it’s fine. That’s all in the past. And thanks to that I was able to meet Tae Ho master.”

Nidhogg smiled brightly as if reminiscing a happy memory. Adenmaha hugged that Nidhogg tightly. She felt like she had to do that.

After the moment of huggin ended, Nidhogg went to the center of the heart room and lied down. When she placed herself in the long chair Tae Ho made for her, she inhaled some air for the last time and then looked up at Adenmaha that was next to her.

“I will do it then.”

“I’m cheering for you Nidhogg.”

“Yes.”

Nidhogg closed her eyes and connected her consciousness with her soul and body once again.

“I’m going Adenmaha. I’m going Tae Ho master.”

She opened her eyes after speaking in a low voice. The scene that flashed in her eyes wasn’t the insides of the heart room anymore. It was the world being seen through the eyes of the huge dragon.

Let’s fly.

Outside the roots.

Outside the World tree that she had already experienced before.

The black dragon spread its wings. It stood up with its two legs and then looked up the sky. She observed the place beyond the split fog and surged up.

A huge flutter of its wing.

Strong wind arose and hit the ground. It shook the entire roots and the ground.

The black dragon flew up and then reached the fog.

It was at that moment.

“Kyak!”

“Nidhogg?!”

The heart room shook greatly. Nidhogg screamed and Adenmaha looked at Nidhogg with a flustered face after sitting down.

Nidhogg cried and yelled while the black dragon was struggling in the air.

“I got caught! It won’t let me go! The roots of the World tree... it’s not letting me go!”

It wasn’t only a matter of the fog.

The restraints of the roots was catching the black dragon. It restrained her with a power that seemed like it would never let her go.

“Master!”

Adenmaha looked at the sky and yelled but it couldn’t reach Tae Ho. No, even if it did reach him it wasn’t something Tae Ho could intervene in.

“Why, why?!”

Nidhogg yelled. It was a yell directed towards the roots.

But the roots didn’t listen to her words. The power of the restraints rather got stronger.

“No.”

Nidhogg said and at that moment the black dragon lost its strength. The huge body headed to the ground from the sky and Nidhogg closed her eyes.

&

It was a dark and black place.

It had nothing and nowhere in it.

Nidhogg opened her eyes. She tried to open her mouth and yell inside the breathtaking fear.

“Adenmaha! Tae Ho master!”

No answer returned. Even her voice disappeared in the darkness.

Nidhogg breathed roughly and then understood. This place was the roots. Nidhogg ended up becoming alone again.

“Why...”

“Why...”

There wasn't only one crying voice. Nidhogg raised her head and yelled once again.

“Adenmaha!”

But she could know it even while yelling. That wasn't the voice of Adenmaha. The voice that was heard behind her didn't belong to Adenmaha looking at her with a resentful face but someone else.

Nidhogg turned around. She could see a small kid crouching in the darkness. Her black hair was so long that it covered all her body.

“Who are you? Have you been all the time with me?”

“I'm you, Nidhogg.”

The kid raised her head and said. Nidhogg blinked a few times but then smiled brightly and extended her hand towards the girl.

“Let's go out together then. Let's go to Tae Ho master.”

The kid grabbed Nidhogg's hands but she didn't stand up. Nidhogg didn't rise her up by force and started to speak silently.

“There are many happy things going outside. You are not alone. Heda's food is delicious and Adenmaha's embrace is warm. Tae Ho master is cool. Cuchulainn oppa is funny and Scathach master is harsh but is actually gentle. And.... Don't you resent them?”

Nidhogg opened her eyes roundly when she was about to speak about Siri and Bracky. The girl faced Nidhogg with an expressionless face and continued speaking.

“There was a place that good but you have been trapped in the roots for tens of thousands of years. That only you had to be like that?”

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that Nidhogg's memories started with Ratatoskr. She wasn't even aware of time before he came to look for her.

But that time was miserably long. Nidhogg had to be pressed down by solitude for that long time.

“Why did it have to be like that? WHY only me? Why was I born like this?”

Grief showed up in the face of the girl. Sadness that she couldn't hold back showed up.

“I wan't to kill everyone. I will kill them all. I will make them disappear. I won't allow a world like this.”

The girl started to cry and at the same time released an overwhelming power. It was the power that Odin spoke about which could bring an end to the world.

And at that moment Nidhogg realized something.

She understood.

Who she was.

How she was born.

Why she opened her eyes in the roots.

Audhumla.

The ancient God of Asgard.

The existence that appeared in the world before Ymir and even Buri.

Nidhogg was born from her. From the body and soul of Audhumla that got thrown away in the ancient hole Ginnungagap, the real ancient being.

The one that had been tying down Nidhogg in the roots was herself.

The ancient existence that got thrown in Ginnungagap, Audhumla that ended up resenting the world but didn't want to bring an end to it, and the good will that rejected that was with Nidhogg.

Nidhogg thought of Adenmaha. She embraced the girl just like how she always did with her. She took care of the girl that was crying and said.

The misery made by the time that was so long you couldn't even imagine and that miserable memory pressed down on Nidhogg but she still endured it. She didn't lose her smile.

“Let's go together. And it's fine. I don't resent it. Yes, it was certainly bad. I want to resent someone. But I don't want to do that. And it's fine now. Because i'm able to go out now. I just have to start now. With Adenmaha, Tae Ho master and everyone else. I met everyone.”

She didn't want to resent it. She disliked doing that. Someone would make fun of her saying that she looked like a fool but Nidhogg didn't want to do that.

She wanted to be with her loved ones rather than resenting and destroying everything just like her self had said. She wanted to protect them.

“It's hard to say it in words but you can know right? Because you are me.”

“You don't resent them?”

“I don't. I like them. That's why I want to protect everyone. I want to be together with everyone.”

So that is your choice.

A voice was heard at that moment. Nidhogg raised her head and blinked.

“Who?”

An answer didn't return but Nidhogg couldn't mind that. It was because the voices of the two people she liked a lot was heard from afar.

“Nidhogg!”

“Adenmaha, Tae Ho master.”

Nidhogg smiled brightly. She turned to look at the girl and then stood up with her. She embraced the girl, Nidhogg, once again and looked at the sky.

“Let's go together. Let's fly.”

Nidhogg closed her eyes. WHEN she opened them again she could find the faces of Adenmaha and Tae Ho looking at her flying out of the roots with strength and cheering.

&

The black dragon flew up.

The ancient dragon followed the World tree and surged up.

All the worlds inside of Asgard saw that. It didn't miss the soaring of the black and beautiful dragon.

The dark fairies of SvartAlfheim admired that. The dwarves of Nidavelir raised their hammers and cheered at the wonder they had witnessed.

The fairies of Alfheim also saw that. The humans of Midgard didn't feel fear at the huge dragon flying up to the sky. They felt the warmth of the darkness.

Hela and Galeon laughed together. The dead beings smiled at the real appearance of the black dragon that helped them before.

Nidhogg continued to fly. She finally arrived at the world of Gods, Asgard and everyone in Valhalla reacted like the warriors of Valhalla they were.

“Big!”

“Ohh! Black dragon! Ohh! Black dragon!”

“What’s that? Do you know something?”

“No, I don’t! But it’s still huge!”

Ragnar laughed. He hit his chest twice to express etiquette and then raised his sword to bless the soaring of the black dragon.

Drakon Ismenios couldn’t shut his mouth.

Echidna bit a cigarette while smiling brightly and Scathach looked at Nidhogg with warm eyes.

Siri and Bracky knew. Why Nidhogg wasn’t stopping and until where she was planning to fly.

“Did you see it! That is an equal of mine! The existence connected with the king of birds, Hraesvelgr!”

Hraesvelgr laughed and then flew up in his bird body to face Nidhogg. Vedrfolnir, that was sitting in his shoulder, got happy at the smile of her lord.

The black dragon passed the highest branch and then looked down at Asgard at the end of the world.

She checked how the world looked as the successor of the ancient God Audhumla.

The World of Gods Asgard. The mortal world Midgard.

And the worlds connected to them. Vanaheim, Alfheim, SvartAlvheim, Nidavelir, Niflheim, and also the land of giants Jotunheim.

Adenmaha embraced Nidhogg. Nidhogg looked at the ground while embracing Adenmaha. She sensed Tae Ho cheering from the

roots and then got determined as the real ancient dragon that has succeeded the power of Audhumla. She hit her chest twice and said with a loud voice.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

SHe would protect this world as the existence that has existed since the beginning of the world.

SHe wouldn't allow the Kingdom of Fire to bring destruction to the world.

That wasn't only for Tae Ho and Adenmaha. SHe wasn't copying the two of them.

A determination as Audhumla.

Nidhogg's own will that decided to protect the world with her power that was able to destroy a world.

Nidhogg roared. She then fluttered once again and shocked the world.

Episode 68/Chapter 1: Descent of the immortal God (1)

There was a man.

The man was born with the noble blood of a God but had to serve his king as a warrior and unfortunately, that king was a childish man and short of virtue.

He was a king that was once called as hero but time had eaten him a bit. He did atrocious actions everyday that made you see him as having become degenerated as time passed and did a really wicked thing on a woman that was the reincarnation of a Goddess so he pulled the entire country with him and received a big curse.

‘Men will receive pain the moment they need strength the most and they won’t be able to use their strength in the fourth night and fifth afternoon.’

The king and citizens that got surprised tried to soothe her and change the name of their country to part of the name of the Goddess ‘Eamhain Mhacha’, but it was all meaningless.

The rage of the Goddess didn’t dissipate and in the end the king and his citizens couldn’t use their strength when they got invaded by the enemy and on other things.

But the country of the king still didn’t collapse after that. It didn’t even get shaken at the countless dangers it faced through the cases like the invasions.

The only person that didn’t get cursed by the Goddess.

The great hero that possessed power enough to protect his country alone.

The prince of light Cuchulainn.

It was because that man was there.

&

Nidhogg smiled in a good mood after having let out a roar that shook all of Asgard.

But of course, that was in her essence form as an ancient dragon and at the same time a dragon Goddess and not in her huge body that reached 2kms.

“Nidhogg! Nidhogg!”

The loud yell that was heard as a bug buzzing for Nidhogg continued to be heard. Nidhogg rolled her eyes as the black dragon and then could discover the owner of the voice.

“Ohh! Nidhogg! Do you recognize me?!”

The huge bird spoke in an excited voice. The appearance of the bird and his heated voice were all too familiar for her but regardless of that Nidhogg tilted her head and said.

[Uh...Hraesvelgr grandpa?]

The black dragon didn't open its mouth to speak. But Nidhogg's will itself got transmitted to Hraesvelgr and Hraesvelgr, that was riding on his own original body nodded diligently.

“Right, i'm your equal Hraesvelgr!”

Hraesvelgr spoke with a really happy face and voice. But Nidhogg blinked once again and then realized why she felt weird.

Hraesvelgr was certainly big in her memories and right now Hraesvelgr wasn't like that at all.

[Grandpa is really tiny!]

He was small. Really small.

And this was something unavoidable. If the difference in length of their bodies was 20 times, then the size of their bodies would be more than a hundred.

Hraesvelgr staggered at the happy, yet strong fact attack of

Nidhogg. However, he claimed with a loud voice as someone that didn't know what giving up was.

“I, I will also get big!”

In the first place, Hraesvelgr's original body was a kind of magic armor that was born with magic. He would be able to increase the size of his body if he poured magic power to it.

Nidhogg opened her eyes roundly at Hraesvelgr's claim and then asked with an expectant voice.

[Will grandpa become as big as Nidhogg?]

Her way of speaking was saying that she really hoped that.

Because of that, Hraesvelgr could only drip cold sweat. It was good to have claimed it magnanimously but the problem was that Nidhogg was just too big.

Impossible. Absolutely impossible.

But Hraesvelgr couldn't say that he couldn't do it. He opened his mouth with difficulty and spoke.

“I, I will try.”

“My king...”

Vedrfolnir couldn't stop her tears from falling down at the pitiful appearance of her king. At the same time, she fell once again for her king. It was because his ungiving spirit in front of the impossible had moved her heart.

If Cuchulainn was here he would have clicked his tongue saying that her love for him was comparable to Tae Ho's but fortunately the only one here was Nidhogg.

[Anyways, Nidhogg will go down now. Uh... but grandpa Hraesvelgr, are you fine?]

“Fine? What are you talking about?”

[I mean, the poison?]

Nidhogg spoke in an unconfident tone and turned to look at herself. Her pitch black body was covered by a faint green smoke.

But Hraesvelgr didn't show signs of being in pain even though he was inside that smoke. He actually frowned as if he had only realized after Nidhogg remarked that and said.

“Hm? Now that I see, compared to the other body you used, this one doesn't release poison. Rather...”

[Rather?]

“I feel a holy aura. I feel like my strength is being recovered the closer I get to you. Is this also your power?”

Hraesvelgr wasn't saying that for nothing. It was because the property of the smoke covering Nidhogg had really changed like he had said.

From a nasty poison that annihilated everyone that approached her into a holy aura that took care and healed other.

Nidhogg bit her lips. She endured her tears from falling down and said in a good mood.

[Yes, that's right. I don't resent anyone and I rather like them. It's like that now.]

The heart of Audhumla had changed. Nidhogg also didn't resent anyone now.

“It's a bit difficult to understand but that should be a good thing anyways.”

Hraesvelgr spoke like that as he didn't know of Audhumla's situation and then smiled warmly. He got more relaxed if he spoke with Nidhogg.

Nidhogg spoke once again.

[Anyways, i'm going to return to Valhalla now. Do you want to come with me?]

“Hm, fine. Even if that wasn’t the case, Valhalla had sent a messenger and he has stayed noisy so let’s go down together.”

[Then ride on Nidhogg’s back]

“Okay.”

After Hraesvelgr answered briefly, he moved his original body and rode on Nidhogg’s back. Actually, the difference in size was so big he felt like he had landed on an island rather than on the back of someone.

[Grandpa, did you get on? I can’t feel anything.]

“I, I did.”

[I’m going then!]

Nidhogg yelled in a good mood and turned to look at the ground and then fluttered her wings again.

&

The time Nidhogg opened her eyes again was when the black dragon landed right next to Valhalla.

Actually the size of her body was 2kms long so it was no different from an island so the distance between Valhalla was quite considerable.

When the warriors of Valhalla came out flocking to see the black dragon, Adenmaha that had been looking at the essence of Nidhogg with a nervous face let out a sigh of relief. It was because Nidhogg had been putting an absent minded expression but then smiled brightly as if nothing had happened.

“Did it end well?”

“It ended well.”

Nidhogg spoke up to that point and then stood up to embrace Adenmaha.

“Nidhogg?”

“Adenmaha.”

Nidhogg dropped her body in Adenmaha’s embrace as if melting down. Adenmaha got flustered as she saw that Nidhogg didn’t have as much strength as she thought so she inserted more strength in her arms and asked.

“Are you fine?”

“Yes, yes. I’m okay. But i’m too sleepy. I don’t have any strength.”

‘Certainly, an indirect introduction.’

Because Nidhogg’s original body was really huge.

In the first place, that was a kind of magic armor so if it was any other living being it would be impossible to breathe and even less move it as they wouldn’t be able to endure their own weight.

The power that moved Nidhogg’s original body was her magic power. Nidhogg’s body had an overwhelming amount of magic power stored in it but the one that moved it was her in the end.

She didn’t only pass the roots but she had also flown to the ends of the world in an instant so the amount of magic power she spent would be great and the burden on Nidhogg would also be as big.

“You have done well. Let’s rest now. I will face Hraesvelgr-nim.”

“Yes... wake me up when Tae Ho master comes later.”

“I will.”

When Adenmaha stroke her head, Nidhogg closed her eyes. But she opened them again after a few seconds and then raised her head.

“Nidhogg?”

“I thought of something I had to say before falling asleep.”

“About what?”

“About Audhumla’s story.”

Nidhogg started to speak about Audhumla with a sleepy voice. Parts of her story was cut down and was sloppy as expected of her but there was no problem in understanding the general outline.

“Audhumla doesn’t resent anyone anymore. No, she has been like that since before. She has liked everyone since before.”

She wanted to say this. She wanted to transmit Audhumla’s story to the others the fastest she could.

Compared to Nidhogg, Audhumla had really perceived the others for a long time. And she also knew why she had been trapped.

But regardless of that, she still heard Nidhogg’s words. She decided to love instead of hate the world just like Nidhogg did.

“Thank you Nidhogg. For having chosen us.”

Adenmaha spoke with a teary voice and hugged Nidhogg. Nidhogg rubbed her face in Adenmaha’s chest and smiled brightly.

“I’m also grateful Adenmaha.”

And then closed her eyes. She breathed soundly and fell asleep.

“Sleep well Nidhogg. I will ask Heda to make many things you like.”

Adenmaha spoke in a low voice as if she had really become a mother and closed her eyes following Nidhogg. And then shared her warmth with her.

&

“Uh... so are you saying that in the end Odin-nim is at fault?”

After about one hour since that happened, Adenmaha told the story to Tae Ho, Heda and Freya that had returned to Valhalla on the cat carriage and that was the conclusion Heda came with after hearing everything.

Because the ones that had exterminated Audhumla at the same time with Ymir and threw them in Ginnungagap were Odin, his

father Bor and his grandfather Buri.

But Freya got enraged at Heda's words and spoke.

“What are you saying? That was the best he could do at that time. In the first place, it's a bit vague to say that Odin-nim was the same being from back then. That was also before he completely awakened a consciousness.”

And in the first place if part of Audhumla was left then giants like Ymir may have been born just like Buri and Bor were concerned about.

Heda let out a 'He'ing sound at Freya's heated argument and then opened her eyes sharply and said.

“That was the case. So that was the case.”

“Wh, what?”

“No, I'm just saying.”

Heda smirked and Freya flushed and frowned.

And Tae Ho thought while looking at the two of them.

‘The so that was the case attack is strong no matter who you use it at. SO that was the case.’

Cuchulainn agreed earnestly.

‘Anyways, everything ended well. I had also felt that it was really big when I saw it before but back then I saw it in a place with nothing to compare it to so I just sensed that it was only big... but now that I see it again it really is huge.’

‘Didn't you say the same thing?’

‘Anyways, she is also overflowing in magic power. Echidna didn't say that she was an ancient dragon in another level for nothing.’

It wasn't only because the time they were born was different.

‘Ancient God Audhumla...’

An existence that could be compared to the Goddess of night Nyx of Olympus.

“Anyways, it seems like the sun will set soon. Why don’t you return now? It would be good to rest two days for Nidhogg’s recovery. Perhaps... it may be the last opportunity you will be able to rest comfortably.”

Freya cooled down the heat by fanning herself with her hand and said.

And her words weren’t wrong. If they headed to the Temple, only battles against the Kingdom of Fire would be waiting for them.

“Shall we return now?”

“Let’s return, master.”

Adenmaha and Heda looked at Tae Ho with a vague expectation and said. It seemed like the two of them were planning on spending the remaining two days in quality time.

But Tae Ho flinched instead of smiling and answering the same. The quick witted Heda asked with an uneasy tone.

“What’s wrong?”

Adenmaha also frowned and put uneasy eyes. It was because the two of them guessed to some extent what Tae Ho was going to say.

“Uh... I just remembered that I have one more thing to do.”

He had one more thing aside of liberating Nidhogg’s original body from the roots. Something he had to take care of before heading to the Temple.

“Can you give me one day... no, half a day?”

Tae Ho asked Adenmaha and Heda and the two of them let out sighs almost at the same time.

&

‘Hey you bastard. If you are going to useless things do it alone, why did you drag me into it? Ahh master. I want to see you.’

‘She’s right in front of you.’

‘Not like this! Entrust Gae Bolg to master quickly and return!’

When Tae Ho returned to the residence of Idun he headed to the lodging of Scathach while receiving sharp gazes from Heda and Adenmaha. It was to do something he could only do at her lodging.

‘But Cuchulainn. You seem like you are quite happy even though you speak like that. Should I say that your body is being honest?’

‘Hey you crazy bastard. What kind of nonsense is that? And where do I have a body? Huh? WHere’s my body.’

It had always been like this but time flowed really quickly when they spoke about nonsense.

Actually, Tae Ho was conversing with Cuchulainn but if you saw him from a side he was grinning alone and Scathach was preparing mystical magic in front of it. Scathach raised her head. It was because all the preparations had ended.

“Everything is ready, but are you going to do it?”

Tae Ho fixed his expression at Scathach’s question and nodded.

“After I go to the Temple... I really won’t have time after that. I want to do everything I can before that.”

“Right, I respect your will. It will certainly be of help.”

The Tower of shadows.

The place he had spent almost 2 years after he entered it after the battle against the king of Fomoires, the Tyrant Bress.

Back then he hadn’t been able to go until the end. Part of it was because he lacked time but honestly speaking it was because his capabilities lacked.

But he was different now.

It was time to conquer the Tower of shadows that no one except for one person had been able to conquer.

‘It feels uncomfortable if I stop doing it after clearing it.’

If you start a game you should see the end of it.

The time he promised Heda and Adenmaha was 12 hours. It was a month inside the Tower of shadows where time flowed 30 times more quickly.

But that was enough.

“Close your eyes. I will start the ritual.”

Tae Ho closed his eyes.

And then opened his eyes in the middle of the ritual.

The doors of the Tower of shadow opened.

Episode 68/Chapter 2: Descent of the immortal God (2)

The Tower of shadows was a kind of virtual reality made to train her disciples.

Each floor was occupied by one strong disciple Scathach recognized and it had a simple structure that let you go up when you defeated the being on each floor.

You wouldn't die for real in it as it was like virtual reality but the feeling it gave resembled the real deal as expected of the mystical magic used by the queen of the Land of darkness. There was nothing to talk about the pain.

Scathach used the Tower of shadows for her disciples that had learned Scathach's techniques. She carved her techniques on the bodies and souls of her disciples through real experience and made them awaken the eyes of insight that could be said to be the essence of Scathach's techniques.

Because of that, the Tower of shadows was a kind of graduation exam for her disciples.

There was no owner in the first floor of the Tower. It was a place that let you make the final preparations before you started climbing the tower for real so it also had a little bit of resting facilities.

Cuchulainn, that obtained a body after he entered the Tower of shadows even though it was a fake one, took out a cold fruit juice from a box that looked like a fridge and said.

“Hey, but do you know that?”

“What?”

“That the owner of the top floor changes whenever someone beats it.”

Conquering the tower was a difficult thing in the first place but the reason no one could conquer it after Cuchulainn was really simple.

It was because there was no one that could defeat Scathach's beloved disciple and the strongest warrior of Erin, Cuchulainn.

Tae Ho nodded in an understanding way as Cuchulainn snickered like a provocation and then played dumb.

"Um, then this is a problem. No one will be able to beat it after me."

"You won't be able to beat it this time."

Cuchulainn cursed Tae Ho with his finger and Tae Ho snorted.

The two people were the same as always.

And after a while, Cuchulainn threw a fruit juice to Tae Ho and changed the subject.

"The Tower of shadows has a total of 64 floors."

"That's a vague number."

It wasn't a round number like 50 or 100. It was indeed an even number but it was that awkward. It also didn't seem like it had a meaning behind it.

"You also think like that right? That's why I also asked master why she hadn't made it as a 100 floored tower long ago."

"So why does it have 64 floors?"

Cuchulainn grinned as Tae Ho asked in a hurry and then shrugged his shoulders and answered.

"Why do you think? It's just a realistic problem. It was extremely hard to make 64 floors but to increase it by 36, are you planning to kill me?! She said that and hit the head of my back really strongly."

"Um, you deserved that."

"It's fine. After that, master and I became a mess-."

It was only that. Tae Ho had interrupted hurriedly before he said anything else.

“Oh my. Why do you always end up talking about lewd things?”

“No, why is that lewd? I was going to say that we were arguing like a mess but then made up. Huh? What did you think about?”

“You are speaking bullshit.”

This time Tae Ho cursed him with his finger and Cuchulainn laughed out loud.

“Well, what can I do with my life?”

Cuchulainn was someone that was called as the most renowned leecher and playboy.

“Ah, yes. Well, whatever.”

“Damned bastard.”

The two of them laughed again and drank their juices. It was a fruit juice made with grapes that Scathach especially liked.

“Anyways, if it has 64 floors... I just have to climb 27 floors more.”

“Right, you should climb 27 floors from the floor you climbed while doing retarded things that no normal person would understand.”

There were many disciples that had challenged the Tower of shadows but there was no one that climbed up with a method similar to Tae Ho's.

But that's why Cuchulainn liked Tae Ho.

“You will be able to do it, right?”

Cuchulainn gestured with his chin lightly but Tae Ho didn't answer. He just gripped Gae Bolg silently.

&

Passing to the 37th floor was really smooth. It was because Tae Ho knew full well about the weak points and conquering methods of each floor.

And it also wasn't that hard for the remaining floors. The battle against the owner of Caladbolg, Fergus Mac Roich was quite a hard fight but the one that won in the end was Tae Ho.

63rd floor.

The 10th day since he entered the tower.

Tae Ho defeated the master of the 63rd floor and the rival of Cuchulainn, Ferdia mac Daman, and lied on the ground while spreading his limbs.

Most of the disciples of Scathach were specialized on attacking but Ferdia mac Daman was specialized on defending. And to an incredible level at that.

Ferdia mac Daman was no different from being immortal when wearing his special armor, the Hornskin.

You weren't able to use your divine powers in the Tower of shadows, the tower of the Milesians.

That meant that this place was somewhere he could only fight with his own strength just like when he fought in the God depriving land against Heracles.

Because of that, not dying once until the 63rd floor and having conquered it held a really big meaning.

This was something possible as Tae Ho's capabilities as a warrior had already equaled Lancelot, the strongest of the Knights of the round table.

"You cheater. Adding everything should have taken you more than 3 years so does it make sense that you got this strong already?"

"My situation is a bit special. And I fought a lot in that time."

There were many reasons he could get strong just like Kalsted's saga or Scathach's style techniques that got implanted in him by Scathach but still, the real fact he could become that strong was the countless battle experiences he faced these past 3 years.

Tae Ho had really fought a lot and most of them were battles against beings stronger than him.

The Tyrant Bress, the Magician King Utgard Loki, the World Wolf Fenrir, the Great Hero Achilles, the God of war Ares, the God of sea Poseidon, the protector Heracles, the king of Gods Zeus and finally the Goddess of night Nyx.

Cuchulainn could only nod after thinking of all the beings Tae Ho had fought until now.

"Right, I recognize the density of your battles."

"Would my deity be the God of battles for nothing?"

The impact of the God of meetings was really strong but the first deity he obtained was the God of battles.

And that was the deity that represented him.

Cuchulainn looked up at the ceiling.

"Next is the top floor."

"You must be waiting for me, right?"

"Right, I will fight directly."

Tae Ho, that had been looking at the ceiling, closed his eyes once at Cuchulainn's words and then opened them again. He asked with a calmed down tone.

"Not the fake one?"

"Not a fake."

Cuchulainn was able to obtain a body in the Tower of shadows. He had already talked to Scathach about it beforehand so there was no one at the top floor. The one that would be filling up the empty

spot of the fake Cuchulainn was the present Cuchulainn that hadn't only experienced the battle in Erin but also the Great War.

"Don't roll your head. What kind of nasty things are you planning to do?"

Tae Ho shrugged his shoulders as Cuchulainn looked at him with sharp eyes and said.

"Um, summon Scathach master and use her as a shield? Even if it's you, you would hesitate for a moment if master appears and acts like a shield. Or summon a lot of Goddesses to spread a badger game."

"Devil like bastard. I already recognized you when you stopped fighting against Achilles and stole his shield."

"You shouldn't save your methods if you want to win."

Tae Ho wasn't Odin's successor for nothing. He worked well with Odin at the point that he would do anything to win.

"But still."

Tae Ho said. He faced Cuchulainn and then spoke with a relaxed expression instead of smiling.

"I'm planning on fighting a bit differently this time."

Only as a single warrior.

As someone walking on the road of Scathach's techniques.

"And your weapon?"

"Gae Bolg."

Tae Ho answered immediately at Cuchulainn's question and that answer made Cuchulainn laugh.

"Arrogant bastard. But I still like you. You should certainly use a spear if it's a battle between masters of Scathach's style techniques."

Cuchulainn spoke up to that point and then let out a long sigh.

He grabbed the air and then another shape of Gae Bolg took form.

Tae Ho also grabbed Gae Bolg. He stood up from his seat and faced Cuchulainn.

“Let’s go.”

Cuchulainn turned around and started to climb up the stairs one step ahead.

Tae Ho held his breath at how he lead the path. He followed the same path Cuchulainn walked with slow steps.

&

They faced each other at the top floor.

There were about twenty feet between them.

There was nothing that could obstruct them at the top floor, that was much wider than the other floors.

Cuchulainn raised his spear first.

And then, Tae Ho also raised his’.

“In the name of Erin.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

They took etiquette for the other and then moved at the same time.

The two of them had already awakened Scathach’s style insight. Dirty acts didn’t work. The two of them looked at each other and then clashed in the only path that connected the two.

The prince of light.

The God of battles.

They forgot about such flashy nicknames. They just concentrated on the other. And at some point, the both of them were looking at each other and smiling. It wasn’t a conscious smile but a smile that came out naturally.

The attacks became faster. The clash between two warriors that reached the peak shocked the entire tower of shadows.

Scathach's style techniques aimed for the other. Stubbornly and precisely. They faced each other at the selected option among the countless cases and continued to clash.

Gae Bolg let out a fresh sound. The sounds didn't subside from the top floor that got heated by them.

But at some point it started to change.

Scathach's style techniques, that were showing same movements like a decalcomany but different movements at the same time, changed.

The arts of the Knights of the round table got added to the spear of Tae Ho. Ragnar Lodbrok, the great Viking king showed himself.

And at the end, it transformed completely.

The Scathach's style techniques executed from Tae Ho's hands clashed with Cuchulainn's techniques.

A long time passed once again.

And the settlement came like always.

Tae Ho and Cuchulainn faced each other from up close. Cuchulainn looked at the spear that pierced his chest and vomited blood. He then smiled.

“Hey.”

Tae Ho raised his head at Cuchulainn's call as he was panting heavily. Cuchulainn saw his exhausted face and said one word.

“Thank you.”

For having rescued master.

For gathering Gae Bolg.

For defeating the Magician king and reconstructing Erin.

He had many things he wanted to say. But one word was enough. Everything was contained in it.

Tae Ho also smiled. He then spoke in a playful tone as expected of a conversation with Cuchulainn.

“It’s enough if you know it. And... i’m also grateful. Master.”

Tae Ho had many masters.

But the one that had always accompanied him and taught him more things than anyone else was Cuchulainn.

“Damned bastard.”

Cuchulainn said. He vomited blood once again and then collapsed. The pain would subside if he accepted death and the pain would stop as he was in the Tower of shadows but he decided not to do so. He endured his pain and didn’t stop looking at Tae Ho.

Because there was something he had to see right at this moment.

Because he had defeated none other than Cuchulainn and that’s why he would have obtained strength.

[Synchro rate: 100%]

Tae Ho closed his eyes. He felt the power surging up deep from his soul with the intent of trying to sweep away his body.

And then understood. He closed his eyes slowly and raised his hands.

The Dragon Knight Kalsted.

The strongest warrior of Dark Age.

He wasn’t alone. There was another pair that could be said to be his soul companion just like how Cuchulainn had Gae Bolg.

And only when he was with that pair would he be able to completely become the Dragon Knight Kalsted.

“Show me.”

Cuchulainn said. Tae Ho looked far away and grabbed the air. He called it out loud.

“Astelone.”

The Dragon Sword.

The sword with the same soul as the incarnation of the World dragon Yggdrasil.

A white light got grabbed by Tae Ho's hands and at that moment, a great and glorified power filled the Tower of shadows. It didn't only shake the top floor but the entire Tower.

The Dragon Knight Kalsted.

The battle God Lee Tae Ho.

The moment two existences became one.

The real immortal God descended.

Episode 68/Chapter 3: Descent of the immortal God (3)

The World Dragon Yggdrasil, who was one of the various Gods of the Dark Age, split part of its soul and created a sword.

This sword was the Dragon sword Astelone.

It was the Incarnation of the World dragon and the true soul companion sword of Dragon knight Kalsted.

The beautiful sword shone with a pure white light. It was so beautiful that there were no other words to describe it.

A long sword with the sentence of a dragon engraved in its blade.

This blade shone in Tae Ho's hands, and pushed Tae Ho to a higher state.

Synchro rate 100%.

When Tae Ho woke up he didn't see the ceiling of the Tower of shadows but the ceiling of Scathach's house.

Tae Ho sat up and turned to look at his right hand. He was holding the Dragon Sword Astelone.

"So you returned."

When he turned in the direction the voice, he saw Scathach with an exhausted face and dripping sweat. It seemed like this exhaustion was from breaking the influence of the magic from the Tower of shadows.

"Are you okay?"

"I'm fine. I'm just exhausted."

Scathach answered and then took out a potion to drink. It seemed like the potion had an effect of health recovery that calmed her rough breathing instantly and returned color to her face.

“Is that... your real appearance?”

Scathach looked at Tae Ho after wiping her mouth. Tae Ho looked for a mirror to see his changes.

From 99% to 100%.

It was only a difference of 1% but the changes were clear.

First, his body changed. Tae Ho's body was already highly combative like a well polished sword but he advanced one step further.

He grew a bit taller, now passing 190cm, and the quality of his muscles also improved. When he felt his muscles, it felt like he was touching armor made with adamantium rather than flesh and bone.

His black pupils became golden just like when he used the 'Incarnation of the World dragon', and his eyes changed into those of a dragon.

His hair was still black but it grew until it reached his shoulders. It formed the same style as dragon knight Kalsted.

Tae Ho clenched his fist. He looked at himself with the 'eyes of the dragon' and then understood.

His appearance wasn't the only thing that changed. His physical ability also became much higher.

Among those who Tae Ho fought, Heracle was the one with the strongest physical capabilities. Achilles was the fastest, but if Achilles' stats in speed was 110 and the others was 80, then Heracles' strength was 110 and all the others was 100.

And currently, Tae Ho was even faster than Achilles and stronger than Heracles. He surpassed Heracles in all stats. The one exception was strength, but he still equaled Heracles' strength.

The changes didn't end there.

[He doesn't get exhausted even after fighting for a hundred days]

[His energy is infinite and doesn't wither]

[Enemy of giants]

[The end of dragons]

[Devil king annihilator]

[He is the immortal God of the east]

[Agent of the World dragon]

Multiple sagas were created. It was because all the accomplishments of dragon knight Kalsted were converted into sagas.

Tae Ho, who was peeking at his new sagas, concentrated especially at the first two. This wasn't because he was surprised from the part about infinite energy.

It was because these were the most efficient sagas that could be formed.

Dark Age had a system that degraded your physical abilities depending on the reduction of health.

Your physical abilities also degraded when your stamina was spent with continuous or repetitive actions, and just when your hp was reduced.

But a special privilege was given to the ones chosen by the Gods, a power grew with the special jobs of these chosen.

It was the specialty of not receiving any restrictions on movement until HP was completely spent.

It was a common ability in other games, but in Dark Age it was a special ability that only special jobs could learn, and was a privilege that boasted of cheat like abilities.

Essentially before dying, you would be able to use all your physical capabilities to the maximum.

Tae Ho already possessed incredible strength so this was like

giving wings to a tiger. .

After Tae Ho sat back with a satisfied expression, Cuchulainn clicked his tongue.

“Why the smirk?”

“It’s not smirking but a uhuhu.”

Tae Ho smiled with Cuchulainn.

Scathach let out a sigh in front of the two fools and then spoke with a serious expression.

“Tae Ho, I think that there’s also a change in your Milesian sentence. Check it.”

Even if she hadn’t mentioned it, Tae Ho had already sensed the change. When he raised his right hand l, the sentence of Erin appeared.

Shining in gold, the sentence of Erin really changed like Scathach had said. However, this time it wasn’t a change resulting from Dragon knight Kalsted.

The change appeared because he had obtained the Dragon sword Astelone that could be said to be his real companion.

The sentence of the Milesian contained the power to communicate with your weapon. As Cuchulainn explained, he could bring the most of its power was when he was with his true companion.

Cuchulainn’s true companion was Gae Bolg. With Gae Bolg, Cuchulainn could bring out more power than normal and Gae bolg could amplify the power of the sentence.

The Dragon sword Astelone was similar.

Now that Tae Ho claimed Astelone, the sentence of Erin could harness a stronger power.

With a strengthened body, the sentence of Erin that developed

one stage further forming new sagas and developing into the strongest weapon.

Tae Ho could feel it.

His current strength was beyond that of dragon knight Kalsted. He had surpassed the strongest warrior of Dark Age.

“I’m afraid you will become arrogant but I’m unable to not say this. You are the strongest warrior I saw until now. The most perfect existence.”

Scathach said and Cuchulainn nodded with a frown. The two masters of Scathach’s style techniques were able to discern the capabilities of Tae Ho without the using ‘eyes of the dragon’.

“Clearing the Tower of shadows is now impossible. Blocking the path of your juniors. How evil, really evil.”

Tae Ho stood up while Cuchulainn criticized him and then breathed softly. He had just finished his battle with Cuchulainn but he couldn’t feel even a bit of mental or physical exhaustion. Perhaps because he had recovered his strength thanks to the power of the sagas.

Cuchulainn spoke once again.

“Before that, is that Astelone that you talked about?”

“Yes, Dragon sword Astelone. Even if it was possible to sell it I wouldn’t, and if I did I could buy a building in a place like New York.”

“I don’t know what bullshit you are talking about but it’s still impressive. Make it transform. Looking at its name, it seems to be a girl.”

As usual, Cuchulainn spoke like a fool. But Tae Ho could only tilt his head.

“Transform?”

“What, it can’t even transform?”

“Well, not even Gae Bolg can transform.”

He had originally known that Cuchulainn was like this but he was worse today. To transform a normal weapon into a person. Just what was he talking about?

But it was then.

Cuchulainn snorted at Tae Ho's attack and talked back.

“That's not true. Gae Bolg can transform.”

“Of course it can't...wa, wait. What are you talking about? Gae Bolg can transform? Scathach master. Is that true?”

As Tae Ho struggled, Scathach let out a sigh and shook her head a few times. She then looked down at Gae Bolg that was being held by Cuchulainn and said.

“Rather than transform, you are able to see it's soul... it's real appearance. It's only possible with the real companion with the sentence of the Milesian.”

“I will show you then. The real appearance of Gae Bolg.”

Cuchulainn spoke confidently and then the sentence of the Milesian appeared at the back of Cuchulainn's hand. Strong light shone from Gae Bolg and spread in all directions. The form a person appeared afterwards.

A woman appeared holding a spear. Her hair was a violet very close to black and her eyes were red. She was wearing a part armor made with the scales of a sea monster, and her cold eyes and tight lips really resembled someone.

“What, she's just Scathach master. Shouldn't Gae Bolg transform into a bulky man?”

“I don't know just why you are getting those thoughts but, isn't Gae Bolg's real appearance really beautiful?.”

Tae Ho nodded as Cuchulainn grinned.

“Certainly... I can’t not admit this. She is really beautiful.”

“Did you plot among yourselves to tease me?”

Scathach spoke with a low tone. From her red cheeks, it seemed like she was embarrassed at how Gae Bolg looked exactly like herself.

“Ey, no way.”

Cuchulainn tapped Scathach’s shoulder while grinning, but was slammed in the back in response.

Tae Ho felt at peace from the usual scene and then asked Scathach and Cuchulainn.

“How do you do that?”

“You just have to wish with the Sentence of the Milesian that you want to see the real appearance of your weapon. It’s not that hard.”

With Scathach’s explanation, Tae Ho turned to look at Astelone and the Sentence of Erin. He took a breath and then called out the name of his weapon.

“Astelone.”

Golden light emerged from the white sword. Rays of lights spread out just like what happened with Gae Bolg, and formed the appearance of a person.

A beautiful woman with long silver hair.

But she had a different feeling from Gae Bolg, a really different one.

“Uh... did something turn out wrong?”

“No, it looks like she just finds this to be bothersome.”

Astelone was lying down with her eyes closed and wasn’t moving an inch. It seemed like she didn’t even care to breathe.

From her appearance, she looked to be a girl in her teens, but it

felt really strange to see her lying down with such a bothersome expression.

‘She does look like the World dragon.’

The World dragon Yggdrasil looked the fusion of a huge silver dragon and a silver haired Goddess in Dark Age.

If Yggdrasil in her twenties and Astelone were standing together, they would look like sisters.

Whatever the case, as Tae Ho was looking at Astelone who was barely moving and just breathing, Scathach spoke some words of comfort.

“Well... it just reflects the real soul of the weapon so there’s no way it’s performance will change based on its tendencies or personalities. So don’t worry too much.”

“Uh, um. Yes.”

She wasn’t going to be fighting in that appearance and Tae Ho would be swinging the sword so it wouldn’t matter that much.

When Tae Ho recalled the light, Cuchulainn embraced Scathach’s shoulder and said.

“Fine, you should return now that you have taken care of everything you needed to. I will spend happy time with master.”

“Cuchulainn?”

When Scathach was suddenly embraced by Cuchulainn, she looked up at him with a confused face. He returned her gaze with a deep stare and a cheezy expression.

“I’m all bulky after having battled that bastard. My blood is boiling.”

“Differentiate time and place.”

Scathach kicked Cuchulainn’s shin but he just laughed as if it didn’t even tickle.

“What, you are still here? What are you doing without disappearing already?”

“Wow, look how you are speaking.”

“Fwosh, fwosh, get away you bug.”

Cuchulainn swung his hand around and looked at Scathach again. She feigned a laugh and slapped his chest.

It seemed like they had already entered their own world.

“I will see you later.”

Tae Ho saluted as no one turned back to look at him and then left the Scathach’s residence.

&

Outside Scathach’s lodging was filled with darkness. Tae Ho had entered the Tower of shadows in the afternoon so 10 hours had passed in reality. It was the middle of the night and was obvious for the entire legion to be silent.

‘No, I should hurry.’

Tae Ho quickly walked away and ignored the sounds emerging from Scathach’s home. He then headed in the direction of his residence.

And a few minutes later.

When he crossed half of the drill grounds where the warriors of Idun’s legion used to train, he stopped walking.

“My warrior Tae Ho.”

Idun, who had been standing in the middle of the drill grounds, turned to look at him. Her golden hair was eye catching, perhaps because she was in the darkness.

“Idun-nim?”

This was the first time Tae Ho had seen Idun outside the shrine. In addition, he was more flustered as everyone else was asleep.

But Idun smiled brightly as this was nothing and continued speaking.

“I was waiting for you. Heda will come tomorrow morning so she said you shouldn’t wait for her... but she still wanted to wait.”

“You have been waiting outside until now?”

“Mm, not for long. About 4 hours?”

Tae Ho opened his eyes roundly as Idun snickered.

“Let’s enter quickly.”

Because the night wind was cold Idun may have already caught a cold. The tip of her nose was red.

But Idun laughed again as if a joke like this was funny and then looked up at Tae Ho and said.

“Before that, it seems like your quest turned out well.”

“Yes, really well.”

Tae Ho playfully showed off his muscles . And then, Idun pressed Tae Ho’s arm a few times and said with surprised eyes.

“It became big and hard.”

“Uh, um. Yes. I became taller and my muscles became harder.”

It was the truth but his face had reddened.

Idun laughed once again and then walked a few steps forward. She then turned around and said.

“Heda is sleeping. Adenmaha fell asleep while putting Nidhogg to sleep. Everyone in the residence is asleep. Right now only you and I are awake.”

The Goddess of eternal youth.

Currently Idun looked like a girl rather than a woman.

“My warrior Tae Ho, you will be leaving to the Temple tomorrow.”

“I will return.”

“Yes, I believe in you. That you will certainly return to me.”

Idun spoke with a smile but there was nervousness in her eyes that she couldn't hide. Because her expression, Tae Ho ended up speaking unconsciously.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“Huh?”

“Well, I felt like I should say that.”

Half of it was a joke but the other half was true. And Idun laughed once again at his answer.

“You became a complete warrior of Valhalla.”

“I'm still the master of Asgard you know?”

“Right, but you are still my warrior. MY warrior.”

Idun accentuated the last part with some force and then extended her hand to Tae Ho. She pulled Tae Ho's hard wrist towards her and said with a low voice.

“My warrior Tae Ho, won't you receive my blessing for tonight? I want to make you completely mine.”

Idun spoke shyly and then looked up at Tae Ho. Tae Ho removed her veil. He looked into her golden eyes and kissed her.

“Let my blessing accompany you.”

“Let my blessing accompany you.”

The two Gods blessed each other.

There was more than a day left until when Tae Ho departed to the Temple.

Episode 68/Chapter 4: Descent of the immortal God (4)

Morning was approaching.

While watching the sun rise from the walls of the castle, Odin didn't in the direction of a nearby noise. It was because he already knew who these familiar and peculiar footsteps belonged to.

"Father."

Thor stood next to Odin and watched the sunrise with him. Naturally, He thought about the battle in Olympus while watching the sun pushing away the night in the horizon.

Odin was in a similar state of mind. However, he spoke of a different thing instead of reminiscing about Olympus.

"All day yesterday the sound of thunder was noisy. So you arrived from the sky and Heracles from the ground at the same time? It must have been terrible."

Thor and Heracles appeared on the same battlefield to slay their enemies so it must have really been a nightmare for the enemy.

Thor grinned as he cracked a joke and Odin frowned in response.

"But it was also pleasing."

Thor sat next to Odin at a moderate distance. He was still huge even though he was sitting on his butt.

"It became clear with what happened yesterday. They are avoiding you and Heracles."

Odin said casually but Thor didn't miss those lines. There were many times that Odin said important words like now.

"Doesn't that mean that they don't want to fight against me or Heracles as the battlefield is wide?"

Odin smiled brightly at the end of Thor's pondering. Thor

thought that he had the correct answer but soon realized that he was wrong.

Odin would have still smiled like he did no matter what Thor said.

“That’s possible. But my son, I got a different feeling.”

Odin’s only eye closed. He thought of everything that happened since the attack of Memphis and Maya and spoke.

“You and Heracles are certainly strong. You are the strongest warriors that represent Asgard and Olympus. But it doesn’t mean that they don’t have any strong beings at all. The God of sun of the Maya, Quetzalcoatl, and Set of Memphis will be able to face you plentifully. But they aren’t stepping forward. It’s like they are afraid of meeting you even by coincidence-no, they are reluctant and are only standing on a far battlefield.”

Blatantly speaking, he felt that they were avoiding Thor and Heracles. Even though they should know that it would be impossible to destroy and burn down Olympus or even block the connection path between Asgard and Olympus.

“Are they planning on destroying the sacred forces of Olympus and weaken their entire force?”

Thor came to another conclusion once again but Odin still shook his head.

“Destroying the sacred force is certainly an efficient method but it takes too much time. But of course, a long war could be just what they are hoping for. It’s not that we know their forces clearly.”

The war had merely started ten days ago. In addition, there were many things they couldn’t know yet such as the scale of the forces invading from beyond the connecting path and if Maya and Memphis still existed.

But Odin could sense it as the God of war.

The enemy had some kind of plot. There was something they were hiding besides that they could see.

“I shared a conversation last night with Zeus.”

“About the capacity of the enemy?”

“Of course we talked about that but we focused more on a principle.”

Odin turned to look at Thor for the first time since the conversation started.

“The words Nyx said.”

The last thing the Goddess of Night Nyx said before she disappeared.

“She said that the end was nearing and that was the reason she stepped out to act in such a hurry.”

She had said that it was to bring an end to everything with her own hands before it got dirtied by the hands of others.

Then, what was the end she talked about? Was the end of Olympus really nearing? If that was the case, the one that would induce it was the Kingdom of fire?

“The end Nyx talked about isn’t the Kingdom of fire?”

Thor asked directly. Odin looked at the sky again without nodding or shaking his head.

“That is possible. We thought like that until now but how should I put it... the Kingdom of fire is certainly strong. The alliance between the ones that want to destroy the world are driving back Olympus and the Temple at a scary rate. But... What would have happened if it was the Olympus before the mess that occurred due to Nyx? If all the 12 Olympians were alive and they didn’t suffer any injury?”

The current Olympus was actually half destroyed. Ares and Poseidon died due to Tae Ho’s hands and Artemis got greatly

injured and also lost great heroes like Achilles but that wasn't everything.

In the first place, half of the 12 Olympians such as Hera, Hephaestus, etc. received severe injuries by Zeus and Nyx even before Tae Ho entered Olympus.

That was the reason Olympus was weakened now. But regardless of that, they were still fending off against two worlds that had turned although they had the help of Asgard.

Odin thought. What would have happened if Olympus was at its best state? If it was Olympus that was overwhelming the beings that wanted to destroy the world compared to Asgard or Olympus.

“Wouldn't they be stopping the attack of the Kingdom of fire even without your help, mine or Asgard's?”

Thor nodded unconsciously. It was like Odin had said.

Because of that, he couldn't understand Nyx's actions. It was because he couldn't draw the picture of Olympus getting destroyed by the hands of a third party.

“Father, are you saying that what Nyx feared... no, the 'end' she spoke about isn't the Kingdom of fire?”

Odin smiled under his beard and shrugged his shoulders as Thor pointed out that truth by his senses.

“I wonder, but I did think this. Was the end she talked about the force of the Kingdom of fire... or the strength of a particular force? Doesn't it have another meaning behind it? If that's also not the case, there's something we don't know about yet left in the Kingdom of fire.”

There were plenty of possibilities for it to be the latter. But even if that was the case, Odin thought that the end had was quite different to what he or Thor thought about, and it wasn't simply pointing at the Kingdom of fire.

“It’s hard.”

Odin laughed out loud as Thor frowned like there was a cramp in his head.

“Well, that useless complicated remark could be a joyful game. In the first place, the beings that want to maintain the world can’t understand the beings that want to destroy it. It’s really regretful the absence of Loki. If it was him, he would have been able to understand Nyx’s thoughts more clearly.”

He spoke unconsciously at the end and Thor took a deep breath. He turned his eyes to the sunrise to not look at Odin and said.

“I also miss him.”

He hadn’t known the truth before Loki died.

He had cursed him for more than a hundred years saying that he was a traitor.

That’s why he was embarrassed and pained. AND he kept feeling resentful towards Odin that had hidden that truth from him.

Odin let out an empty laughter. He pushed away his thoughts about Loki and organized the story.

“Whatever the case, the important thing is that we are blocking them well. If we are loyal to our role of anvil, the hammer would step forward.”

“You are talking about Tae Ho... so the new master.”

Thor looked at Odin again and he asked playfully.

“Are you disappointed that you are not the hammer?”

Thor was called the God of hammers sometimes by the humans of Midgard.

Thor turned to look at Mjonir that got fixed back by Hephaestus and spoke while grinning.

“It would be a lie if I said I didn’t. But I also believe in our new

master. I believe in him.”

Because he saw the battle in the mount of Olympus. He was along the one that defeated Heracles and overcame Nyx in the end.

“Today’s battle will start soon.”

“The sound of thunder will be noisy today too.”

Thor stood up and held Mjolnir tighter. Odin faced the morning that had driven away the darkness completely and smiled with his only eye.

“I’m looking forward to it.”

No matter what the enemy was plotting, they would still fight side by side like always.

Odin turned his gaze and looked at the direction Asgard and the Temple was at.

&

Morning also came in Asgard.

Heda got infuriated(?) at the fact that her waist was dislocated after sleeping and kept nagging while looking at herself in the mirror and Adenmaha pouted all day.

There was a small fuss but it really was a small one.

The last day before they departed to the Temple passed peacefully and quietly.

Nidhogg practiced moving her original body while Hraesvelgr and Echidna observed her and Tae Ho checked the power of Kalsted all the morning that had become his completely.

Everyone at the residence of Idun enjoyed a feast made by Heda and in the afternoon, they moved to the main palace to see Freya.

“I told you to rest but what were you thinking about when you stayed up all night?”

Freya clicked her tongue looking at him as if he was pitiful and

shook her head.

Tae Ho scratched his cheek as he got embarrassed and answered.

“I slept a bit in the afternoon.”

Tae Ho got an inexhaustible body as he put his hands on Kalsted's saga but it didn't mean that he had no mental exhaustion at all.

He felt exhaustion inevitably when he used his saga a lot, received Adenmaha's cold gaze all day or heard Heda's scolding filled with love.

Freya smiled bitterly at Tae Ho's poor answer and turned to look at Idun, and Idun evaded her eyes.

“Well, anyways. I was the one to say that you shouldn't leave behind any regrets before you left for a long time.”

Freya summarized things moderately and acted like Odin. She went straight to the main point instead of hitting around the bush.

“The preparations for the dispatchment is going well. You can depart tomorrow morning immediately. You should take the documents like the list when you return. And take this too.”

When Freya clapped her hands, a Valkyrie that was on wait at a side handed over a really big wooden box to Tae Ho.

“Unnie, what is this?”

Freya just gestured with her chin to open it instead of answering.

Tae Ho couldn't see its contents because it had some special magic on it so he gulped dry saliva and then opened the box.

“It's a clothe you wear inside. You obtained a mount and a weapon in a day, right? That's why you should also get an armor.”

She hadn't been planning on making it a set for him be it a coincidence or not but the appearance was quite good.

[Top of fate]

It was clothes that had an awkward and enormous name. It was

white colored and really light, and it was clothes that looked like a shirt to wear inside just like Freya had said.

‘So a shirt is an underwear in the west?’

Tae Ho thought of something absurd and then spread the clothes.

Freya said.

“It was made by the three sisters with the threads of fate. Even if it looks like this, it should be stronger than any armor you have right now.”

“Really? Are you confident about that?”

Tae Ho became able to use Kalsted’s strongest armor when he reached a 100% in the synchro rate. Freya got mad as Tae Ho asked with round eyes.

“Leave it if that’s not the case. Why are you acting like that with something like this? ANyways, wear it under your clothes. Verdandi said that Skuld really overdid it just to make this.”

“Skuld-nim?”

“Yes, based on their words, you are our only hope. It seemed like Skuld saw many more things from the threads of fate than Urd or Verdandi... but she fainted as soon as she completed the clothes and it seems like she wasn’t in a state to converse.”

Tae Ho blinked when he heard that two days passed since she fainted.

“Uh... is she really fine?”

“Urd and Verdandi say that she’s fine. She looked like she was really exhausted for having poured too much strength in the clothes... but I don’t know either as I didn’t see her directly. But if something big had occurred, Verdandi would have told me honestly. That’s why you shouldn’t worry too much.”

Freya spoke in a light tone. Tae Ho nodded as he would only trouble Freya if he kept worrying.

“I will wear it well. Send my thanks to the three sisters too.”

“Right.”

“Unnie, we will return now.”

Idun stood up and said as Tae Ho closed the wooden box. Freya was the one to blink this time.

“You will leave now? Why don’t you eat something?”

“We decided to eat dinner in the residence with everyone. Why don’t you come rather? THat would be good. If you are with us Heda won’t nag while we eat.”

Freya’s eyes became sharp as Idun clapped in a good mood.

“Just why did you do that no one other than Heda is nagging all day. Huh?”

“Ehehe?”

Idun just laughed in a cute way and Freya burst out of laughter. It was because it was the first time to see Idun act in a cute way like this.

“Right, let’s go. I don’t want to eat alone either. I should also escort the hope of Asgard.”

Freya rose up from her throne.

And on that night.

WHen the next morning came.

The army being led by Tae Ho headed to the Temple.

Episode 68/Chapter 5: Descent of the immortal God (5)

The war between the south and north of the Temple was still taking place.

The one that invaded from the north was Kum Oh Do and the one that charged from the south was Dilmun and Xindu.

Yuanshi Tianzun, that received the emergency notices from Witacheon, hurriedly dispatched Nezha and four of the 12 hermits of the Kunlun mountain to the south to stop Dilmun and Xindu.

Originally, the strongest of the Temple Son Wukong had to get dispatched but it was impossible to do that due to the situation that occurred in the north thanks to Kum Oh Do.

That was because they charged straight to the sacred Kunlun, the most important land in the Temple, with all their forces.

It seemed like Kum Oh Do was planning to put an end to this battle for real that the Commander of ten thousand men and even the headmaster and strongest being, Tongtian Jiaozhu showed themselves in the front lines.

The Hakumen Kongo Kyuubi Izuna, Hundun, Qiongqi, Taowu and Taotie arose so they couldn't only concentrate on defending the south.

The actual military affairs was in charge of Yuanshi Tianzun one of the Three Pure Ones but as the situation was this urgent the remaining of the Three Pure Ones, Lingbao Tianzun and Daode Tianzun, couldn't stay still either and had to pour all their strength in the front lines against Kum Oh Do.

The fourth day since the confrontation.

Gilgamesh and Karna, that passed through the defense liens of Virudhaka in an instant, clashed with the defense troops of the

Temple lead by Nezha and Nezah ended up getting defeated.

It was because Gilgamesh and Karna possessed unimaginable strength and deity even though they were human great heroes.

But Nezha didn't just get defeated. Even though the front lines got pushed back, he managed on preserving his life and protecting his troop.

Additional reinforcements got dispatched from the Temple to help Nezha that had become incapable to battle and thanks to the reinforcements of Asgard led by Tir having arrived on time, the front lines got able to be stalled once again.

And the morning of the tenth day since the battle started.

Cold wind blew on the front lines of the south.

&

“This is hopeless.”

Juh Palgye mumbled while leaning his stomach on the walls of one of the five fortresses, the Golden palace. He hadn't been able to fight properly and had only fought these past days so it seemed like dirty water was flowing from his body and his body was filled with scars.

Son Wukong, that was looking at the garden of the fortress, stood next to Juh Palgye and snorted.

“Hey, you don't even wash yourself.”

“Ata, hyung-nim. What are you saying? Do you know how clean pigs are? They must wash once a day. Do you think I will be able to meet Kaldea if I smell?”

“Why is that not possible? It's not that different from usual.”

“Ah, f*ck. Did you really say that?”

Juh Palgye opened his eyes widely and frowned. Having a giant that was 2 meters tall with the head of a pig frown was a really

overwhelming sight but Son Wukong just picked his ear as if that was an everyday experience.

“Anyways, it seems like that lady is also fine looking at how you speak. I’m glad.”

Valkyrie Kaldea, that had come to the Temple as a messenger, was currently participating in the reinforcements of the Golden palace.

Juh Palgye nodded and drooped his shoulders.

“We got able to breathe a bit thanks to the reinforcements of Asgard. How is the north? Isn’t it night over there?”

The one at this place wasn’t the real Son Wukong. It was merely a clone he had left behind to know the notices of the Golden palace.

Son Wukong also drooped his shoulders like Juh Palgye and said.

“That’s why i’m speaking to you like this. And if I were to describe the situation... it’s harsh. Really harsh. We must have some ability to face against the ones that charge crazily with the intent to die together. I also retrieved almost all of my clones. I’m considering slightly seriously whether I should retrieve the clones I left back for contacting measures.”

Originally Son Wukong had more than a hundred clones placed in the Temple to protect it but he didn’t have the leisure to do so right now. He was in a situation that he should save the little power he spent on the clones used for contact.

Juh Palgye clicked his tongue at the answer of Son Wukong that made you sigh and then hit his shoulder trying to cheer him up.

“That bitch Daji was really hard to handle.”

“Do you think she’s the only one? I feel like dying because that bastard King Shou also appeared. But before that, your dialect is really baseless. Isn’t your dialect actually an act? Such as a

character setting.”

“That goes for you too so don’t mind me.”

“And why do you say that I don’t have a base? I have a solid experience such as having started under Patriarch Subodhi.”

“If you are going to say nonsense just go to sleep.”

Juh Palgye and Son Wukong liked to exchange jokes unlike the serious Sha Wujing but it was even hard to joke because of how harsh the situation was.

Son WUKong closed his eyes once and then turned around and asked.

“How do you see it?”

“If it’s short, in five days. Fifteen days at most.”

“So you are saying that it’s going to get breached in the end?”

“If there’s no groundbreaking change, then certainly. First, the number of the enemy is too big. The bastards of Dilmun are just average but the ones from Xindu are... Just watch when we fight later. Just looking at he Rakshasa and Preta filling up the plains and charging forward makes me want to puke.”

But still, if the Preta hadn’t eaten the corpses of the ones that died at battle the garden in front of the Golden palace would have been covered with corpses.

The Temple surpassed Asgard and Olympus in the number of warriors but Xindu’s offensive quantity even overwhelmed the Temple.

“What about Karna and Gilgamesh?”

“They are just freaking strong. I don’t think they are as strong as you but they may be able to beat you if they join hands. And... it doesn’t seem like they obtained their divinities long ago but they are abnormally strong. It seems like there’s something mixed in them.”

Juh Palgye sniffed and said. No matter how different the method of getting stronger for each world was, there was always a similarity between them.

He smelled an evil way in Gilgamesh' and Karna's way of getting stronger. It wasn't the smell that was felt when you accumulated them one by one.

But whatever it was proper or evil, their strength were the real deal. Son Wukong frowned and asked.

"Don't we have anyone capable of facing them one against one?"

"We don't. That old man Tir that came from Asgard used some strength but he still gets pushed back alone. That's why it's a pain in the ass. The moment they get alone they charge over like ghosts and defeat our commanders."

If named martial artists of the Temple joined hands it was not impossible to defeat Gilgamesh or Karna. But it was impossible for the masters to always be together when they were in the battlefield, in a battlefield where they had to take the role of commanders for tens of thousands.

"Are you fine?"

"My body is quite strong so i'm able to endure it somehow but I feel like I will suffer an internal injury if I get hit a few more times."

Juh Palgye stretched his stomach and said.

"The problem is that it seems that they also have reinforcements coming that their number is increasing. AND this is what I feel..."

Juh Palgye's eyes got sharper. Son Wukong also looked at Juh Palgye with a nervous face. It was because it wasn't an exaggeration to say that his senses trained in a gambling center was the best in the Temple.

"It feels like a really big one will come soon."

“Is it your sense?”

“It is.”

“Damn.”

There would probably be something just like Juh Palgye said. And the Temple didn't have any more leisure to defend the south.

“Asgard doesn't have any more reinforcements? Such as that old man Thor.”

Son Wukong clicked his tongue at the question of Juh Palgye and spoke.

“They said that they would be arriving soon. It isn't Thor but someone stronger than him.”

“There was someone stronger than Thor in Asgard?”

“It seems like he just appeared.”

When Son Wukong answered with a doubtful and low voice, the tone of Juh Palgye increased.

“No, do the bastards of Asgard create masters like stamps? How can someone stronger than Thor appear sudden-let's finish later.”

Juh Palgye gritted his teeth and turned to look in front of the Golden palace. The army of Dilmun and Xindu was charging over while creating dust clouds.

Son Wukong also saw that. He feigned a laugh once and hit Juh Palgye's arm.

“Don't die.”

“I'm planning becoming the husband of Kalde and die of old age so you should be the one that doesn't die.”

Son Wukong's clone returned to being fur. Juh Palgye heard the sound of battle trumpets heard everywhere and grabbed his forked rake.

The battle of the tenth day started.

&

Gilgamesh looked at the Golden palace without any words.

He was born as a being that wanted to maintain the world and had fought like that until now but right now he was standing on the battlefield like someone that wanted to destroy the world.

The day Uruk fell and four of the seven Great Gods lost their lives, Gilgamesh' fate changed greatly once again.

Gilgamesh didn't think about the past anymore. Due to the seven Great Gods having disappeared, that they didn't allow eternal life excluding Atrahasis although they did allow long life, Gilgamesh got his hands on eternal life for himself. He ended up climbing at the seat of the Eternal God.

But he wasn't happy at all. The eternal life given to him by force couldn't make him happy.

“Enkidu.”

Gilgamesh mumbled the name of his sworn friend he couldn't meet anymore and pulled out his sword. Black and uneasy aura surged up like smoke from the sword that had the divinity of one of the seven Great Gods that ruled over fate and the Goddess of war Ishtar engraved in it by force.

Karna stood next to that Gilgamesh.

Gilgamesh didn't know much about Karna. In the first place, it was an obvious thing as he was the Great hero of Xindu that they didn't have any interaction at all even though they were neighboring worlds.

What he knew about him was that Karna was a human and that compared to him he had been a being that wanted to destroy the world from the start.

There were several weapons in the hands of Karna such as the bow of the best great hero of Xindu, Arjuna.

He, that awake as the dark God of sun after absorbing the divinity of Krishna by force, obtained power that could suppress all the eight great kings.

But he didn't show any happiness at all. He just killed the martial artist of the Temple and kept killing them as if it was a task given to him.

The two beings that were humans but climbed to the seat of Gods didn't converse with each other. But the two of them knew what was going to happen today.

Reinforcements from the Kingdom of fire of a different scale from now was planned to be sent. The only moment the Golden palace would be able to maintain its shape of having a wall dozens of meters high was now.

The Golden palace was fated to fall. The Kingdom of fire would spread fire to a deeper place before this day ended.

The battle started. The Pretas climbed up the walls and the martial artists of the Temple attacked them.

The sky of the battlefield exposed to the murderous intent of hundreds of thousands was really dizzy.

Let's go.

Nobody spoke. But Gilgamesh and Karna moved at the same time. The two people advanced towards the Golden palace.

&

Juh Palgye, that was swinging his forked rake, looked at a distant place. No, precisely speaking he looked at a wide scene. The front of the Golden palace reached 1km and it was also incredibly tall but Juh Palgye looked at the battlefield with his clairvoyance.

The battle was the same as always. It was no different from four days ago and two days ago.

But Juh Palgye could feel his breath getting cut off. He could feel

cold sweat flowing in his back.

What could it be? Just what was making him fear this much?

ANd at that moment Juh Palgye realized.

He had been looking at the entire battlefield so he witnessed the huge existence surging up from under the ground faster and more precisely than anyone.

That was a huge dragon.

The ancient monster and ancient God of Dilmun that existed from the beginning with all the monsters.

The mother of chaos, Tiamat.

Her appearance was luxurious and flashy. Colorful snakes entangled each other and became one existence and her upper body resembled that of a beautiful woman.

And most of all, she was huge. The monster that surged up while destroying the battlefield placed the tens of meter tall Golden palace below her feet. Her height while standing up was 300 meters and the length of her body was easily 600 meters.

The dragons that had participated to side up with the Temple shrank down at her hugeness. In addition, Tiamat didn't appear alone.

11 evil monsters appeared with her by breaking the ground. From a big winged snake Basmu to an ox that had the face of a human Kusarikku.

They were the 11 monsters Tiamat gave life to fight against the Gods of Dilmun.

And the strange birds of Xindu, the Garuda started to cover the sky.

The martial artists of the Temple couldn't even scream. They couldn't say anything at the overwhelming scene.

Juh Palgye sensed.

That was the strongest power Dilmun had.

Right now, Dilmun had played all their cards.

And he also realized one more fact. He looked at a high place in the sky with a gray face.

The sky was getting covered.

&

Gilgamesh and Karna looked at the sky.

They looked at the force the Kingdom of fire promised, the existence they sent with their two eyes.

&

Tir breathed roughly. He knew the existence that appeared in the sky better than anyone in this place.

He couldn't not know the name of the being that didn't fall behind from Tiamat at all.

The space snake Jormungand.

The second of Loki's three children and the biggest monster.

It really had the appearance of a snake like its name but it was too huge. The length of its body was even longer than Tiamat.

The monster covered by dense green scales turned around in the sky. It opened its mouth towards the ground and fired an overwhelming poison from it.

That was a soundless assault. Part of the Golden palace melted down completely and disappeared and at that moment Tiamat moved. It slammed the Golden palace with its huge tail as if trying to sweep it down.

There was a sound this time. The loud sound tore apart the silence and a sixth of the Golden palace collapsed at the overwhelming force. The martial artists tried to dodge the attack

hurriedly but there was no land to support them. The Pretas and the army of the Kingdom of fire charged towards the collapsed walls.

Tir pulled out his sword. He released the power of his divinity with strength and contained a breath.

He was the God of valor. He could maintain his calm even in front of Tiamat and Jormungand that silenced the entire battlefield just by existing.

They had no chances to win.

The best option they had right now was to retreat and save at least one more soldier.

But will they be able to do that?

Tiamat and Jormungand didn't give Tir time to think. No, they weren't the ones that actually moved.

Gilgamesh and Karna.

They entered through the opening of fear the monsters created.

&

Tiamat looked at the sky and roared. Jormungand fired poison once again from the sky to the remaining part of the Golden palace.

The 11 monsters stepped on the army of the Kingdom of fire and advanced. Their objective was the martial artists located at the already collapsed palace.

Gilgamesh and Karna tore up the space between the martial artists like a flash. The dragon protecting the Golden palace spread its wings and flew up but it lost its light as a huge dragon in front of Tiamat or Jormungand.

The dozens of snakes that surged up from the body of Tiamat twined round the dragon and didn't let it move, and Jormungand bit the head of the dragon and cut its life.

The martial artists resisted in a determination to die but in the first place, the scales of the battle had already leaned too much to one side.

The Fenghuang, Qilin, Shiryō and the white tiger, Azure Dragon, Vermilion Bird, Black Tortoise surged up but the might of Tiamat and Jormungand was just too strong.

The martial artists died helplessly. Half of the Golden palace collapsed and Tir staggered after getting stabbed by the spear of Karna. The forked rake of Juh Palgye broke and Gilgamesh jumped over the fine wall of the palace while riding on the lion headed monster Usumgallu.

Witacheon held his breath. The roar of Tiamat devoured all sound in the battlefield and forced the silence.

Kaldea rolled in the ground. After she cut the head of a Preta that charged towards her like a wolf, she got her thigh bitten by another Preta. Another one rode on her chest and bared its fangs towards her long and slender neck.

The souls of the warriors of Valhalla flew to the sky. The scene of hundreds of souls surging to the sky was ironically beautiful.

The knife of Kaldea pierced the chin of the Preta. She screamed and shook it off. She stabbed her knife once again in the head of the Preta that bit her thigh and stood up while staggering. But soon fell again. There was a spear stuck in her shoulder which she didn't know who threw it towards her.

She had lost too much blood. One more Preta charged towards her and the souls of the warriors of Valhalla continued to surge up.

Kaldea looked at the sky for the last time. She wanted to see the blue and clear sky but Jormungand was at the sky. But it didn't stop there.

The sky got dyed in black. A black shadow covered the sky and of course the ground.

At that moment Kaldea opened her eyes roundly. She threw away her feelings of wanting to give up and swung her sword to cut the neck of a Preta. She roared while being covered in blood.

Because she could feel it.

It looked really different from her memories but she had certainly faced it before!

She looked at the sky and then looked at the battlefield again.

Tiamat and Jormungand were looking up the sky.

&

Tir let a laughter. He made a smile under the shadow covering him. He then looked up the sky like a habit and said.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms!”

The warriors of Valhalla roared. They didn't know the existence above their heads but they didn't hesitate to roar.

Because they could know.

They could feel it!

Asgard.

Valhalla.

The aura of the paradise of the eternal warriors was filling up the sky. They could feel the power of Asgard from a far away world.

The warriors of Valhalla saw and then yelled with all their strength.

There was someone answering that yell.

High in the sky, in a place where even Tiamat and Jormungand had to look up at.

An answer returned from the sky.

&

“What is that?”

Juh Palgye said.

Even Gilgamesh and Karna doubted their eyes. Bewilderment spread in their faces for the first time.

A shadow covering the entire battlefield.

A huge existence that even overwhelmed Jormungand and Tiamat.

That black thing that was looking down at the ground.

It spread its wings covering the sky and roared.

["I'm-Ro-lling!"]

A thundering cry overwhelming the ground.

They couldn't understand it and they could understand even less what happened after that.

A huge dragon reaching 2km in length rolled its body in the sky. It then started to descend towards the ground.

Would you get this feeling if the sky was covering the ground?

[Myth ranked saga]

[Rolling disaster]

Black holy dragon Nidhogg.

The ancient dragon protecting Asgard.

She didn't allow the existences of Jormungand and Tiamat.

The disaster of the sky covered the ground.

Episode 69/Chapter 1: Absolutely Invincible (1)

From the sky to the ground.

It was impossible to dodge. Even just thinking about dodging was impossible.

The sky itself was crumbling so where could you escape?

Nidhogg looked like a black meteor as she started to descend curled up while spinning. She first clashed with Jormungand, the space snake, who was hovering in midair.

A loud sound exploded at the collision but Nidhogg continued to spin. Jormungand, the 1km long space snake, was pushed back and Nidhogg rushed towards Tiamat who was standing with an absent minded expression.

Tiamat couldn't evade Nidhogg either. He was blown back by Nidhogg who was much much larger despite curling into a ball.

Tiamat collapsed. Jormungand twisted its body after smashing into the ground and Nidhogg shook the entire battlefield when she landed. Almost everyone collapsed from the impact.

["I'm-Rolling!"]

But this was merely the beginning. Nidhogg started to spin in place. Her movement was like a fixed wheel and the earth groaned below her. A circle with a radius of a few kilometers formed with Nidhogg in its center and an invisible force pressed down on everyone nearby.

But this wasn't an intentional attack. It was merely an aftershock created by the movements to prepare for the next attack.

Everyone watched Nidhogg spin. They witnessed the spinning disaster changing into a rolling disaster while the sky and ground shuddered under its power.

["I'm-going!"]

Nidhogg yelled the moment the speed of her spin reached a critical point, and the rolling disaster charged at the same time. It struck Tiamat once again who had barely managed to stand up.

The overwhelming explosion silenced its surroundings. For a moment, everyone on the battlefield was deafened. Everyone watched an unrealistic scene of a 600 meters long monster sent flying away and gulped.

Bang!

After flying hundred of meters, Tiamat crashed into the ground, and sound returned to the world. The mother of chaos, the ancient God of Dilmun, roared with rage instead of shock and fear.

"Kyaa-!"

["Shut up!"]

Nidhogg suppressed the mother of chaos' roar with an even louder voice. She adjusted instantly, turned and swung her tail. An enormous tail that equaled the length of Tiamat's body sped across the ground, and collided with the upper body of Tiamat.

"Kuagh!"

Tiamat's screamed like a woman. But Nidhogg still didn't stop even for a moment. She spread her wings and accumulated poison in her mouth. She then fired a green breath towards Tiamat who was desperately trying to stand.

Fwooosh-!

A streak of light impacted Tiamat. Tiamat, who had barely stood up, collapsed again and a vicious poison ate away at her.

"Kyak!"

Jormungand charged forward at that moment. It flew towards Nidhogg like a snake charging towards its prey.

Nidhogg easily saw the attack. She stopped breathing and moved her hand roughly. She then grabbed the neck of Jormungand, swung it like a whip and threw it against the ground.

The ground shook once again and the forces of Dilmun and Xindu that were waiting at the rear were about to be crushed by the three monsters.

“How is it! It’s great. right?!”

“Hraesvelgr grandpa is great! You fight well!”

Inside the heart room of Nidhogg, the black holy dragon.

Hraesvelgr glared at those front of him while being bound tightly by tentacles from the ground, and Nidhogg cheered while sitting a bit further away from him.

It was like this. The one controlling the body of the holy dragon wasn’t only Nidhogg. Hraesvelgr was currently here to complement Nidhogg, who was notorious for her awful fighting.

“I won’t let you go!”

Hraesvelgr yelled once again and moved the black holy dragon. He fired a breath towards Jormungand who was pretending to be hurt, but was waiting for an opportunity, and Jormungand rolled hurriedly to that attack.

“Fly! Nidhogg!”

“Yes! Grandpa!”

The black dragon spread its wings and ascended vertically. It then rolled its body once in the air and charged towards Tiamat.

“Kaak!”

Tiamat activated her authority while glaring at Nidhogg as Nidhogg wouldn’t just let her have her way. An invisible force stopped Nidhogg’s advance.

But it was a meaningless. The invisible wall shattered like glass.

Nidhogg accelerated even more and struck Tiamat again.

Tiamat painfully screamed. Jormungand raised its head and fired poison, and Nidhogg raised her wing to block the lump of poison that flew like a projectile.

Nidhogg's body was about 2 kilometers long.

Even though Jormungand had a body that was 1 kilometer long and hundreds of meters tall, it still had the appearance of a snake. It wasn't at a level which it could face against Nidhogg with its size.

The same went for Tiamat. Just looking at the body sizes, Nidhogg was three times larger. The difference in size between the two was like comparing a child and an adult.

Because of the size discrepancy, Hraesvelgr decided to fight hand to hand and not with authorities.

As he was connected by fate with Nidhogg, he knew the moment he saw Tiamat.

Tiamat was like Nidhogg. She was an ancient dragon who also possessed the power of an ancient God.

No, perhaps Tiamat was even a little stronger.

This was because Tiamat was the first child born from the chaos of Dilmun, not like Nidhogg who was born from the ancient God of Asgard, Audhumla. Just looking at the status as an ancient God, Tiamat was a level above Nidhogg.

That's why Nidhogg's current superior position could disappear instantly if they battled with authorities.

When Hraesvelgr instinctively realized this fact, he decided to push Tiamat without rest, so that she wouldn't be able to think of battling with her authority.

But Tiamat wasn't that easy to deal. She gave up on fighting hand to hand as she absorbed the power of her long enemy Marduk after

the long battle in Dilmun. And instead, she started to release a power of destruction as an ancient God.

Her power was like a curse. Tiamat released the power of destruction and death spread across the sky and ground. The forces of Dilmun and Xindu who had managed to preserve their lives in the middle of the chaos groaned as they died painfully.

Nidhogg spread her wings hurriedly and raised a wall of authority to block Tiamat's destruction from spreading to the Golden palace.

At this moment, Jormungand attacked. It fired consecutive breaths towards the Nidhogg's head whose movements were temporarily stalled.

Tiamat didn't stay still either. She rose up and released an even stronger power of destruction.

Nidhogg closed her eyes tightly. She endured breathing in the Jormungand's poison and strengthened her power of protection. She stopped the destruction of Tiamat from reaching her.

"Bastard!"

Hraesvelgr shouted. Nidhogg opened her eyes in the middle of the poison and glared at Tiamat.

Tiamat was smiling. The ancient God of Dilmun didn't stop at releasing her authority but also called her children. She amplified her own strength through her direct descendants.

The Commander and the Reaper.

They, who were confronting the godly existences of the Temple, roared at the same time. The time on the battlefield that had stopped for a moment because of the battle against the three monsters started to flow again.

The power of Tiamat continued to escalate. It seemed that Jormungand's power also increased as it spread its black wings of

light and flew up to the sky.

They would reverse the situation.

Overturn the one sided battle and push them back.

This was Tiamat's and Jormungand's thoughts. But Nidhogg and Tae Ho, who was behind her, weren't planning on allowing that. He placed his hand on Nidhogg's shoulder and released his strength. He had never expected that he would encounter Tiamat here, but he had a method to face her.

Tae Ho had already fought against Nyx, the ancient God of Night of Olympus. He had prepared for a moment like this the moment he marked Dilmun, Xindu, Memphis and Maya as his enemy.

“Let's do that.”

Nidhogg smiled brightly the moment he spoke. She closed her eyes, curled up and gathered strength.

The black dragon spread its wings. The black and huge body shone with pure white light and then four lights spread to the sides.

To the north, south, east and west.

Tiamat, who had closed her eyes by reflex, now saw Nidhogg covered by a holy light.

The size of the holy dragon had shrunk almost to a half.

Tiamat realized the reason for this. She rolled her eyes, hurriedly checked her surroundings and saw the huge and black pillars that surged up with Nidhogg at the center.

The body of the black holy dragon was a kind of magical armor. Because of that, she was able to change it to a completely different shape.

Four pillars.

These pillars acted similarly to the 11 monsters. It served as a

catalyst that amplified Nidhogg's power.

But Tae Ho wasn't satisfied just with that.

As the master of Asgard Tae ho knew. This land was the Temple and because of that, neither Nidhogg, the ancient God of Asgard, nor Tiamat, the ancient God of Dilmun, could release all of their power.

That's why he would change the location of the battle.

To a place that Nidhogg could release all her strength!

[Myth ranked saga]

[Hall of Valhalla]

Tae Ho activated his saga. It wasn't his power alone. It was through Nidhogg. The real role of the four pillars wasn't to strengthen Nidhogg but to make Asgard descend on this place. He would conquer the land of this foreign world as Asgard's!

The four pillars released light to each other. They split the region and the sky and land inside was filled with the power of the 'Hall of Valhalla'. He made the entire battlefield including the Golden palace into Asgard.

With this, Nidhogg's power was amplified. It wasn't only for her, but everyone that from Valhalla could feel power filling them up.

Nidhogg looked down at Tiamat. She, the protector God of Asgard, wasn't equal to Tiamat anymore. Nidhogg was a being above her.

["I'm-Rolling!"]

Nidhogg yelled. Tiamat flinched and a strong tail sweep slammed into Tiamat and made her fall. Tiamat cursed, asking if this was a tail sweep or a roll, but it didn't reach Nidhogg. In the first place, Nidhogg's authority didn't allow such words to come out.

Nidhogg's power suppressed Tiamat. Tiamat let out a painful cry while lying on the ground and attempted to resist Nidhogg.

Tae Ho raised his head and looked at the sky. He could see red letters with his 'eyes of the dragon'. Jormungand, who had flown to the sky, was stretching its body to form a spear and was charging towards him.

The Space snake Jormungand.

The evil dragon.

The enemy of Asgard whose fate was connected with Thor.

Tae Ho had also prepared another method to face it. He activated several rune magic that he prepared when he returned to Asgard from Olympus at the same time.

“Go.”

He ordered as the master of Asgard. There was someone surging up from the back of the black dragon. It was a huge eagle that was Hraesvelgr's original body. There was one more person riding its back besides Vefrfofnir, who had received the right to control his body instead of Hraesvelgr.

A being Tae Ho called by using a great magic.

The one standing in the battlefield instead of Siri and Bracky.

He glared at Jormungand from the back of Hraesvelgr. He pulled Gram, the strongest Godly sword of Asgard, and roared.

[Myth ranked saga]

[The one that kills dragons]

The dragon killer Sigurd.

The strongest top ranked warrior of Valhalla.

He charged towards Jormungand and released his dragon killing powers.

Episode 69/Chapter 2: Absolutely Invincible (2)

After killing the dragons of Asgard.

And suppressing the dragons of the nine realms.

“You will become the mortal enemy of dragons. You will get stronger every time you kill a dragon and you will annihilate other dragons with that strength.”

Those were the last words of the evil dragon Fafnir, which he said to Sigurd that had cut his neck and got covered with his blood.

That was a premonition and at the same time, a childish curse to all the dragons that would live in the world even after he died.

And right at this moment.

There was another dragon in front of Sigurd that was treated as the natural enemy of dragons. A strong being that couldn't even be compared with the evil dragon Fafnir.

But it was meaningless.

That was still a dragon and couldn't be free from the natural enemy of dragons.

Hraesvelgr's original body flew up with an angry intent. Sigurd rose his dragon killing force while raising Gram as if he would execute a stab at any moment and then covered the huge body of Hraesvelgr with all of that strength.

The space snake Jormungand turned to look at Sigurd. It shuddered at the dragon killing force that was rushing at it.

A moment.

Sigurd and Jormungand didn't clash but intersected. It was the result of the intentions of the two beings having coincided.

Hraesvelgr's body became a dragon killing sword and slashed

past Jormungand. Jormungand, that had flinched and wanted to dodge Sigurd, avoided a direct hit by barely twisting its body but instead it could only give up attacking Nidhogg. Jormungand, that was falling down the sky like a thunder, crashed down in the end of a messy flight and then started to roll in the ground.

Vedrfolnir turned Hraesvelgr's body from a high place in the sky. Jormungand raised its head hurriedly from the ground.

Sigurd didn't stop.

He charged towards Jormungand.

&

["I'm-Rolling!"]

Nidhogg's tail sweep hit Tiamat once again. Tiamat suffered big damage to the point she felt like her waist was getting bent and then released the power of destruction randomly after having vomited blood.

It really was random. It wasn't a controlled attack.

But it was a strength that couldn't be ignored. Nidhogg gritted her teeth and released the power of protection and then a huge wall of divinity covered the surroundings of Tiamat and prevented the power of destruction from flowing out. If it reached at least one person, then countless beings in the Golden palace would lose their lives.

"We will press her down like this!"

"Yes!"

Nidhogg released strength once again at the order of Hraesvelgr. The black holy dragon pressed down Tiamat and prevented her from moving.

Tiamat screamed and continued to release her power of destruction randomly as she couldn't do anything after getting sat on by Nidhogg. Her struggle that could be described as being

desperate wasn't worthless at all.

She was the first child born from the chaos and an ancient God of Dilmun. In addition, the current Tiamat had killed her old enemy Marduk and taken his strength. Suppressing her was even difficult for Nidhogg that was reborn as the guardian of Asgard.

And it didn't end there. Tiamat wasn't alone. The 11 beasts at the Golden palace were amplifying the power of Tiamat.

Tae Ho placed his hand on the shoulder of Nidhogg, that was struggling while doing her best, and then closed his eyes for a moment. Tae Ho had conquered various kinds of dragons until now but it was impossible with Jormungand and Tiamat. The two weren't existences that could be subordinated.

Jormungand inflicted damage to Thor only with its existence as it was born as the natural born enemy of Thor. Because of that it was impossible to coexist with it in the first place. They had to defeat it just like what they did with the World wolf to liberate the real power of Thor.

Tiamat was a being that wanted to destroy the world. On top of that it was a being that was born from the ancient chaos and was the beginning of the beings that wanted to destroy the world. Although Tae Ho's power of conquering dragons had gotten stronger after climbing to the seat of master it was impossible for him to suppress an ancient being and turn her into one that wanted to maintain the world.

Sigurd was currently facing Jormungand. He was making a good fight but it was impossible to defeat it completely.

Nidhogg's and Tiamat's divinity continued to clash at an overwhelming rate. If this situation continued Nidhogg wouldn't end up safe even if they succeeded on suppressing her.

That's why Tae Ho had to move.

"I will be back."

Tae Ho whispered in a low voice at Nidhogg's ear and turned around. Adenmaha followed Tae Ho's back hurriedly.

["I'm-Rolling!"]

The fist of the black holy dragon hit the head of Tiamat. The divinities exploded at the same time and the power of destruction that Tiamat had been releasing like crazy dissipated for a bit.

And at that moment a white dragon flew from the back of the black dragon. The White frost dragon. The Goddess of love and beauty Adenmaha.

Tae Ho was riding on top of her. Tae Ho didn't look at Tiamat or Jormungand but at the Golden palace. His role was to suppress the battle that had started again on that place and exterminating the 11 beasts to weaken Tiamat.

Tae Ho lowered his posture and then placed his hand on Adenmaha's back and activated his saga.

[Myth ranked saga]

[The warrior that rides on Goddesses]

[Myth ranked saga]

[The one that conquers dragons]

[Myth ranked saga]

The charge of a warrior is like a storm]

Three sagas activated at the same time and at that moment the power of Adenmaha got amplified greatly. Blue thunder accompanied the white dragon so the sound of thunder was heard wherever she passed by.

Adenmaha charged. She rushed towards the Golden palace and the ones fighting in the Golden palace turned to look at her charge.

"Valhalla!"

"For Asgard and the nine realms!"

The warriors of Valhalla yelled with all their strength and welcomed their master.

The Garuda that were fighting against the dragons in the sky shrunk down. They got caught in an instinctive fear and flew up trying to get farther away from Tae Ho.

The 11 beasts that were fighting in different places glared at Tae Ho and Adenmaha. The biggest beast, Pazuzu, threw itself as if it was going to block his path.

Pazuzu was a God of wind and at the same time a God of plagues that had the head and arms of a lion, wings and legs of an eagle, the tail of a scorpion and organs of a snake. The black aura of plague that surged up from the flutter of Pazuzu's wings covered the body of someone looking like a giant.

At least dozens of meters tall.

He roared. Tae Ho glared at him fixedly and awoke his sentence of Erin. He inserted the golden lighted power of Erin into Adenmaha.

“No.”

Gilgamesh said suddenly. Karna also opened his eyes widely because he could predict what was going to happen after that.

Adenmaha flew up and then changed her direction hurriedly in the air. She charged towards the ground, towards Pazuzu standing fearlessly.

[Myth ranked saga]

Tae Ho moved his fingers as if he was controlling a keyboard. He formed a magic circle composed by rune magic in front of Adenmaha's path charging towards the ground from high in the sky.

Adenmaha passed that and at that moment blue power got contained in her. Adenmaha's appearance looked like a spear as a

huge dragon flew while being surrounded by that.

Pazuzu looked at Adenmaha. It realized that he wasn't enough to beat her late but it was too late.

[Dragon cannon]

Draconic Ballista!

Adenmaha struck the chest of Pazuzu. At the same time, the blue dragon of the aura that was covering her made a big flutter of its wings. The wings of the blue dragon increased by several layers and released an overwhelming power and then Adenmaha roared.

Kwagang!

A loud explosion burst out. Adenmaha pierced the chest of Pazuzu like that. But she didn't lose the intent after that and continued to fly. The aura of the blue dragon still accompanied her and Tae Ho continued to give her the power of Erin. Adenmaha charged towards the second beast after having transformed into a holy spear.

Mushufushu, that had the head of a horse, wings of a bird, the tail of a scorpion and two horns, moved its feet hurriedly but it couldn't dodge the charge of Adenmaha. They clashed and the neck of Mushufushu and part of its upper body exploded with the blue aura.

Pazuzu collapsed without being able to scream after a big hole got created in its chest. Mushufushu fell down after its head got cut off and that head rolled on the ground.

The blue aura covering Adenmaha disappeared but she still tried to fly up with strong flutters of her wing.

Tae Ho yelled on top of her back. He clenched the summoning rocks with his left hand and ordered.

“Rolo! Dracon Ismenios!”

[Myth ranked saga]

[Master of flames]

[Myth ranked saga]

[King of violence]

A red dragon and a golden dragon appeared at the sides of Adenmaha. They knew fully well who they had to face even without Tae Ho having to order them. They charged towards the 11 beasts that were driving back the commanders and the Gods of death.

“Echidna!”

Tae Ho called one more being. A huge winged snake appeared below Adenmaha that was soaring up. The ancient God of Olympus claimed her descent with a high and strong roar. She hadn't recovered fully from the injury of Olympus but she still looked confident and exalted as ever.

Two of the 11 beasts got defeated in an instant and then three dragons got added in the battlefield. Each one of them could be considered to be dragon Gods.

Gilgamesh, that was riding on the lion headed beast Ugalu, gulped dry saliva. He then realized why the Kingdom of fire had set up a plan like the current one.

The master of Asgard and at the same time the one that became the master of Erin.

The savior that didn't only rescue Asgard but also rescued Olympus.

He had to stop him. If he left him as he was, the scale of the battlefield would tilt so much it won't be able to be overturned.

“Karna.”

Gilgamesh looked at his side and said. The great hero of Xindu and at the same time the half hero gritted his teeth and looked at Tae Ho and Adenmaha. He gripped the weapons of Arjuna and

Krishna and said in a low voice.

“Buy some time for me.”

Gilgamesh understood what was the request of Karna. He was a being that could release a much stronger force than Gilgamesh if some conditions were met and Gilgamesh had already confirmed that fact in the battle against Dilmun.

That’s why Gilgamesh glared at Tae Ho instead of opening his mouth. He ordered Ugalu to charge in the air.

Karna looked at the back of Gilgamesh. He looked at a more distant place to see Tae Ho and Adenmaha and then breathed in slowly.

Karna and Gilgamesh had many common points. The two of them were human great heroes and were beings that obtained the blood of Gods.

But there was a severe difference between the two of them that couldn’t be overcome at all.

Gilgamesh was a being that wanted to maintain the world. Although he had become a being that wanted to destroy the world he was originally a strong king that protected Uruk. A lot of people loved him and his life was like the shining sun.

But Karna was completely different. He had a precious bloodline for having been born between the God of sun of Xindu Surya and the human princess Kunti but his birth couldn’t get blessed. Karna’s mother, Kunti, was an unmarried virgin and in the first place she didn’t even love Surya.

Kunti learned a mantra to call a God from one Brahman and then used it to test it without thinking much of it and the result of that was that she ended up calling the God of sun Surya.

Kunti apologized for her foolishness and tried to send back Surya but he didn’t listen to her. He said that calling him and sending him back as if nothing happened was something that couldn’t be

forgiven and scolded her away and in the end forced her to have a child with him.

Kunti somehow managed to hide the fact that she was pregnant thanks to the help of the loyal lady attendants but it was impossible for her to give birth to Karna when she wasn't even married and raise him.

At the end of her ponder, Kunti held the recently born Karna in a basket and threw him in a river and then got discovered by a carriage driver couple and grew up as their child.

He was more exalted than anyone but he got to live a lowly life.

But his true tragedy was that he was born as a being that wanted to destroy the world.

Episode 69/Chapter 3: Absolutely Invincible

(3)

Just like how a being that wanted to maintain the world was born between beings that wanted to destroy it, there were also humans born as beings that wanted to destroy the world. And most of them couldn't live a simple life as beings that wanted to destroy the world.

Karna was a being that wanted to destroy the world but he loved it. he wanted to get recognized by the humans living in his world and wanted to be together with them.

But he couldn't do that. It was because the instincts that were born with him rejected all of that.

The unavoidable contradiction ate up Karna a bit.

Xindu, that treated identities more precious than other things, oppressed him.

Karna couldn't get loved. Contrary to Arjuna, that got blessed by countless beings and stood on the battlefield, he had to get layers of curses covering him and stand on the battlefield.

But he didn't resent others and wasn't pessimistic about his own fate. He faced all hardships with his own strength and courage.

Karna opened his eyes. His hands were holding the weapons of Krishna and Arjuna. The feeling of the weapons he originally wouldn't have been able to hold made him realize of one truth.

Xindu got destroyed. The world he loved got swept by fiery flames and disappeared.

The human Karna got sad at that fact and at the same time felt joy as a being that wanted to destroy the world.

Karna put a sad smile at the terrible contradiction. He recited a chant and liberated the power which he got a hold of and Xindu's

destruction.

What he needed was a bit of time.

Karna's gaze passed Gilgamesh and Tae Ho and headed to a high place in the sky.

&

Tae Ho felt Gilgamesh charging towards him. The lion headed beast Ugallu ran at an incredible speed and caught up with Adenmaha in an instant.

Adenmaha tried to increase her speed even more but Tae Ho stopped that with the 'one that controls dragons'. He stroke Adenmaha's back and thought.

Gilgamesh and Karna.

The great hero of Dilmun and Xindu.

The biggest reason the Temple requested Tae Ho for help.

Adenmaha showed great rejection at Tae Ho's orders. She said Tae Ho that she didn't want him to fight against Gilgamesh alone.

But Tae Ho was blunt and in the end Adenmaha could only change her mind.

'Don't get hurt.'

She was scared of telling him to not die.

Tae Ho smiled. He stroked Adenmaha's white scales once again and then looked behind him. He jumped off from her back and activated his saga.

[Myth ranked saga]

[Incarnation of the World dragon]

The wings of a dragon surged up from the back of Tae Ho. He clenched the Sword of the round table and then followed the wind and charged towards Gilgamesh.

“Uoo!”

Gilgamesh yelled. He raised the sword of the Goddess of war Ishtar after fixing his legs on the back of Ugallu.

Tae Ho ignored Ugallu that was breathing fire. He passed its flames in an instant and clashed against Gilgamesh.

Kwagang!

A sound so loud you couldn't even imagine it came out from a clash between swords exploded. At the same time Gilgamesh got shocked. Part of it was because the power behind Tae Ho's sword was overwhelming but it was also because he had grasped a truth the moment they exchanged blows as an experienced warrior.

Tae Ho's body was perfect. He surpassed Gilgamesh in physical abilities without needing his divinity.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Tae Ho's sword pushed back Gilgamesh angrily. Gilgamesh looked at him to roar and then draw the power of Enkidu. He tried to dominate Tae Ho with the monstrous power Enkidu handed over before he died.

They clashed once again. A much louder sound than before shook the ground and at that moment Ugallu screamed. It wasn't able to endure the battle taking place at its back so it started to fall to the ground and Gilgamesh jumped from its back and spread wings of light like Tae Ho. It was the wings of the God of wind Enlil.

Gilgamesh and Tae Ho kept clashing in the air. The battle then moved to the ground and a land of confrontation that not even monsters or Gods could interfere got formed.

The divinities entangled with each other, clashed and exploded.

At the same time, the swords clashed with the intent to devour the other.

It wasn't simply because their capabilities was similar.

The sword was aiming for the sword.

Tae Ho didn't attack Gilgamesh with the Sword of the round table but his sword. Even if it was the sword of a Goddess, the Goddess of that sword had already disappeared. Gilgamesh's sword couldn't endure the strongest sword of Erin that was the addition of Excalibur and all the swords of the Knights of the round table.

In addition, the one swinging that sword was the master of Erin and the king of Camelot Tae Ho. The glory of Erin was accompanying the Sword of the round table.

Several more clashes took place and Gilgamesh's hands and feet got out of joint. His sword finally broke.

The divinity of Ishtar exploded along the fragments of the sword but Tae Ho and Gilgamesh focused on a different thing. Gilgamesh moved his hands to his waist to try to pull out a new sword however he could. Tae Ho retrieved the Sword of the round table which he swung with all his strength to destroy the sword of Gilgamesh.

The two of them were fast. Gilgamesh grabbed a new sword and the moment he was about to pull it the Sword of the round table slashed the chest of Gilgamesh.

Red blood filled the air. Gilgamesh groaned while stepping back as he got his chest cut deeply. He couldn't endure it in the end and knelt up in place. He also let go of the new sword he had barely pulled.

But Gilgamesh didn't despair. He pressed the wound in his chest with his hand and looked up at Tae Ho and smiled while dripping cold sweat. He looked at the sky beyond Tae Ho's head.

"It's over now."

Buying time that is.

Two suns shone in Gilgamesh's eyes.

One was the sun of the Temple and the other one was the black sun of Karna that surged up in the battlefield.

Karna, that had absorbed the destroyed power of Xindu and awoke as the black sun of God, surpassed the level of a great hero and reached another boundary. He was an invincible being while the black sun was lighting the battlefield.

Tae Ho raised his head and looked at the sky. He looked at Karna that was standing confidently while having the black sun behind him.

It was certainly a huge power. It was good to say that the current Karna was invincible.

Karna raised the weapon of the Gods Astra in the sky. The weapon became Karnastra as Karna inserted his divinity in it after having awakened as the God of the black sun.

Juh Palgye breathed heavily and looked at that. He then sensed once again. The moment that strength is released completely the entire battlefield would get destroyed. Karnastra was a weapon that had that much power.

The entire battlefield stopped once again. Everyone fighting in the Golden palace looked at Karna but nobody could open their mouths at the nasty silence.

Kaldea, that was rising up while using her sword as a staff, collapsed once again. The Shinsoos of the Temple trembled and even the forces of Dilmun and Xindu that belonged to the same side as Karna trembled in fear.

The power of the black sun continued to get charged on Karnastra. Karna's gaze, located high in the sky, headed to Tae Ho.

Tae Ho looked back at him. He looked up and ordered Adenmaha and Echidna. He also gave the same order to Rolo and Drakon Ismenios.

Stay on hold. Don't fear. Just watch.

Right at that moment Gilgamesh turned his gaze. He looked at Tae Ho instead of Karna and the smile in his face disappeared.

Gilgamesh had used all his strength in that battle.

But that wasn't the same for Tae Ho. The only thing that had appeared in the back of Tae Ho's hand was the sentence of Erin.

A new sentence appeared at Tae Ho's left hand. It was the sentence of Asgard that formed a pair with the sentence of Erin.

Tae Ho's divinity got amplified at a scary rate. The gazes that were concentrated solely on Karna started to disperse towards Tae Ho and at that moment the white wings of light in Tae Ho's back flashed.

Tae Ho spread the wings of the World Dragon and surged up. Karna raised Karnastra hurriedly and tried to prepare against Tae Ho's attack but it was a meaningless thing. Tae Ho even passed Karna and charged towards the sun.

It was a foolish thing. That black sun was despair itself. The more you approached it, you would only get devoured by the power of the black sun.

But Karna could feel his hands trembling. An uneasy premonition that couldn't be expressed tightened his chest. He opened his mouth but no sound came out.

Right at that moment Gilgamesh yelled in shock.

“Stop him!”

What Tae Ho was about to do.

It was something that couldn't happen. An impossible thing. But Gilgamesh ended up yelling like that. He could only do that.

Tae Ho extended his left hand. He clenched his left fist and mumbled while everyone in the battlefield was looking at him and the despair like yell of Gilgamesh reached the sky.

“Astelone.”

Dragon sword.

The pure white sword that brought up the real power of Kalsted.

Tae Ho continued to fly up. Karna tried to chase after Tae Ho. An overwhelming strength surged up from the black sun like waves and charged towards Tae Ho. It was meant to sweep him away.

But Tae Ho didn't stop. He released a bigger power with the sentences of Erin and Asgard. He didn't only stop at pushing away the power of the black sun and dispersed it completely. In addition, he flew higher and reached a higher place than the black sun.

Tae Ho gathered his hands in that place. The Sword of the round table in his right hand and Astelon that was in his left hand shone in golden and white and then got mixed in one place and became a huge sword of light. The sentences of Erin and Asgard released a brighter light.

Gilgamesh extended his hand towards the sky.

Karna also threw Karnastra hurriedly towards the black sun. The black sun fired off the amplified Karnastra towards Tae Ho.

Tae Ho saw that.

Adenmaha screamed. Echidna laughed and Rolo and Drakon Ismenios roared.

Nidhogg, that was pressing down Tiamat, also yelled.

["Tae Ho master!"]

The flashing Sword of the sun.

It surged up like a pillar of light and Tae Ho brandished it.

Karna screamed. Gilgamesh opened his eyes roundly and thought of a verse of a mythology unconsciously.

That was a sword that split the ancient world and separated the sky from the ground.

It was the Sword of creation that notified the start of the world.

It wasn't identical. It couldn't be the same in the first place but he could only think of that.

The huge sword of light dispersed the power of Karnastra. It didn't stop there and charged towards the black sun. There was nothing in this land that could stop the sword that had cut down the night in Olympus.

Tae Ho roared and showed them.

Surpassing a legend, surpassing a myth.

The peak boundary he could reach solely because he was the master!

[World's creation ranked saga]

[Sword of creation]

The light split the darkness.

And destroyed the black sun.

Episode 69/Chapter 4: Absolutely Invincible (4)

The sky crumbled.

It was a shock that made you feel that.

The black sun that had risen proudly got split in two and the broken sun couldn't maintain its existence by itself anymore. It got swept by black flames and it started to scatter. The rain of black flames pouring down from the sky was the end of the sun.

Karna saw that. He staggered and then vomited blood.

The world shook the moment the black sun got destroyed. It wasn't a comparative expression. It literally happened. The Sword of creation had that much power behind it.

In addition, the black sun was a manifested representation of Karna's divinity. The destruction of the black sun meant the destruction of Karna's divinity.

Karna felt severe pain in his chest and raised his head. The master of Erin that had split the black sun with the Sword of creation was looking down at him.

Light emanated once again from his hands.

The Sword of the round table appeared in Tae Ho's right hand and the Dragon sword Astelone in his left one.

Karna sensed. The last attack had also exhausted the master of Asgard. That was an obvious thing. He had used a sword that split the world so he would have spent a considerable amount of strength.

But Karna also understood that Tae Ho's breathing was recovering at a fast rate. It should be one of the two. That he had an incredible recovery rate or that his stamina was so vast you couldn't see the end of it.

It didn't matter whatever it was. The important thing was the things that would happen after that.

Karna raised the bow of Arjuna, Gandiva. The bow that originally belonged to the commander of the beings that wanted to destroy the world and the ancient God of Xindu, Shiva, passed the hands of Agni and then entered Arjuna's hands. And right at this moment, Karna was lifting up the last flames from his hands.

Karna knocked the bowstring and at that moment a peculiar sound of Gandiva rang.

Tae Ho moved. He charged towards the flame arrow and swung the Sword of the round table and Astelone. He destroyed the flame arrow and advanced.

Karna also saw that. He stood still in place and continued to fire arrows. Blood flowed from Karna's lips and flame arrows poured on Tae Ho.

Each one of them was strong. But the power behind the Sword of the round table and Astelone could easily stop the flames of Agni. Tae Ho's didn't miss a single arrow.

Only a few seconds.

Or perhaps fewer than that.

Dozens of arrows were fired and dozens of arrows got destroyed.

Karna let go of Gandiva. He grabbed the air to face Tae Ho that would arrive in front of him in a few breaths.

Vasavi Shakti.

The spear of the God of Thunder Indra.

It also was a weapon with a lot of history behind it. Long ago, when Karna was still active as a human hero.

Indra tried to take the golden armor and earrings of the God of Sun Surya, that gave an immortal strength to Karna to help his son Arjuna.

What the God of thunder Indra used was a pledge from Karna. He approached Karna as a Brahman and requested the golden armor and earrings from him as Karna had made a pledge to not reject a request from a Brahman that was at the top rank and when Karna got to hear of Indra's intentions from his father Surya he requested a weapon instead of his armor and earring.

Due to this the king of Gods Indra received a blow but he ended up giving the great spear Vasavi Shakti that could even kill Gods to Karna.

The memory passed his head like a flashback. Karna put a smile that you couldn't know the meaning of and glared in front of him. He contained all his strength in Vasavi Shakti and threw it towards Tae Ho that was destroying all the flame arrows and charging towards him.

Indrastra.

Ironically, that thing didn't shine in white. The flashing spear of the thunder God received the power of the black sun of Karna and harbored black darkness in it.

A moment.

The moment Tae Ho faced Vasavi Shakti he could feel the power that was held behind the black spear. That power didn't fall behind to the lightning of Zeus Astrape at all.

Because of that Tae Ho dropped both of his weapons. The sentences of Erin and Asgard shone at the same time and the two swords clashed with Vasavi Shakti one step ahead. Light and darkness got entangled and exploded and at that moment Tae Ho gripped the air. He took out a spear of death that could face the great spear that could even kill Gods.

They clashed.

Death against death. Light against darkness. Tae Ho's and Karna's divinity.

The world shook once again. The sky and the ground rang and finally the light destroyed the darkness. Vasavi Shakti lost its strength in front of Gae Bolg's thrust. It got destroyed just like the black sun and released darkness.

Black flames surged up along an explosion. Karna looked at the swelling darkness. And then looked at Tae Ho rushing at him while spreading his two swords like wings, like a streak of light passing through the darkness.

Karna didn't close his eyes and the spear of death pierced his chest.

Karna looked at Tae Ho and Tae Ho looked him back.

Karna opened his lips dyed with blood. He now contained the last of his divinity in his lips.

It was to inflict him the last curse. No, actually it wasn't that. Tae Ho could know that and because of that he didn't stop Karna from speaking.

Karna smiled. The unlucky hero that loved the world but was born as a being that wanted to destroy the world blessed the protector of Asgard.

“May you be able to protect your own world.”

To not face the same end like Xindu.

To not submit in the end.

Karna's blessing got transmitted to Tae Ho. Tae Ho received Karna's power and Karna whispered a few more words to Tae Ho. It was his last request.

Karna couldn't hear Tae Ho's answer. It was because death came to find him as soon as he finished speaking his last words.

The God of the black sun became darkness but didn't scatter. It became a bright light and extinguished.

Tae Ho put back Gae Bolg. The Sword of the round table and

Astelone flew by their own and stopped Gilgamesh's sword rushing at Tae Ho.

Kwagang!

The huge sound proved how great the power behind Gilgamesh's sword was. What Gilgamesh was holding was the Sword of Uruk. It didn't have his divinity in it like the Sword of Ishtar but it was the Sword of his country-his world that he wanted to protect until the end but he couldn't.

Gilgamesh was a king. He had lost his country, citizens and everything he had to protect but regardless of that he was still a king.

And Tae Ho knew.

What he was obsessed at. Why Karna made that request at the end. Why was he facing him so desperately.

It wasn't only because he had turned into a being that wanted to destroy the world from someone that wanted to maintain it. He still had something left to protect.

Tae Ho couldn't know what that was. Whether it was his lover, his kid, or someone else. Perhaps it may not be a person.

He was now a being that wanted to destroy the world. He belonged to the Kingdom of fire as a being that wanted to destroy the world and he also knew well that the final objective of the Kingdom of fire was the destruction of the worlds.

But regardless of that he was participating in the battle that would lead to destruction to try to protect the last thing at least for one more second. Although he understood that destruction would come faster the more he participated in it.

It was a terrible contradiction. The reason he was filled with anguish when he had turned into a being that wanted to destroy the world would be right because of that contradiction.

Just how did this happen? It may be because the one that had turned him lacked comparing to Nyx. It could also be simply because Gilgamesh's will was strong. There were several possible cases.

But that wasn't the important thing right now. Tae Ho remembered Karna's last request. He clashed against Gilgamesh once again.

[Myth ranked saga]

[He doesn't get tired even after fighting for a hundred days and nights]

He had already spent a lot of strength but he didn't get exhausted. he was able to move like usual while he was breathing even if spent all his health, stamina, magic power and divinity.

Because of that Gilgamesh couldn't win. He was too exhausted already. He hadn't been able to recover at all from the attack inflicted by Tae Ho.

The two swords and spear danced. Uruk's swords didn't break but it ended up leaving the hands of Gilgamesh.

Uruk's sword rolled the ground and Gae Bolg pierced Gilgamesh's shoulder. The Sword of the round table and Astelone pierced Gilgamesh's thigh and slashed his back.

Gilgamesh couldn't endure it anymore.

But he didn't collapse either. He hung in with his two legs and glared at Tae Ho.

Tae Ho dropped Gae Bolg. He placed his hand on the chest of Gilgamesh that had no strength to lift a finger.

A strong rune magic got executed from Tae Ho's hands.

Fall asleep.

Until everything ends.

This was Karna's last request. This was the last thing Karna could do for Gilgamesh as he had stood on the front lines of Xindu and destroyed Dilmun.

Gilgamesh tried to resist at first but then he noticed the power of Karna contained in Tae Ho's rune magic. He opened his eyes widely and then gritted his teeth. He mumbled something towards Karna that had already become light and disappeared and then took in Tae Ho's' rune magic.

Gilgamesh' body froze. The Great hero of Dilmun turned into a rock. The pillars that surged up from the ground became one with that Gilgamesh and formed a big rock.

Tae Ho put his hand away. He had used a lot of strength so he took out a golden apple from the air and took a bite.

War cries were ringing on the entire battlefield. They were being yelled by the warriors of the Golden palace and the martial artists that had witnessed the defeat of Karna and Gilgamesh.

The 11 beasts, that were like clones for Tiamat, got captured by the Shinsoos of the Temple and couldn't move freely. The battle in the Golden palace was flowing favorably for the Temple.

Tae Ho bit the golden apple once again and then noticed a pair of eyes looking at him.

For Asgard and the nine realms.

Kaldea hit her chest from far away and said.

Tae Ho also hit his chest for her, that was smiling brightly even though she had been covered in blood. They spoke out loud although they were far with each other and they weren't able to hear them. It wasn't heard for the other but they contained words that would certainly be transmitted.

"For Asgard and the nine realms."

War cries bursted out once again. The warriors of Valhalla roared

and pushed back the Kingdom of fire.

Tae Ho looked at a distant place. He looked at the remaining 11 beasts and saw Sigurd fighting against Jormungand far away. He saw the back of Nidhogg pressing down Tiamat and thought.

Everything had an order.

He had defeated Karna and Gilgamesh so now came the 11 beasts. After that was Jormungand and the last one was Tiamat.

While the anvil was enduring, he would swing the hammer to crush the head of the enemies.

It was similar to the basic strategy Odin had set up to face the Kingdom of fire. Tae Ho's role was to defeat the remaining enemies and change the flow of the battle while Sigurd and Nidhogg were holding down Jormungand and Tiamat.

The finished eating the golden apple. He mumbled the name of Idun and Heda and then retrieved Gae Bolg and clenched the Sword of the round table and Astelone.

Most of the 11 beasts, the clones of Tiamat, were of a dragon race.

There was nothing to speak about Jormungand and Tiamat being dragons themselves.

Tae Ho kicked the ground and surged up. He looked back at the achievements Kalsted had raised as someone that could execute the power of the World dragon Yggdrasil. He activated another saga as the dragon knight that had defeated countless evil dragons.

[Myth ranked saga]

[The end of dragons]

A natural enemy of dragons that surpassed Sigurd.

A dragon exterminating another dragon.

Adenmaha and Echidna flinched at the dragon killing aura that surged up with the intent to cover the entire battlefield. Rolo and

Drakon Ismenios got surprised and turned to look at Tae Ho and Nidhogg let out a low scream from far away.

Even his allies were like this.

Tae Ho's enemies, the 11 beasts, trembled in fear. Jormungand and Tiamat froze, although for a moment, and let out a groan.

‘Let's go in a cool way.’

Cuchulainn said and Tae Ho smiled. The charged towards the 11 beasts.

Episode 69/Chapter 5: Absolutely Invincible

(5)

The flow of the battlefield rapidly increased.

Tae Ho rode on Adenmaha and flew over the heads of the destructive beings from Xindu and Dilmun. Echidna, Rolo and Drakon Ismenios followed Tae Ho as escorts and erased everything in their way.

The 11 beasts felt a sense of crisis. With only 9 beasts remaining, they attempted to merge their strengths by gathering in one place, but the warriors of Asgard and the Temple didn't allow them. The Commanders and Death Gods were especially obstinate in obstructing the beasts.

The 11 beasts couldn't resist and were destroyed by Tae Ho one by one. He only needed a few minutes to exterminate them all.

When the last beast, the seven headed horned dragon Musmahhu lost all of its heads and collapsed, the martial artists of the Temple cheered. Despite being completely exhausted, the Shinsoos still thanked Tae Ho and sent their blessings to Tae Ho and his dragons.

Vedrfolnir asked if Sigurd had recovered, but instead of replying Sigurd grabbed Gram tightly and concentrated. The dragon killing aura that had been thinning once again surged up .

He could still fight. He had to.

Vedrfolnir heatedly admired Sigurd . She concentrated on controlling Hraesvelgr to alleviate some pressure.

Jormungand roared and fired poison. Hraesvelgr flew up quickly to dodge the poison, and at that moment the reinforcements finally arrived.

“Jormungand! Enemy of Asgard!”

Tyr yelled while riding on Echidna and released his divine power.

Rolo and Drakon Ismenios weren't afraid of Jormungand's size and instead accelerated and fired breaths.

Buy some time.

Even just a few more minutes.

Tae Ho would buy a little more time. Sigurd panted heavily and moved his eyes around to check around him. Adenmaha and Tae Ho were flying up to Nidhogg's head that was holding Tiamat in place.

He would defeat Tiamat and kill Jormungand.

Sigurd understood. He glared at Jormungand and took a breath.

Tae Ho wasn't simply trying to stall for some more time. Sigurd was a dragon killer. No matter how strong his enemy was, if it was a dragon, Sigurd always found a way to fight and win.

Sigurd transmitted his thoughts to Vedrfolnir and Vedrfolnir nodded. A faint smile appeared on her face.

Let's go.

Sigurd looked at Jormungand. Hraesvelgr's body turned into a sword filled with dragon killing intent and flew towards the Space snake.

&

["Tae Ho master!"]

"Drive her back!"

Nidhogg yelled and Tae Ho replied.

"Oraoraoraoraoraora!"

Hraesvelgr bellowed and swung his fists consecutively.

Hraesvelgr's fists mercilessly slammed into Tiamat's head. The barrage was so fast it resembled a shower.

Pieces of Tiamat's body began to crack. This was because her

body was also a kind of magic armor, just like that of Nidhogg and Hraesvelgr.

Tiamat couldn't endure anymore, as she had lost the 11 beasts and was no longer able to amplify her strength . Her struggles weakened and her power of destruction also dropped drastically.

Tae Ho and Adenmaha rose up to the sky. It was to deal the last blow to Tiamat.

Dragon Sword Astelone.

The incarnation of the World dragon roared. Tae Ho retrieved the Sword of the round table and Gae Bolg and concentrated his strength on Astelone.

Adenmaha stabilized in the air. At some point she turned to look at the sky and Tae Ho activated his 'eyes of the dragon' and looked at Tiamat.

Tiamat was so weak she couldn't obstruct Tae Ho's vision. Tae Ho's eyes could clearly see the location of her Heart room.

He would pierce it with one attack. He would defeat the dragon of destruction from Dilmun.

Adenmaha started to glide down. Hraesvelgr, who was enjoying beating Tiamat, stopped his attacks and raised the body of the black dragon to make a path for Tae Ho to pass.

Lightning and thunder flashed. Adenmaha formed a magic circle made of runes and the aura of a blue dragon covered her.

Dragon cannon – Draconic ballista.

Tae Ho smashed Tiamat's scales and entered inside of her. He reached the Heart room in an instant and Adenmaha roared and unleashed the blue aura of the dragon.

The explosion obliterated the walls of the Heart room while Adenmaha gritted her teeth and endured the shock. Tae Ho jumped down from Adenmaha's back and entered the Heart room.

Tiamat's essence extended her hand towards Tae Ho.

Tiamat, whose lower body was connected to the center of the Heart room, looked like he expected. Her hair shone with seven colors in it and her face certainly was beautiful.

But her eyes were revealing. She was an extreme being that couldn't accompany Tae Ho.

Tiamat screamed and released her strength. Tae Ho ruthlessly crushed her attack, raised Astelone and advanced.

Tiamat unleashed one last scream. Astelone pierced the chest of Tiamat, and the two were so close their breaths reached each other.

Tae Ho looked at Tiamat and Tiamat looked back. It was different from Nyx. They couldn't interact. Tiamat tried to curse Tae Ho but Tae Ho easily dispersed the curse with an overwhelming dragon killing intent. He twisted Astelone and released his power to destroy Tiamat's essence.

Tiamat died quickly and without pain. Her head dropped and she no longer moved.

Tae Ho sighed but it wasn't over yet. He still had something to do.

Astelone spoke. The spirit of Astelone appeared above the Dragon sword Astelone even though Tae Ho hadn't called her. It wasn't the same woman with eyes half closed as if it was annoying. Astelone's eyes were now shining.

Sigurd wasn't the only one who could increase their strength by fighting against dragons.

Astelone greedily absorbed Tiamat's power.

Absorbing the power of common dragons was a meaningless thing for her as she was already the incarnation of the World dragon, but Tiamat's power was different.

Tiamat was both an ancient dragon and an ancient God. For Astelone, Tiamat's essence was a delicacy of the highest quality.

Tae Ho also received Tiamat's power through Astelone. It was the moment when the power of the oldest ancient God was added to the new God, Tae Ho.

Astelone's form changed. She became bigger and stronger. At the same time, Tae Ho also realized that he was transforming into an ancient God.

Tiamat's power was truly massive. It was so massive that Astelone and Tae Ho could absorb it entirely. As a result, Tae Ho released the power of Tiamat through the wings of a dragon. He also shared Tiamat's power with Adenmaha and Nidhogg.

Adenmaha's rank increased and Nidhogg became stronger.

Delicious! Delicious! I want to eat more!

Astelone released her thoughts with a childlike speech.

Now it was over. Tae Ho pulled out Astelone from Tiamat's essence that was now dissolving and turning to ash.

Adenmaha approached Tae Ho and lowered her posture. Tae Ho answered her eyes that implied to get on her back.

I want to eat. I want to eat.

Astelone continued to speak. Tae Ho touched the scabbard of the Dragon sword trying to appease her and Adenmaha left Tiamat's body with a stroke of her wings.

["Tae Ho master!"]

Nidhogg yelled. She was overflowing with energy perhaps because she had absorbed the power of Tiamat. But she then held her breath and spoke with a teary voice.

["Nidhogg is not tasty. You can't eat me. Don't eat me. I don't like that."]

She felt Astelone's overwhelming hunger.

'Kugh, why is she so cute? I want to scare her a bit more. Increase that vulgar desire!'

Cuchulainn's nonsense was the same as always so Tae Ho was able to regain his composure. He flicked the scabbard of the Dragon sword and then calmed down Nidhogg. After that he turned to look at Jormungand.

Jormungand was trying to escape. Sigurd, Tyr and many others were joining hands to stop it from escaping but it was hard to stop it when it was trying to escape with all its strength.

[Master.]

Adenmaha spoke through mystical magic. Tae Ho stroked her back and nodded.

Tae Ho had spent so much divine power and stamina that he couldn't recover it all even after eating a golden apple. But he still had strength remaining.

'That really is a cheat. That saga.'

He won't get exhausted even after fighting for a hundred days and nights.

His energy is infinite.

Tae Ho could move like usual. Tae Ho laughed and Adenmaha started to fly again.

"Nidhogg! Grab it!"

["Yes!"]

Nidhogg, who was facing Tiamat, threw herself at Jormungand. Rolo and Drakon Ismenios were shocked and hurriedly got out of the way. As a result, Jormungand desperately surged up.

But Nidhogg was a bit faster. The two hands of the black holy dragon grabbed the tip of Jormungand's tail.

“Slam it down!”

Hraesvelgr yelled and swung his arms. His actions were recreated through the black dragon that slammed Jormungand into the ground.

Kuagh—

Jormungand couldn't even scream properly. Hraesvelgr moved his hands after the aftershock. Jormungand raised its head and fired poison.

The powerful poison was no different from its last struggle. However, Nidhogg was a poisonous dragon in the first place. Her poison was even stronger than Jormungand's.

The black dragon tanked the poison and then grabbed Jormungand's tail again.

At that moment Sigurd slashed Jormungand's body. Jormungand struggled under the sharp pain and Tyr's divine power flashed above Jormungand's head like lightning.

Jormungand couldn't resist. For a moment it fainted and the lapse of consciousness ushered in its end.

Tae Ho raised Astelone on top of Adenmaha's back. He fused his saga into to the Dragon sword.

[Creation ranked saga]

[Sword of creation]

A sword of light that reached dozens of meters appeared. Tae Ho poured all his remaining divine power and stamina to maintain that light.

Adenmaha flew next to Jormungand. Tae Ho swung the Sword of Creation at the neck of the space snake. Jormungand couldn't resist as it had already spent most of its strength in the previous battle.

Jormungand's head fell to the ground. It's body followed and the

ground rumbled once again.

Jormungand, the space snake, had been exterminated.

Tae Ho, the master of Asgard, perceived that Thor's restrains had been released. At the same time, he realized that Sigurd's powers were raised by one stage as he surged up to the sky while covered by Jormungand's blood.

It's still eatable.

Tae Ho imagined Astelone, who had absorbed part of Jormungand's power, pout and touch her belly.

Tae Ho laughed, retrieved Astelone and let out a long sigh. He stroked Adenmaha's back and looked towards the Golden palace.

["We won!"]

Nidhogg yelled and that was a signal. An incredible cheer burst out from the entire Golden palace.

Tae Ho had saved the Golden palace. He had dispersed part of the forces of Dilmun and Xindu that attacked the south of the Temple.

But it wasn't over yet.

Tae Ho looked at another place.

Episode 70/Chapter 1: Sword of the World Dragon (1)

The woman, Nuwa, that had been lying down in the deep darkness turned to look towards the south. Her black and long hair that flowed down her shoulders covered her white and beautiful naked body.

She was the ancient God of the Temple, and at the same time, the creator of humans and an ancient dragon.

It had already been thousands of years that she fell in a deep slumber in the appearance of a snake.

The woman that woke up from her sleep understood the situation as an ancient God. No, she had already been grasping the situation while she was asleep through dreams.

But regardless of that, the reason she didn't move was because she didn't have much strength left.

Long ago, the sky had crumbled due to one of the Gods of water and a being that wanted to destroy the world.

The water that poured down from the hole made in the sky covered the world, and countless humans ended up losing their strength due to the great flood.

Nuwa filled up the hole with a five-colored gem that was filled with her power to stop the annihilation of humans and cut off the source of the flood.

Nuwa ended up being completely exhausted as she had to continue battling against the destructive beings.

But her tragedy didn't end there. Her very existence itself got endangered thanks to a big hole having been made in her soul.

Nuwa feared the aftereffects that would bring her end so she chose to enter a deep slumber as a stopgap measure.

Thousands of years passed like that.

When Nuwa awoke, she realized that her state wasn't completely recovered. A vast amount of power was leaking from the hole in her soul even at this moment.

But she couldn't fall asleep again. She already knew the reason she woke up in this era.

That's why she decided not to fall asleep and wait.

For the moment to come. For him to come to her.

Nuwa closed her eyes. She waited for the visit of the dragon that massacred dragons.

&

["We-won!"]

"Uoooooooooooo!"

"We, won! We, won!"

The warriors of Valhalla cheered at Nidhogg's yell. The martial artists of the Temple also yelled happily with them.

There was still part of the army of the Kingdom of fire but actually, victory and defeat had already been decided. They had lost Tiamat and Jormungand and even Gilgamesh and Karna who were the ones to have brought them here. The Kingdom of fire didn't have a method to overturn this situation.

The forces of Xindu charged towards the martial artists in the Golden palace like combusting flames. The forces of Dilmun still retained their emotions so they chose to escape, contrary to the forces of Xindu. But of course, the martial artists and the warriors of Valhalla didn't allow them to do that.

Tae Ho dropped his shoulder at Adenmaha's back and looked towards the Golden Palace. But it was at that moment. Astelone started to act peevish.

I want to eat. I want to eat more. I'm telling you that I want to eat more.

It was a low and creepy voice. She was also panting so it gave a weirder feeling to it.

But of course, it wasn't a real voice but a feeling, but even so her voice was heard like it was the real deal to Tae Ho, the master of Astelone, and Nidhogg the highest ranked dragon in this place.

Because of that Nidhogg flinched inside her heart room and froze. She spoke with a scared and earnest voice.

[“Nidhogg is not delicious. Not delicious. She doesn't have any flavor like the roots of the World Tree. She's even less delicious than the food Adenmaha tried to make while imitating Heda.”]

Adenmaha flinched at the words Nidhogg mumbled. And contrary to that, Astelone appeared dimly in front of the Dragon Sword and looked at Nidhogg while drooling as if her words were meaningless.

I want to eat. I want to eat more. I'm telling you that I want to eat more.

It was a really simple voracity. Nidhogg ended up bursting in tears after taking in the simply pure(?) goodwill of the sword that kills dragons and absorbs them.

[“Uwaa! Adenmaha, she's harassing me. Tae Ho master, she's harassing me!”]

Everyone near the black holy dragon put on dumbfounded expressions as it started to simulate crying. And Cuchulainn started to pant carelessly from that.

‘Pant, pant. You are doing well Astelone. A bit more. A little bit more!’

Tae Ho opened his eyes widely thinking that there was a real pervert here and glared at Gae Bolg and then spoke lowly and

quickly.

“What are you saying right now? Do you even know what you said?”

‘Pant pant! Pant pant!’

Cuchulainn panted again and Tae Ho threw Gae Bolg towards the ground without regrets. He turned to look at Astelone instead of the still panting Cuchulainn and said.

“Astelone, Nidhogg isn’t something you eat. She’s a precious comrade.”

Tch.

Astelone clicked her tongue and put on a delinquent face but still, she couldn’t do something that wasn’t permitted.

“Let’s eat the shell of Tiamat at least. That’s also a lump of magic power.”

But that’s not tasty.

Astelone kicked the ground and grumbled, but it wasn’t that she didn’t want to not eat it as she was really hungry.

Adenmaha flew towards the body of Tiamat hurriedly for Nidhogg that was still crying. When Tae Ho landed at the forehead of Tiamat, he stabbed Astelone in Tiamat’s body that was no different from the ground.

Not tasty but abundant.

Astelone still grumbled but she still ate up well. The body of Tiamat was also a magical armor like Nidhogg’s original body so you could say that the body itself was a giant lump of magic power.

“You are eating well.”

Tae Ho smirked and thought of the past unconsciously. Just how many dragons had he beaten up to a pulp to satisfy Astelone that was also a glutton in Dark Age?

‘After it passes everything becomes a memory.’

‘Not a terrible history of massacres?’

Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn’s words and yelled towards the sky.

“Everyone gather! I will share some strength!”

He wasn’t able to absorb it all anyways. It would only satisfy Astelone’s feeling of satisfaction but the magic power was going to leak in the end, so it was better to share it with everyone.

“It doesn’t feel bad.”

“Ohhh, so this is an ancient magic power?”

Echidna and Drakon Ismenios turned to look at each other and put on satisfied expressions. Hraesvelgr was also putting on the same expression as them.

“Good, with this I will be able to increase my size.”

It seemed like he still cared that his body was too small compared to Nidhogg.

‘But hey, can’t she eat Jormungand?’

Astelone answered at Cuchulainn’s question and not Tae Ho.

Adulterated food. I will get stomach sick.

“She says so.”

They couldn’t know the exact difference there was between Tiamat and Jormungand but if even the always hungry Astelone was reluctant to eat it, it would really be better to just leave it be.

It seemed like Cuchulainn also agreed to that that he changed the subject immediately.

‘It seems like things are also ending in the Golden Palace. There will be no need to help them so rest for now. Even if you look fine you are exhausted, right?’

He wasn’t a master of Scathach’s techniques for nothing.

Tae Ho nodded at Cuchulainn's sharp remark.

“Honestly speaking, I have no problem with my stamina...but I can't do anything about the expenditure of divine power. I will need time to recover so... I'm planning to rest the entire day.”

‘Right, you are doing this so that everyone can live so you should rest when you can.’

Tae Ho smirked at Cuchulainn's words and then looked towards the Golden Palace once again.

It was a time when the sun was still high.

&

“For Asgard and the nine realms. Thank you for saving us master of Asgard.”

“Let the light of the Temple be eternal. Asgard didn't forget about the goodwill and dedication the Temple had shown in the last war.”

Nezha and Tae Ho were exchanging greetings. Nezha greeted first in Asgardian but it seemed that he liked that Tae Ho replied back in the way of the Temple, as he was putting on a brighter expression than when they greeted each other.

“I think that it has been a blessing for Asgard and the Temple that you have climbed to the seat of the master of Asgard.”

“Thank you for your kind words.”

When the general greeting ended, Nezha led Tae Ho to a seat that was prepared in the conference room.

Tae Ho and Nezha stood facing each other and the people of the Temple and Asgard took their seats.

“Master of Asgard, the battle has just ended but it seems like we will have to debate about the future plans.”

It was an obvious thing so Tae Ho agreed softly. Nezha turned to

look at the people that were at the left of the conference room and Juh Palgye, that was among them, stood up and expressed etiquette.

“The lion of the dawn greets the master of Asgard.”

Kaldea opened her eyes widely at the clear accent he spoke with. Juh Palgye flushed, maybe because the ones from the Golden Palace also put similar expressions, but he continued to speak.

“Hm hm, please understand that my way of speaking is a bit rough. I was born this way so...”

“Don’t mind.”

Juh Palgye let out a long sigh as soon as Tae Ho permitted it and then started to speak with his original way of speaking.

“Thanks. First, we don’t know the situation below the Golden Palace. It’s embarrassing to say this but we have been pushed greatly... but we are certain that they don’t have any considerable forces either. It seems like they had bet all their cards in this battle too.” (In dialect)

He said that based on his guess and senses rather than having a clear basis behind it.

But Nezha also sided with Juh Palgye.

“Master of Asgard, we can’t cut down the potential forces of Dilmun and Xindu but I also agree on this with Juh Palgye. Even if they do have forces remaining, it would be hard to show a greater strength than what they showed in the battle with the Golden Palace.”

“So you are saying that it’s possible to drive them back and go down.”

The silent Echidna spoke. Nezha looked at Echidna in a disagreeable way as she suddenly butted in the conversation but he spoke with a nice expression again.

“It’s not impossible. If we go down to the south for a day, the defensive lines of the south that was protected by Virudhaka will appear. And if we travel one more day south, the connecting path with Dilmun appears.”

Of course, they would need more time than that to mobilize an army, but Tae Ho and his group had already shown power above an army.

Adenmaha, that was right below Tae Ho, turned to look up at him and asked.

“Master, are you going to close the connecting path?”

“That would be good but it’s going to be hard. We are at the Temple right now.”

The ones that could release the best of their strength on opening and closing the connecting path were the Gods of that world, especially the master of that world.

It wasn’t an easy task for Tae Ho, the master of a foreign world, to control the connecting path.

Because of that, Tae Ho pondered for a while and then asked Nezha.

“Nezha-nim. Can I entrust to you defending the south with the current forces of the Golden Palace?”

“Are you planning on returning to Asgard?”

“Not yet, but I’m planning on facing the enemies I can see right now instead of preparing for the enemies that are yet to come from the south, or sticking with the connecting path that can’t be closed easily.”

The meaning Tae Ho’s words held was clear. Now that they had defeated the forces of Dilmun and Xindu, there was only one enemy for the Temple.

“I will protect the south with all my life.”

Nezha expressed etiquette once again. For him, no for the entire Temple, the forces of Tae Ho were really like the hands of salvation.

“Now now, let’s stop with the hard topic and how about enjoying ourselves? There’s a lot of good wine in the Palace, more than you can imagine. Can’t we enjoy ourselves for one day when we got out from the brink of death?”

When Juh Palgye said that while smirking, the faces of the others – and especially the warriors of Valhalla – brightened up.

‘Master, the warriors of Valhalla already started to drink.’

When Adenmaha spoke to him through mystical magic Tae Ho couldn’t hold back his laughter. He let out a laugh and then turned to look at Juh Palgye.

“I was also planning to rest today.”

“Oh! Did you hear that? The master is telling us to rest.”

Juh Palgye’s eyes were directed to Nezha. Nezha shrugged his shoulders as if it was unavoidable and then looked at Tae Ho and said.

“I send you my gratitude once again. I will serve you the best alcohol of the Golden Palace myself.”

“I will be waiting for it.”

When the words of permission dropped, the conference room got filled with cheers. And most of them were yelled by the warriors of Valhalla.

&

The alcohol was really delicious.

Even Tae Ho, that didn’t enjoy drinking that much, invited alcohol repeatedly.

In addition, the alcohol Juh Palgye brought didn’t only have a

good flavor. It was a mysterious alcohol that made even Gods, that didn't get drunk easily because of their superior physical abilities, drunk.

Tae Ho, that got nicely drunk, embraced the dreaming Adenmaha and headed to her room. It had been long ago that Nidhogg went to sleep while hugging Echidna instead of Hydra.

“Sleep well Adenmaha.”

Tae Ho laid down Adenmaha on her bed and gave her a short blessing on her forehead. He was planning to get out of her room but he couldn't do that. It was because Adenmaha, whom he thought to be completely asleep, grabbed his sleeves.

“Master.”

Adenmaha called Tae Ho. She then pulled on his sleeves and bit her lips.

“You can't. You can't just leave.”

Adenmaha acted peevishly like a kid and then pulled Tae Ho with both of her hands.

“You told me that you were going to listen to my wish. I remember everything.”

It was the promise they shared in Olympus. Tae Ho gulped dry saliva unconsciously and Adenmaha continued speaking with a completely red face but with a clear voice.

“I come after Heda and Idun-nim. That's what Heda said.”

Tae Ho didn't know why but she pouted at the end.

Adenmaha grabbed his arm again. She then made him lie down next to her and then entered his embrace and spoke in a good mood.

“Master's smell.”

‘Isn't it the smell of alcohol?’

Cuchulainn said that inwardly. It was because there was a probability to get chased away by Tae Ho if he spoke wrongly here. The best thing was to watch silently.

“Master.”

Adenmaha raised her head slightly and looked up at Tae Ho. Her red face was really hot.

“Me too...”

She paused. Tae Ho got nervous once again and looked at Adenmaha’s small and pretty lips. She continued speaking again. She whispered as if she was dying of embarrassment but she still wanted to do it.

“I also want to get my waist dislocated.”

“A, Adenmaha?”

Tae Ho got shocked and the same went for Cuchulainn. But Cuchulainn stopped any sound from flowing out of him with a surprising patience as expected of the best warrior of Erin. He looked at Tae Ho and Adenmaha soundlessly but with burning eyes.

“I also want to get my waist dislocated.”

Adenmaha said once again. She shut her mouth and then entered Tae Ho’s embrace while also having her ears redden and asked with a teary face.

“You will do that for me, right?”

He was at a limit. Tae Ho couldn’t endure it anymore and at that moment Cuchulainn yelled.

‘Hey! No! Hey! Are you going to be this shameful?’

Tae Ho put Gae Bolg in Unnir and then threw it to the deepest part of the ‘treasury’ that was connected with his saga. He then piled up lots of treasures on it to block all sound and senses.

‘Hey! Hey! You shameful bastard!’

Cuchulainn’s despair didn’t reach Tae Ho. Adenmaha looked up at Tae Ho and sent an earnest look.

Tae Ho stroke Adenmaha’s cheek. It was hot and also soft.

“Adenmaha.”

Tae Ho called Adenmaha. He then gave her the best blessing when she closed her eyes.

Episode 70/Chapter 2: Sword of the World Dragon (2)

Morning arrived.

It was a splendid morning where the birds chirped and sunlight brightly shone down . A morning that would come out in movies or novels.

Adenmaha opened her eyes. She seemed a bit haggard as if she had stayed awake all night, but she had a really bright face.

Because the first one she saw as soon as she opened her eyes was Tae Ho. Adenmaha placed her head on Tae Ho's big and hard chest, and couldn't stop herself from smiling.

“Ehe... Ehehe.”

A foolish laughter came out. She could clearly remember the events that happened last night when she closed her eyes.

Adenmaha sluggishly moved to enter Tae Ho's embrace. It seemed that Tae Ho had also woken up, or he hadn't fallen asleep in the first place, because he stroked Adenmaha's head and then blessed her forehead once again.

Adenmaha laughed one more time. She was really happy this morning.

“Adenmaha!”

Right at that, moment a sharp – no, loud – voice was heard. It was the voice of Nidhogg.

“Adenmaha! Tae Ho master!”

Nidhogg showed up after opening the door. She then opened her eyes widely and swelled her cheeks after looking at Tae Ho and Adenmaha stuck together. She then stomped the ground a few times and threw herself onto the bed where the two people were.

“Nidhogg also wants to sleep together. Let me in. I hate it if you leave out Nidhogg!”

“Wa, wait. Nidho-Kyak!”

Obvious things happened as Nidhogg writhed after getting in between Tae Ho and Adenmaha. Tae Ho and Adenmaha were pushed to the sides of the bed.

The comparatively big and heavy Tae Ho wasn't pushed aside that much, but it was different for the thin and light Adenmaha. She seemed to roll and then ended up falling down from the bed.

“Adenmaha! Are you okay?!”

Nidhogg was surprised, so she rose up and looked below the bed. Adenmaha let out a crying voice as she had fallen down hard.

“Ah-I'm not... ah, no. I'm fine. I'm fine.”

Adenmaha was about to speak in an annoyed tone, but she hurriedly fixed her way of speaking. It was because Nidhogg was looking at her with a face about to burst into tears.

“Adenmaha...does it hurt a lot? I'm really sorry.”

“Ye-yes. I'm fin-...kuk!”

“Adenmaha?!”

Adenmaha tried to rise up while making a forced smile but she ended up falling again. Nidhogg got down from the bed as she got surprised, and then sat next to Adenmaha.

“A-are you okay? Did you get hurt a lot when you fell?”

“Ah, no. I'm fine about the fall. My waist is... ugh.”

Adenmaha tried to stand up but then gritted her teeth once again at the pain transmitted deep in her bones. She then loosened her body and asked Tae Ho for help.

“Master, I'm not able to get up. My waist hurts too much.”

It got completely dislocated. She didn't realize it when she was

lying down, but she felt like dying when she tried to move.

‘Bastaaard! Just what did you d-’

Cuchulainn yelled after barely managing to get out of Unnir after working hard all night, but Tae Ho threw Gae Bolg into Unnir once again, so he couldn’t finish his sentence.

Tae Ho threw Unnir to the ‘treasure vault’ once again, and then got down from the bed and said.

“Let’s put on some clothes first.”

Since Tae Ho and Adenmaha were naked, Tae Ho flicked his finger and activated some magic. It was a magic that created simple clothes, and as soon as he used it big and white hospital gowns covered the two of them.

“And... stay still. I will place recovery magic on you.”

Tae Ho drew a recovery rune on Adenmaha’s waist. It was a magic that served as a heat patch and worked for a long time.

Nidhogg watched Adenmaha with teary eyes as she followed Adenmaha, as if Adenmaha was her sister or mother, and then asked carefully.

“Adenmaha, does it still hurt a lot?”

“I’m fine. Master used recovery magic on me so it doesn’t hurt at all. I’m fine now.”

Adenmaha spoke while forcing a smile and then stood up. Honestly speaking it still hurt a bit but she couldn’t show the pain in front of Nidhogg.

“But Adenmaha.”

“Yes?”

“Why were the two of you naked? You will catch a cold. You should sleep warmly.”

Nidhogg looked at Tae Ho and Adenmaha and spoke as if warning

the two, and the two of them turned to look at each other with really awkward faces. They awkwardly smiled at the same time.

“Ye-yes.”

“I will be careful.”

&

“That was the case. So that was the case. The lewd lady’s waist has been completely destroyed.”

“Echidna.”

After finishing a simple breakfast.

Adenmaha, who was drinking tea in a small room, opened her eyes sharply and spoke in a low voice, and Echidna, who was seated in the opposite side, burst out laughing.

“I heard that the ‘so that was the case’ attack was a basic requirement in Idun’s legion, so I practiced a bit.”

She giggled once again and put on a smile, and after that she lowered her upper body towards Adenmaha and spoke with an expectant voice.

“But it’s quite amazing. No, it is really amazing. What did Tae Ho do for you to turn that way? I can’t ima-...no, I can. I can imagine it.”

It was really detestable to see her laugh creepily. But it was at that moment. Nidhogg, who was sipping tea in the middle of the two, tilted her head and asked.

“Echidna. What do you mean? What can you imagine?”

“Well, so...ugh! Hey!”

Echidna, who was truly meaning to explain the things she was imagining to Nidhogg, stood up while stroking her head and screamed. It was because Adenmaha casted mystical magic to strike Echidna’s forehead.

Echidna glared back at Adenmaha, but Adenmaha snorted and pulled Nidhogg to her side.

“Be careful with what you say. Understand?”

“Just hiding things isn’t always the most proper thing! Suitable education is the proper...”

“Just stop, please!”

Adenmaha stood up from her seat and fired another mystical attack. Red light appeared in Echidna’s eyes after getting hit in the forehead once again.

“This girl gained a little strength so she treats people as she pleases!”

“You should behave properly so I don’t treat you this way... ugh!”

Adenmaha stopped yelling and then let out a groaning sound and lowered her body. It was because her waist hurt.

“Hmph. How nice to see. It’s divine punishment for you.”

A new person entered the room while Echidna laughed triumphantly.

“What a disaster.”

“Siri!”

Nidhogg stood up abruptly and welcomed her. Adenmaha leaned her body on the table and asked.

“When did you come?”

“We changed locations with Sigurd this morning. In the first place, it was a magic that swapped Bracky and me with Sigurd. Our location changed once again as the power of the magic was spent.”

Siri and Bracky protected the front lines while Sigurd fought against Jormungand. Now that they had defeated Jormungand, it was proper to change locations again.

“Sigurd left? Whew...I’m glad.”

When Nidhogg heard Siri's explanation, she spoke sincerely and let out a sigh of relief. Siri tilted her head at the unexpected reaction.

"Huh? Did Sigurd do something you didn't like?"

"No, only that it strangely becomes hard to breathe and scary if I am next to him. He doesn't look like a bad person..."

Nidhogg spoke hesitantly. She was someone who liked to greet people she met for the first time and get closer to them, but she hadn't been able to speak to Sigurd even once because the light in his eyes was too scary.

Siri stroked Nidhogg's head as if it was unavoidable and said.

"Right. He's a good person. His sharp eyes or atmosphere he has around him is like a characteristic he was born with so don't hate him too much."

"Yes!"

As Nidhogg answered in a good mood, Siri put on the smile of a mother, stroked Nidhogg's head a few more times, and then turned to look at Adenmaha.

"Adenmaha. Take this."

"What is this?"

There were two bottles on the packet Siri gave her.

Siri pointed at one of them and explained.

"It's medicine that's particularly effective on dislocated waists. You should smear the blue one on your waist and drink the red one. I received this before from Scathach-nim."

"Uh.. Siri?"

Siri cleared her throat a few times at Adenmaha's eyes asking why she had something like this, then averted her eyes and said.

"I didn't use it that much but the effects are really great."

“Ye-yes.”

The faces of the two people became red at the same time. Echidna, that was looking at them, clicked her tongue and snickered.

“Ka... how can I live like this in envy?”

She should get a new husband.

As Echidna clicked her tongue, Siri and Adenmaha cleared their throats again and Nidhogg tilted her head as only she didn't know what was going on.

“Are you jealous about getting your waist dislocated? Huh?”

But unfortunately, no answer returned.

&

Time still flowed while while everyone rested in the Golden Palace.

A day passed since defeating Tiamat, Jormungand, Karna, and Gilgamesh.

What happened in the Golden Palace was spread to several places of the Temple. The people of the Temple that were fighting against Kum Oh Do on Kunlun mountain became wild at the notices of victory, and the group from Kum Oh Do received a big shock as if they had hit their heads.

It was surprising enough that Karna and Gilgamesh were defeated, as they showed an undefeatable intent by having defeated Virudhaka and even Nezha, but on top of this, both Tiamat and Jormungand were defeated so it was really hard to believe this news.

But there was no place for doubts. Even though they wanted to believe that this was falsified information, there was already too much proof that showed otherwise.

“He will come.”

The one that defeated Gilgamesh and Karna.

The one that destroyed Jormungand and Tiamat.

The grandmaster of Kum Oh Do, Tongtian Jiazhou, said.

There was no one doubting the words of the man with long black hair who was wearing pitch black attire.

“The Ten Thousand Army is to prepare a sacrificial magic circle. Prepare ten thousand beings as offerings... no, it doesn't matter if you sacrifice hundreds of thousands of beings, so create a force to defeat him.”

“We will do that.”

The commander of the Ten thousand army answered with a stiff expression. It was just in theory, but in the case that they offered the souls of tens of thousands, then it would be possible to even destroy a star.

Just like how the Temple had the 12 protectors and the 12 great lines of Kunlun, Kum Oh Do had the Ten Thousand Army and the 13 great lines.

The Ten Thousand Army that was comparable to the 12 protectors were all monsters proficient in battle.

The Grandmaster Tongtian Jiazhou turned to look at Daji.

“You will fight against him directly. You and King Zhou will fight against Son Wukong and the group of Kunlun and not let them obstruct my battle against that guy.”

“I will offer my life to follow the will of the Grandmaster.”

Daji, who was said to be the prettiest woman in Kum Oh Do – no, the Temple – politely expressed etiquette. Seeing that she still acted coquettishly in this situation, one could see that she was indeed a high named hundred faced fox.

The Grandmaster continued to give detailed orders to the monsters of Kum Oh Do. It was to execute a battle in front of

Kunlun mountain.

“The fate of the Temple will be decided in this land.”

The determination of Tongtian Jiazhou was the real deal. All the monsters of Kum Oh Do pledged that they would live and die together with their king.

But the next day.

Tae Ho didn't appear on Kunlun mountain.

A day later the Sacrificial magic circle was completed, but Tae Ho still had yet to show himself.

How so?

And a day later.

Tongtian Jiazhou came to know the reason for that.

&

Tae Ho wasn't looking at Kunlun mountain but at Kum Oh Do. Thinking about it normally, the proper thing was to fight in Kunlun.

It was because all the forces of the Temple and Kum Oh Do were gathered over there.

There were enemies in that place. Kunlun mountain was the best land to have a fierce battle.

That's why Tae Ho headed to Kum Oh Do.

Not to protect Kunlun mountain, but to destroy Kum Oh Do.

‘What will they do then?’

They should retreat if Kum Oh Do gets destroyed.

Even if they are destructive beings, they still need a base. In addition, they didn't wish to just die after battling. It was different if it was a battle where the two sides got destroyed, but they refused to just burn and die alone.

The Temple had Son Wukong. He was somehow enduring the fierce attacks of Kum Oh Do, so a situation where the two sides would exchange headquarters wasn't going to happen.

Of course, it was normally impossible to execute the strategy Tae Ho chose this time. It was because it was normally impossible to destroy Kum Oh Do, an extremely large land, no matter how strong an individual was.

The Grandmaster hadn't thought of battling in Kunlun mountain for nothing.

But it was different for Tae Ho.

Tae Ho had an existence that could easily destroy Kum Oh Do alone.

An existence outside of logic. A being whose destructiveness can't easily be imagined just from hearing about it from others.

["I'm-Rolling!"]

[Myth ranked saga]

[Rolling disaster]

Under the bright sky.

The day of Kum Oh Do's destruction started.

Episode 70/Chapter 3: Sword of the World Dragon (3)

While Tongtian Jiaozhu and the Thousand Man Commanders were away, the 13 sages lead the defense of Kum Oh Do.

These 13 sages could be compared to the 12 masters of Kunlun and were the pinnacle of the countless specters that fought on the battlefield.

However, their ability wasn't only limited to battling.

The 13 sages of Kum Oh Do weren't that proficient in battles in general, as they were ranked highly as specters and had few abilities that were helpful in battles.

However, the Thousand Man Commanders had accumulated countless experiences through real battles and possessed abilities specialized in fighting.

That meant that if the 13 sages of Kum Oh Do were Gods that presided over the small and big matters of a country, then the Thousand Man Commanders were generals in charge of war.

Currently, there was not even one Thousand Man Commander in Kum Oh Do. Not only that but Daji and King Zhou, the two beings who had battle power higher than the Thousand Man Commander, were also absent.

There were two reasons why Tongtian Jiaozhu chose an extreme option like this one.

One was the existence of the Kingdom of Fire that had destroyed the southern defenses of the Temple.

The Temple couldn't separate another force to counter the Kingdom of Fire. The Temple was in a situation where it was hard to defend against just Kum Oh Do.

The second reason was simpler.

Tongtian Jiaozhu believed in the Five Gates that guarded the entrance of Kum Oh Do. His trust in the Gate of Zulzhi was especially large as it had never fallen, despite the countless battles against the Temple.

The Gate of Zulzhi was a huge gate hundreds of meters tall that split the land in two.

In addition, it wasn't just tall. There were countless enchantments placed on the gate, so it really boasted an invincible defense. The Gate of Zulzhi was a reliable shield for Kum Oh Do, and an unbreachable wall of pain for the Temple.

Before Tongtian Jiaozhu left Kum Oh Do, he told the 13 sages to bear in mind one thing: that they should concentrate all of their forces on the Gate of Zulzhi if there was an attack. The Gate would never fall with enough manpower.

The 13 sages of Kum Oh followed that order well, and had three of them constantly stay on the gate. It was to activate all the enchantments placed on the gate and provide enough manpower.

Fifteen days since Tongtian Jiaozhu led his great army and left Kum Oh Do.

Hyunwoo Cheon, one of the 13 sages who had been overseeing the defenses of Kum Oh Do, collapsed in place and dripped cold sweat. He was a specter that originated from a bear, and was the one with the strongest physical capabilities among the 13 sages.

However, that was all meaningless right now. He looked forward with a dumbfounded face, and barely managed to speak after inhaling a few times.

“What did you say? What did you say just now?”

“Two of the five gates at the frontlines were destroyed!”

The post stationaire repeated the same words while being completely covered in sweat. It was an unbelievable story. It was because not even 30 minutes had passed since they received the

notices that the first gate was under attack. Now, not only the first gate, but even the second gate was destroyed?

However, the disaster didn't end here. There was an even more unbelievable news left.

“It's an emergency!”

A pale stationaire almost rolled to get in front of Hyunwoo Cheon and kowtowed. Hyunwoo Cheon gulped dry saliva and asked.

“What is it? I don't need etiquette so hurry up and speak.”

The Gate of Zulzhi came after the second gate.

The Gate that boasted of its invincible defense.

Hyunwoo Cheon's rough breathing started to calm down. It was because he calmed down just by thinking of the Gate of Zulzhi.

But reality was cruel. The stationaire spoke nightmarish words.

“The Gate of Zulzhi is collapsing!”

“What?”

“It is collapsing. It is collapsing!”

The stationaire seemed to be mentally breaking down. Just what did he see that made him act like that? And what did it mean that the gate was collapsing?

Hyunwoo Cheon hurriedly placed his big hands on top of the head of the stationaire. He concentrated and read the memories of the man. The stationaire didn't see the situation directly, instead having received the memories of a third party, but it was enough to read the general situation.

An image appeared in Hyunwoo Cheon's head as he closed his eyes. He could only wear the same expression as the stationaire and groan.

The Gate of Zulzhi was collapsing.

As literally as it sounded.

&

["I'm-Rolling!"]

Nidhogg was huge. She spanned almost 2 kilometers from head to tail. The amount that her neck and tail took up was quite considerable, but her body was still huge even if you didn't take into account her head and tail. She easily surpassed a hundred meters.

Nidhogg curled up in a circle. She covered her body with her tail and neck and then covered herself with her huge wings, taking the shape of a ball.

She hadn't started rolling completely but was still a massive sphere.

About 500 meters.

It was a disaster of the sky that rolled with a frightening intent. The ground around her shook every time she spun.

A huge ball that created earthquakes while charging.

The Gate of Zulzhi was certainly strong. It was an impregnable fortress that had never collapsed.

But even so, it was only a 100 meter tall fence for Nidhogg.

The huge ball and the Gate collided. The power of the enchantments placed on the Gate stopped Nidhogg for a moment, but it was literally only for a moment.

The protective barrier was crushed, as was the wall.

["I'm-Rolling!"]

A nightmarish yell rang in the sky. The huge black ball didn't stop. It wasn't just breaking through the Gate of Zulzhi. The ball began to roll across the wall. It seemed like she was planning to drive the entire Gate of Zulzhi into the ground.

"Uwaa!"

“Leave behind the walls! Escape!”

“A black devil is coming! Black devil!”

The specters that were protecting the walls screamed and started to flee. Just because they were destructive beings, didn't mean they couldn't feel fear from the sky and ground collapsing. The charge of the black ball only bred despair.

“You have to escape!”

An old soldier pleaded to Juk Sangcheon, one of the 13 sages, and the one who had guarded the Gate of Zulzhi the longest. However, he just shook his head heavily.

“My body is one that has taken charge of guarding the Gate. I won't have any face left if I just give up the Gate and escape. My fate will be the same as the Gate.”

Juk Sangcheon was a being who had a truly deep connection with the Gate of Zulzhi. He was the one who created the Gate.

The Gate that had stopped countless attacks from the Temple. The invincible fortress that protected Kum Oh Do.

The old soldier started to shed tears, as he remembered the countless battles he faced on the Gate of Zulzhi.

The wall he thought would always be in place no matter when he turned back to look at it.

Half of that wall had collapsed. And the other half was also collapsing right at this moment.

He could understand it if it had fallen after a fierce battle. He could accept it if it was broken after the Temple gathered their forces and struck a strong blow.

But a simple roll. For it to just be a simple, huge roll!

The ground shook. The old soldier and Juk Sangcheon turned in the direction of the sound.

The ceiling collapsed, and in the end, the entire gate disappeared.

&

“Kuhahahaha! Wahahahaha! Did you see! This is the power of Nidhogg and me!”

Hraesvelgr clenched his fist and let out a refreshing laugh. He seemed like a villain as he laughed and looked down at the collapsing Gate.

“Hraesvelgr grandpa is weird.”

“It looks like he has received a lot of stress. Just understand him.”

“Ye-yes.”

Nidhogg and Tae Ho whispered to each other while looking at the mad Hraesvelgr.

“More than that, are you fine? You are not overdoing yourself?”

“Yes, I’m fine for now. Nidhogg can roll a bit more. At least this much?”

Nidhogg smiled brightly at Tae Ho’s question and spread all ten fingers. Rather than looking at this like she could literally roll ten times, it was more like she could roll quite a few more times.

“But you still shouldn’t force yourself. Understand?”

“Ye-yes.”

Nidhogg smiled in a good mood as Tae Ho stroked her head and nodded.

Nidhogg’s original body was huge and strong.

There were few existences, no matter where you searched in the world, that could stop a body 2 kilometers long.

But it wasn’t invincible.

It needed a vast amount of magic power to move this massive

body. The time Nidhogg could fight with all her strength was relatively short.

Also, there was also another big problem.

Nidhogg's body, that could be considered a kind of magical armor, was quite light compared to its size. This was because the density of magic power became lower the greater the size, causing the armor to become thin and light.

But of course, it wasn't really that thin and light. The size of the body was just so big, that even the thin body boasted an amazing thickness.

But it wasn't invincible.

A monster like Tiamat, who they fought in the Golden Palace, could easily threaten Nidhogg.

Someone like Karna with the black sun could easily invade inside Nidhogg and attack her heart room.

'Decreasing the size may be more efficient.'

In the battle of the Golden Palace, he had transformed part of Nidhogg's magical armor into pillars to strengthen the power of the Hall of Valhalla. Because of that, her 2 km body shrunk to 1 km.

What would have happened if she hadn't used magic power on the pillars, and simply shrunk down?

'1 km...no, is 500 m the most ideal size?'

Nidhogg kept rolling while Tae Ho pondered, and ultimately erased the Gate of Zulzhi from existence.

"Uhahahahahahaha! Wahahahahaha!"

Nidhogg dropped her shoulders while Hraesvelgr acted crazily, as if he had become the God of destruction. She clearly seemed exhausted.

"Nidhogg is sleepy....."

“Yes yes, you did well. Rest for today. You did really well.”

Tae Ho stroked Nidhogg’s head once again. Nidhogg tilted towards Tae Ho as if asking him to stroke her head a bit more, but she then asked with a worried tone.

“But Tae Ho master, aren’t there a few more left?”

There were five Gates, but Nidhogg had only destroyed three of them, so there were still two left.

However, Tae Ho shook his head. He crouched down to be on eye level with Nidhogg, and answered while smiling.

“Don’t worry, I can’t stay still either.”

He couldn’t leave everything to Nidhogg. In addition, the defenses of the two remaining Gates were weak because they relied so heavily on the defenses of the Gate of Zulzhi. There was only a minimal amount of soldiers guarding the remaining gates.

“Adenmaha.”

Adenmaha appeared at Tae Ho’s call, and she grabbed Nidhogg’s shoulders and spoke.

“Don’t worry and go. Be careful too. I will put Nidhogg to sleep now.”

It seemed like she had really become Nidhogg’s mother looking at how gently she was smiling. Because of that Tae Ho ended up putting on an awkward expression.

“Ye-yes.”

“Why?”

“No, just so.”

‘What now? You were imagining something like a couple raising children.’

It was a sharp and precise remark of Cuchulainn.

However, Tae Ho ignored Cuchulainn’s words like usual. He

spoke to Rolo, who was lying on the ground and turned back as if hiding his red face.

“Rolo, let’s go!”

“Sob sob. Master. Why is it Rolo and not me?”

Drakon Ismenios despaired, while Rolo rose up with a reticent expression. Tae Ho just rode Rolo instead of giving an explanation and flew up. Bracky followed right behind him while riding on Siri, who had transformed into a golden furred wolf.

“Let’s enjoy this one.”

It seemed like his body ached just from watching, as Bracky grabbed his hammer and smirked. Looking at the sparks surging from his hands, you could clearly see that he was the God of thunder.

“Go easy, easy.” Siri said, and Tae Ho transformed Rolo into a red dragon. They left Nidhogg’s body and looked at the remaining two Gates.

Only a day had passed since they started the invasion of Kum Oh Do.

“I will make it so that you won’t be able to endure if you don’t return back.”

An evil smirk appeared in Tae Ho’s face.

&

“It’s calling me.”

Episode 70/Chapter 4: Sword of the World Dragon (4)

Hyunwoo Cheon lied down with a stupefied face and looked at a distant place.

The Five Gates guarding Kum Oh Do got broken through in only one day.

In addition, it wasn't simply breaking through it. Most of it got destroyed mercilessly and the sturdiest among them, the fortress called the impregnable fortress got destroyed completely to the point no safe walls remained in it.

Now that the Five Gates got destroyed, Kum Oh Do would now get exposed to the enemy. Hyunwoo Cheon had no method to stop the rolling disaster that was 500 meters long.

‘I have to endure.’

Hyunwoo Cheon rose up and mumbled. He had to hold. He had to endure no matter what he did at least until Tongtian Jiaozhu returned.

‘If only the Great master returned, if only he did so.’

There was still a way. They still had the last card remaining.

It was deep in the night. Dawn was approaching.

The rolling disaster stopped above the last of the Five Gates and wasn't moving. It seemed like it had spent all of its strength.

It was an obvious thing. It would spend an overwhelming amount of strength with a single roll just with moving a body of that size.

‘Let's wait. Let's not attack rashly.’

The master of Asgard was along that rolling disaster. He was a monster among monsters that had suppressed the Kingdom of Fire

that had come from the south.

Hyunwoo Cheon took a breath. Time was on the side of Kum Oh Do. The Great grandmaster would arrive soon and if that happened they would be able to prepare a card to counterattack.

The 13 sages that were scattered everywhere in Kum Oh Do were returning and gathering.

Kum Oh Do wasn't actually an island. The peaks of the mountains pouted out from the dense sea of fog so it only looked like it was an island but actually it was a mountain range formed by big and rough mountains.

The place Hyunwoo Cheon was currently at was a peak that was at the deepest part of the mountain range. He could look down on the entire Kum Oh Do from this place that had the residence of Tongtian Jiaozhu.

Majul mountain.

Hyunwoo Cheon looked far away from that peak. He could see the rolling disaster that was curling up from on top of the collapsed gates. He looked at that curseful existence for a bit and then turned to look away.

The deepest place inside the sea of fog, a place you can't see through just by looking from far away.

The last card of Kum Oh Do.

Hyunwoo Cheon looked away once again. It was towards the direction where Kunlun mountain was at, where Tongtian Jiaozhu should be coming from.

&

Tae Ho hid in a bush that was between the boundary of the fog and the sky and looked far away. His eyes hurt as he had been using the 'eyes of the dragon' for a long time but he couldn't close his eyes or stop keeping watch just because of that.

The attack on Kum Oh Do was a success. He had destroyed all five gates in only a day so the entire Kum Oh Do would be in an uproar. It was obvious that the forces of Kum Oh Do that were fighting in Kunlun mountain would be jumping on their feet in bewilderment.

But Tae Ho felt anxious.

He didn't show it in front of Adenmaha or Nidhogg but time wasn't at his side.

He had defeated the core existences of the enemy such as Karna, Gilgamesh, Tiamat and Jormungand but that wasn't all.

Tae Ho still didn't know the entire force of Dilmun and Xindu.

Karna and Gilgamesh could be compared to Sigurd in Asgard. They were certainly the strongest beings that were at the top.

But that was all. Even Asgard had Thor, that was stronger than Sigurd, and there were also other top-ranked warriors that weren't as strong as Sigurd but were still powerful.

Dilmun and Xindu had been weakened due to the war between the destructive beings and the ones that wanted to maintain the world. That's why there was a high probability there wouldn't be more stronger beings than Asgard, Olympus or the Temple.

But those were only probabilities. He didn't know when strong beings would come flocking from the south again.

That's why he had to finish his business on Kum Oh Do before they came.

Tae Ho's thoughts was simple.

He would turn Kum Oh Do just like Jotunheim.

Jotunheim had lost all of their influential figures in the second Great War excluding the Frost Giant king Harmarti.

Thanks to that, Jotunheim lost their strength to fight so they weren't moving now even though the Kingdom of Fire had arisen.

He had to make Kum Oh Do like that too.

If he defeated Tongtian Jiaozhu and the other forces then he could remove the threat in the northern region even if he didn't destroy all of Kum Oh Do.

Tae Ho counted his moves. If he could clear up the business in the northern region and focus all the forces in the south again, then he would be obtaining victory in a limited region. That was because Tae Ho would be able to lie in wait and ambush the enemy freely once again.

Honestly speaking, he was worried about Olympus. Even though Thor and Odin were there and Heracles had also awoken and joined the reinforcements he couldn't help but get worried.

'Well, that's the place you got the most meetings so it's obvious to get worried about the Goddesses that came for you. Mm, I understand. The Goddesses of Olympus were really pretty.'

Tae Ho frowned as Cuchulainn laughed.

'Hey, i'm also worrying about the male Gods. Such as Heracles.'

'Right, so what? That's everything.'

'No, i'm really worried about them.'

To only worry about the Goddesses, Tae Ho wasn't such a narrow-minded man. But Cuchulainn snorted at Tae Ho's claim and spoke.

'Don't speak bullshit. Hey, then name some male Gods you are currently worried about. I will admit it if you name at least 8 of them.'

Eight Gods.

Tae Ho flinched at the number that was higher than 5 but he still started to mention some names.

'Uh...For now Heracles, Zeus, Apollo...'

‘And?’

‘Hephaestus! There’s also Hermes! And Prometheus too!’

‘Wow, six people! As for the remaining two?’

‘Uh...um...so...’

The names he could immediately think of were Poseidon and Ares but it didn’t make sense that he was worried about them.

‘Ah, Hades! Hades!’

‘Wow, you are quite something. What about the remaining one?’

‘Kugh...’

Unfortunately, he had no more names he could remember. Cuchulainn clicked his tongue as Tae Ho stayed silent and said.

‘Tch tch tch, you childish bastard. Are you able to see the truth now?’

‘No, so...’

‘You can easily think more than ten names of Goddesses right?’

‘Kugh...’

He couldn’t deny it. He could easily think of more than ten names with the ones that just popped in his head.

Hera, Athena, Artemis, Persephone, Hebe, Demeter, Gaia, Hestia, Aphrodite, Kaliope, etc.

But it was understandable to feel it to be a bit unfair in Tae Ho’s position as he didn’t face the male Gods that much but he faced more than sixty Goddesses at the meeting festival. It was obvious to remember a lot of names.

When Tae Ho was struggling about how he should refute back, a low voice was heard above his head.

“He’s coming.”

It was Siri’s voice. Tae Ho hurriedly glared at the starry night at

her words she spouted while covering herself, Tae Ho and Bracky with the stealth blessing. Red words got caught with his ‘eyes of the dragon’.

“It was worth waiting.”

Bracky also spoke soundlessly.

[Commandre of Kum Oh Do]

[Tongtian Jiaozhu]

Right after they destroyed the five gates, Tae Ho took place here that was the closest to the Kunlun mountain in a straight line and waited for Tongtian Jiaozhu.

It was an action done by relying on probabilities rather than being certain of it.

What would he do if he was in a situation that Valhalla got attacked, the gates got destroyed and he didn’t know when it would fall down?

He didn’t know if the path was blocked due to an army but if that wasn’t the case then almost all the Gods would act the same way.

First, he would go to Valhalla alone.

Thor would also do the same and the same went for Odin. Tae Ho also would have done the same.

That’s why he thought that Tongtian Jiaozhu would act that way. That he would return to Kum Oh Do with all his strength even if he was alone while leaving behind a considerable number of his force and strong specters to stop Son Wukong and the pursuit unit of Kunlun.

His guess was correct. He wasn’t completely alone as he had some underlings with him but if they were at that level then it was no different from being alone.

Nidhogg’s existence was really vast. They saw Nidhogg from far away and would think that Tae Ho’s group would also be with it.

That's why they would stab on the blind spot. They would ambush the commander of the enemy that was only concentrating on returning.

Tae Ho raised his bow. It was a big bow that was used when fighting against giants and could use a spear as an arrow.

Siri embraced Tae Ho from behind as he took a firing stance. Precisely speaking, she grabbed the bow with Tae Ho.

Tae Ho nocked Gae Bolg on the bowstring. And then pulled it with Siri.

Siri stopped breathing and Tae Ho did the same. He didn't take the lead and matched her movements.

Tongtian Jiaozhu crossed the night sky and at some point Siri fired the arrow.

[Saga: The arrow of the witch never misses its target]

Gae Bolg charged towards Tongtian Jiaozhu. It was the attack of the witch that couldn't be avoided.

&

Tongtian Jiaozhu, that had only been charging in the air while only looked at Kum Oh Do, turned his gaze suddenly. It was because he noticed the existence of Gae Bolg that surged up from below.

But it was too late. In addition, the projectile that contained Siri's saga couldn't be avoided with simple movements.

Gae Bolg broke through an invisible barrier that was spread in a hurry. It pierced the thigh of Tongtian Jiaozhu and spread the curse of death.

It was an unforeseen attack.

Tongtian Jiaozhu didn't lose consciousness even under the terrible pain and made a quick judgment. He moved his hand to cut off his own leg that got stabbed by Gae Bolg.

It was to stop the curse of death from spreading.

Tongtian Jiaozhu gritted his teeth and held back a scream and started to stop the hemorrhage hurriedly. He let out a rough breath and glared at the direction Gae Bolg came flying from.

Arros got fired consecutively. Each one of them also flew towards Tongtian Jiaozhu precisely.

But it didn't have the same strength like Gae Bolg. Tongtian Jiaozhu swept some wind to send the arrows flying away.

A strong arrow that came flying as if waiting for that exact moment pierced the shoulder of Tongtian Jiaozhu.

“Kugh!”

Tongtian Jiaozhu groaned and glared at the direction the arrow came flying from. A golden-haired woman that seemed to be a Goddess of Asgard was pulling the bowstring. It was an incredible bow skill that was comparable to the great hero of the Temple ‘Ye’.

The arrow left the bowstring once again. Tongtian Jiaozhu created a strong wind to stop the path of the arrow and judged quickly.

It wasn't the time to be facing the bow master. He had to leave this place quickly as there may be another trap.

He ordered the specters that had been following him to attack the woman firing arrows and he headed to Kum Oh Do. But his escape couldn't continue for long.

Gae Bolg chased after him and then the one that possessed the ‘eyes of the dragon’ stopped his path.

“Master of Asgard.”

Tongtian Jiaozhu said but Tae Ho didn't reply. He pulled Astelone and the Sword of the round table to finish Tongtian Jiaozhu that had gotten weaker for having allowed an attack from Gae Bolg.

The sentences of Erin and Asgard surged up at the same time and shocked the night sky. Tongtian Jiaozhu sensed his death at the overwhelming divine power that seemed to explode.

But he wasn't thinking of losing easily. He was planning to have a fierce battle.

However, he wasn't able to win.

The surprise attack was effective. The first attack decreased the probabilities Tongtian Jiaozhu had to win that wasn't that high in the first place.

Because of that Tongtian Jiaozhu was able to make a faster decision than usual.

“Let's die together.”

Tongtian Jiaozhu said. He released a vast amount of strength that fitted the commander of Kum Oh Do and transmitted one order to Kum Oh Do.

[Activate it Hyunwoo Cheon.]

The last card of Kum Oh Do.

Tongtian Jiaozhu made a smile. At that moment Tae Ho flinched and looked behind him.

The sea of fog was splitting far away.

&

“It's calling me.”

Nidhogg rubbed her eyes and said. Adenmaha, that had been sleeping while embracing her, blinked and asked.

“Nidhogg?”

“It's calling me.”

Nidhogg said once again. Echidna also stood up perhaps because she woke up at that sound or she also woke up from the call of another being.

Echidna was certainly lower ranked than Nidhogg. But she was also an ancient dragon and that's why she was able to hear it.

“It's calling me.”

The moment Echidna spoke the sea of fog split in two. Then, a black and huge existence showed itself.

Episode 70/Chapter 5: Sword of the World Dragon (5)

The body of Tongtian Jiaozhu became dust and started to scatter. Tae Ho got surprised at the change that started from his fingers and turned to look at him.

Tongtian Jiaozhu smiled. He looked at Tae Ho and saw the existence rising up from behind Tae Ho.

“I wanted to return to the cosmos if possible. But that’s all wrong now.”

Tongtian Jiaozhu was a destructive being. His final wish was the annihilation of everything in the world including himself.

But that wasn’t a simple annihilation or destruction.

What he wished was returning to the Void of Chaos that was the state before everything started to get born.

He also didn’t want to die in this way.

Tongtian Jiaozhu’s hands and feet almost disappeared. He spoke while his long and black beard which was his pride also scatter to scatter.

“A simple destruction will take place. That would have quite some distance with returning to the void.”

Destruction and extinction were different things. You couldn’t reach the void just by destroying and erasing things.

Tae Ho was the master of Erin. Because of that, he could vaguely sense what was happening in front of his eyes.

Tongtian Jiaozhu’s extinction was meant to maintain the being that was rising up from far away. The price for the final incantation was the life of the commander of Kum Oh Do, the one leading the destructive beings of the Temple.

Then, what was the existence that rose up due to that?

Tae Ho thought about attacking Tongtian Jiaozhu for a moment there but he discarded that idea. That was only a waste of strength. The current Tongtian Jiaozhu was merely an empty shell.

“I wanted to return to the void.”

Tongtian Jiaozhu left his last words and closed his eyes. He turned to ash with a grievous expression and scattered.

Tae Ho looked at the existence that was arising by splitting the sea of fog. It wasn't as big as Nidhogg but it was still huge. The being he saw with his 'eyes of the dragon' seemed like it was about 600 meters tall.

It's arms were long and it's body was also big. It was supporting its body with its arms just like a gorilla.

It had a head but it didn't have a face. There was only bare lump of flesh on its face so you couldn't find its eyes, nose, lips, etc.

It even had wings on its back. It had small and big wings in an irregular pattern. The small ones looked as poor as feathers and the big ones were as big as Nidhogg's wings and they were touching the ground.

That thing raised its head and let out a soundless roar. All of Kum Oh Do fell silent and the sea of fog scattered and the floor showed up.

It was an overwhelming strength. Tae Ho felt he could understand why Tongtian Jiaozhu had said that the only thing left now was destruction.

The existence that was on the same level as Tiamat.

The God of destruction that would drive everything to annihilation.

But the situation was different from when they had to fight Tiamat in the Temple even though it belonged to Dilmun. That

being had its origin in the Temple. That's why you could say that it was an existence that was a step above Tiamat in the Golden Palace.

Tae Ho gulped dry saliva and then that thing let out a soundless roar once again.

Tae Ho grabbed Astelone and the Sword of the roundtable more tightly. He turned to look at Siri and Bracky that were at the ground and then flew towards Nidhogg.

&

Hyunwoo Cheon looked up at the existence that arose from the sea of fog. He knew better than anyone what that being was.

Hundun, the God of Chaos, was born from the primordial chaos and the moment Hundun died order got created. And the one that was born from inside that order was the ancient giant Pangu.

Pangu wasn't a being that wanted to maintain the world nor a destructive being. He was a being that had all two tendencies in one body.

Pangu, that has shouldered the skies, supported the sky for 18.000 years and then lost his life as he ran out of strength. But then, his corpse became a new ingredient for the world.

Yuanshi Tianzun, the master of the Temple and one of the highest deities, was someone that was born again with the soul of Pangu.

The side of Pangu of wanting to maintain the world got reincarnated as Yuanshi Tianzun.

When Tongtian Jiaozhu realized that, he concentrated on the remaining soul and flesh of Pangu. The maintaining side became Yuanshi Tianzun so he simply calculated that the remaining side would be a destructive one.

And actually, all the destructive beings under Tongtian Jiaozhu

and he included were originated from the soul and body of Pangu so it was a really probable speculation.

That thought wasn't wrong. Tongtian Jiaozhu gathered the remaining soul and flesh of Pangu. In addition, he added the traces of the real ancient God of chaos Hundun to create another existence.

He didn't wish for an existence that would return everything to the primordial chaos at once. What Tongtian Jiaozhu hoped for was a strong existence that could overwhelm the beings that wanted to maintain the world.

But his wish was only fulfilled partly.

The being that got created was certainly strong. He was a being that could sweep away all of the gang of Kunlun and more.

But it couldn't be controlled. It only destroyed and kept destroying things and was a God of destruction that was long ways apart from returning things to the primordial chaos.

Tongtian Jiaozhu placed that thing that only needed the final step to complete it, deep under the sea of fog and put it to sleep. It was a force that couldn't be controlled at all but he had left it as the final card of Kum Oh Do.

Hyunwoo Cheon looked up at that thing that stood tall like a mountain. It wasn't the shape of destruction he had hoped for but whatever the case, he still felt a bit of joy in the destruction that the world would face and took a deep breath.

The thing that ended roaring turned around. It was to the direction Nidhogg was at, just like Hyunwoo Cheon wished.

&

Adenmaha, that looked outside through the huge screen inside the heart room, embraced Nidhogg tightly. The being that had turned to their side was spreading its wings.

“It’s calling for me.”

Nidhogg said once again and then raised her head. She blinked as if she had just woken up from her sleep and then looked at that thing with a scared face.

“It’s time for me to step up once again.”

Hraesvelgr stood up after he woke up and spoke. Echidna glared at that thing reflected in the screen and said.

“It’s stronger than Tiamat. We can’t drop our guards. We have to join hands with master.”

It seemed like they would at least need the Hall of Valhalla.

But that was only their wish. When Echidna finished speaking that thing charged forward. It closed the distance with Nidhogg in an instant like a lie.

“Prepare for the shock!”

Hraesvelgr yelled loudly and controlled the black holy dragon of Nidhogg. It was impossible to dodge it so they took a defensive stance and that being attacked the black dragon.

It was a shock that transcended imagination. The black dragon didn’t only get pushed back greatly but its defense also got broken. The moment the being clashed with the black dragon, it turned its body in the air regardless of its size to land on the ground and then let out a soundless roar once again.

“Face it!”

The moment Hraesvelgr yelled Nidhogg released her strength. The force of protection that surged from the black holy dragon clashed with the force of destruction.

The world shook. Protection and destruction canceled each other but didn’t disappear. It shook the ground and collapsed the skies to create another destruction.

The being was smaller than the black dragon. But if you excluded

the tail or neck its body size wasn't that much smaller from the black dragon.

In addition, the size of its body was increasing. A crack seemed to form in its face but then a mouth got formed.

This time the being yelled out loud. The fierce and loud sound that seemed to destroy everything held down the black dragon. At the same time it charged towards the black dragon again.

“Uoooooooo!”

Hraesvelgr roared and controlled the black dragon. The black dragon that turned its body in an instant slammed the being away with a strong tail sweep. The being that clashed in the ground destroyed the ground and rolled in it but stood up soon after that.

“Fire!”

Nidhogg opened her mouth when Hraesvelgr ordered. The black dragon did the same and a strong power of destruction, the authority of the dragon the dragon breath got fired from the mouth of the black holy dragon.

The being also opened its mouth and fired a force of destruction. The time it took to awaken it was slow but its destructive power was higher. It was possible because this place wasn't Asgard but the Temple.

The powers of destruction exploded when they clashed and the black dragon got pushed behind. But the being advanced forward. It closed the distance once again when the holy dragon hesitated.

“Kyak!”

Nidhogg screamed. It was because the being bit the neck of the black dragon with the teeth it created.

The black dragon let out a pained scream. Hraesvelgr moved his hand hurriedly to hold down its head and at the same time punched its side.

But the being didn't fall off. It created more teeth as if it would tear off the head of the black dragon for sure.

But it was at that moment.

The sound of thunder silenced the sky. And the attack that was one step ahead of that sound hit the head of the being.

Kwagang!

The thing that got fired with lightning was Gae Bolg. Gae Bolg was too small compared to its size but the power behind it was really overwhelming.

The huge lightning that fell after Gae Bolg made the being lose its strength although for a moment and Hraesvelgr didn't miss that opening. He moved his hand again and threw it away.

["Tae Ho master!"]

Nidhogg yelled through the black dragon and Tae Ho reacted instantly. He circulated Nidhogg and activated the 'Hall of Valhalla'.

A white light appeared from the body of the black dragon. The five pillars that got ejected from the black dragon took place in their surroundings and then the aura of Asgard started to spread.

The body of the black dragon got smaller but she, that was proclaimed as the real protector of Asgard, got faster and stronger than before.

Hraesvelgr let out a magnanimous laughter as if it was done now. But Tae Ho couldn't do that. It was because the being had also changed appearances.

Tae Ho didn't know it but what formed that being was the body and soul of the giant Pangu. And the world called the Temple was also formed with the body of Pangu.

That thing started to absorb part of the world. It devoured the sky and the ground as if it was trying to increase the size it was

lacking.

The being started to take an appearance similar to the black dragon. Its neck got longer and it started to grow a tail. The change took place in an instant so there was no time to defend against it at all.

The monster that devoured the entire sea of fog and made the surroundings clearer obtained a body comparable to the black dragon. It didn't care about the aura of Asgard filling the surroundings and charged towards the black dragon. Even though the 'Hall of Valhalla' was spread, the sky still belonged to the Temple and the outside of the pillars was also the Temple.

The black dragon clashed against that. The force of protection clashed with the force of destruction once again and it shook all of Kum Oh Do.

'She's getting pushed back.'

Cuchulainn said. The judgment of the master of Scathach's techniques wasn't wrong. Tae Ho also thought the same way.

What did he have to do then? How would he stop the God of destruction of the Temple Kum Oh Do had prepared?

Not fighting was also a method. The only place it was able to show an absolute strength was on the Temple so if they returned to Asgard and closed the connecting path then it wouldn't pose a problem.

But he couldn't choose that option. Asgard couldn't leave behind the Temple.

Several arms and limbs appeared from its body. The limbs that could be seen as tentacles got extended forward and chocked and hit several places of the body of the dragon.

The black dragon struggled and released a power of protection. It suppressed the being although for a moment. Then, it started to devour the world even more. Part of it was because of the

aftereffects of the battle that nothing could be seen near the two monsters fighting. It was the result of the monster having absorbed everything on land.

That thing got bigger. Nidhogg called out to Tae Ho and he activated the sentences of Erin and Asgard at the same time to use the ‘Sword of creation’.

But it was at that moment.

Astelone opened her mouth. She said.

You can do it.

What?

The voice followed. It didn’t belong to Astelone this time. It was the voice of someone else.

Nidhogg also heard that and the same went for Echidna.

The voice told them. The way to overcome this situation. A way to completely awaken Nidhogg’s potential.

It was possible because they had the Dragon sword Astelone. It was the result of Astelone having interacted with the owner of the voice. If only one of them existed, then they wouldn’t have been able to find it.

[“Tae Ho master!”]

Nidhogg yelled once again. She released the force of protection once again and pushed back the being. She hit it with the dragon breath and bought time for a moment.

That thing absorbed the world with a scarier intent. Tae Ho didn’t hesitate anymore. He followed Astelone’s voice and the other voice that got added and looked at Nidhogg.

At that moment Echidna realized it. Who was the one calling her and Nidhogg. Where was the voice coming from.

Nuwa.

The ancient God of the Temple.

The ancient dragon that had fallen asleep long ago.

When Tongtian Jiaozhu created that thing, he used Nuwa to become the pivot existence in it. He covered her with the soul of Pangu and Hundun on her as she couldn't move because she was in a deep slumber and created that.

Nuwa was speaking inside that. The incarnation of the World dragon Astelone was communicating with her.

Tae Ho reached the heart room in an instant and grabbed Astelone more tightly. It was to execute the method she had taught him.

Adenmaha let go Nidhogg from her embrace. Nidhogg embraced Tae Ho hurriedly and then extended her hand and grabbed Astelone with him.

And at that moment Tae Ho got to realize.

No, perhaps he may have only realized now something he had already known from before.

Astelone laughed as if he only realized that now. Adenmaha called Tae Ho's name from behind. The monster was trying to fire a force of destruction through its mouth.

Tae Ho stopped thinking and concentrated on what was in front of him. He interacted with Nidhogg through the 'one that conquers dragons'. He concentrated strength on Astelone and then struck it in the ground with Nidhogg.

They activated the saga of the Dragon sword Astelone.

[Creation ranked saga]

[The dragon protecting the world]

White light exploded from Astelone. At the same time, blinding light got emanated from the black dragon.

The black holy dragon Nidhogg. The ancient dragon that decided to protect Asgard.

One more force got added on top of that.

The power of the world.

The power that protects the world where the beings that wanted to maintain the world had won completely.

The black dragon roared under the light. No, that wasn't a black holy dragon anymore.

What awoke after it got stimulated with the power of protection was a being that transcended an ancient dragon.

The World dragon, Nidhogg.

The one that protects Asgard.

Nidhogg, that got covered in white light, roared. It hit the God of destruction of the Temple with the power of Asgard.

Episode 70/Chapter 6: Sword of the World Dragon (6)

That being got crushed in the ground. The power of Asgard enabled them to do that.

The size of Nidhogg after having become the World dragon rather shrunk down. The 1km long body now became 500m. But she became faster and stronger due to that. The defenses of the compressed magical armor couldn't be compared to before.

There were nine pillars of light surging near Nidhogg. They were lights representing the nine small worlds belonging to Asgard.

Tae Ho and Nidhogg, that were holding Astelone together, got greatly excited. There were also white pillars of light floating near them, that was the essence. She had now completely recovered the power of the ancient God Audhumla. The power of Asgard got released from Nidhogg.

“We can do it! We can do it!”

She spoke confidently and then took a deep breath. She tried to yell with all her strength.

“I'm roll-”

But Tae Ho was a bit faster. She now had more methods to attack besides rolling now that Tae Ho was with her.

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

[Saga: The legendary progamer]

Light flashed in the eyes of the World Dragon. It seemed to curl its body as if it was about to roll but then spread its wings and flew up. It then fired a breath towards Bracky that was lying flat on the ground.

The breath was also filled with the power of Asgard. The legs of

the being got bent as it couldn't endure it. It got crushed in the ground and couldn't move.

Nidhogg put an unsatisfied expression as she wasn't able to roll but it only lasted for a moment. She only concentrated on releasing the power of Asgard.

The voice of Nuwa was heard from far away.

It would devour the world and increase its size. They had to put an end to it before it became so strong they weren't able to stop it.

The ground the monster was lying on was getting lower. It was due to it having absorbed the world without letting others notice it.

Nuwa would help you from inside. The reason it was able to exist was thanks to Nuwa so if they took her out she would seal the monster.

This time the voice belonged to Astelone. It seemed like she was still sleepy and was dying of hassle but they could kind of feel energy in her.

Tae Ho looked at that monster with the 'eyes of the dragon' and then understood how Nuwa was about to help them. It was because he could clearly see the location of Nuwa located at the core of the monster.

Nuwa, that had the appearance of a winged snake just like Nuwa, was curling her body in a circle. She was located at its chest so she looked like a heart.

Then, how would they rescue Nuwa?

Nidhogg thought about rolling like usual. She would curl up and spin at an overwhelming speed to execute a body slam.

This opinion was too much like her but he couldn't listen to her. It would certainly be able to inflict damage on it but this method wouldn't allow them to rescue Nuwa that was located deep in its

core.

“What do we do then?”

Tae Ho took a breath at Nidhogg’s question. He looked at the being rising up once again as if it had increased in size plentifully.

“Let’s pierce through it.”

Using the ‘draconic cannon’ that fell down from the sky.

He would use the World Dragon as a projectile and pierce its chest and rescue Nuwa in the middle of that.

“You aren’t that different from Nidhogg.”

Nidhogg pouted slightly and Tae Ho grinned. It was because it was indeed similar to a body slam.

But it was different. If Nidhogg’s roll was a strike, then the ‘draconic cannon’ was a stab.

Whatever the case why don’t you do it quickly?

Astelone said. There was nothing good by wasting time just like she had said. The being that had risen up completely was gathering strength in its mouth as if it was trying to fire a breath.

“Let’s go.”

Tae Ho said. The World Dragon flew higher into the sky and that thing fired a force of destruction. It was a power that destroyed the skies.

The World Dragon dodged the attack that shook the world. Then, the monster moved. The force of destruction that had surged up like a pillar of light split the sky like a sword.

Kwagagagagang~!

A crack formed in the sky. An occurrence that made you think that way happened.

The World Dragon fluttered its wings in the middle of that confusion. The power of destruction oppressed all the aftershock

created by splitting the sky and then it finally spun in the sky.

It looked at the ground and then started to plunge downwards.

The nine pillars of light advanced first. Those things clashed with the power of destruction and opened up a path.

The speed of the World Dragon became faster. When there were no remaining pillars of light it had already become a streak of light itself.

The World Dragon became a spear. It didn't only have the ability to invoke the nine pillars of light but could also cover the World Dragon and become the tip of a spear.

Dragon Sword Astelone. The World Dragon covered in white light was already the Sword of the God Dragon.

Nidhogg roared and then she finally arrived at it. The moment the Sword of the God Dragon stabbed that being, a nasty silence swept the surroundings as if time had stopped and then a really loud explosion burst out and shook the world once again.

But the monster was still standing. It moved part of its broken body to try to devour the World Dragon whole. Those parts of its body charging towards the World Dragon looked just like a black wave.

The wave covered the World Dragon and devoured it in an instant. However Nidhogg didn't fear while being buried under it. She concentrated to release the power of protection and at that moment, the nine pillars of light appeared once again and spun fiercely around the World Dragon. The Dragon extended its hand to grab Nuwa that was deep inside the being.

Nuwa helped Tae Ho and Nidhogg. The nine pillars of light spun more fiercely and destroyed everything inside of it with the power of Asgard.

The being that was created by mixing the soul and body of Pangu and Hundun, wasn't a single existence in the first place. When

Nuwa, that was the core of it, started to cooperate the bodies and souls of the two Gods started to split like a lie.

That was the first time the being let out a painful scream. The World Dragon embracing Nuwa released a stronger power and finally, its body started to disperse. Tae Ho didn't miss that moment. The World Dragon extended its wings once again and got out of that.

Kwagagang!

A loud explosion that seemed like heaven and earth was created once again burst out. The being that had its back completely destroyed collapsed. It couldn't maintain its shape and started to crumble maybe because it lost Nuwa, that was the core of it.

The monster started to scatter the power of destruction in the surroundings as if it wasn't going to die alone. The earthquake that got created that way swept everything in Kum Oh Do and destroyed everything. The earth breaking and the skies collapsing was a really overwhelming scene.

The World Dragon protected himself with the power of protection. Tae Ho retrieved the 'Hall of Valhalla' being maintained by the four pillars so the power of destruction started to spread even further.

The being finally breathed for the last time. The flesh and soul of Pangu and Hundun composing it turned into a black liquid and covered all of Kum Oh Do.

Tae Ho, that had been observing that with the 'eyes of the dragon', only let out a sigh of relief when he checked that the red words had disappeared. He turned to look at Nuwa that was being embraced by the World Dragon.

She was a big and white snake. Her wings were golden wings of a crane, compared to Echidna's that was covered by a membrane like the wings of a bat.

But it was when Tae Ho was looking at Nuwa. After Astelone retrieved the white light she spoke with an exhausted voice.

I'm hungry because I used a lot of strength. I will have to eat her.

Only her voice was heard and her girl like appearance didn't show up but it was clear who she was referring to and who she was looking at.

Tae Ho also got frightened just like Nidhogg that was holding Astelone with him and she yelled.

"You can't! You can't eat Nuwa!"

Nuwa was different from Tiamat. She was a good dragon. That's why they couldn't eat her.

Astelone let out a strange noise at Nidhogg's strong claim and spoke with an annoyed tone.

Then I want to at least eat you. If I can't eat Nuwa offer your body. I feel really hungry for having used a lot of strength.

Nidhogg shrunk down at Astelone's claim. She also let out a strange sound and spoke with a decreasing voice.

"No, not Nidhogg...she's not tasty..."

I don't know. Choose. I want to eat one of you two. It doesn't matter if it's not delicious. I just need a good amount. I will eat you.

It was a choice between two things. It only lasted for a moment but Nidhogg could know how much strength Astelone had used as they had shared their power and consciousness. That's why she also couldn't say that it wasn't possible.

Actually, Nidhogg was also really exhausted. It was because she had also used all her power to eliminate that being.

In the end, Nidhogg put a teary face and fell in her thoughts and Tae Ho was about to say something to her but got stopped by Cuchulainn.

‘Hey, she’s cute! Let’s see how it turns out.’

What was he saying in the middle of this? But Tae Ho also thought that Nidhogg was cute so he decided to watch for now.

‘Right. It doesn’t seem like Astelone is saying that for real either. She must be teasing Nidhogg.’

It was the view of a master of Scathach’s techniques that could always see through the essence. Actually, Tae Ho also thought similarly from Cuchulainn.

In the other hand, Nidhogg that didn’t know what Tae Ho and Cuchulainn were thinking and was pondering alone came to a conclusion. She spoke with a teary voice.

“Th, then eat Nidhogg a little bit. Ah, make it so that it doesn’t hurt. Understand? It can’t hurt.”

Then, I won’t decline.

The moment Nidhogg closed her eyes Astelone released light once again. She didn’t show up in her girly appearance this time either but he felt like he could see a girl opening her mouth widely.

That’s why Tae Ho reacted instantly. He hurriedly pulled out Astelone that was stuck in Nidhogg’s heart room.

Ah, why! She said it herself!

Astelone got annoyed. It seemed like Tae Ho and Cuchulainn were wrong this time.

‘Ah, did her heart get moved as she finally got permission? It feels like she lost at her avarice.’

Whether Cuchulainn’s interpretation was right or wrong, Astelone had really tried to eat Nidhogg. Tae Ho opened his eyes sharply and glared at the blade of Astelone and Astelone continued to grumble. You could imagine a girl pouting and grumbling just with that.

Meanwhile, Nidhogg that was closing her eyes loosened up her

tight shoulder and opened her eyes narrowly.

“Ugh, you already ate? You really ate without hurting. It didn’t hurt so you can eat a bit more. Nidhogg is fine.”

She spoke with a relieved face. It was so like Nidhogg for her to say that.

But Tae Ho wasn’t planning on allowing that. He held Astelone and spoke of a different thing.

“Astelone, more than that.....”

Why don’t you speak with the dragon of the Temple? It doesn’t look like she has much time as she is really weakened. It also looks like she has an important thing to tell you.

Astelone interrupted Tae Ho’s words.

It seemed like she already knew everything Tae Ho was about to say.

The power of the world that got added in the end. Astelone that had a firmer ego than he imagined and a more proper communication ability.

Was she really an existence that got created by a saga? Or he had merely called an existence that already existed before?

And if it was the latter, how could she exist?

Tae Ho shook his head.

This wasn’t the time for that just like Astelone had said. Nuwa was getting weaker maybe because she got taken out of the body of that monster by force or its actions influenced negatively on her. He had to hurry whether he was to heal her or only have a conversation with her.

“Nidhogg, let’s move for now.”

Actually, Kum Oh Do had been devastated due to that being. Even if there were survivors remaining, it wouldn’t be able to act

as a base for the destructive beings anymore.

In addition, the commander of Kum Oh Doh, Tongtian Jiaozhu had disappeared. If they only took care of the strong beings left in Kunlun mountain then they could relax a bit for the Temple.

“Yes yes, I understand.”

Nidhogg returned to being a black holy dragon from the World Dragon and fluttered her wings to leave Kum Oh Do.

Tae Ho caught his breath and then retrieved the silent Astelone and closed his eyes to concentrate.

He called out the name of Nuwa.

Episode 70/Chapter 7: Sword of the World Dragon (7)

Nidhogg was in a place not too far from Kum Oh Do. It was a flat leveled land, but the region was quite high that allowed for a complete view of the destroyed Kum Oh Do.

‘We didn’t mean to, but it was solved in one go.’

‘Right.’

Not even Tae Ho could have imagined that Kum Oh Do would be destroyed that way. It was a misfortune that Kum Oh Do never expected.

Tae Ho glanced at Kum Oh Do, that had become a land of death covered by remains created by the earthquakes, and then left the Heart Room.

The body of Nuwa that the black holy dragon placed down on the ground was a huge snake about 50 meters long. 50 meters wasn’t small at all and was a bit bigger than Rolo after he transformed, but she looked comparatively small and cute as he had seen many huge things already.

‘A bastard that’s not even 2 meters tall says that.’

As Cuchulainn snorted Tae Ho approached the head of the snake and called out the name of Nuwa once again. The snake shut its mouth, lowered its head and then a beautiful woman appeared from its head.

It was a woman with white skin and long black hair. She had the appearance of a human, but her yellow eyes certainly belonged to a snake.

She was in a naked state without even a strand of thread on her. However, she gave off a natural and beautiful feeling rather than a sexual one.

Nuwa looked at Tae Ho. Tae Ho hit his chest twice and saluted.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“Let the light of the Temple be eternal.”

Nuwa replied in the way of the Temple. Tae Ho opened his mouth again.

“I’m the master of Asgard and Erin, Lee Tae Ho.”

“You should already know this but I’m the ancient God of the Temple, Nuwa. Master of Asgard and the new Erin.”

She grew a faint smile while softly speaking. She was in a really weakened state just like Astelone said, but she still had the peculiar dignity of an ancient God that had existed since the world began.

“I heard the voice of the world when I woke up and sensed it. That I would meet with you. That I needed to do a few things to be able to meet you.”

Nuwa spoke in a low voice and extended her hand to Tae Ho. It seemed like she wanted him to come closer.

Tae Ho took a breath. It was because he sensed everyone looking at him through the eyes of the black dragon. Specifically he could feel Adenmaha watching him. It felt like she was a bit anxious.

‘Let’s go.’

Cuchulainn urged. Tae Ho approached Nuwa and she looked at his eyes once again. The eyes of a dragon got reflected in the eyes of the snake.

“The end is nearing.”

Nuwa prophesized like Nyx and at that moment Tae Ho realized one thing. The end Nuwa and Nyx spoke about didn’t refer to the Kingdom of Fire like Odin had guessed.

“Asgard and the nine realms...the end of the ten realms. The end that exists because there was a beginning.”

That was the natural flow. Even the Gods who could live thousands or hundreds of thousands of years would one day pass away.

Nuwa continued to speak.

“The proof is that the place Asgard call Muspelheim, the land where the flames of the north will start, has appeared.”

Muspelheim was different from Asgard or the Temple. It didn't belong to the ten realms.

“That place only exists for the end. All the real ancient Gods that have existed since the beginning of the world and haven't been contaminated would feel this.”

Nyx, who had maintained the appearance of a pure ancient God before she descended on Zeus, had felt it. But Gaia hadn't been able to feel it, as she created a body to descend on the mortal world and had cut off her strength.

It was also obvious that Nidhogg wasn't able to feel it. She was the successor of the ancient God Audhumla and not a true ancience God.

“I heard the voice of the world after I woke up but I don't know everything. I just sensed it.”

Nuwa extended her hand. Tae Ho approached a bit closer and Nuwa, who was seated on the head of the snake, stood up and placed her forehead on Tae Ho's.

A part of Nuwa's aura entered Tae Ho. Tae Ho didn't reject it and didn't stop Nuwa from taking some of his own aura. Information was exchanged naturally.

“Dilmun, Xindu, Memphis and Maya... even Avesta, the only world where the destructive beings won completely, accelerated the end of the world. I think that their defeat is related to the end of the worlds. I think that there is a flow where the destructive beings get stronger and the beings of balance get weaker.”

What Nuwa spoke about wasn't a direct change in strength that was noticeable by their eyes. She was talking about a flow instead.

And those words were kind of correct.

Erin was destroyed.

The birth of the World Wolf and the Space Snake had weakened Thor and Odin and drove Asgard into danger.

The destruction of Olympus that Nyx, the Goddess of Night Nyx, had spearheaded also proceeded well.

"If you haven't been there, there's a high possibility Asgard and Olympus would have already been swept away by the flames."

Tae Ho had stopped that flow. He saved Odin, rescued Nidhogg from the roots and changed the domain of the Great War. He had defeated the Magician King Utgard Loki and the World Wolf to save Asgard.

It was the same for Asgard. Tae Ho had also saved the Temple. He stopped the Kingdom of Fire that was trampling on the southern regions, and now devastated Kum Oh Do that was threatening the Temple in the northern territory.

If Tae Ho hadn't existed Asgard, Olympus and the Temple would have fallen to the flow.

Tae Ho gulped. He looked at Nuwa who was so close to him to that his breath reached her. He asked with a trembling voice.

"But Nuwa-nim. If there really is something like a flow."

If the ten realms were heading to their end.

What would he do? What was he to do about that natural flow?

Nuwa smiled. He stroke Tae Ho's cheek softly.

"There exists a flow. But master of Asgard, the one who has already saved three worlds from the flow of the world. We are beings of balance. If the destructive beings are calling for

destruction and are riding on that flow, then we have to face against them to maintain the world. We have to work harder to maintain the balance, even just for one more second.”

And that wasn't an impossible task. Asgard, Olympus and the Temple still existed in this moment. It was the result of having beaten the flow.

Nuwa looked into Tae Ho's eyes. She gazed into his eyes with her snake eyes and thought.

She had now finished one of the several things she wanted to do for Tae Ho. Now, she had to finish the remaining things.

But the moment she stroked Tae Ho's cheek and was about to do the thing Tae Ho liked the most, she stopped. Tae Ho also froze. The ancient God and the new God who had just climbed to the boundary of ancient God looked back at the same time.

To the west. In the direction of Asgard and Olympus.

Nuwa's eyes sharpened. Tae Ho spoke out loud.

“Olympus.”

The place Odin and Thor were fighting at. The world opposite from the Temple.

Tae Ho and Nuwa sensed.

The flow accelerated.

&

The north and south of Olympus were burning.

What burnt down the north was the flames of giants.

They were the fire giants that came down from Muspelheim.

Surtr held a burning sword and led the Path of Flames. The one who was completely covered in flames burnt the world just by walking.

What burnt down the south was the flames of evil.

The destructive beings arrived in Olympus with the evil dragon Azidahaka and Avesta after jumping over Maya and Memphis.

The power of Anjra Mainiuu weakened as it left Avesta. It was because the World God could only release all of its power in its home world.

But despite being weaker, his strength transcended imagination. That was the strength of a World God.

Heracles, who was protecting the northern regions of Olympus, retreated to the mount of Olympus with his forces. It was because he wasn't able to deal with Surtr just with his own power. If he wanted to stop Surtr then he needed the assistance of Olympus. Heracles was invincible when guarding the path to the mount of Olympus.

Odin and Thor, who were guarding the south, also retreated. The attacks of Azidahaka and Anjra Mainiuu were really overwhelming. As Quetzalcohuatl and Set, who had avoided a battle with Thor, joined the battle, the two were unable to withstand the assault of all these monsters.

Odin knew.

Their attack this time was planned. When Tae Ho moved to rescue the Temple, Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu invaded Olympus at the same time.

Actually, Anjra Mainiuu didn't know much about Tae Ho. But Surtr did.

He didn't make light of the master of Asgard who had rescued Asgard and defeated Nyx.

That's why he had sent the Space snake Jormungand to the Temple. It was to hold Tae Ho's attention in the Temple for just a bit longer.

The Space snake Jormungand was defeated much faster than Surtr had imagined. It was due to the result of having the power of

Nidhogg having transformed into the black holy dragon added.

But that was enough with. Tae Ho attacked Kum Oh Do, the old enemy of the Temple while Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu invaded Olympus. The wall between each world wasn't that low, so when Tae Ho received the news, the invasion should already be complete.

Surtr continued to advance to the south.

And Anjra Mainiuu headed to the north.

Zeus decided to have a decisive battle at the peak of Olympus. Heracles also thought the same way.

All the forces of the Kingdom of Fire gathered at the mount of Olympus. They would defend this place and wait for reinforcements from Olympus and the Temple.

It wasn't bad. It was a solid idea.

But Odin felt that something wasn't right.

He looked at a map of light formed with runes for a long time and then realized one fact.

Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu weren't headed to the peak of Olympus. If you looked at their movement route you could see that the two were prioritizing joining with the other forces rather than invading the peak of Olympus.

This wasn't that weird. Although it may be less efficient than surrounding them from the south and north, joining forces into one big army was also another available option.

But that wasn't what the enemy was thinking. What they were hoping for wasn't something like joining armies.

Odin still didn't have any evidence. It was just a feeling. But he could still be certain of it.

The Paths of Flames of the north and south.

Not the beings of balance, but the destructive ones.

Odin raised his head. Not just him but all the Gods with power at the peak of Olympus could feel it.

From the west of Olympus, where the Paths of flames of the north and south met.

An existence that transcended the imagination of the Gods was being born.

&

Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu faced each other.

The Paths of the north and south were composed by destructive beings. Their wish was the destruction of the world and they would do anything to accomplish that.

Surtr was the king of Muspelheim. He was a special existence that was elected to bring an end to the world.

Anjra Mainiuu was the World God of Avesta. He was an exalted being that who managed to climb to the boundary of World God completely when even the Goddess of Night Nyx had only been able to in an incomplete state.

But this was the first time they met. And both of them knew that this meeting wouldn't continue for long.

Sutr, the giant of fire extended his hand. Anjra Mainiuu, who had the appearance of a huge path of flames, was the one to approach Surtr this time.

Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu released their bodies and chose to become one and be reborn.

They couldn't know who would be the one to be in control. Perhaps, a completely new ego could be born.

But Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu didn't mind. Because they were destructive beings. They chose the most certain method to bring destruction to the world.

The Paths of flames of the north and the south became a single Path. Their power that could easily burn down a world multiplied several times.

The final flames.

The flames that would bring the end to the world and would burn down all the ten worlds.

That thing arose. It was born in the west of Olympus.

Odin folded the map of light. While everyone trembled in fear he came to a conclusion.

They would give up Olympus.

They would seal the connecting path and contain the flame in Olympus.

It wasn't a selfish idea but he didn't care what happened to Olympus as he was a God of Asgard.

This wasn't a problem of a single world. It was a problem of Asgard and all other nine realms.

He would give up Olympus and tie the monster down for a moment. He would lead all the forces of Olympus to Asgard and also gather the forces of the Temple.

“Asgard.”

The place where the final battle would take place.

Odin didn't hesitate anymore.

Episode 71/Chapter 1: Asgard (1)

Zeus also saw what Odin saw.

He could also feel what Odin felt.

That's why the moment they faced each other when Zeus faced Odin's only eye he could feel it.

What Odin was about to say. What kind of bullshit he was about to spout in front of him, the master of Olympus.

But Zeus waited for the moment. But Odin didn't even feel shame of that wait and said out loud the words Zeus was thinking about.

"We have to give up Olympus."

Lightning struck. The lightning that got fired swept the surroundings of the throne of Zeus. The place Odin was standing at was no exception. The barrier Odin had prepared with rune magic beforehand clashed with the lightning. Loud explosions and light flashed a few times but the rage of Zeus didn't get eased easily.

But Odin stood still to wait for Zeus to regain his composure. Even Zeus couldn't know if that shameless attitude helped him recover his mind or made him more enraged.

The lightning disappeared. Zeus drooped his body in the half-destroyed throne. He sent back the Gods that came running surprised because of the loud sound with a gesture of his hand and looked at Odin.

"Keep spouting...no, speak."

Zeus knew Odin as much as Odin knew him. He wasn't someone that would proceed with things without any plans.

Odin turned to look at the only Goddess that had remained behind without listening to Zeus while all the other Gods left at his word. The queen of Gods Hera stood next to Zeus' throne as she also had the right to listen.

Odin looked at Hera's movement for a moment and then looked at Zeus again. He was really exhausted right now and Odin understood that.

"We will give up on Olympus just like I said before. We will evacuate everyone from Olympus to Asgard and then seal the connecting path to trap the newly born Path of fire of the Kingdom of Fire in Olympus. It won't last that long but we will be able to buy some time."

The story became a bit long but in the end it meant that they would be giving up Olympus. No, it was worse than that. It meant that they were going to sacrifice all of Olympus to tie down the enemy.

Zeus clenched the handle in his throne. It wasn't intentional but the handle that got caught in his hands got destroyed. Zeus wanted to curse right now.

Zeus wanted to yell him asking if he was able to say the same words even if the place the enemy charged to wasn't Olympus but Asgard, if he was able to stay calm even if he had to tie the enemy down in Asgard and escape to Olympus in that moment.

But Zeus didn't yell like that in the end. He looked at Odin's only eye that didn't change since they started talking.

If it wasn't Olympus but Asgard.

Odin would have gladly said that they would give up Asgard. The one in front of him was someone that could throw away the seat of master and of course his own life if it was to win. Compared to Zeus, he was a God of war.

Zeus took a breath and released the handle. The dust that got created from the debris of the handle fell to the ground.

He managed to squeeze out a voice.

"Before they come to Asgard... what will happen in Olympus before the connecting path gets opened up by force?"

“Olympus will get destroyed. Perhaps, it may face the same fate as Erin.”

Odin spoke calmly. No, actually that wasn't being calm. It was the cool-headedness and cruelty of the one that proceeded with things even though he knew that countless beings were going to be sacrificed and that he also treated them as beings more than numbers.

Odin's voice was different from usual. He was also squeezing out his voice. His throat was closed.

But regardless of that Odin continued to speak.

“We are in a hurry here. We have to preserve a little bit more of the divine power of the Gods of Olympus that rely on their sacred forces so we can't only evacuate the Gods. We also have to evacuate the Olympians to Asgard. But the Kingdom of Fire won't just stay still to watch.”

Odin hadn't simply said that he would give up on Olympus to evacuate people. It was to have the final battle at Olympus.

The Gods of Olympus that lost their sacred force and became weak weren't of help. That's why they had to preserve at least a little bit more of their divine power and to do that, they had to succeed in an evacuation that transcended imagination.

“What's fortunate is that the newly born Path of flames is still being born...no, it's transforming. It won't move immediately so we still have time.”

None other than Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu were the ones becoming one. There was no way that process would finish in an instant.

“Odin, can't we fight in the mount of Olympus?”

The silent Hera asked with a low voice. Her voice wasn't at peace at all. It contained uneasiness and fear that she couldn't hide. But her voice didn't tremble. She didn't lose her calmness even though

she was in fear. She waited for Odin's reply that she already knew the answer of.

Odin closed his only eye. He didn't get annoyed at Hera that asked that question even though she was expecting what he would answer. He rather understood her. They needed an exchange of question and answer to be able to take in Odin's cruel proposal.

Odin opened his eye again and faced Hera looking at him while standing next to Zeus. She was beautiful and lofty. Her eyes and each of her movements made Odin think of one person.

Frigg.

Odin's wife. His other half that he lost at the Great War.

Odin opened his mouth. He started speaking with difficulty but without pausing as much as he thought.

"We aren't able to defeat them just with our strength. We have to gather all the forces we have in one place. It would be good if we are able to fight at Olympus but there's a high possibility we will get defeated one by one before we take complete preparations to fight."

This time Hera was the one to close her eyes. A groan she couldn't suppress came out of her mouth.

She didn't know about war that much but she could know why Odin was speaking like that.

"Zeus."

Hera called Zeus. She extended her hand and grabbed Zeus' hand and then Zeus put a sad smile.

"I will do as you say Odin. We will give up on Olympus and prepare for the decisive battle at Asgard."

That was the only method they could choose right now.

They had to evacuate at least one more Olympian just like Odin had said so they had to move immediately.

“But Odin.”

Zeus called out Odin and looked at his only eye. He wished Odin's eyes were filled with wisdom which he obtained as a price for having offered one of his eye and life at the World tree and spoke.

“Do we have a way?”

The Path of flames that was being born at the west wasn't normal. It wasn't something that could be faced simply by having Olympus and Asgard join hands.

Odin closed his eye at Zeus' question. He raised his big hand and pressed the surroundings of his eye. He opened his eye again after a few seconds that felt too long passed. He spoke to Zeus.

“I have thought of one thing.”

&

Freya was seated at the throne of the Gods while wearing Brisingamen.

Now that Odin and Tae Ho were absent, the only one that was allowed to seat in the throne was Freya.

Freya took some breaths and then touched Brisingamen. The most beautiful accessory in Asgard that was like her symbol still released a noble light but it was only that. It couldn't completely calm down Freya.

But she continued to stroke it. It was because she felt like she would bite her own fingers if she didn't do at least that.

Ragnar, that was standing next to Freya, didn't say anything for her sake. He just looked at the closed doors and waited.

How much time passed like that?

Busy noises were heard outside. It seemed like they had finally arrived.

The Valkyries that were on hold outside opened the door and a

few of them entered the room. Most of them were Valkyries of Freya's legion but two of them belonged to other legions.

"Rasgrid."

"For Asgard and the nine realms."

The moment Freya spoke in a hurry, Rasgrid and the Valkyries that were next to her-Gandur from Ullr's legion and Ingrid of Njord's legion, expressed etiquette. The faces of all three of them were red and they were soaked in sweat. It was clear they had run all the way here without taking a rest once.

"Odin has told us to tell you this."

Her news wasn't that long.

Anjra Mainiuu and the giant of fire Surtr became one. They are going to start the evacuation of Olympus now. The Olympians will move in a huge scale so prepare a method to accommodate them and also dispatch forces to Olympus to help with the evacuation. We also have to transmit the situation to the Temple. Gandur and Ingrid know of the details as they will be the ones to go there.

"And..."

"And?"

When Freya asked back hurriedly, Rasgrid gulped dry saliva unconsciously. She faced Freya's eyes that seemed like she would devour her at any moment and then opened her mouth with difficulty.

"He says that if something is to happen to him...that he would be leaving Asgard to you."

"Damned old bastard."

Freya gritted her teeth. This was the reason she wanted to stay behind in Olympus until the end. She now refused to take the waiting role.

Freya's eyes reddened. Then, the silent Gandur, poked the side of

Ingrid. It seemed like she was urging her for something.

“A, and he also told me to tell you this.”

“What is it?”

Ingrid flinched as Freya asked sharply. She smacked her lips a few times and barely managed to speak.

“O,Odin... sa, says that he loves you.”

Ingrid spoke with a completely red face. At that moment Freya put a dumbfounded expression and then hit the handle of her throne.

“Don’t make me laugh! Tell him to say that kind of thing directly when he returns. I will never forgive him if he doesn’t return!”

Ingrid also felt the same way. He should have just sent a countersignature.

When Gandur was desperately holding back her laughter, Freya barely regained her composure and moved her fingers. She also used magic to cool her heat and spoke to the Valkyries.

“I understand the general situation. So we will have the decisive battle at Asgard. This is something that old bastard would think of.”

The reason Odin stayed back in Olympus was to not drag the devastations of war to Asgard.

But if that Odin chose to have Asgard as the place that would have the decisive battle meant that the situation was that serious.

“Rasgrid, you have done well. Rest for a moment before returning to Olympus. Gandur and Ingrid, i’m sorry but you must hurry. I hope you depart to the Temple immediately.”

“We understand.”

The three Valkyries expressed etiquette at the same time. Freya regained her calm completely and looked at Ragnar.

“Ragnar.”

“I will take the command of the forces heading to Olympus.”

Ragnar spoke while smiling. A smile also spread in Freya’s face.

“I will leave it to you. And...”

“You can also leave Odin-nim to me.”

They needed leisure at situations like these. Ragnar winked towards her and Freya smacked her lips.

She turned to look at the Valkyries of Freya’s legion and ordered them as the queen of Gods.

“Call Heimdall.”

This wasn’t the time to be protecting Bifrost. They should gather all the Gods of Asgard in one place and prepare for many more things.

“Tell him to bring Gjallarhorn.”

As the last war, Ragnarok has started.

The Valkyries followed her order immediately. Ragnar also left the throne room.

When Freya was left alone she looked at the west for a moment where Olympus was at. And then turned to look at the east where the Temple was located.

They didn’t have that much time.

&

“We have to take care of Daji first.”

Episode 71/Chapter 2: Asgard (2)

“We have to take care of Daji first.”

No one rebuked Son Wukong’s words.

There were many beings in Kum Oh Do with special abilities. They had somewhat understood the situation in Kum Oh Do with the ability thousand kilometers eye.

There was a battle between monsters-no, a holy monster and an evil monster that transcended logic, and the holy monster won the battle.

The result of the battle was the destruction of the entirety of Kum Oh Do. For the Temple, a tooth that ached for a long time had been instantly pulled out.

They couldn’t see Tongtian Jiaozhu in the battle between monsters. But countless beings in Kunlun had confirmed his death. It was because a massive star had been extinguished in the night sky.

Tongtian Jiaozhu was the commander of Kum Oh Do and master of the destructive beings, so it was hard to hide his death, although it might be different for an injury.

Kum Oh Do was devastated and Tongtian Jiaozhu was annihilated.

Then, the only ones left among the destructive beings was the army lead by Daji, the hundred faced fox.

It was the perfect opportunity to drive the destructive beings from the Temple. In addition, they didn’t know when the battle from the south would resume so they had to stabilize the north as fast as possible.

It was deep in the night but Son Wukong thought about dispatching and countless beings agreed to his idea. They were

sure the group lead by Daji also received the news of the death of Tongtian Jiaozhu and the devastation of Kum Oh Do so there was a high probability they were in chaos.

Son Wukong grabbed his staff, Ru Yi Bang, and gave the army the order to depart. However, a new order got conveyed from the Three Pure Ones before that order could get transmitted.

‘Don’t move and stay on hold.’

Son Wukong had absolute authority over the army for the defenses of the Temple but he couldn’t disobey their orders. In addition, Son Wukong also didn’t have any thoughts of disobeying them.

‘There’s something.’

There was a bond of more than a thousand years between Son Wukong and the Three Pure Ones. Because of that Son Wukong knew them really well.

The Three Pure Ones weren’t scaredy cats that were afraid of battle. They also weren’t the type to interfere and intervene when they had already given him absolute authority over the army.

But they intervened on purpose. They should certainly have a proper reason for that.

Son Wukong could feel what the reason was. He couldn’t describe it in detail but he was sure a problem that couldn’t even be compared to Daji had surged up.

Son Wukong, that had been heading to the palace of the Three Pure Ones alone, turned to look at his arm. All the fur in his hair rose up before the order from the Three Pure Ones got conveyed.

What could it be? Just what had made Son Wukong that way?

Son Wukong looked at the west and then continued to walk.

&

“We don’t have time. We have to hurry up to the Three Pure

Ones.”

Kulun mountain was at the southeast from Kum Oh Do. So it was at the opposite side from the west, where the incident had occurred.

But Tae Ho agreed with Nuwa. The still couldn't know clearly what had happened at the west-in Olympus. But they were sure something that needed not only Tae Ho but the strength of the Temple had occurred.

That's why they had to go to the Three Pure Ones. There was a high probability Asgard would have dispatched a messenger to the Temple by know so they would be able to hear the details later.

“Nidhogg is sleepy...”

“I'm sorry but let's work a bit harder.”

“Ye, yes... Nidhogg will work hard...”

Nidhogg kept blinking and rose up her collapsing body by force. Adenmaha wanted to embrace her but she was sure Nidhogg wouldn't be able to endure her drowsiness so she could only watch with regretful eyes.

Nidhogg had used a lot of strength in breaking through the gates of Kum Oh Do. In addition, she used all her remaining strength in fighting against that being so she didn't have any strength left.

But Nidhogg had to be awake to move the black holy dragon. While Nidhogg pinched her own thigh to stay awake, Hraesvelgr controlled the black dragon and Adenmaha looked at a distant place.

Tae Ho was now with Nuwa that was lying down at the back of the black dragon.

‘Master.’

Why was he in such a hurry? Did something that surpasses the God of destruction of Kum Oh Do appear?

Adenmaha bit her lower lip.

She got an anxious feeling.

&

Nuwa closed her eyes and fell asleep. It seemed like she was saving time that she was awake as she was really weakened.

Tae Ho looked at Nuwa's body that was asleep and then picked a suitable spot in the body of the black dragon to sleep.

Tae Ho was also exhausted and felt sleepy. He didn't have any problem in stamina but he was at a limit in his mental power.

But he couldn't fall asleep yet. It wasn't only because of the new calamity that appeared at the west.

“Astelone.”

Tae Ho lied back on a rock and called out the name of the Dragon Sword with a low voice. A beautiful white blade appeared at his hands.

Dragon Sword Astelone.

The real companion of the Dragon knight Kalsted. The only sword that was at the top among all the weapons of dragon knights that existed in Dark Age.

Tae Ho stroke the blade of Astelone slowly. The appearance of Astelone was exactly the same as what he saw in Dark Age. The white and long blade that had the sentence of the World Dragon engraved in it was really beautiful.

“Astelone.”

Tae Ho called the name of the Dragon Sword again. He activated the sentence of the Milesian and called the real appearance of Astelone.

What?

The beautiful girl that appeared lying down in the ground asked

casually. She still had drowsy eyes.

Tae Ho looked at Astelone for a moment before replying instantly. Due to the settings of Dark Age, she was the incarnation of the World Dragon Yggdrasil and her appearance was really similar to the Goddess of Yggdrasil drawn in the sacred torch maybe because of that.

That's why he hadn't thought it was weird.

Because it was no different from the weapons made with his saga.

But he changed his thoughts now.

Tae Ho picked his words carefully several times and then opened his mouth.

"Astelone."

What?

"You... aren't a being created through a saga?"

Through a saga, a fake made with the power of stories.

Dark Age was a game. Countless beings in the world were enjoying it but in the end it was merely a game.

A real Astelone didn't exist. Even if it did, it was only an existence under a program composed by 0 and 1's.

But when he made the World Dragon descend.

Tae Ho could know it as the master.

Astelone's divinity was real. She had a real divinity of her own, independently from Tae Ho's saga.

The power that ranked up Nidhogg as the World Dragon was also like that.

It wasn't a power created by a saga. Tae Ho could feel the divinity of the world.

Astelone feigned a laugh at Tae Ho's question. She stood up really

slowly with still sleepy eyes and then turned to Tae Ho's direction as if it was a bother to walk and collapsed. Tae Ho got surprised and stood up hurriedly to embrace her and then started to have a mental communication.

[I am an existence created through a saga. At least that is the case for this body and part of my memory. Originally I didn't even have an ego]

It was something hard to understand immediately. Tae Ho embraced Astelone and looked at her face and Astelone put a bitter smile.

[You don't understand?]

“Are you saying that Dark Age is real?”

Not simply a game but something else. Wasn't it a game made by Gods just like it appears frequently at novels or something that happened for real at another world?

Astelone giggled as Tae Ho spoke about his imagination.

[You have a good imagination. But that's not the case. Dark Age is indeed a game. It's a game made by humans and not by a God and it's not something real that is happening in another world. If what happens in Dark Age is real... then strong existences like the demon king or evil dragons have to repeat dying and reviving thousands of times right? The same thing has to be repeated a lot of times when there's a limited event per account. And how many users do you think there are in Dark Age? Are there hundreds or thousands of them?]

It was like she had said. The world of Dark Age couldn't exist in another world.

“Then what happened? Your divinity was certainly the real deal.”

[That's right, it's real. It's because I was one of the existences among the Gods from Earth.]

“Gods from Earth?”

[Gods of Earth. But I didn't particularly have an ego. I was a God that helped the world be maintained just by existing. Didn't you see similar beings in Olympus?]

“If you are speaking about the ancient Gods... Are you perhaps an ancient God of Earth?”

[No, I wasn't that great of an existence. And actually... currently, Earth doesn't have any God that has a personality. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have been able to think and speak like now.]

“I'm getting more confused.”

[It's simple. You called the Dragon Sword Astelone through your saga. But Astelone is an existence that has a divinity as its the incarnation of the World Dragon, right? That's why I, one of the Gods of Earth, became Astelone by receiving the memories and appearances from your memory. The current me is a God of Earth that received the memories and appearances of Astelone to obtain a personality of my own.]

“Then what about the power of the world that got added when you transformed Nidhogg into the World Dragon?”

[The power of the world worked instead of the divinity of the World Dragon. You are an existence from Earth-Terra and your saga has its origins from Terra.]

“Isn't the saga a power from Asgard?”

[It's a power that only belongs to Asgard. But stories and belief isn't only the power of Asgard. Terra and the nine worlds... you could say it is the power of all ten realms. You also experienced this in Olympus.]

Tae Ho thought of the sacred forces. The Gods of Olympus were certainly strengthening themselves through the power of belief.

[A story isn't a fake thing. The story becomes true because there

is someone that believes in it. Your story isn't a fake thing at all.]

Astelone pointed at herself as if she was proof of it. Tae Ho could feel the presence of Astelone from his embrace. Her body was warm and soft.

‘Goddess of Terra, I’m curious of one thing.’

[What is it? Mister lecher of Erin.]

When the silent Cuchulainn butted in, Astelone answered back with an expectant voice. It seemed like she quite liked Cuchulainn.

Cuchulainn smirked as he was susceptible about that and then asked with a calm voice again.

‘What is Tae Ho? Is he a special existence? Such as a being that was selected to be born with the fate of a knight.’

[Tae Ho is a normal human. He isn't a being that was born with the fate of a knight or was born by the will of Gods. But he is a really special human.]

‘In what aspect?’

[He is the strongest gamer that's played by more than a billion people. He's the strongest of Dark Age that gets recognized by billions of people. He is someone that has the power of a story that can't be compared to others and the result of that was that he became a piece of Terra. If this isn't being special then what is?]

“A piece of Terra?”

[There are no personality Gods at Terra-so to say Earth. But they clearly have a divinity and their divinity is protecting the son of Earth. Because of that, the ones that became special on rare occasions share the divinity of Earth and become an even more special existence. That's the piece of Terra. And Tae Ho, you are also a piece of Terra. The big and clear grains of sand stand out more among other grains of sand right? That's what you are.]

The reason the progamers brought by Odin weren't able to

activate a saga like Tae Ho was because of this.

Tae Ho was the strongest in Dark Age and the result was that he obtained a vast power of stories that couldn't even be compared to the other progamers and became a piece of Terra.

The saga Tae Ho used until now wasn't only the power of Asgard. It was the result of having the assistance of Terra and having the powers of two words combined into one.

'I can generally know what you are talking about. You were a really famous bastard in your world.'

Cuchulainn didn't exactly know the population of Erin at its prime. But he was sure it was a bit more than a billion.

'Hey, you are really special.'

[He is. He is an existence that is being loved by the Goddess of your of Asgard and the representative Valkyrie of the legion at the same time but also has the Goddess of love and beauty of Erin beg to have her waist dislocated. He doesn't only handle one ancient dragon but two and in addition, the two of them call him as master. Not only that but he can do whatever he pleases to the ancient God of Asgard and the ancient dragon that can now transform into the World Dragon. He didn't have enough of making her work hard but is even working her hard now when she didn't have proper sleep. In addition, a beautiful and frail woman that is hard to find is posing hunger and he is so merciless he doesn't let her eat anything...so he really is special.]

'Hey, you are a real trash.'

Astelone spoke too much. In addition, she formed a good pair with Cuchulainn to the point it was weird.

[But it's all true.]

Astelone smirked with a sleepy face and Tae Ho couldn't deny that.

Episode 71/Chapter 3: Asgard (3)

Tae Ho got turned to tatters at the merciless fact attack and drooped his body. Cuchulainn clicked his tongue at that and then spoke energetically as if telling him to cheer up.

‘Cheer up! You will end up victories with instigations and fabricating stories as expected of a scammer!’

Tae Ho didn’t even have the energy to reply so he closed his eyes and then looked at Astelone. She was laughing in joy as if it was really fun to tease Tae Ho so she looked really detestable.

[Why? Do you want to ask something else?]

“A few more things... Then I am the only piece of Terra?”

[No, there are many of them. No, it’s kind of vague to say that there are a lot but anyway, they are not few in numbers. The people that gave a strong impression to countless people and that have a worldwide recognition are able to become a piece of Terra. But only, you are kind of strong among the pieces of Terras.]

“Because there are many people that play Dark Age?”

[Yes. I said there were a billion casually but actually there are more than 3 billion people that have actually played Dark Age. And there are a few more times people that know of Dark Age and you Tae Ho. There are really few figures that have recognition as much as you do among the ones that are alive. In addition, you don’t only have a high recognition but you are known to be the ‘strongest’. Also-]

“Also?”

[What do you think the synchro rate was?]

Tae Ho opened his eyes widely and then realized one fact.

“The piece of Terra was getting stronger?”

His words weren’t arranged properly but Astelone understood it

right away as she already knew the answer.

[Right, that's it. The synchro rate also means the growth rate of the piece of Terra. That was the reason you were able to use stronger sagas the higher the synchro rate got and it meant that you have grown that much as a piece of Terra.]

'It feels like everything fits now. So you are saying that Tae Ho bastard was a growth type piece of Terra, right?'

Astelone nodded at Cuchulainn's question.

[That's also right. It's not an exaggeration to say that the current Tae Ho is the strongest piece of Terra in the history of Terra. He is the master of two worlds and the power of the stories he piled up since he went to another world is overwhelming. And think about it. I said that I was originally a God of Earth, right? Although I didn't have a personality or whatever.]

'Indeed, did he become an incredible piece of Terra to the point he was able to separate a God of Earth as one of his property?'

[That's right in general but isn't property a bit too much? Although I do like that I obtained a personality.]

While Cuchulainn and Astelone were speaking with each other, Tae Ho nodded slowly. It was because he just realized now that the increase in the synchro rate wasn't related directly to the other strengths he had.

"So that's what you meant when you said that there guys like me appeared at times."

Basically, Valhalla was a place where the humans of Asgard went to. But Tae Ho himself was an exception and Bjorn had said that there were humans that came from other worlds in really rare cases. And he had also said that most of them had a special power.

He was sure that all of them were pieces of Terra.

"Heda is always right."

Because she had said this while looking at himself.

‘You are special Tae Ho. I feel like you are. Even if I bring people that did the same thing as you, I don’t think they will be able to activate a saga like you.’

It was like she had said. A progamer that wasn’t a piece of Terra wouldn’t be able to activate a saga even if he died and revived.

[Ugh, did you see how he spoke? It seems like he won’t be able to move an inch from her.]

‘He’s just like that when he speaks. Just in word.’

[Indeed, I feel like that’s the case looking at what he does.]

“Hey, I can hear the both of you.”

‘We spoke out loud for you to hear.’

[Yeah, it was so you could hear us.]

Cuchulainn and Astelone laughed and replied. The two of them really fitted each other well in a bad direction.

Tae Ho engraved his mind to be able to tolerate it and lifted up Astelone’s real appearance.

[What, you are throwing me away because you sucked out all the sweet water? Sob sob, ou are too much. You should have at least given me some food before sending me away.

‘So you gulp it if its sweet and spit it if its sour... Kyah... You really are the best in that way.’

Tae Ho missed the times when Astelone only slept because she was sleepy and Cuchulainn that was silent all the time. Whatever the case, he put back the Dragon Sword and Gae Bolg and then returned to the heart room to have some rest.

&

After the black holy dragon landed near Kulun mountain, it stayed still like a boulder and didn’t move. It was due to Nidhogg

having ended up falling asleep.

Tae Ho stroke Nidhogg's head that fell asleep in Adenmaha's embrace and thought of resting a quarter of the day. It was because he had no way to know what happened at the west before the messenger from Asgard arrived.

‘And there's no way they wouldn't have sent one considering the temperament of Odin-nim.’

Tae Ho thought of Asgard's communication net and then sent Siri and Bracky on the back of the energetical Drakon Ismenios to Kulun mountain. They were going to be the messengers that would transmit what happened in Kum Oh Do.

“Rest for now.”

“Let's meet later.”

“Sob sob, I wanted to carry master.”

You could differentiate who were the ones speaking just by the way they spoke. Tae Ho sent off the ones leaving and then returned to the heart room to sleep.

And after half the morning passed.

The messenger of Asgard arrived at the Temple.

&

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“Let the light of the Temple be eternal.”

When Gandur and Ingrid expressed etiquette, the Man of Integrity that was out to meet them, also expressed etiquette.

Gandur and Ingrid didn't look that well perhaps for having used the Black Flash consecutively but they didn't have time to waste.

The Man of Integrity hurriedly led the two people to the Three Pure Ones and Tae Ho, Nuwa, Adenmaha, Nidhogg, etc also went to meet them.

The ones that arrived the latest at the conference room excluding the most important figures were Tae Ho and his group. Gandur, that had arrived first, greeted Tae Ho with her eyes and Ingrid bowed towards him. Tae Ho also felt joy at meeting them so he talked to them with mystical magic.

‘Have the two of you been well?’

Gandur utilized her eyebrows and sent a signal at Tae Ho’s question and Ingrid let a small smile and nodded.

Gandur’s signal was something like ‘Hey! Why are you asking something like that when we use mystical magic?’ but Tae Ho understood that perfectly so he sent a long sentence with his mystical magic. He was never easing his anger of what he suffered from Astelone on innocent people at all.

[Master?]

Right at that instant, Adenmaha poked his waist and sent another message. It meant that he should concentrate and when Tae Ho got a hold of himself he cleared his throat and fixed his posture.

“This is the message from Asgard.”

Ingrid opened her mouth with a hard working expression like usual and started to explain what happened at Olympus.

The intrusion of Surtr and Anjra Mainiuu.

The fusion they underwent after driving the forces of Olympus to the mount of Olympus.

The expressions of everyone at the conference room became dark. Nidhogg blinked as she didn’t know what they were speaking about but she shrunk her shoulders and put a depressed expression because the surrounding atmosphere became dark.

“It’s like I expected. Three Pure Ones, I imagine you were also able to feel it, right?”

Yuanshi Tianzun nodded as Nuwa asked in a low voice. The same went for the Jade Emperor and Daode Tianzun.

The master of the Temple was currently Yuanshi Tianzun but you could actually say that all Three Pure Ones were the masters of the Temple. It was certain they also felt what Tae Ho and Nuwa felt.

The great occurrence in the west.

The birth of an existence that transcended common sense.

The playfulness from Gandur's face that she had when she first met Tae Ho disappeared completely. Ingrid's face was also stiffer than usual.

It was because they thought of the power of the Last flames they felt at Olympus-the power of Anjra Mainiuu and the giant of fire Surtr having become one.

It wasn't simple power. It was a strength that had materialized negative things such as uneasiness, despair, and death.

Echidna asked.

"How is it compared to Nyx? When she gathered the power of the ancient Gods and put her hand on the power of a World God."

When Nyx made the night descend, Gandur and Ingrid were also at Olympus. That power was so huge it couldn't be completely measured by a Valkyrie but the only ones at this place that had experienced the two things were Gandur and Ingrid.

Gandur bit her lips and then spoke.

"It's hard to compare it exactly as the two of them were vast. But only, Odin has said that the Last path of flames was much more dangerous. That if Nyx's power only worked in Olympus, the Last path of flames could be used in Asgard and the nine realms."

"Odin told us to transmit you this."

Ingrid added and then took out a crystal she was treasuring in

her chest. When she inserted a bit of magic power into it, a hologram of Odin appeared above the crystal.

[I will transmit you directly what I saw and felt. Don't reject it and accept it.]

The hologram of Odin's upper body said and the hologram dispersed before anyone could answer. The hologram that transformed into white light split into several pieces and headed to the heads of everyone at the conference room.

Son Wukon hit the light by reflex but everyone else accepted it. And then, they could clearly feel the difference between Nyx and the Last path of flames.

Nyx was an incomplete World God. Her power didn't fall behind to a real World God but there was an instability at maintaining her power. In the first place, she had connected the power of all ancient Gods to create the power of a World God and it didn't belong solely to her.

That was the reason Tae Ho was able to defeat Nyx. Tae Ho attacked the night itself that was the thing maintaining the World God Nyx and not the ancient God Nyx and also connected the power of the ancient Gods into one and the result of that was that he could return the World God Nyx into the ancient God Nyx.

But the Last path of flames wasn't an existence like that. The giant of Fire Surtr, that could already influence all ten worlds, got added to Anjra Mainiuu that was already a World God and so a God of destruction that destroyed worlds no matter where they were at got born.

It wasn't an opponent that could be defeated with the same method. They could only fight against the Last path of flames directly.

But was that possible?

"I have an idea."

Nuwa opened her mouth and everyone turned to look at her.

&

The 12 Olympians left the mount of Olympus. Not only then but the countless heroes, lesser Gods, fairies, and humans also placed the mount behind their backs.

The last ones to remain were Odin and Zeus.

Zeus stood still and looked at the mount of Olympus and then faced the Last path of flames that was burning down with the intent to even burn the skies.

Odin placed his hand on the shoulder of Zeus. Zeus opened his mouth and asked instead of turning to look at him.

“What are you planning to do with that?”

Did they have a method against it even if they escaped to Asgard? Did they have a way to put off those flames even if they gathered the power of several Gods?

“We should gather the power of the worlds just like it has done.”

Odin answered and said something more to Zeus. He told Zeus to do something that was harder than giving up Olympus.

“Zeus, give up the seat of the master.”

&

“Give up the seat of the master of the Temple.”

Nuwa said. Son Wukon opened his eyes widely asking what she was talking about and the Three Pure Ones just closed their eyes silently. It seemed like they were aware of what Nuwa was going to tell them.

“The destructive beings have transcended the worlds and joined their strength into one. Then, we have no other option than transcend the worlds too. If they joined the power of five worlds, then we also have to join the power of the remaining four worlds.”

&

Zeus let out an enraged roar. He grabbed Odin by his throat.

“This case is different from that boy of yours.”

Odin was a God of war that would do anything just to win. He was someone that could end his life to win and he could also take away the life of the one he loved the most.

But Zeus wasn't someone that could do that.

The one he would hand over the seat to.

It was to the warrior of Valhalla. He clearly was a God of Asgard even though he was from another world. He wasn't a God of Olympus or the Temple.

Just like Zeus had said, the case with Zeus and Odin was different.

But Odin didn't bend his will. He rather glared back at Zeus and said.

“That's the only way.”

&

“He already has the power of two worlds in one body. He will get the power of another two worlds and make the power of four worlds into one.”

Nuwa turned to look at Tae Ho and everyone in the room did the same.

Asgard, Erin, the Temple and Olympus.

The last four worlds that had the power of the ones that wanted to maintain the world.

The last hope that would face against the Last path of flames.

Zeus gritted his teeth.

Yuanshi Tianzun closed his eyes and nodded.

Odin opened his mouth and said.

“Combine the power of the four worlds into one.”

Nuwa also spoke. The voices of two Gods rang at the same time from two different worlds.

“The one leading the ones that want to maintain the world.”

Adenmaha grabbed Tae Ho’s hand. Son Wukong looked at Tae Ho.

“The guardian God of the five worlds.”

Asgard, Erin, the Temple, Olympus and in addition the power of Terra.

Zeus let go of the throat of Odin. Yuanzhi Tianzun and the Three Pure Ones spoke at the same time.

They finished the words Odin and Nuwa had started.

“We are giving birth to it.”

The master of four worlds. The one leading them all.

Nuwa turned to look at Tae Ho and Tae Ho faced her.

Episode 71/Chapter 4: Asgard (4)

Son Wukong wasn't able to catch up to the flow of the story. It was because he hit the light of Odin by reflex and a difference in the amount of information got created.

‘No, even if that is the case.’

It was handing over something none other than the seat of master. No matter how urgent the situation was, it wasn't something that could be accepted easily.

In addition, they were going to hand over the seat of master to someone of Asgard and not even from the Temple so it was something that couldn't even happen in Son Wukong's logic.

Son Wukong didn't know much about Tae Ho. He had only heard about his performances.

He was certainly a strong being. There was a high probability he would be the strongest in all of the Temple, Asgard, and Olympus.

It wasn't that he didn't like him as the Temple had been able to breathe thanks to his actions. Also, Tae Ho hadn't acted arrogantly or requested something excessive at his own achievements. It would be weirder if he disliked him.

Son Wukong was planning to listen to everything he said. He would have wondered a bit if Tae Ho asked him to give his staff to him but he would have gladly handed it over.

But the seat of master was different to his staff.

‘What happens after we defeat the Last path of flames?’

They were at a situation where they had knives at their throats but he couldn't help but think about the next. What would happen after they barely managed to overcome the enemy?

Would the master of Asgard return the seat of master to the Temple? Even if he promised that, how would they be able to

believe in those words?

Son Wukong had many things he wanted to say. But he endured the words that came up to his throat. There was no way the Three Pure Ones and Nuwa would have missed what Son Wukong was thinking about. Even if it didn't reach them, there was still Xiwangmu.

‘But is it so serious we still have to hand over the seat?’

The current situation. The Last path of flames that appeared in Olympus.

Son Wukong gulped dry saliva. Yuanshi Tianzun opened his eyes and said.

“Master of Asgard.”

Yuanshi Tianzun looked at Tae Ho. He, that had guarded the seat of the master of the Temple for a long time, was thinking of something Son Wukong hadn't been able to. There was something that had to be preceded before proceeding with everything.

“Will you able to do that? Gathering the power of the four masters and face against the Last path of flames... Can you become the protector of the five worlds?”

It had been a proposal from Odin and Nuwa until now. Tae Ho had never said that he would do it with his own mouth.

Son Wukong realized that fact only now. And he also understood that climbing to the seat of master of four worlds wasn't only a glorious thing.

Tae Ho would have to fight in the most dangerous place while shouldering the fate of not one world but five of them. Son Wukong felt like his throat got clogged just by imagining about it.

That's why they needed Tae Ho's permission. They couldn't casually pass over it.

Nidhogg, that got dampened at the atmosphere, twirled her

fingers and put a depressed expression. Adenmaha extended her hand unconsciously and grabbed the hands of Tae Ho.

Adenmaha wished for Tae Ho to decline. It was a selfish wish but she still hoped he did that.

Because Tae Ho had already saved the world a few times. He had to jump to the brinks of death several times to save Asgard and Olympus.

But she also knew that her wish couldn't be fulfilled. Because the man Adenmaha liked the most in this world was someone like that.

Tae Ho grabbed Adenmaha's hands tightly. His hands were big and hard. Adenmaha bit her lips unconsciously. It was because she knew really well what Tae Ho's actions meant.

They didn't have that much time. Tae Ho let go of Adenmaha's hands. Adenmaha twitched her fingers and didn't hand her hand to Tae Ho anymore.

Tae Ho thought of what he should say for a moment. He dropped his shoulders a bit while everyone was looking at him and then clenched a fist. It was because he thought of the most Valhalla like answer that was a bit weird but suited this kind of situation the most.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

For all the worlds.

He hit his chest. Gandur and Ingrid placed their fists on their chests without saying anything and expressed respect towards Tae Ho. Son Wukong also formed a fist and expressed etiquette.

Everyone in the conference room thought of the same thing.

“Thank you. The Temple will do its best to help you.”

Yuanshi Tianzun expressed etiquette and then looked at his side. The Jade Emperor asked Nuwa.

“Nuwa-nim, he already has the seats of two worlds that are

Asgard and Erin. I think that it will be too much to hand over the seat of the Temple in this place immediately.”

“I also think like that. He also has to receive the seat of master of Olympus so we will need a proper ceremony at Asgard.”

Power came with its respective price. No one could assure what would happen if they contained the power of four masters in one world. They had to lessen the load given on Tae Ho’s body the most they could through a proper procedure.

This time, Daode Tianzun was the one to speak.

“Son Wukong.”

“Please, speak.”

Son Wukong turned to look towards him and took a breath. It was because he had sensed what Daode Tianzun would say.

“Get in charge of the forces that will head to Asgard. I will exclude the minimum amount of forces for the defenses of the Temple and I will send all the rest to Asgard.”

“I will heed to your order.”

There were Daji and King Zhao still left. They didn’t know when the forces of Dilmun and Xindu would attack from the south again.

But the most important battlefield was Asgard. The battle in Asgard would decide the fate of all the remaining worlds.

That’s why they had to go. They couldn’t stop at gathering the power of four masters but they also had to gather the power of the four worlds.

Yuanshi Tianzun spoke to Nuwa.

“Nuwa-nim. Us, the Three Pure Ones, aren’t able to move from the Temple. Will you go to Asgard instead of us?”

The Three Pure Ones were the pillars that maintained the Temple just by existing. They couldn’t leave the Temple just like

Yuanshi Tianzun had said.

Nuwa understood what Yuanshi Tianzun had said. He was conceding the seat of master to Nuwa. She was going to be the one that would hand over the seat of master to Tae Ho.

“I’m planning to do that. That would be the last thing I can do for the Temple.”

That was the only thing Nuwa could do in her weakened state.

“Thank you. Mother of humans.”

Nuwa put a faint smile as Yuanshi Tianzun and the other Three Pure Ones expressed etiquette. The time they hadn’t been able to be together was long because she had been asleep but she still felt happy and commendable towards the three of them at the point that they were the same from before.

Yuanshi Tianzun spoke again.

“If everything has been decided then there’s no reason to delay. Son Wukong, hurry up to leave the Temple. You will have to head to Asgard before the sun sets.”

“I will heed your order.”

Son Wukong got out of the conference room. Adenmaha extended her hand and grabbed Tae Ho’s sleeve.

Tae Ho turned to look at Adenmaha.

The Temple started to move.

&

Olympus was burning.

The flames that arose from the south and north didn’t stop and it dyed up the sky and earth of Olympus in red.

Countless beings died and several others were dying.

“Hurry up! Help each other! We don’t have time!”

The great hero of Artemis, Atalante, yelled. She, that was carrying a child at her back, was already crossing the connecting path between Olympus and Asgard more than a hundred times.

She wanted to evacuate the most people possible. The God and heroes that stayed back at Olympus joined hands and also assisted the reinforcements that came from Asgard.

But they couldn't rescue everyone. There were some they had to give up on.

Zeus, that was releasing divine power so that the path of flame didn't cover the connecting path, looked at the mount of Olympus with a depressed face. He, the master of Olympus, could feel it.

Olympus was screaming. The ones that weren't able to escape beyond the flames were crying.

The Gods of Olympus treated humans as their tools and Zeus wasn't that different from the other Gods.

However, it didn't mean that they didn't have emotions. The situation where he had to see countless people die powerlessly tore his chest apart several times.

"Zeus."

Hera called out Zeus. Zeus didn't turn to look at her and Hera walked slowly to stand next to Zeus.

Odin stood at a different place and suppressed the path of flames.

They could hear Thor and Heracles returning from far away. It seemed like they had defeated the army of the enemy that had gathered to attack the connecting path.

The evacuation of the humans ended. The nymphs they could bring to the connecting path had also left to Olympus. The only remaining Gods left at Olympus were the Gods of Olympus and the Gods of Asgard that were Odin and Thor.

Athena supported Demeter, that had cried so much to the point

she fainted, and entered the connecting path. Apollo lead Artemis as she hadn't completed completely from the past.

Hephaestus bound Aphrodite to a cart and advanced. He looked at Olympus for that last time but only for a moment.

Prometheus had also left. Hades and Persephone, that had stayed at the underworld during the internal warfare of Olympus, also walked with them.

“Zeus.”

The call of Hades was low. Persephone pulled on Hades' hand and Hades nodded. He took care of the queen of the underworld whom he loved and left Olympus.

“Father.”

“Leave first.”

Thor nodded at Odin's words. He hit the shoulder of Heracles, that was looking at Olympus without saying anything, and told him to leave.

The only ones left now were Zeus, Hera and Odin.

Odin approached Zeus and Hera. Zeus was still standing still and looking at the mount of Olympus.

The Last path of flames was arising.

The flames that finally became one turned into a giant of fire and started to climb the mount of Olympus.

They could see it clearly. That's why they had sent away the ones left in a hurry.

Hera leaned at Zeus and he embraced her head with his big hand.

The giant of fire raised his hand. At that moment, an overwhelming power that shook the entire Olympus got activated. The same power from when Nyx made the night descend got concentrated at the sky, no, it was way stronger than that.

That was a sword of fire. A sword that was huge got created above the mount of Olympus.

The giant of fire moved his hand and at that moment the sword of fire trespassed the mount of Olympus. It destroyed the core of Olympus, the land where all the energy was concentrated at.

It got destroyed and burnt down. The sky and the ground shook and the world Olympus cried. The destructive beings sang destruction at various parts from the world.

Hera's legs lost strength. Zeus embraced her waist more tightly and supported her.

What surged up because it had reached the end.

The Last path of flames that would bring the end to a world.

Will they be able to defeat that thing if they joined the power of the masters? Will they be able to stop it?

Zeus didn't ask and Odin didn't say anything.

Zeus turned around while holding Hera. He headed to the connecting path with Odin and they didn't turn back anymore.

Odin and Zeus sealed the connecting path.

Olympus burnt down.

Episode 72/Chapter 1: Ragnarok (1)

The mount of Olympus disappeared.

Surtr, that had the burning sword sheathed at his back, looked at the connecting path of Asgard without any words.

Anjra Mainiuu had become a strength for him. Surtr became the will of destruction. Perhaps, it was an obvious thing as Surtr was the incarnation of Muspelheim that existed to bring an end to the worlds.

The sky and the ground burned down and Olympus got dyed with the colors of destruction.

The end was nearing.

There wasn't much time left.

Surtr started to walk. The destructive group, the Kingdom of Fire followed his back.

The land of the last decisive battle.

Towards Asgard.

&

Odin hurried off after sealing the connecting path. They couldn't know how much time they had bought.

It would be more than two days at least. If they thought about it unfairly, they had about four days but not five. They would depend on the next two days to see if they had two more days available.

There was someone getting past the group that was on hold at the connecting path of Asgard's side and advancing. It was the Goddess of magic Freya whom you could recognize at a glance.

She didn't say anything and Odin just spread his arms. He hugged Freya whose eyes reddened so tightly he seemed to crush her.

“It hurts. I’m saying that it hurts.”

Freya spoke annoyedly. But she just dug in deeper into Odin’s embrace contrary to her words.

Odin stroke Freya’s vast hair. He kissed her in her forehead and then looked down at her. Freya said.

“I prepared everything you told me. Tae Ho is also coming right now.”

“You are so firm and decisive like usual.”

Freya snorted and Odin laughed in a good mood. He placed his lips on Freya’s forehead once again and then looked at the Gods of Olympus.

A huge sense of loss was covering them. It was due to having sensed the destruction of the mount of Olympus directly.

Apollo and the other Gods of Olympus collapsed in place. There were also many of them that lied down and cried. Even the Goddess of warfare Athena burst in tears while hugging Demeter.

There were only two that were holding back their tears.

Heracles stood like a boulder and didn’t move and Zeus stayed silent. Hera, that was holding it back while biting her lips, cried sorrowfully.

It was a regretful scene and this wasn’t only a thing of a third party. It was something that could also happen to the Gods of Asgard.

“Zeus.”

Zeus reacted at Odin’s call. He hugged Hera once that wasn’t able to control her body yet and then entrusted her to the wife of Heracles and the daughter of Zeus and Hera, the Goddess of youth Hebe.

Zeus knew what Odin was requesting. He took a deep breath and answered as the master of Olympus.

“Let’s go.”

As there was no time to waste.

Freya called the cat carriage. She led Odin and Zeus to the center of Asgard-to Valhalla.

&

The black holy dragon passed through the connecting path of the Temple and Asgard. There were countless martial artists at her back.

The leader of the 12 protectors of the Temple, Son Wukong, was leading them and the ancient God of the Temple and the new master, Nuwa, was at his side.

There was a dragon that approached her the moment the black holy dragon entered the skies of Asgard. The woman that landed at the back of the really huge black dragon was Valkyrie Rasgrid.

She had obtained new dragon wing coats and so she entered the heart room of Nidhogg.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Rasgrid expressed etiquette as soon as she saw Tae Ho. Tae Ho also expressed back etiquette and then looked at her face. It hadn’t been a month since they separated from Olympus but they felt like they were seeing each other in a really long while.

“Odin has arrived. He is waiting at Valhalla.”

Rasgrid spoke up to that point and then gave him a feather that had runes engraved in it. When Tae Ho grabbed that, all the information Odin transmitted him entered his head.

Four days from now on. The time given to Asgard.

Forces were gathering from everywhere.

Warriors weren’t only gathering from the world of Gods Asgard but also from the mortal world Midgard, the world of fairies

Alfheim and Svartalfheim and warriors from Nidavelir too. It was the same for Vanaheim and Niflheim.

The oldest Steel warrior woke up from its slumber. All of the warriors of Valhalla prepared to go out to the battlefield without excluding anyone.

Tae Ho nodded.

He looked at the direction Valhalla was at.

&

When Tae Ho got down the black holy dragon, the first one he saw was Idun. The woman that had golden hair ran to him and hugged him tightly.

“My warrior Tae Ho.”

Her voice was mixed with fear. Tae Ho embraced her tightly.

“I heard everything. What Odin was preparing and what will happen in the next four days.”

Idun placed her hand on Tae Ho's chest. She then pushed him to get away from his embrace and then stroke his cheek. She then stood up on her toes and placed her lip on Tae Ho's.

“Let my blessing accompany you.”

Tae Ho also blessed her back. Idun wanted to get hugged by Tae Ho again but Heda stopped her. They still had time. This wasn't the time to get drunk at the happiness of the encounter.

“I will wait.”

Heda spoke with Idun's face and Tae Ho nodded. They followed Reginleif that was waiting for them and headed to a deep place of Valhalla. The only one accompanying Tae Ho was Nuwa. Nidhogg and Adenmaha wanted to follow him but Heda also stopped the two of them.

Tae Ho thought that he would head to the room that had the

throne of kings. But the place he arrived at was a room he had never entered until now.

A circular room that was filled with runes in the floor, walls and ceiling.

“We will make the transference here. Move to the center of the room please.”

Reginleif spoke with a low voice that wasn't like her and Tae Ho supported Nuwa as she started to show signs of exhaustion for the first time since she arrived at Asgard and they headed to the center of the room together.

The transference only lasted a moment. When Tae Ho opened his eyes again he could see the lake of Mimir covered by a dense fog. It was the lake of Mimir.

“So you came.”

Odin, that was sitting near the lake, stood up. Zeus and Freya were standing next to him and the first and second sisters among the three sisters, Urd and Verdandi, were next to the head of Mimir. They couldn't see the third of the sisters, Skuld.

“For Asgard and the nine realms. The God of war Odin greets you.”

“The Goddess of magic Freya greets you.”

Nuwa also answered back without strength as Odin and Freya expressed etiquette to Nuwa.

“Let the light of the Temple be eternal. I'm Nuwa.”

Nuwa looked at Zeus and he greeted with a low voice.

“Let the glory of Olympus be with you. I'm Zeus.”

His greeting was a bit stiff to the point it seemed a bit rude but Nuwa understood him. Olympus was still groaning even at this moment under the flames of destruction.

Odin looked at Tae Ho.

“Tae Ho, we don’t have much time. The ceremony itself will take time and after that, you need time to get accustomed to your new power.”

Tae Ho took a breath when they asked him if it was possible to start with the ceremony right away. He nodded and answered to Odin’s question.

He had already prepared his mind. There was no reason to delay any more.

Odin told Tae Ho which was his seat. It was on an altar that was prepared in front of the head of Mimir.

The head of Mimir, Urd and Verdandi took place around Tae Ho in a triangle and Odin, Freya, Zeus and Nuwa, that were at the border of the lake formed a square.

Zeus looked at the direction Olympus was at for the last time. Nuwa clenched her chest and closed her eyes.

Odin looked at Tae Ho. Tae Ho answered once again. The sentences of Erin and Asgard appeared at the back of his hands.

“We will start with the ceremony.”

The moment Odin finished speaking.

Asgard, Erin, Olympus and the Temple.

The power of four worlds got concentrated on Tae Ho.

&

Time passed. One of the days of the four days passed and night came.

The warriors of various worlds looked at the starry night. The number of forces gathered at camping ground that was made with Valhalla as the center easily surpassed a hundred thousand and they were still increasing even at this moment.

Ragnar looked at the connecting path that got closed. It was hard to imagine that those gates will get swept away by flames and get destroyed.

But that was a future that would come soon and it was a fate that couldn't be evaded.

Bjorn approached Ragnar. He gave him a leather pocket instead of saying anything and Ragnar grinned. Ragnar stroke the head of Bjorn that was taller than him and then brought the pocket to his mouth. Naturally, he looked at the direction the World tree Yggdrasil was at.

One streak of light was surging up. Ragnar knew what that light that was surging up from a deeper place than Asgard meant.

‘At least like Sigurd.’

The words he first said and the words he was half joking about.

‘At most like Thor.’

His expectations had gone wrong. It got really destroyed. Because of that Ragnar wished one more time. For Tae Ho to break his expectations once again. For him to advance to a region beyond what he imagined.

Ragnar looked at that light.

&

Rolph adjusted his cloak that was made with wolf leather. The residence of Ullr's legion was located above the lake of fog like any other residence so the air at night got colder unavoidably near the lake.

“Rolph.”

“Captain Siri!”

Rolph answered reflexively at the voice that was heard following the wind and turned his head in a hurry. He wasn't an inferior ranked warrior about to rank up to intermediate for nothing so he

could find the direction the voice was heard at in an instant.

Siri was standing with a smiling face. She always put a serious expression at work but she always showed a soft smile after her job was done and which Rolph missed to see.

“So you were at guard work.”

“I’m still at a place where they still use me everywhere.”

Rolph grinned and then checked the back of Siri. Siri asked at his sudden question.

“What’s wrong?”

“Well, I was wondering if Bracky didn’t come.”

Bracky had also been promoted a lot and had become a God now just like Siri but they were still comrades when they were at the inferior rank. For Rolph, Siri was captain Siri and Bracky was just Bracky.

Siri smiled softly at Rolph’s answer and then gestured at her back with her chin and answered.

“He went to Thor’s legion for a moment. Because he and I miss a lot of people.”

Day two of four.

Siri and Bracky couldn’t stand shoulder to shoulder with the other warriors of Valhalla at the final war, Ragnarok. The two of them had become too strong for that.

Rolph put a troubled smile at Siri’s answer. He checked Siri from head to toe and grinned like a fool.

“You became a real Goddess now.”

“Did something change from me?”

When Siri turned to look at herself and ask, Rolph nodded in a hurry.

“You became really different.”

Siri laughed once again as Rolph didn't speak in details. She patted Rolph's shoulder and said.

"You have also become more reliable."

"Stop it, you aren't teasing a kid."

The one that sighed and butted in was Gandur. Siri frowned as if objecting and spoke.

"I said that because he really is reliable."

"Right, of course. You are acting like that without thinking because he has gotten more reliable. Rolph, you should understand her. She's really tactless."

"I understand. She has been like this since long ago."

Gandur patted Rolph's back as he smiled bitterly.

"I don't know what you are talking about at all."

Siri mumbled alone as she got excluded from the conversation. Rolph just shrugged his shoulders and proceeded to clear this awkward atmosphere and end this situation in the best way.

"For Asgard and the nine realms."

"For Asgard and the nine realms."

Siri answered reflexively at Rolph's greeting.

&

Ingrid climbed the walls of the fortress alone instead of accompanying the warriors of Njord's legion. It was a place she could see the light that surged up from the World tree well.

The usually earnest Ingrid always maintained a fixed posture while standing. But it was different this time. She leaned on the wall a bit and looked at the light with loosened eyes.

The end was nearing.

A war of a different scale from what Asgard had experienced until

now and the war that would decide the fate not only of Asgard but all the worlds was in front of them.

That's why she decided to get honest. Because it was a place that she was alone. She called in a really low voice.

“Warrior Lee Tae Ho. It's a meeting.”

What would have happened if it wasn't Heda but her?

Ingrid smirked. She leaned her head with her arms instead of fixing her expression.

She hid her feelings that she hadn't shown until now and wouldn't show it and looked at the light.

&

Rasgrid gathered her hands and prayed.

Reginleif looked at the starry night next to that Rasgrid.

It was a really starry night. It was a night that was the same as yesterday and would be the same tomorrow which you couldn't believe that the end was nearing.

Merlin didn't read the stars. He, the last survivor of Camelot, sat in the residence of Idun and looked at Erin that was seen from far away. It was really small compared to before and no one knew of this land but this land would some day recreate the glory of Camelot.

Merlin resented the fact that he was the lone survivor when Erin got destroyed. But it was different now. He prayed towards King Arthur and the Knights of the round table that he wasn't able to meet anymore.

Let a next time exist. Don't let it end like this. No answer came back but he didn't stop praying.

&

Helga looked at the sky and thought. Would her father and

siblings be looking at the same sky from Midgard? Would they also be praying like her?

The residence of Idun was silent.

Scathach sat inside her residence and waited for Cuchulainn. There was no guarantee that he would return tonight but she didn't bother about those small things.

Nidhogg, that was yelling that she would wait for Tae Ho, got embraced by Adenmaha and breathed calmly. She fell asleep to the point she wouldn't notice if someone carried her.

It was because she had overdone herself greatly these few days. Adenmaha looked at Nidhogg. She placed her lips on Nidhogg's forehead who she worried about like a kid playing on water.

“Yeah... I will protect you...”

Nidhogg talked in her sleep and then rubbed her head in Adenmaha's chest. She also didn't forget to grab Adenmaha's waist with her arms.

Adenmaha suppressed her depressed feelings while facing Nidhogg. It was because the ones that would be getting on the front lines in the approaching battle would be Tae Ho and Nidhogg. The two of them were the strongest forces the beings that wanted to maintain the world had.

That truth made her sad. She felt pain at the fact that she couldn't do anything but let the two people she loved the most go to the most dangerous battlefield.

‘I won't send them alone.’

She would at least stay next to them. She would follow them to the ends of hell.

“Adenmaha...”

Nidhogg mumbled in a low voice. Adenmaha kissed Nidhogg in her forehead once again and then looked outside the window.

A streak of light was crossing the sky.

&

The night was deep. It was a time when dawn opened the morning.

The light of pillar that was surging up next to the World tree disappeared. Heda knew what that meant.

She waited a bit more and then turned her head. She was always the one that went to find him but this time, the man came for her.

“Hello once again?”

Tae Ho greeted her and laughed. He couldn't know what had changed right now. There were no external changes. He was the same warrior of Idun, Tae Ho.

‘It's good to be Heda's warrior for today at least.’

Idun said in a low voice and Heda chuckled. She looked at the transcendental being that was the master of Asgard and Erin and had now obtained the seat of master of the Temple and Olympus. And then ended up saying unconsciously.

“This time I will also fight.”

Just like when they fought against the magician king. When they defeated the World Wolf Fenrir.

“Although I wasn't able to obtain some Dragon wing coats.”

Tae Ho opened his eyes roundly while looking at Heda pouting and then laughed like a fool.

“That's regretful.”

“I have a winged horse wing coat but it won't be enough, right?”

“Yes, a little bit.”

In addition Tae Ho already had real dragons.

Tae Ho sat next to Heda and she grabbed his hand and laughed

again.

“Why?”

“Well, I remembered the time we first met.”

“When you coughed after offering me a cigarette that you don’t even smoke?”

“Forget that please.”

“I will see.”

Heda glanced at him and Tae Ho laughed. He stroke Heda’s cheek and gave her the best blessing.

There was not much time until dawn. The night was ending but they still had time. Heda smiled and then asked with her red cheeks.

“Will you also dislocate my waist?”

Tae Ho’s face reddened at her joking words and Heda giggled at that. This time, she gave Tae Ho the best blessing.

She became one with Tae Ho.

&

Morning came.

A day passed again and the estimated day came.

Heimdall blew Gjallarhorn. All the warriors of Valhalla headed to the connecting path. The warriors of Olympus and the Temple accompanied them.

The black holy dragon and other colorful dragons flew up high to the sky.

Ragnarok.

The last war that would decide the fate of Asgard and the nine realms.

The sound of the horn trumpet rang.

It proclaimed the start of war.

Episode 72/Chapter 2: Ragnarok (2)

There was no way to know what exactly was happening beyond the connecting path.

But Odin estimated that it would take four days for the giant of fire to destroy the connecting path and appear.

“Because they have no reason to waste time.”

They had no reason to completely burn down Olympus. It was because there was no one left at Olympus that would resist against the Kingdom of Fire.

The wish of the Kingdom of Fire-Anjra Mainiuu and Surtr after having become one, was the destruction of all worlds. If you thought about it in their position, it was more important to strike a world that still had power left to resist than a world that they could destroy whenever they wanted.

“They have no reason to give us time.”

Odin glared at the closed entrance of the connecting path while sitting inside a battle carriage. There was a huge golden door in that place that a hundred people could pass through. It didn't look like that originally but it changed like that while repairing what got destroyed because of what happened with Olympus last time.

Shiny and flashy things were Freya's tastes.

“It's breaking.”

Freya, that was leaning her head on Odin's shoulder, spoke in a low voice. She acted calm but her fingers were trembling in fear.

Odin stroke Freya's sky blue hair with his big hand. He kissed her in her forehead that was acting stubbornly saying that she wanted to be with him at least until the battle started and then raised her chin and coveted her small and pretty lips.

Freya pulled on Odin's neck as if hanging on it. It was because

she didn't know if this kiss would be the last one.

Odin hugged Freya roughly. He didn't only receive her tongue but also desired it as if he was about to devour her.

But that only lasted for a moment. Their lips separated and their breaths also got further.

Odin stroke Freya's cheek. His hands were so big they could cover Freya's small face. Freya placed her cheek on Odin's hand. She looked up at him with teary eyes and as if she was glaring him.

"Please return. I'm fine if you come back like a wanker but never die."

"I will try my best to return fine. Only then will we be able to continue."

Freya hit Odin's chest and then got hugged by him again. She embraced Odin for the last time.

Let there be a next time.

Let it be able to continue.

Freya continued to kiss Odin's cheek as if it wasn't enough no matter how many times she did it and then flew away after having transformed into a swan. Her role at this battle wasn't to fight at the front lines. An important role that only the Goddess of magic could do was given to her.

Odin didn't look at the swan that left. He also didn't look at his body that still had her warmth.

He just raised his head to look at the connecting path. Freya was right. The connecting path was being destroyed. The tightly closed gates would also open soon.

"For Asgard and the nine realms."

Odin said in a low voice.

&

‘Is your condition fine? What about your waist?’

Cuchulainn, that had been staying silent after standing on the battlefield, asked suddenly. And then Astelone spoke hurriedly before Tae Ho that was looking at the connecting path could even open his mouth.

[It would be glad if it was only his waist. His entire body is filled with nail marks. In addition, Heda and Adenmaha didn’t only have their waists dislocated but their entire bodies are filled with bruises. They went wild saying that they could recover if they ate a golden apple.]

‘Oh wow.’

[On top of that, last night...]

‘Last night?’

“You really are making a novel.”

When Tae Ho hit the blade of Dragon Sword, Astelone grumbled like a spoiled kid that had just gotten hit.

[What, what, what? Did I make a lie? Huh? Did I lie?]

A fact was always a strong weapon. Cuchulainn clicked his tongue as Tae Ho flinched and wasn’t able to answer.

‘Beast like bastard. In addition, weren’t those golden apples a precious thing? Can you eat them like that? Isn’t that an overuse in authority?’

Cuchulainn seemed to work well with Astelone but now had even learned how to attack with facts from her. Tae Ho flinched once again and spoke of a different thing.

“How do you feel Cuchulainn?”

‘I feel the same as usual. But I made thorough preparations to fight compared to a certain someone. It is only limited for this day but Gae Bolg will be stronger than usual.’

But instead, it wouldn't be able to show its proper power for three or four days after that.

But it didn't matter. It was because the current battle would decide if the days to come would exist or not.

Tae Ho looked at the tip of Gae Bolg. He could realize that it was stronger than usual without using the 'eyes of the dragon'.

"Cuchulainn."

'What?'

"Did you say your farewell to Scathach master?"

'I'm going to meet her tonight so why should I do that? But of course, I always treat master well. I'm a real gentleman compared to someone.'

When Cuchulainn started to act all big, the silent Astelone butted in again.

[Right, right. Adenmaha was begging you to save her yesterday. To let her rest a bit.]

'Oh wow.'

He had barely managed to change the subject but it changed to that side once again.

"Can't I fight only with the Sword of the Round table..."

Astelone chuckled as Tae Ho lamented.

[Well, shall I stop with the truthful fact attack at this point?]

'Right. It seems like his nervousness got eased.'

Tae Ho blinked at Cuchulainn's words and then realized that what the two of them said was true.

He was still. He was certainly nervous. Cuchulainn laughed and said.

'Why shrink down? That's not like you. Hey, just fight. Don't

cower saying things like ‘the fate of the world rests in my shoulders!’ or ‘I must win!’. When didn’t you fight while shouldering the fate of the world in your shoulder? It’s not even the first time.’

[Right, it’s not the first time. Just do what you did in Dark Age. You rescued Earth several times there. It’s not that different.]

They were speaking playfully but it was all true. Tae Ho had already saved the world several times and will keep doing that.

He felt more comfortable in body and mind just by having spoken a bit.

Astelone let out a sigh as if she was satisfied and stayed silent. It was because speaking itself bothered her. What she had just done was merely for the sake of Tae Ho.

Cuchulainn also got satisfied. He saw the face of Tae Ho that got much better and asked.

‘How much is there left?’

“About 3 minutes.”

‘It’s enough to calm yourself. Inhale some air and go. Don’t make me embarrassed.’

Cuchulainn was the same as always that’s why Tae Ho also had to be himself.

The armies of Asgard, Olympus and the Temple that were gathered near the connecting path and the black holy dragon that was behind them.

Tae Ho didn’t belong in any of that group. He was located in a place that he was able to see all of them by himself.

When the door opened.

And when the battle started.

Tae Ho activated the ‘eyes of the dragon’. A crack started to form

in the tightly closed golden door.

&

The crack became bigger. It then spread to all of the door and crimson flames started to come out from that opening.

Heimdall placed Gjallarhorn in his mouth. Odin stood up and Zeus grabbed Astrape. Nuwa, that was lying down in a deep place of Valhalla, raised her head.

Sigurd didn't say anything. He just pulled out Gram silently.

Heracles raised his club. His eyes covered by the fur of the Nemean lion released a clear light.

Son Wukong stood still and glared at the entrance of the connecting path. He was clenching his staff more strongly than needed.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

Thor said. Thunder flashed at the same time and everyone at the battlefield cheered.

The Steel warriors and the warriors of Valhalla raised their hands and hit their chests. They roared with a voice that didn't fall behind to that lightning.

“For Asgard and the nine realms!”

Heimdall blew Gjallarhorn loudly. The Valkyries of Heimdall that were everywhere in the battlefield also blew their horns.

Rasgrid took a deep breath. Reginleif raised the flag high. Gandur put strength in her hands holding the spear and Ingrid turned to look at the direction Tae Ho was at for the last time.

“My warrior Tae ho.”

Heda, that was leading the army of Idun, spoke with Idun's voice. Her golden eyes could see the entrance of the connecting path-breaking into pieces.

Crimson flames surged up like an explosion. It didn't only tear down the entrance but also destroyed its surroundings. A crack got formed in the sky and the sky got destroyed like glass breaking. Odin yelled at that moment.

“Fire!”

Countless things flew towards the entrance of the connecting path. Rains of steel and Black flashes poured down like rain.

The dragons of the Temple opened their mouths and fired a breath with the dragons of Olympus.

Nidhogg roared. The black holy dragon spread its wings and then released a white light. She raised pillars in a place where all of the armies could fit in. After that, she transformed into a World Dragon that wielded the power of Asgard and Terra in one body.

The World Dragon also emitted light. All of the combatants that could be mobilized struck the broken entrance.

And Odin waited. Zeus held his breath.

It was like he had expected. Surtr didn't do something as foolish as pouting his head as soon as he broke the gates. It was the same even after the saturation ended.

“The enemy is coming!”

Reginleif yelled. The forces of Memphis and Maya were the ones that had passed the burning connecting path and charging towards Asgard.

The group that was in front of the army of Memphis that was composed of dead beings was a chariot troop that was formed by tens of thousands of soldiers. The ones following them from behind was an army of prisoners composed by humans and beasts.

They had to stop them first. Heimdall blew the horn trumpet once again and the forces started to move following that order.

“Let the light of the Temple be eternal.”

Son Wukong hit his shoulder with his staff and said. The strongest warrior of the martial artists of the Temple put a nasty smile. The Sword king inserted energy in his treasured sword without saying anything.

“Shall the glory of Olympus be with us.”

Heracles said. The great hero of Artemis, Atalante, tied up her shoelaces. The heroes, Gods and Nymphs grabbed their respective weapons.

“Shield-Wall!”

Ragnar yelled with all his strength. He encouraged all the warriors of Valhalla as the viking king.

The forces that were at the front lines raised their shields. They faced against the cavalry troop that was charging like crazy.

Kwagagagagagagang!

The sound of thunder was heard. It was the sound created when tens of thousands of forces clashed head-on.

“Siri.”

Bracky said. Siri, that was carrying Bracky at her back after having transformed into a golden wolf, nodded. She started to ride. It was because giants and monsters had also started to appear beyond the door.

They were mixed randomly. There were the Gigantes, the enemy of Olympus, the Sphynx of Memphis and evil elementals of Maya.

But that wasn't all. There were also the monsters of Xindu and Dilmun.

The devils and evil dragons of Avesta surged up to the sky.

“The sky is ours!”

Hraesvelgr yelled with Vedrfolnir that commanded the birds of the highest branch. Hundreds of thousands of birds covered the

sky. They charged valiantly towards the evil dragons and devils.

The dragons of the Temple didn't stay still either. They held their respective dragon vein to create harmony in the heavens and faced against the evil dragons.

Echidna, that was with Idun's legion, held back her scream. Some of her children including Hydra opened their eyes roundly.

It was because there was a huge existence that filled the entire connecting path. It was because a dragon that had magma flowing in its body had roared.

"Typhon."

Echidna said. That thing was Typhon. It was the strongest warrior of Olympus that had defeated Zeus once in the past.

Echidna trembled in grief. She could only do so.

That thing wasn't Typhon. It was like controlling a corpse with black magic. The thing over there was merely Typhon's body and strength. It didn't contain a trace of his soul. And Echidna knew what that meant.

They had completely exterminated him. They had annihilated his soul so that it was easier to control his body.

Echidna screamed. She transformed into a winged snake in an instant. She let out a grievous yell and charged.

And then, right at that moment.

Tae Ho realized that the time had come. He made the sentences of Erin and Asgard appear in their respective hands. Wings of light that had the sentences of Olympus and the Temple engraved spread at his back.

Tae Ho grabbed the Sword of the Round Table and Dragon Sword Astelone. He then flew up slowly.

Zeus saw that.

Odin opened his mouth and called out his name.

“Surtr.”

The giant of fire that brought the end to the world.

The king of Muspelheim that lead the Kingdom of Fire.

He had shown up. He swung his sword of fire in the opening that couldn't even be called a door now.

The sky broke once again. The crimson flames surged up with the intent to cover the entire battlefield.

Episode 72/Chapter 3: Ragnarok (3)

That thing was huge.

It was overwhelming.

The flame that surged up took the appearance of a human. It was a burning giant but it wasn't simply formed by flames. Heated black rocks were stuck in parts of its body. The red parts formed the appearance of a giant and then flames surged up from inside to fill it up.

The giant had five horns. The horns that flashed in yellow made it look like a crown and proved that it was he was the king of Muspelheim, the Last path of flames that brought the end.

His hair that was fire itself swelled up like the mane of a lion. The red and yellow light in his eyes reached the apex to change into white and looked at the battlefield.

Everyone looked at him. The beings that wanted to maintain the world and even the destructive beings stopped fighting to face the wonder that arrived in front of them. They got overwhelmed at his presence.

Surtr let out a breath of fire. That belonged to the World God of Avesta and the manifestation of evil itself, Anjra Mainiuu.

It bred fear.

It didn't differentiate from evil and good so it didn't differentiate between the two sides.

The entire battlefield felt silent. It felt like time had stopped. Surtr moved alone inside that nasty silence. He clenched his sword of fire and swung it towards the sky.

He would burn down the sky.

Without differentiating the evil dragons and devils from the birds of the highest branch and the holy dragons of Olympus.

He would erase and exterminate everything with a wave of flames.

A scene where a giant swung a huge sword effortlessly seemed to be fake even though it was occurring right in front of their eyes. It could be said that it seemed like an act.

The Sword of fire split the ground. Son Wukong opened his eyes widely and grabbed his staff late to try to block it and Nidhogg made the World dragon open its mouth.

But it was too late.

Later than the Sword of fire and the one that had already started to move.

The wave generated from the Sword of fire couldn't spread too far. It burnt down the devils and evil dragons a bit and it stopped. It clashed against a counter-current in the sky and exploded.

There was a breakwater.

An overwhelming power created by utilizing tens of thousands of runes calmed down the wave of fire.

Surtr opened his eyes sharply. The ones that had taken a hold of themselves understood what had happened and some of them looked at the precise place they had to look.

Freya panted from deep inside Valhalla. Her arms and legs were trembling as if she would collapse at any moment and blood dripped from her nose and mouth. But she still showed a confident smile.

Odin gritted his teeth in the middle of the battlefield. There was also a line of fresh blood flowing down his mouth.

Odin said. He, that had protected the sky of Asgard, put a manly face.

“This land belongs to Asgard.”

He wouldn't give it away easily. He would protect Asgard and the

nine realms from those flames.

Odin took off his eye patch. He had completely recovered his strength after the World Wolf Fenrir, his fated natural enemy, disappeared. Even though he had passed the seat of master, this land was still Asgard like he had said. He was a crafty God of magic and he was one of the ancient Gods although he couldn't remember the beginning of the world.

The eye that was always hidden under the eye patch released light. The power that took place instead of his eye that he offered to obtain wisdom released a blue light.

Freya was already prepared. And Odin had already been making this in preparations for the war against Olympus.

“Let's do it.”

The tens of thousands of runes, Freya and I will become the shield that protects Asgard.

Surtr released a path of flames again. Odin recited a chant and Freya concentrated under the terrible pain. She transmitted an overwhelming amount of magic power to Odin once again.

And at that moment.

Time started to flow again when the wave of flames exploded. Blood started to spurt out in the stopped battlefield.

Son Wukong roared. He knew that he wasn't able to help Odin with his abilities. He couldn't do it even with the 72 transformations technique.

Because of that he decided to focus on what he could do.

He advanced like a tornado. He increased his size and increased the length of the staff that had a normal size. He increased his size from when he served as a pillar for the Temple of the past and clenched his fists.

Kwagagagagang~!

A hole got created in a part of the battlefield just by getting bigger. Son Wukong laughed pleasantly and swung his staff. His movements were so fierce it looked like he was being shaken by the movements of the staff.

The staff that lengthed dozens of meters became an eraser in the battlefield. All the enemy inside the range of his attack lost their heads or bodies in one swing. A fan-shaped hole got formed in the battlefield.

“Ohhhh!”

Son Wukong leaped. He returned to his original size after getting on his cloud Nimbus and then plucked out some of his hair. He blew it away and activated an incantation.

108 Son Wukongs appeared. All of them looked identical so you couldn't differentiate which one was the real one.

“Pierce and stab them!”

Son Wukong ordered and the 108 Son Wukongs yelled at the same time.

The 108 Son Wukongs were no different to a huge sword. They didn't stand in place to stop the enemy but they penetrated deeply in the army of the enemy.

Zeus fired lightning and Thor swung Mjolnir as he wasn't going to lose against him so an overwhelming thunderstorm swept down with the battlefield.

The destructive beings didn't stay still either. Quetzalcoatl let out a roar and released his divine power. The devil Gods of Memphis and Maya that hadn't shown up in the battle against Olympus started to pour down attacks at the army of Valhalla, Olympus and the Temple.

And there was someone particularly eye-catching among them.

There was someone making his presence clear even though they

were in a wide battlefield that it was hard to look at all of it at a glance.

Typhon.

The strongest dragon of Olympus.

The one controlling the dragon whose soul has been erased was the evil dragon of Avesta, Azidajaka. Azidajaka turned into black smoke and entered the body of Typhon and then devoured his soul and became Typhon itself.

Typhon had the upper body of a giant, the lower body of a snake, wings of a bat and horns of a cow and his size was really huge and powerful. The length of his body reached hundreds of meters so when he raised his upper body like when a snake raised their head, he could look down at everyone on the battlefield.

Typhon released poison and Azidajaka spread malice.

Even the brave warriors of Valhalla weren't able to endure that. The Steel warriors melted down due to the poison and the martial artists of the Temple fell in despair.

"I can't forgive you."

She crossed the battlefield and yelled like that.

"I won't forgive you!"

Echidna screamed. She transformed into a winged snake and charged towards Typhon. The difference in their sizes wasn't the only thing and their strength was really different but she didn't mind about things like that.

Typhon looked at Echidna. Azidajaka recognized Echidna as he had devoured Typhon's soul and also his memories and he laughed at her.

It wasn't even funny that a destructive being and a being that wanted to maintain the world loved each other.

That's why Azidajaka whispered with Typhon's voice. He

transmitted his voice to the head of Echidna directly.

“Do you want more children? I will then offer myself as much as you want. I will violate you with Typhon’s body and let you breed evil dragons. We will destroy Asgard and the Temple and make them the vanguard of the army that will also burn down Terra.”

It didn’t only stop at his voice. Terrible images appeared in Echidna’s head.

Echidna’s last rationality disappeared and Azidajaka smiled in satisfaction. He released a black and evil light towards her that was charging towards him.

“Mother!”

Hydra, that wasn’t able to catch up to her even though she had chased after her with all her strength, screamed. Echidna released her strength and somehow endured Azidajaka’s attack.

But she was already at her limit with that. Echidna stopped her charge. She ended up collapsing in the middle.

Azidajaka laughed. Images of tainting her and humiliating her were already being replayed in his evil head. He felt like he would tremble at the satisfaction he would feel once he broke her body and mind.

Azidajaka didn’t attack Echidna. The army of Memphis and Maya poured out attacks at her mercilessly as she had collapsed in the middle of the battlefield.

Echidna resisted but it was impossible to fend against all the groups swarming from the sides. In addition, the forces of Memphis were already dead beings so they didn’t know what fear was.

“Mother, Mother.”

Hydra panted and advanced. The warriors of Valhalla also moved to help her.

A bit more, a little bit more.

She was actually getting closer. Echidna was still holding on.

Hydra fired poison and the warriors of Valhalla tore apart the forces of Memphis and Maya.

She was now right in front of her. There was not much left.

But then Azidajaka opened his mouth again. He didn't aim for Echidna but for Hydra. He released a stronger light than before.

Kwagagagang-!

Hydra froze in front of that thing that came to her while destroying the ground. She couldn't think how she should handle that.

The one that moved was Echidna. Something that overwhelmed her rationality made her move. It made her stand in between Hydra and the light of Azidajaka.

It is the end.

It was a really foolish end. She ended up being isolated in the enemy camp because she charged forward recklessly. To make her daughter and warriors that had come to save her get in an even greater danger.

Echidna gritted her teeth. She squeezed out the last of her strength to at least try to block this last light.

Echidna wasn't able to stop that power alone as it contained the power of Typhon and Azidajaka but she still tried her best to stop it.

The light that got released from the mouth of Echidna clashed with the light of Azidajaka. It seemed like she was able to block it at the beginning but it didn't last for long. She started to get pushed back helplessly.

“Mother!”

Hydra yelled. Echidna cursed out inwardly asking why she wasn't escaping and why she was getting close to her.

Get away. Escape! Escape!

She didn't know if it reached her. The light Echidna had released disappeared. The light of Azidajaka that stopped for a moment started to advance towards Echidna.

"I don't dislike you."

A low voice was heard. A huge streak of sword aura clashed with the light of Azidajaka. An overwhelming dragon killing intent split the light.

Echidna blinked and then realized that someone had gotten on her head.

Sigurd.

The one that kills dragons.

You are a dragon but I don't dislike you.

Those were the words he had first whispered. Sigurd didn't repeat the same thing but Echidna could know.

"I'm slaying that thing."

He also spoke briefly this time. His eyes were glaring at Typhon right now.

"You can do it."

That thing was huge but at the same time small. It was really small compared to the Space snake Jormungand.

Sigurd clenched Gram more tightly on top of Echidna and Echidna cheered towards him. She calmed her breathing and then spread her wings. She glared at Azidajaka that got flustered at the overwhelming dragon killing intent.

"I'm going."

Sigurd said and Echidna spread her wings and flew up.

&

The wave of flames and the breakwater clashed once again.

It exploded in the sky and the aftershock shook the sky and ground.

The battle in the sky became fiercer. The evil dragons, birds, devils or holy dragons that lost their lives in the sky fell down to the ground like rain.

Freya grabbed her staff and barely held on. Her beautiful face was covered in blood. Blood flowed down from all the holes of her body.

But she didn't stop. She squeezed out magic power once again and sent it to Odin.

Odin was also in a bloody state. It was the result of having blocked Surtr's flames five times.

Surtr didn't aim for Odin directly. He merely swung his Sword of fire at the sky as if making a race.

How long will you be able to hold on?

Is there a meaning on only enduring?

He felt like he could hear Surtr's voice but Odin just released magic silently.

The World dragon was fighting in the sky. It was burning down countless evil dragons and devils and made the situation in the sky a bit more advantageous.

Surtr raised his Sword of fire once again. Odin whispered Freya's name and released magic power.

The sixth clash.

When the aftershock of that attack shook the sky.

Freya ended up collapsing and Odin vomited blood once again.

But Freya cried and laughed at the same time and it was no

different from Odin.

Because it was done now.

It had been completed while Odin had caught Surtr's attention.

Odin didn't hide it anymore. No, precisely speaking he wasn't able to hide but it was fine now.

High in the sky.

What Odin was hiding revealed itself.

The thing that was hidden with a strong magic also entered Surtr's eyes.

Tae Ho was standing in that place. He was raising the Sword of creation that was the combination of the Sword of the roundtable and the Dragon Sword and glared at Surtr.

Two suns shone above the head of Tae Ho.

One was Asgard's real sun.

And the other one was an overwhelming lump of divine power.

The God of Sun of Olympus, Apollo, was extending his hand to the sky.

The Goddess of Sun of Asgard, Sol, was offering all the power she had to the sky.

The Goddess of warfare Athena, that climbed to the new seat of Goddess of Sun of Erin, roared towards the sky. She had changed affiliation from Olympus to Erin for this battle.

Nuwa closed her eyes and whispered. The sun of the Temple, the Three-legged crow that had the power of the sun spread its wings. It transmitted its voice and power to the sky.

Asgard, Erin, Olympus and the Temple.

The suns of four worlds.

The supreme light created by joining the power of four Gods of

the sun.

He was shining under that.

The master of four worlds that is.

The protector of the five worlds including Terra!

[Myth ranked saga]

[He is invincible under the highest sky.]

Surtr looked at Tae Ho and Tae Ho looked him back. He released the power of the sun towards him that was trying to swing his Sword of Flames in a hurry.

That was a sword that divided the world.

The sword of beginning that opened up the skies and ground and notified the creation.

[Creation ranked saga.]

[Sword of creation.]

The light split the sky and the four suns charged towards Surtr.

Episode 72/Chapter 4: Ragnarok (4)

The Sword of Creation opened up a path. It swept away the devils and evil dragons that were dying up the sky in black and drew a trajectory in the sky.

The sun followed from behind. It followed the path of the sword and filled the trajectory of the sky with bright light.

The light of the sky burned away the darkness. It passed the sky and headed to the ground and then headed towards Surtr.

Surtr saw that. The sun of the morning that represented the beginning was certainly strong. It was erupting after joining the power of four worlds into one so it was really threatening.

Surtr felt his body stiffen. He had already expected it but he ended up getting nervous.

Surtr laughed. He forced a laugh to press down his nervousness and then swung his Sword of fire towards the sun.

It stopped Tae Ho's march for a moment and then yelled with all his strength.

“Let there be night!”

Surtr wasn't able to see Tae Ho fight directly but he knew the method he used to defeat Nyx.

The sun that drove away the night. The master of Erin and Asgard that released an invincible power under the sun.

That's why he had been expecting things. That the power of the sun will also be unleashed in this battle. Because of that Surtr was prepared for that.

The God of Memphis, Set, stepped forward. The ancient God of Memphis and the God of the night that had acquired the power of his mother, Nubt, spread the night.

Quetzalcoatl assisted him with his strength. He released his

complete power for the first time since he acquired the power of the master of Maya Tezcatlipoca that was his old enemy and brother. That was the great power of the night that ruled half of a day.

Nanna, that was one of the seven ruling Gods of Dilmun, and the ruler of the night and moon didn't exist anymore. However, the evil dragons of Dilmun that had broken her authority into pieces and stolen it released the power of the night in her stead.

It was no different for the Asuras that came from Xindu. They assisted in creating the night.

The curtain of night got spread from the Sword of fire of Surtr after it clashed head-on with the sun. Anjra Mainiuu joined the power of four worlds and created a single night as the World God of Avesta.

The night covered the sun. Tae Ho roared more loudly and the sun released light a few times stronger than now and tore apart the curtain of light. He then parried back the Sword of flames and charged towards Surtr.

Surtr was a giant that reached two hundred meters in height. But the sun of divine power wasn't small either. The huge sun struck the chest of Surtr and the overwhelming light blinded all the battlefield of Asgard.

A loud explosion erupted under the complete darkness and Tae Ho that was the first to open his eyes gritted his eyes at the scene in front of his eyes.

Surtr was standing there. Half of the metal and black rocks that were covering the flames got destroyed and three of the five horns located at his head that were acting like a crown got destroyed but he was still fine.

It was thanks to the night having dispersed the power of the sun.

Surtr also looked at Tea Ho. He swung his sword quickly instead

of saying anything.

A wave of flames covered the sky. Odin raised his hand hurriedly after he opened his eyes late but he wasn't able to reach in time. That's why Tae Ho had to be the one to step up.

Tae Ho swung the Sword of creation against the wave of flames. He swung it vertically instead of horizontally and made it clash against the wave and the light of creation that clashed against the wave of flames erupted and devoured the sky.

“Uooooo!”

Tae Ho spread his wings. The sentence of Olympus shone in his right wing and the sentence of the Temple shone in his right one. He held the Sword of creation with his right hand that had the sentence of Erin and extended his left hand forward that had the sentence of Asgard.

Odin assisted with his strength. An invisible barrier that appeared in Tae Ho's palms blocked the wave of flames perfectly.

A line got formed in the sky. Nothing happened inside that line but a lot of devils and evil dragons burned down and perished thanks to the wave of flames having flowed backward.

But the holy dragons and the birds of the highest branch couldn't cheer.

Tae Ho started to breathe noticeably heavier and Odin ended up sitting down without strength. Freya collapsed and lied her head in the ground in a deep place of Valhalla.

I'm still able to go on.

Surtr said. No, he couldn't say if he actually spoke like that. He just swung his Sword of flames again.

Tae Ho stopped that again and this time without Odin's help. The line in the sky got formed a bit backward and Surt swung his sword once again. A wave of flames charged. The flames were also weaker

than before as Surtr had also gotten exhausted. However, Tae Ho was also as weakened and exhausted. He possessed a body as long as he had life but that was thanks to the overwhelming expenditure of divine power assisting with the power of the saga.

Tae Ho blocked the wave with difficulty and he wasn't able to endure it anymore when it exploded.

Surtr opened his mouth at that moment. He activated the authority of Anjra Mainiuu that had the characteristics of the dragon race. A breath of flames headed towards Tae Ho.

Tae Ho fluttered his wings and scattered the flames as much as possible. And then Nidhogg roared.

“Tae Ho master-!”

The World Dragon charged towards Surtr. Tae Ho ordered Nidhogg to never face Surtr head on and to only assist him in his battle but she couldn't do that.

The body of the World Dragon dispersed the flames of Surtr with its body and then charged towards Surtr.

Tae Ho vomited blood. He tried to take out a golden apple with his trembling hands but he ended up losing consciousness. It was due to having spent so much strength he wasn't able to endure it even with Idun's blessing.

Tae Ho crashed. Surtr swung his Sword of flames towards the charging World Dragon and Nidhogg screamed and took the wave of flames head-on.

“Freya.”

Odin called out to Freya and tried to stand up. He couldn't put strength in his trembling arms.

Freya panted and cried. She tried to stand up however she could but she just twitched in the floor that was covered with blood.

“You shouldn't be looking away?!”

Azidajaka got enraged and fired dozens of black orbs of light towards Echidna. Echidna looked at Tae Ho that had crashed in that instant and then gritted her teeth and formed a barrier of poison and meanwhile, Sigurd that had been looking at Azidajaka while all of this happened swung Gram.

Son Wukong and Thor weren't able to move either. It was because Quetzalcoatl had grabbed Son Wukong's feet, Set stopped the charge of Tae Ho, and the Asuras of Xindu attacked Heracles.

The Gods of Asgard were also in a bad situation. Siri transformed back into her Goddess appearance and fired arrows without stop but she couldn't open up a path. Bracky swung Caladbolg that he received from Tae Ho and a hammer he got from the dwarves of Nidavelir at the same time to fight desperately but there were just too many enemies.

The Sword of flames stabbed the chest of the World Dragon and Nidhogg cried in pain. Hraesvelgr moved his hands instead of her. The World Dragon bit the neck and shoulder of Surtr and Adenmaha embraced Nidhogg that was convulsing in pain.

Tae Ho crashed down. A dust cloud arose and countless beings ran towards Tae Ho.

There were enemies and allies among them.

But there were more enemies, unfortunately. It was because he ended up entering the ranks of the enemy as he approached Surtr the closest possible to decrease the aftereffect that the four worldly suns created on the allies.

"For Asgard and the nine realms!"

"For Asgard and the nine realms!"

The warriors of Valhalla and the Steel warriors threw themselves. They charged towards death like moths flying to fire.

Deaths continued to pile up. The corpses of the warriors of Valhalla and Steel warriors started to pile up and the countless

souls surged up to the sky to return to Valhalla.

Tae Ho opened his eyes with difficulty. The blessing of Idun was grabbing the last thread of lifeline he had. He felt like he could hear Idun's voice beyond his consciousness.

My warrior Tae Ho.

My warrior Tae Ho.

Idun was crying. Tae Ho let out a sigh and then he vaguely saw something from the darkness that approached.

He could see the face of a Valkyrie. The face he could see from between the golden hair out with blood and sweat was familiar but the expression she was making wasn't familiar.

Fierce feelings were swelling. Ingrid was crying and yelling and Tae Ho panted. Ingrid fed Tae Ho a golden apple. When the golden apple that became half liquid passed through Tae Ho's throat he felt that his senses were recovering.

The World Dragon was dying.

It was the result of allowing several critical attacks by Surtr.

"Tae Ho! Warrior Tae Ho!"

Ingrid yelled up close. It was the first time she had seen crying. Tae Ho thought that he had to stand up and fight against the Fire giant.

He heard Idun's voice and Heda crying.

Heda was fighting. She was running towards him while raising her sword.

Nidhogg cried. Hraesvelgr yelled and one of the wings of the World Dragon got torn apart.

[Concentrate, concentrate!]

Astelone yelled and Cuchulainn said something similar.

Tae Ho inhaled some air and concentrated on himself like

Astelone had said.

Tae Ho's own divinity.

Battle, conquest, meetings.

His divine power was depleted. It was also impossible to wield four seats of a master in one body. They had tried to lessen the burden through the ceremony and control his power but they had failed. They couldn't join the power of four worlds into one perfectly and he wasted his divine power in an inefficient way.

Time flowed.

It was slow yet fast.

While Tae Ho took some breath, the dozens of warriors of Valhalla and Steel warriors fought for Tae Ho and they faced death.

Surtr climbed on top of the World Dragon and grabbed the only wing it had with his hands.

Ingrid tried to carry Tae Ho.

Odin finally stood up and Freya raised her head under the pool of blood.

Zeus charged towards the Flame giant and threw Astrape.

And Heda ran. She finally arrived at Tae Ho but she took a few more steps instead of taking care of Tae Ho. She swung her sword to protect him.

What did he have to do?

No answer returned from the sentence of Erin as all the Gods and kings of Erin had left with the God of light Lugh having left at the end. Even the great warrior Cuchulainn couldn't give out an answer in this situation.

Surtr finally tore down the other wing the World Dragon had left. Nidhogg struggled under the pain that transcended her

imagination.

Odin thought. Ended up thinking.

It really is the end. The end has arrived.

Blood rained from the sky. The birds of the highest branch and the holy dragons of the Temple crashed consecutively.

The sky and ground were crying.

The world was being sad.

And at that moment time stopped.

It wasn't that a transcendental strength had been activated. Tae Ho felt it like that.

A voice.

It didn't belong to Heda or Idun. It didn't belong to anyone connected to Tae Ho.

He was able to feel it thanks to being the master of Asgard.

He could listen to it.

The sound of the world crying.

The voice the world let out.

Tae Ho concentrated even more and then finally understood under the time that seemed like it had frozen.

So that was it. That was the case.

You were watching from the beginning.

You had been observing from the start.

The beginning of the world.

The birth of the ancient Gods.

The activities of the countless lives born from Asgard and the other smaller worlds.

And you—

Have called,

me.

A voice was heard. An answer returned.

Tae Ho could now know the owner of the voice and that's why he dropped his mouth. He called the name of the woman.

“World God of Asgard.”

That was the name of the woman. The consciousness of the world that materialized due to Tae Ho.

Asgard replied back. It answered at Tae Ho's call.

*

Urd, the eldest sister and the Goddess of the past, shed tears. The Goddess of the present Verdandi extended her hand and stroke the cheek of the youngest, Skuld.

It had been a month since Skuld had lost consciousness while looking at the fate of the world. And the reason she lost consciousness was that there was a reason she had to faint.

Skuld had been with the consciousness of the world the past month. She had prepared beforehand so that Tae Ho would be able to materialize the will of the world when the time came.

And that time had finally arrived.

Skuld didn't look at the future but at the present. She contained the name of the one that wielded the fate of the world, the ten worlds in his hands.

She looked at a distant place once again.

&

Nidhogg embraced Adenmaha under the nasty pain. Adenmaha was the one that felt pain because she got embraced too tightly but she couldn't stop.

She felt like dying. No, it hurt so much she just wanted to die.

But there was a voice that entered her ears. It didn't belong to Adenmaha or Tae Ho and she had certainly heard this voice before.

The voice reduced Nidhogg's pain for a moment. Thanks to that Nidhogg was able to concentrate and could remember the moment she had heard that voice.

When she reconciled with Audhumla. When she decided to protect the world with her.

There was someone that observed her decision.

Someone smiling at her decision.

Nidhogg knew it now. Who was the owner of the voice and who was the one that had been observing her.

That's why Nidhogg called out her name. She gave Tae Ho strength as the dragon that protects the world, as the will of Audhumla.

&

A white Goddess embraced Tae Ho.

It was the will of the world that had materialized due to a saga. She was an existence that could only be described as the World God of Asgard.

She looked at Tae Ho. Tae Ho didn't say anything but she could know.

The one that doesn't only want to protect the five worlds but all ten worlds.

The one that wants to protect the world for real.

A white Goddess kissed Tae Ho in his lips. She gave him the best blessing.

Shall my strength be with you.

My everything.

The white Goddess disappeared and at that moment white light

surged up from Tae Ho's body.

&

Surtr flinched the moment he was about to strike the head of the World Dragon with his Sword of Flames. He could only turn back.

There was a streak of light surging up in the middle of the battlefield.

That light wasn't strong at all and wasn't powerful like the Sword of Creation that could tear apart the world.

But he could only stop. He ended up clenching the Sword of flames with more strength unconsciously.

There was white light and someone rising up from that light. The man that spread his dragon wings formed by light wasn't an incomplete being anymore. He didn't waste strength as he got oppressed by the four seats of masters.

The power of the four worlds formed a perfect harmony.

And there was only one reason that became possible.

The one standing at that place wasn't merely a master anymore. He was an existence that has transcended a master.

"World God... Asgard."

Surtr said and Tae Ho didn't deny that.

The World God released his power.

Episode 72/Chapter 5: Ragnarok (5)

Things like physical size didn't matter anymore.

Tae Ho's divine power clashed with Surtr's and it clashed in the middle of the battlefield.

The two powers belonged to a World God.

What was added to Tae Ho was the assistance of Asgard and the seat of master of four worlds and what was added to Surtr was the power of Anjra Mainiuu that had ascended to the throne in Avesta and the power of Muspelheim that brought the end of the worlds.

The first clash generated an overwhelming explosion. A big hole got formed in the middle of the battlefield when the two of them clashed. It exterminated everything that was inside its range and destroyed the skies and ground.

The World Dragon struggled when it felt the power of Tae Ho. Wings of flames pouted out from the back of Surtr. Surtr jumped over the World Dragon and flew but he didn't head towards Tae Ho. It was to a completely different place.

It wasn't simply to move the battlefield. The moment Odin saw the fire giant fly up, Zeus yelled like lightning.

“To the World Tree!”

It felt like lightning fell inside their heads. At that moment Odin also understood it. He remembered the scene that the mount of Olympus got destroyed.

The mount of Olympus wasn't simply a place. It was the core that supported the world called Olympus.

The World Tree Ygdrassil was also like that. It was the pillar that supported Asgard.

The giant that had tried to crush down everyone resisting him and then burn down the World Tree just like what he did in

Olympus changed his plans the moment Tae Ho released the power of a World God.

He would burn down the World Tree first. He would put Asgard at a risky state.

Olympus was different from Asgard. The World Tree Ygdrassil didn't only support the world of Gods Asgard and Vanaheim but also the smaller worlds like the mortal world Midgard, the world of fairies Alfheim, etc. If the World Tree disappeared then the smaller worlds could collapse in one moment.

And that would soon lead to the destruction of all of Asgard so the power of the World God of Asgard could only get weaker.

Odin was a cruel and cunning God of war but he had never imagined the concept of burning down the World Tree. The same went for his old enemy the magician king Utgard Loki.

The World Tree was much bigger than the mount of Olympus and burning down and extinguishing something like that was outside of their logic.

In addition, the destruction of the World Tree would lead to the destruction of all of Asgard. Now that they were in Asgard, the Kingdom of Fire couldn't be safe either. Most of their army would extinguish with the army of Asgard.

But Surtr didn't care about things like that. He already had a record of having destroyed the mount of Olympus and the World Tree was another target for destruction. It was enough if the Kingdom of Fire perished along it as Surtr was able to burn down the Temple if only he was left. Asgard and Tae Ho were the actual final resistance.

Surtr charged towards the World Tree. Tae Ho realized Surtr's intentions just like Odin and Zeus and spread his wings of the dragon hurriedly. He started to cross the sky to get in front of him.

The battlefield got split in two. Surtr and Tae Ho clashed in front

of the World Tree separately from the Kingdom of Fire and the association of the four worlds clashing.

The World Tree was really huge. The real Ygdrassil was a huge tree that reached several small worlds even though it was said that only a part of the system of Ygdrassil was manifested.

Surtr didn't attack Tae Ho. He threw his Sword of flames as soon as he reached a certain distance near the World Tree. The sword started to increase in size just like when he destroyed the mount of Olympus. It became a sword that passed through the sky and ground and headed to the World Tree. It was actually an attack that contained all of Surtr's power and authority.

Tae Ho stopped that. He raised his Sword of Creation and concentrated the sentences of the four worlds into one.

The two swords clashed and the clash between the two divinities exploded in the middle of the battlefield.

They stood on even ground. No, Tae Ho got pushed back a bit. He couldn't completely block the Sword of flames that was trying to destroy the World Tree.

The reason for that was simple.

It wasn't because the power of the world of Asgard didn't amount to the power of the world of Avesta.

It was like Nyx had said. It was because the end was nearing just like Nuwa had said.

Destruction was pure reason.

There was an end if there was a beginning and that time was now, that was all.

They wouldn't be able to overturn the tides no matter how much they struggled.

It was an excellent struggle but it ends here. And just receive that reason.

Surtr said.

He didn't say that as a destructive being. It was a claim from the one that was executing the end of the world.

The Sword of Flames broke in pieces. Tae Ho destroyed more than half of the sword but what remained of the sword passed Tae Ho and reached the World Tree. The flames that burnt down the world spread in an instant and covered the World Tree.

The World Tree started to burn.

If those were normal flames it wouldn't even be able to burn a small branch but these flames were the last flames that were the end itself.

The flames spread to the highest branches. It passed Asgard, passed Midgard and passed through Niflheim and it headed to the roots that was covered by a dense fog.

The roots that were supporting Alfheim and Nidavelir caught fire. You could see the World Tree burning everywhere in the world.

The world started to shake. The flames that started in the World Tree started to spread to the smaller worlds such as Midgard and the other realms.

Odin kneeled down. He sat as if curling down and couldn't say anything.

He hadn't stopped resisting even though he knew the destined destruction in the future but he could not admit it by this point.

The World Tree was still burning. It would need a considerable amount of time to burn down everything left of the tree and so the smaller worlds would collapse as they lost their pillar.

But they couldn't do anything anymore. The world would face the destined destruction in the end.

The higher your rank of your divinity and the stronger it was,

you were able to understand the current situation more quickly and precisely.

It was the end.

The end had arrived.

The humans of Midgard fell in fear. The dead beings of Niflheim looked at the World Tree with sorrowful eyes.

The dwarves of Nidavelir crouched down and the fairies of Alfheim and Svartalfheim looked at the forest burning down and despaired.

The Gods stopped resisting. Zeus dropped his lightning Astrape and Apollo and Athena sat down. They just looked at the burning World Tree with burning eyes.

Thor, that was charging forward with his lightning, stopped advancing. Son Wukong dropped his staff and breathed roughly. Heracles, that was crushing down the Kingdom of Fire, didn't move as if he had become a boulder.

The despair of the Gods got infected in an instant. The warriors of Valhalla, the martial artists of the Temple, and the heroes of Olympus lost their strength to fight. There were some that collapsed and shed tears.

Siri, that was charging while carrying Bracky, stopped her feet. Bracky opened his mouth by force but he couldn't yell anything. He dropped his hammer that he had raised high.

Nidhogg burst in tears. Those were the tears of the ancient God Audhumla that couldn't hate the world in the end. Nuwa shook her head and Adenmaha bit her lips and embraced Nidhogg. Heda drooped her shoulders and sword and looked at the World Tree with the eyes of Idun.

Everyone gave up.

Everyone despaired.

It was a situation you could only act like that.

But only one person.

There was only one person that didn't give up while all the others had fallen in despair.

And there was power transmitted to that person.

[Synchro rate: 105%]

Tae Ho looked at the World Tree.

&

The World Tree was burning. The end was nearing.

Tae Ho admitted it and accepted that as Surtr had said.

But he didn't stop there.

He thought of the new beginning that would follow the end.

&

[Synchro rate: 110%]

Astelone said. That the synchro rate meant his strength as the piece of Terra. That Tae Ho was the strongest existence of all the pieces of Terra in all of history.

Then, if that was the case.

He could still advance.

[Synchro rate: 120%]

Tae Ho thought. He searched for a way to find even in the moment that everyone had despaired.

If it wasn't enough with the power of the World God Asgard.

If it wasn't enough with the seat of masters of four worlds.

[Synchro rate: 130%]

Surtr noticed the change. He, who was looking at the burning tree, looked at Tae Ho once again.

Siri raised her head and Bracky let out a low exclamation. Nidhogg stopped crying and blinked and Adenmaha contained Tae Ho's name in her mouth.

[Synchro rate: 140%]

The power of Terra was being added to Tae Ho. The trick was the same from when they brought up the power of the World God of Asgard and at the same time the result of being able to release the power of the master of Olympus which he got able to use freely because of that.

Astelone said.

Even if the world of Dark Age was made up, the stories in that world were real and the power of the ones believing in that wasn't a lie.

It was a meaningless thing.

The World Tree was already burning.

No matter how much stronger you get, you won't be able to stop the destruction of Asgard.

Surtr said and he got bewildered at his own voice. There was hastiness in his voice.

It was the same way as the sacred forces. The power of Terra, so to say the power of everyone that believed in Dark Age and Kalsted had jumped the boundary of a world and was being concentrated on Tae Ho.

[Synchro rate: 160%]

[Synchro rate: 190%]

The Synchro rate continued to increase and at some point, it didn't get marked. Tae Ho's strength couldn't be measured by the synchro rate anymore.

World God Asgard.

The master of four worlds.

The proxy of Terra.

He had arrived like that. The stories he had accumulated in Asgard, Erin, Olympus and the Temple joined into one and gave birth to it.

The protector of Asgard and the nine realm that's it.

The one holding the strongest name not only in Dark Age but in all the ten worlds.

Saga, Immortal Warrior.

The power that had transcended a World God has descended.

Surtr grabbed a new Sword of flames in a hurry and roared.

It was already late. The World Tree was already burning. The end had arrived!

That was the case. No matter how strong of a power was born, the World Tree was already burning down. Not long after that, the Last flames will collapse the entirety of Asgard. Surtr's words weren't wrong.

That's why Tae Ho didn't deny that.

He didn't think of an end but of a new beginning.

'Not a saga but a cheat.'

Cuchulainn laughed and Astelone told him to show them.

Tae Ho didn't put off the fire of the World Tree. He rather intensified it and thought of one story.

The voices of Heda and Idun rang in his head.

The Goddess of youth smiles under the golden apple tree.

If the end had arrived, he would create a new beginning. He would then make the story continue.

The World Tree disappeared along with the Last flames.

And the power of Tae Ho filled up the empty spot. A beautiful and bright golden apple tree surged up. It supported Asgard with its new branches and roots.

Creation ranked saga.

Creation.

The beginning of a story.

Surtr hung his mouth open under the shock and Tae Ho glared at him and smiled.

For the real end and the new beginning.

The immortal warrior raised his sword.

Final Episode

The beautiful golden apple replaced the World Tree. It supported the world that was collapsing and put off the fire that was spreading in the worlds with the power of life.

The humans of Midgard that were trembling in fear felt the warmth of the power of life. They saw the golden apple tree and thought of the graceful smile of Idun.

The dead beings of Niflheim shed tears. It was because the light of the tree made them remember the earth in the ground.

The dwarves raised their hammers and cheered. The fairies and dark fairies made tributes towards the golden apple tree healing the forests. They called out the name of Idun.

The Gods of Vanaheim smiled.

The birds that were at the highest branch felt joy.

Mimir, that was swept in flames and waiting for death, looked at a high place. He opened his mouth to try to say a number but he stopped that.

Talking about probabilities was a meaningless thing. A miracle had already occurred and it was still continuing now.

“The one starting a new beginning.”

The head of Mimir said. The three sisters looked at the golden apple tree and smiled.

Surtr breathed roughly. Bewilderment got transmitted to the Kingdom of Fire just like how despair of the Gods got transmitted to the warriors.

That's impossible. That can't be true.

Surtr said in a low voice. He looked at the golden apple tree that had replaced the World Tree.

It wasn't only the power of Tae Ho.

The golden apple tree had the power of the World Dragon, the ancient God Audhumla.

They couldn't see the four pillars stuck nearby anymore and the body of the World Dragon had also disappeared.

Hraesvelgr, that was looking at the tree, turned his gaze. Nidhogg was smiling brightly while being covered in blood in Adenmaha's embrace.

The World Dragon had become the core of the golden apple tree. Tae Ho's saga, the power of Terra and the power of the World God Asgard got added and created a new World Tree.

"Adenmaha."

Nidhogg said. She buried her face in Adenmaha's chest and then raised her head and said.

"Help Tae Ho master."

Because i'm fine. I will just watch from here.

Adenmaha blinked and then looked at the place Tae Ho was at.

Nidhogg hugged Adenmaha tightly but then let her go. She laughed and glanced.

"I will go then."

"I will be waiting for you."

Adenmaha said and Nidhogg smiled once again. Adenmaha hugged Nidhogg back tightly and then stood up.

"Master."

Adenmaha ran. She transformed into a white dragon and crossed the sky.

&

Ingrid blew the horn trumpet with all her strength and awoke the

silent battlefield. It awakened the sound of all the horn trumpets being heard from far away.

Reginleif raised her flag. Rasgrid roared and Gandur yelled.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms!”

The Valkyries yelled. The horn trumpets rang everywhere and the warriors of Valhalla let out a battle cry and charged.

The heroes of Olympus stood up again and the martial artists of the Temple raised their swords.

Azidajaka got flustered at the sudden change in the situation. And Sigurd, that was pushing Azidajaka back, said. Echidna barked at it.

“You shouldn’t be looking away?!”

Sigurd swung Gram widely. Echidna moved exquisitely as if she had become one with Sigurd and the red sword aura passed the neck of Azidajaka, cut down the head of Typhon and black blood spouted out.

Apollo made the sun arise once again. The Goddess of Sun of Asgard, Sol, helped him. Athena, that had become the Goddess of Sun of Erin, roared and released her divine power.

The three-legged crow perched and flew up. It gathered the four suns into one once again and threw it down into the battlefield. That attacked the Gods of night Surtr had gathered and attacked their divinity itself.

“Go! Warriors of Valhalla!”

Ragnar yelled. He gave strength to everyone in the battle as the king of Vikings. He pulled out his Viking Sword and advanced forward. Merlin stood next to him and activated magic of Erin. Hela marched with Galeon along the army of the dead.

Odin laughed. He got impressed. He looked at the golden apple

tree and hit his chest twice. They hadn't won completely but he could only mention someone.

“Loki.”

Loki.

Freya panted and raised her body. She couldn't stand up and was on the ground but she didn't pass out. She leaned her body on a staff and looked at the direction the tree was at.

“That girl, she has a good warrior.”

She said that to Heda and Idun. Freya laughed and took in the light of light that didn't only lit up the surroundings but all of Asgard.

Surtr looked at Tae Ho.

And Tae Ho looked at him back.

Surtr clenched his Sword of Flames. It was impossible to burn down the World Tree again and that was because the Last path of flames he used to burn down the World Tree was the last of his strength.

He had spent too much strength. He needed time to arise the Last path of flames.

But Tae Ho was in the same situation as him.

He had awakened as an existence that transcended a World God but he had spent most of that strength in creating a new World Tree.

I will destroy you and bring an end to Asgard this time.

Surtr said and then raised his Sword of Flames. Tae Ho raised his Sword of Creation.

And at that moment Cuchulainn said.

‘Hey, are you really going to do that?’

[He should. That's why he gathered it until now.]

Surtr gathered power in his sword when Astelone snickered and spoke. He swung it and then Tae Ho swung his Sword of Creation to face against Surtr's wave.

The wave of destruction clashed with the light of creation. Surt's power was slightly superior this time too.

But Tae Ho didn't lose his leisure. He heard Cuchulainn laughing and thought of another story.

Not Kalsted's story but his own story. The countless relationships he piled up while traveling several worlds.

Myth ranked saga.

The warrior that had a Goddess meet him.

[My warrior Tae Ho.]

"I am number one."

Idun and Heda spoke at the same time. She appeared next to Tae Ho and released her divine power.

It wasn't only her. More than a hundred Goddesses and Valkyries showed up at his side.

"So this day ended up coming!"

Gandur giggled and said. Ingrid put a satisfied smile extended her hand forward. Rasgrid and Reginleif did the same and Scathach lead the bewildered Goddesses with her mystical message.

"You are too much." Freya, that was being held by Valkyrie Hildegard, pouted and extended her hand. The Goddess of Olympus and Asgard and the maidens of the Temple assisted the light of creation that was blocking the wave of destruction with their strength.

The light of creation stopped the wave of destruction but at that moment Surtr opened his mouth widely. The World God of Avesta-Anjra Mainiuu released his power. A huge lump of magic power that looked like a sun got fired towards Tae Ho.

He had aimed that attack with a time difference but Tae Ho didn't get afraid. The same went for the Goddesses that had interacted with him.

Because there were beings blocking the black sun of Anjra Mainiuu. There were beings that had risen up again and come running!

“Go! Ru Yi Bang!”

The leader of the 12 protectors of the Temple, Son Wukong, swung his Ru Yi Bang staff and struck the black sun. His strength wasn't enough but he wasn't enough.

“Cry! Mjolnir!”

Thor came riding the lightning and fired Mjolnir. The huge lightning that was like a white sword hit the black sun.

Heracles didn't stay still either. The strongest hero of Olympus assisted with his last strength. He slammed the black sun with his club and dispersed it.

The black sun exploded. It was only for a moment but it covered the sight of everyone. And at that moment Tae Ho looked at Heda. Heda and Idun blessed him and then sent Tae Ho.

Adenmaha.

Tae Ho rode on top of her. A white dragon flew to a high place in the sky. Nidhogg yelled.

“Tae Ho master~! Adenmaha!”

[Saga: The charge of the warrior is like a storm]

[Saga: The one that controls lightning and gale]

[Saga: The one that conquers dragons]

[Saga: The warrior that rode on a Goddess]

Several sagas got applied in an instant. The speed of Adenmaha surging up to the sky became even faster.

Tae Ho pulled out Gae Bolg with his left hand. He combined it with the Sword of Creation he was holding in his right hand and gave birth to a new shiny spear of light.

Master.

Adenmaha said and Tae Ho stroke her scales. They interacted with the 'one that conquers dragons' and shared everything to become one.

Adenmaha reached the highest place. Surtr raised his head and looked at the sky.

[My warrior Tae Ho.]

Idun's voice was heard. Tae Ho laughed and whispered in a low voice.

"Idun, Heda, Adenmaha."

For the peace in the residence.

[Won't Nidhogg swell her cheeks if she hears that?]

Tae Ho heard Astelone's voice and ordered. Adenmaha started to charge towards the ground.

Son Wukong, Heracles and Thor attacked Surtr. Surtr pushed them back with a wave of destruction and looked at Tae Ho. He sent some fireballs that he made in a hurry towards the sky.

Tae Ho didn't dodge that and wasn't even planning to pass through them. He rode on the wind and yelled.

"Rolo! Dracon Ismenios!"

[Saga: Master of flames]

[Saga: King of violence]

Rolo and Dracon Ismenios appeared in front of Tae Ho. The two dragons that transformed into a golden dragon and fire dragon fired dragon breaths and destroyed the fireballs advancing towards Tae Ho.

There were still a few more fireballs but it wasn't a problem now.

Siri transformed into a golden wolf and rode on the wind. Bracky rode on top of her and fired lightning to scatter the fireballs.

The two of them yelled towards Tae Ho and roared together.

Tae Ho raised his spear of light. He charged and activated a saga.

[Saga: Draconic cannon]

Draconic Ballista!

Lightning struck. Dozens of streaks of lightning that fell from the sky opened up a path. And Adenmaha, that was passing through that transformed into a white light.

Surtr released the last of his power and Tae Ho released his power to charge at him.

Everyone saw that.

And everyone witnessed it.

The light tearing apart the darkness, the power of beginning destroying the power of destruction.

The story of the hero that would be remembered forever!

Kwagagagagagang!

A loud explosion was heard and lightning struck once again. The white light trespassed Surtr and then flew to the sky once again.

The light covering Adenmaha disappeared. Tae Ho turned to look at the ground while listening to Idun's and Heda's voice.

Surtr was collapsing. The fire giant, the agent of destruction was facing its end before the new beginning.

Surtr didn't scream or curse out. He just smiled bitterly. He followed the specific principles he told Tae Ho. He accepted the beginning that had come as the proxy of destruction.

The flames of Surtr disappeared.

The warriors of Valhalla roared. The Kingdom of Fire started to crumble at a fast rate.

Master.

Adenmaha cried and said. It was thanks to her nervousness having been eased suddenly. Tae Ho smiled and touched her scales. Astelone smiled silently and Cuchulainn spoke Tae Ho.

‘You should make the ending like you do.’

He wasn’t talking about fighting. Tae Ho understood his words and ended up laughing unconsciously.

“Let’s go Adenmaha.”

Adenmaha made a turn in the sky. She passed the heads of the Goddesses and headed to the entrance of the connecting path. The ones that saw the illusion of light that spread behind Tae Ho laughed. They yelled first and the others also followed them.

“Idun’s warrior!”

“Goddess of youth!”

What spread behind Tae Ho’s back was an illusion of Idun. Heda opened her eyes roundly and Idun glanced at him but then smiled brightly.

The association of the four worlds started to push back the Kingdom of Fire. Son Wukon, Thor and Heracles participated in the battle once again. Siri and Bracky didn’t get late for it either.

Tae Ho saw them and raised his hand before participating in the battle again. He showed a small smile and hit his chest.

“For Asgard and the nine realms.”

“For Asgard and the nine realms!”

Adenmaha followed him and Idun and Heda also yelled. Cuchulainn smiled and accompanied them.

Saga.

The story of the hero that would be remembered forever.

Tae Ho smiled and headed to the ground with everyone.

He continued with the new story.

< Final Episode – Valhalla Saga > End

Table of Contents

[Valhalla Saga](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Episode 49/Chapter 5: The Goddess of warfare Athena \(5\)](#)

[Episode 50/Chapter 1: God of Sun \(1\)](#)

[Episode 50/Chapter 2: God of Sun \(2\)](#)

[Episode 50/Chapter 3: God of Sun \(3\)](#)

[Episode 50/Chapter 4: God of Sun \(4\)](#)

[Episode 50/Chapter 5: God of Sun \(5\)](#)

[Episode 51/Chapter 1: Clash \(1\)](#)

[Episode 51/Chapter 2: Clash \(2\)](#)

[Episode 51/Chapter 3: Clash \(3\)](#)

[Episode 51/Chapter 4: Clash \(4\)](#)

[Episode 51/Chapter 5: Clash \(5\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 1: The pursuers \(1\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 2: The pursuers \(2\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 3: The pursuers \(3\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 4: The pursuers \(4\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 5: The pursuers \(5\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 6: The pursuers \(6\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 7: The pursuers \(7\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 8: The pursuers \(8\)](#)

[Episode 53/Chapter 1: The pursuers \(1\)](#)

[Episode 53/Chapter 2: The pursuers \(2\)](#)

[Episode 53/Chapter 3: The pursuers \(3\)](#)

[Episode 53/Chapter 4: The pursuers \(4\)](#)

[Episode 54/Chapter 1: Hall of Valhalla \(1\)](#)

[Episode 54/Chapter 2: Hall of Valhalla \(2\)](#)

[Episode 55/Chapter 1: The legion of the main God \(1\)](#)

[Episode 55/Chapter 2: The legion of the main God \(2\)](#)

[Episode 55/Chapter 3: The legion of the main God \(3\)](#)

[Episode 55/Chapter 4: The legion of the main God \(4\)](#)

[Episode 56/Chapter 1: Starting Point \(1\)](#)

[Episode 56/Chapter 2: Starting Point \(2\)](#)

[Episode 52/Chapter 1: The mother of all monsters \(1\)](#)

[Episode 57/Chapter 2: The mother of all monsters \(2\)](#)

[Episode 57/Chapter 3: The mother of all monsters \(3\)](#)
[Episode 57/Chapter 4: The mother of all monsters \(4\)](#)
[Episode 58/Chapter 1: The Goddess of the moon \(1\)](#)
[Episode 58/Chapter 2: The Goddess of the moon \(2\)](#)
[Episode 58/Chapter 3: The Goddess of the moon \(3\)](#)
[Episode 58/Chapter 4: The Goddess of the moon \(4\)](#)
[Episode 58/Chapter 5: The Goddess of the moon \(5\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 1: God of conquest \(1\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 2: God of conquest \(2\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 3: God of conquest \(3\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 4: God of conquest \(4\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 5: God of conquest \(5\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 6: God of conquest \(6\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 7: God of conquest \(7\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 8: God of conquest \(8\)](#)
[Episode 59/Chapter 9: God of conquest \(9\)](#)
[Episode 60/Chapter 1: Sword of the Round table \(1\)](#)
[Episode 60/Chapter 2: Sword of the Round table \(2\)](#)
[Episode 60/Chapter 3: Sword of the Round table \(3\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 1: Great Hero \(1\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 2: Great Hero \(2\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 3: Great Hero \(3\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 4: Great Hero \(4\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 5: Great Hero \(5\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 6: Great Hero \(6\)](#)
[Episode 61/Chapter 7: Great Hero \(7\)](#)
[Episode 62/Chapter 1: Roar of the hero \(1\)](#)
[Episode 62/Chapter 2: Roar of the hero \(2\)](#)
[Episode 62/Chapter 3: Roar of the hero \(3\)](#)
[Episode 62/Chapter 4: Roar of the hero \(4\)](#)
[Episode 63/Chapter 1: Myth of a hero \(1\)](#)
[Episode 63/Chapter 2: Myth of a hero \(2\)](#)
[Episode 63/Chapter 3: Myth of a hero \(3\)](#)
[Episode 64/Chapter 1: God of meetings \(1\)](#)
[Episode 64/Chapter 2: God of meetings \(2\)](#)
[Episode 65/Chapter 1: The ten realms \(1\)](#)
[Episode 65/Chapter 2: The ten realms \(2\)](#)
[Episode 65/Chapter 3: The ten realms \(3\)](#)
[Episode 65/Chapter 4: The ten realms \(4\)](#)

[Episode 66/Chapter 1: The Kingdom of Fire \(1\)](#)
[Episode 66/Chapter 2: The Kingdom of Fire \(2\)](#)
[Episode 67/Chapter 1: Ancient Dragon \(1\)](#)
[Episode 67/Chapter 2: Ancient Dragon \(2\)](#)
[Episode 68/Chapter 1: Descent of the immortal God \(1\)](#)
[Episode 68/Chapter 2: Descent of the immortal God \(2\)](#)
[Episode 68/Chapter 3: Descent of the immortal God \(3\)](#)
[Episode 68/Chapter 4: Descent of the immortal God \(4\)](#)
[Episode 68/Chapter 5: Descent of the immortal God \(5\)](#)
[Episode 69/Chapter 1: Absolutely Invincible \(1\)](#)
[Episode 69/Chapter 2: Absolutely Invincible \(2\)](#)
[Episode 69/Chapter 3: Absolutely Invincible \(3\)](#)
[Episode 69/Chapter 4: Absolutely Invincible \(4\)](#)
[Episode 69/Chapter 5: Absolutely Invincible \(5\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 1: Sword of the World Dragon \(1\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 2: Sword of the World Dragon \(2\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 3: Sword of the World Dragon \(3\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 4: Sword of the World Dragon \(4\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 5: Sword of the World Dragon \(5\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 6: Sword of the World Dragon \(6\)](#)
[Episode 70/Chapter 7: Sword of the World Dragon \(7\)](#)
[Episode 71/Chapter 1: Asgard \(1\)](#)
[Episode 71/Chapter 2: Asgard \(2\)](#)
[Episode 71/Chapter 3: Asgard \(3\)](#)
[Episode 71/Chapter 4: Asgard \(4\)](#)
[Episode 72/Chapter 1: Ragnarok \(1\)](#)
[Episode 72/Chapter 2: Ragnarok \(2\)](#)
[Episode 72/Chapter 3: Ragnarok \(3\)](#)
[Episode 72/Chapter 4: Ragnarok \(4\)](#)
[Episode 72/Chapter 5: Ragnarok \(5\)](#)
[Final Episode](#)